



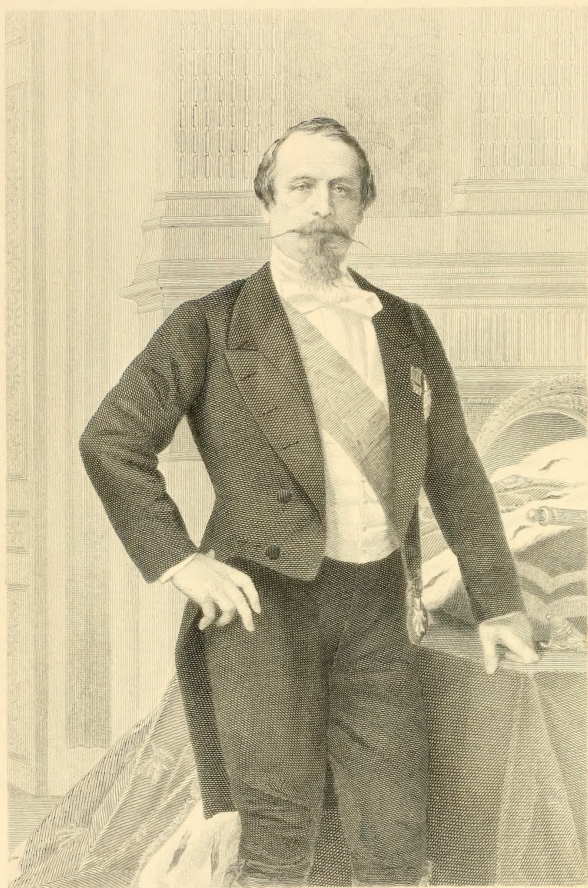
Class _____.

Book _____

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT

2

15



Engraved from the original.

Engraved according to Act of Congress in the year 1861 by J. B. Russell in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of Massachusetts

March 20.

THE EMPEROR NAPOLEON III.

Painted for the Emperor by Cabanel.

Executed in Paris expressly for "Abbott's Life of Napoleon III."

BOSTON, J. B. RUSSELL.

142

THE HISTORY

OF

NAPOLEON III.

EMPEROR OF THE FRENCH.

INCLUDING A BRIEF
NARRATIVE OF ALL THE MOST IMPORTANT EVENTS WHICH HAVE
OCCURRED IN EUROPE SINCE THE FALL OF NAPOLEON I.
UNTIL THE OVERTHROW OF THE SECOND EMPIRE
AND THE DEATH OF NAPOLEON III.

BY

741

JOHN S. C. ABBOTT,

AUTHOR OF "HISTORY OF NAPOLEON I.," "THE FRENCH REVOLUTION,"
"THE CIVIL WAR IN AMERICA," ETC.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.

BOSTON:

B. B. RUSSELL, PUBLISHER, 55 CORNHILL.

PHILADELPHIA: QUAKER-CITY PUBLISHING-HOUSE.


SAN FRANCISCO: A. L. BANCROFT & CO.

TORONTO, ONT.: MACLEAR & CO.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1873,

By B. B. RUSSELL,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.


RAND, AVERY, & Co.,
ELECTROTYPERS AND PRINTERS,
3 CORNHILL, BOSTON.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

I. A FULL-LENGTH PORTRAIT OF THE EMPEROR NAPOLEON III.	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
II. A PORTRAIT OF THE FATHER OF THE EMPEROR, — LOUIS BONAPARTE, KING OF HOLLAND	22
III. A PORTRAIT OF THE MOTHER OF THE EMPEROR, — HORTENSE, THE DAUGHTER OF JOSEPHINE, — WITH LOUIS NAPOLEON, EIGHT YEARS OF AGE, STANDING AT HER SIDE	33
IV. THE CHATEAU OF ARENEMERG, THE BEAUTIFUL RESIDENCE OF QUEEN HORTENSE DURING THE CHILDHOOD AND YOUTH OF LOUIS NAPOLEON	133
V. THE CASTLE OF HAM, WHERE THE PRINCE WAS IMPRISONED FOR SIX YEARS,	184
VI. THE CHATEAU OF FONTAINEBLEAU, THE FAVORITE RURAL RESIDENCE OF THE EMPEROR	367
VII. THE PALACE OF THE TUILERIES, THE CITY RESIDENCE OF THE EMPEROR	504
VIII. THE IMPERIAL FAMILY, CONSISTING OF THE EMPEROR, THE EMPRESS EUGENIE, AND THE YOUNG PRINCE IMPERIAL	574
IX. A BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF THE PALACE OF THE GREAT EXPOSITION	668
X. PRUSSIAN GROUP. — CONTAINING PORTRAITS OF KING WILLIAM, THE CROWN PRINCE, PRINCE FREDERIC CHARLES, COUNT BISMARCK, AND GENERAL VON MOLTKE	693
XI. MAP. — MARCH OF THE GERMANS TO PARIS	706

P R E F A C E.



IN writing the history of the establishment of the French Empire under Napoleon I., and its overthrow by the allied dynasties of Europe, the author spent four years of severe labor. Fully aware that the judgment of America upon these themes had been formed mainly from the representations of the Tory writers of England, and that Napoleon had been denounced as a tyrant and a usurper by nearly the uncontradicted voice of English literature, the writer felt the necessity of scrupulous exactness in every statement. He visited England and the Continent to collect the works of all the leading writers upon the subject. He endeavored carefully and impartially to examine upon every point the opinions of the different parties. Few books have been more severely assailed; and yet the writer is not aware that a single error of statement has yet been pointed out, calling for correction.

In now writing the history of the restoration of the empire under Napoleon III., the writer has been equally laborious in investigation, and conscientious in statement. From the commencement of the restored empire, in 1852, until the present time, he has carefully studied all its movements. Twice he has visited France to observe the practical operations of the government. He has conversed with distinguished French gentlemen of the different political and religious parties, and has carefully listened to the observations of intelligent foreigners from the different nationalities of Europe and America residing in Paris. He has also collected from London and Paris every book and pamphlet he could find upon the subject of the empire, whether from the pen of friend or foe. Thus furnished, he has written this book with as honest and earnest a desire to present the truth as it is possible for him to possess. It has been his great aim that every statement should be so accurate as to stand the test of the severest scrutiny.

Being himself a republican, he is not in danger of being biassed in favor of imperial forms. Being a Protestant clergyman, he is not liable to look with too favorable an eye upon the Roman-Catholic religion. The theme

upon which he writes is one of the grandest in the annals of time. The career of Napoleon III. presents one of the most eventful scenes in the sublime drama of the French Revolution ; and that drama has agitated the minds and the hearts of men as they never were agitated before.

The Revolution of 1789, sweeping away in blood and flame the throne of the ancient kings ; the republic, with its convulsions, its anarchy, its reign of terror, over whose woes even angels might weep ; the empire of Napoleon I., dazzling the world with its power and glory ; the alliance of all the dynasties of Europe to crush that republican empire ; the long and bloody struggle ; the overthrow of Napoleon ; the restoration of the throne of the Bourbons by foreign armies ; the expulsion of Charles X. ; the rise and fall of the throne of Louis Philippe ; the transient republic ; the recall of the exiled Bonapartes ; the election to the presidency of Louis Napoleon ; the *coup d'état* ; the restored empire ; the brilliant reign of Napoleon III. ; his internal policy ; his foreign policy ; the Roman question ; the Crimean campaign ; the Mexican invasion ; the liberation of Italy ; the re-organization of Germany ; the war with Prussia ; the awful defeat of the French armies ; the overthrow of the second empire ; the war of the Commune ; the government of the Convention ; the exile and death of the emperor, — such are the subjects which are involved in the career of Napoleon III. No secular scenes more momentous can employ the pen.

These subjects are so intimately blended with men's most firmly cherished principles of politics and religion, that it is not to be supposed that any writer can frankly and boldly discuss them, however candid and modest he may be, without exciting the angry passions of some, at least, of those who differ from him. The frailty of humanity is such, that diversity of opinion upon historical facts is often regarded as a crime, meriting the sternest reprobation ; and he who undertakes the arduous task of writing upon such exciting themes should examine himself to ascertain if he can maintain that perfect honesty which historic truth demands, and if he can serenely bear the contumely which he must inevitably encounter.

It has been the great aim of the writer, not to make this book merely the expression of his personal opinions, but a faithful record of historic facts. The reader is here presented with a brief narrative of those great events in France which preceded and ushered in the restored empire ; and, though no intelligent man will probably question these statements, the writer has judged that the importance of the subject demanded that he should give documentary proof of them all.

He has also, with great care, presented to the reader a report of the speeches, an examination of the writings, and an account of the deeds, of Napoleon III. There can be no question whatever that these words have been spoken, that these sentiments have been written, that these actions have been performed, as here related. In all the varied incidents of the

emperor's wonderful career,—in his youth, his early manhood, and while seated upon the imperial throne,—the writer has been careful to substantiate every statement by unquestionable authority.

It is saddening to reflect, but the whole history of the world attests the fact, that no man of commanding powers can energetically endeavor to do good without being fiercely assailed, not merely by bad men, but by good men, by sincere philanthropists, by those who are willing to labor and suffer and to make the greatest sacrifices for the welfare of humanity. A sovereign who is placed by popular choice at the head of a nation of forty millions of people, and such a nation as the French,—long agitated by the struggles of antagonistic parties, and situated in the midst of powerful monarchies, strongly armed, ambitious and encroaching,—merits a generous and charitable construction of his actions.

Perhaps no man has been more unscrupulously assailed than Napoleon III. There is scarcely a crime of which he has not been accused. All the epithets in the vocabulary of vituperation have been exhausted in application to him; and yet you may search all his multiplied addresses and his voluminous writings in vain to find one angry word in reply. He is always the refined and courteous gentleman. The instincts of his nature seem to render it impossible for him ever to lay aside the calm cogency of argument, to grasp the weapons of vulgar abuse.

It is a remarkable fact that Napoleon III. has occupied a space in the journals of Christendom, larger, probably, than that of all the other sovereigns of earth united. One can scarcely take up a newspaper, in Europe or America, which does not contain some allusion to the Emperor of the French; and the writer submits the question, whether there is not found in this narrative a more reasonable explanation of the fact than in the popular rumors which are floating in the air.

It will be said that this history is a romance. It is a romance of more thrilling interest than almost any creation of fiction. It is the romance of real life, not merely founded on fact, but in which every statement is confirmed by indisputable authority. In view of the proof upon every page, it is scarcely conceivable that any one should deny that this is a truthful representation of what the Emperor Napoleon III. has written and said and done.

From this record individuals will draw different inferences, in accordance with their political views and their preconceived opinions. Still the writer—cheered by the conviction that the majority of his countrymen seek only for truth; that there is not a statement in this volume which is not sustained by documentary proof; and that, when the passions of the present hour shall have passed away, this record will be sustained by the verdict of posterity—calmly submits the work to that stormy sea of criticism upon which it is sure to be buffeted.

In the illustrations, the reader is presented with as accurate a likeness as art can give of the emperor in his prime ; a portrait of his father, — Louis, King of Holland ; a portrait of Queen Hortense, his mother, and the young Louis Napoleon, a child about seven years of age, at her side. No one can fail to remark the very striking resemblance between the father and the child. We have also the imperial family — the emperor, the empress, and the prince imperial — in the quietude of home ; the Château of Arenenberg, in whose retirement the emperor spent most of the years of his early youth ; the Castle of Ham, where he languished in captivity for six years ; the Palace of the Tuileries, the city residence of the emperor, as seen from the court of the Louvre ; the Palace of Fontainebleau, the favorite country retreat of the royal family ; and a bird's-eye view of the Great Exposition, in its central buildings and surroundings.

The fidelity of the likenesses may be relied upon. The portraits are taken from paintings in the private collection of the emperor at the Tuileries. The engravings have been executed by the best artists in Paris.

JOHN S. C. ABBOTT.

NEW HAVEN, CONN., 1873.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

THE PARENTAGE OF LOUIS NAPOLEON.

Early Life of Josephine. — Marriage of Josephine and Viscount Beauharnais. — Life in Paris. — Separation. — Josephine and Hortense in Martinique. — Return to Paris. — Sufferings there. — Marriage of Josephine with General Bonaparte. — Love. — Disappointment of Hortense; of Louis Bonaparte. — The Unhappy Marriage. — Death of the First-born. — Birth of Louis Napoleon. — Anecdotes of the Empire. — Early Developments of Character 17

CHAPTER II.

CHILDHOOD AND YOUTH.

Abdication of Napoleon. — His Prediction. — The Allies in Paris. — Their Fear of the Bonaparte Name. — Expulsion of Hortense and her Sons. — Wanderings and Persecutions. — Residence at Lake Constance. — Studies of Louis Napoleon. — Purchase of Arenenberg. — Anecdotes. — Cultured Society. — The Reconciliation. — Military Taste of the Young Prince. — Visits to Rome. — The Princess Pauline. — Calumnious Reports. — Petition of Pauline 32

CHAPTER III.

THE TREATIES OF 1815, AND THE ATTEMPTS TO OVERTHROW THEM.

Invasion of France. — Congress of Vienna. — Anecdote. — Parcelling out of Italy. — Plans of Napoleon I. — Carbonari. — Insurrection in Italy. — The Insurrection crushed by the Austrians. — Louis XVIII. : his Character. — The Countess de Cala. — Expulsion of Charles X. — Battles and Diplomacy. — Abdication of the King in Favor of the Duke de Bordeaux as Henry V. — Flight of the Royal Family. — Assassination of the Duke de Berri. — Strife of Parties. — Interview of Chateaubriand with the Orleans Family. — Speech of Chateaubriand. — Anecdote. — Enthronement of Louis Philippe . 42

CHAPTER IV.

UNSUCCESSFUL INSURRECTIONS.

Excitement caused by the Overthrow of the Bourbon Dynasty. — The Napoleonic Princes join the Italian Insurgents. — Letter of Louis Napoleon to the Pope. — Death of Napoleon Louis. — Letter from Prof. S. F. B. Morse. — Perils of Louis Napoleon. — Devotion of his Mother. — Their Flight. — Incognito Entrance to France. — Visit to England. — Return to Arenenberg. — "Political Reveries." — Madame Récamier. — Chateaubriand. — Death of General Lamarque. — Republican Insurrection 62

CHAPTER V.

THE ADVENTURES OF THE DUCHESS DE BERRI.

Claims of the Legitimists. — Narrative of the Assassination of the Duke de Berri. — Noble Conduct of the Duchess de Berri. — The Dying Scene. — Birth of the Duke de Bordeaux. — Efforts of the Duchess to reclaim the Crown for her Son. — Her Romantic Adventures. — Disappointments and Persistence. — Her Capture and Imprisonment. — Deplorable Development. — Moral Ruin of the Duchess. — Death of the Duke of Reichstadt. — His Attractive Character and Melancholy History. — Decree of the Senate of France creating the Napoleonic Dynasty. — Its Ratification by the People. — Response of Napoleon 82

CHAPTER VI.

LIFE AT ARENEMBERG, AND NAPOLEONIC SYMPATHIES.

Views of Lafayette; of M. Carrel; of Chateaubriand. — The Poles desire Louis Napoleon for their King. — His Reply. — Retirement at Arenenberg. — Studies. — "Considerations, Political and Military, upon Switzerland." — Opinions of the Press. — Extracts. — Letters to the Poet Belmontet. — Letter from Queen Hortense. — The Prince offered the Crown of Portugal. — His Reply. — Mode of Life at Arenenberg. — "Manual of Artillery." — The Liberal Party look to Louis Napoleon. — French Sympathy for Napoleon I. — Honors conferred upon his Memory. — Plan for restoring the Empire. — Colonel Vaudrey 93

CHAPTER VII.

STRASBURG.

Letter to his Mother. — Leaves Arenenberg. — Incidents at Strasburg. — Speeches and Proclamations. — Success. — Reverses. — The Capture. — His Expression of his Feelings. — Anxiety for his Companions. — Disregard of Himself. — Taken to Paris. — Condemned Untried. — Fears of the Government. — Transported to America. — Scenes on the Voyage 106

CHAPTER VIII.

EXILE AND STUDIES.

Life in America. — Return to Europe. — False Report. — Return to Arenenberg. — Death of Queen Hortense. — Studious Habits of the Prince. — "Political Reveries." — The Dynasties demand his Expulsion. — Heroism of the Swiss Government. — Retirement to England. — Noble Conduct. — Studious Life in London. — "Idées Napoléoniennes." — Extracts from the Work 125

CHAPTER IX.

PRINCE LOUIS IN LONDON.

"Les Idées Napoléoniennes." — Habits of Louis Napoleon. — Testimony of Acquaintances. — Views of Government. — Severe Studies. — Unpopularity of Louis Philippe. — Attempts at Assassination. — The Napoleonic Idea. — Fieschi. — Narrow Escape of the Royal Family. — Secret Societies. — Virulence of the Press. — Inauguration of the Arc de l'Étoile. — Seclusion of the King. — Napoleonic Sympathies. — The Emperor's Statue restored to the Column in the Place Vendôme. — Letter from Joseph Bonaparte. — The Bourbon Law of Proscription. — Justification for the Efforts of the Prince. — Death of Charles X. — Socialist Insurrection. — M. Thiers Prime Minister. — Demand for the Remains of Napoleon. — Preparation for their Removal 147

CHAPTER X.

BOULOGNE.

"The City of Edinburgh" steams to Boulogne. — The Landing and the Struggle. — Narrow Escape of the Prince from Death. — The Capture. — Letter from the Father of Louis Napoleon. — Confinement in the Conciergerie. — Visit from Chateaubriand. — Habits of Study. — The Trial. — The Defence of the Prince. — Interesting Incident. — Sentenced to Perpetual Captivity. — Fortitude of the Prince 166

CHAPTER XI.

THE NEPHEW AT HAM; THE UNCLE AT THE INVALIDES.

Description of Ham. — Devotion of the Friends of the Prince. — Prison-Life. — Manifestations of Sympathy. — The Arms of Napoleon I. — Demand for the Remains of the Emperor. — Their Removal from St. Helena. — Their Arrival in France. — Funeral Solemnities. — Testimony of Napier. — Apostrophe of Louis Napoleon. — Correspondence and Remonstrance 184

CHAPTER XII.

PRISON-LABORS.

Sympathy for the Prince. — Letter to M. Barrot. — Guizot's History of the French Revolution. — Historical Fragments. — Letter from Chateaubriand. — Invariable Courtesy of the Prince. — Policy of the Stuarts. — Profound Political Views. — Increasing Sympathy for the Captive. — Thoughts of Amnesty. — Letter from the Prince. — His Political Principles and Conduct 202

CHAPTER XIII.

POLITICAL, SCIENTIFIC, AND HISTORICAL WRITINGS.

Analysis of the Sugar-Question. — Letter from Béranger. — Testimony of Renault. — Letter to Viscount Chateaubriand. — Letter from Sismondi. — Life of Charlemagne. — Political Articles. — Attack upon Napoleon I. by Lamartine. — Response of Louis Napoleon 217

CHAPTER XIV.

SOCIAL AND POLITICAL PRINCIPLES OF THE CAPTIVE OF HAM.

Rhetorical Skill. — "Project of Law upon the Recruitment of the Army." — "The Prussian Organization." — "Military Necessities of France." — "Mathematical Studies of Napoleon." — Anecdotes of the Emperor. — Philosophic Views. — "The Extinction of Pauperism." — Character of the Treatise. — Testimony of Béranger. — "The Past and Future of Artillery." — "The Canal of Nicaragua." — Interesting Correspondence . . . 235

CHAPTER XV.

FAMILY REMINISCENCES.

The Death of Joseph Bonaparte. — Sketch of his Career. — Anecdote of Napoleon. — Petitions for the Release of the Prince. — Sickness of his Father, King Louis. — His Dying Plea to see his Son. — Efforts of the Prince to visit his Dying Father. — Correspondence. — Measures of the Government. — Public Dissatisfaction 250

CHAPTER XVI.

THE ESCAPE FROM HAM.

Plans for Escape. — Devotion of Dr. Conneau and the Valet Thélin. — Rumors of Approaching Release. — The Plan adopted. — Difficulties and Embarrassments. — Details of the Event. — Wonderful Success 263

CHAPTER XVII.

EMPLOYMENT IN EXILE.

Heroism of Dr. Conneau. — Governmental Persecution. — Death of King Louis. — Funeral Honors. — Letters from Prince Louis Napoleon. — His Character in Exile. — Testimony of Walter Savage Landor. — The Duke of Wellington. — Testimony of "The Journal du Lorient." — Treatise upon the Canal of Nicaragua. — Noble Sentiments . . 274

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE OVERTHROW OF THE THRONE OF LOUIS PHILIPPE.

Childhood and Youth of Louis Philippe. — Execution of the Duke of Orleans. — Flight of the Family. — The Return of Louis Philippe with the Bourbons. — His Elevation to the Throne. — Unpopularity. — The Banquets. — Their Prohibition. — Indignation and Insurrection of the People. — Triumph of the Insurgents. — Flight of the King. — Heroism of the Duchess of Orleans. — Her Perils and Final Escape 288

CHAPTER XIX.

THE REPUBLIC.

The Two Provisional Governments. — Their Union. — Stormy Debates and *Émeutes*. — Alarming Rumors. — Anecdotes. — The National Workshops. — Weakness of the Republican Party. — The National Assembly. — Anecdotes of Lamartine. — The Assembly dispersed by the Mob. — Louis Napoleon visits Paris. — Returns to London. — Letter to the Assembly. — Chosen Deputy by Four Departments. — Excited Discussion. — Received to the Assembly 311.

CHAPTER XX.

STORMY DEBATES AND INSURRECTIONS.

Address to the Electors. — Letter to the President of the Assembly. — Agitation in the Assembly. — The Debate. — Louis Napoleon declines his Election. — Discontent of the People. — Disorder in the Government. — Closing the Workshops. — Anecdote. — Terrible Excitement. — Dictatorship of Cavaignac. — The Four-Days' Battle 334

CHAPTER XXI.

REPRESENTATIVE AND PRESIDENT.

Louis Napoleon a Representative. — His Speech. — Attacks upon him. — Debate upon the Constitution. — Election by the People. — Prudence of Louis Napoleon. — Speeches in the Assembly. — Candidate for the Presidency. — His Popularity with the Masses. — Address to the Electors. — Triumphant Election 350

CHAPTER XXII.

THE ROMAN QUESTION.

Character of the New Constitution. — Feelings in the Rural Districts. — Antagonism of the Assembly to the President. — Instigations to Civil War. — Letter to Prince Napoleon. — Excitement of the Revolutionary Spirit. — Insurrection in Rome. — Assassination of M. Rossi. — Flight of the Pope. — French Intervention. — Its Necessity. — Capture of Rome. — Socialist Insurrection in Paris. — Confirmed Strength of the Government . 369

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE WAR OF THE ASSEMBLY AGAINST THE PRESIDENT.

Speech at Chartres, at Amiens, Angers, Nantes. — Sketch of Bouchamp. — Speech at Rouen. — The Workmen at Elbeuf. — Incident at Fixin. — Speech at Épernay. — Affairs at Rome. — Letter to the President of the Assembly. — Refugees in Paris. — Universal Suffrage suspended. — Socialist Triumph. — Speech of Thiers. — Salary of the President. — Combination against him. — His Imperturbable Serenity 389

CHAPTER XXIV.

DIPLOMATIC STRATEGY AND TACTICS.

Speech at the Opening of the Assembly. — Petitions for the Revision of the Constitution. — Assumptions of Changarnier. — His Removal from Command. — Excitement in the Assembly. — Salary of the President curtailed. — Conciliatory Spirit of the President. — The Speech at Dijon. — Conflict upon the Question of Universal Suffrage. — Speech at Poitiers; at Chatellerault. — Doctrines of the Socialists. — Opening of the Session in 1851. — Coalition against the President. — His Untroubled Spirit. — Conspiracy for his Ruin 411

CHAPTER XXV.

THE COUP D'ÉTAT.

The only Measures Louis Napoleon could adopt. — Last Meeting of the Assembly. — Levée at the Élysée. — Testimony of Hon. S. G. Goodrich. — The Decisive Step. — The Proclamations. — The Arrests. — Changarnier, Cavaignac, Thiers, Lamoricière, Bédéau, Charras, La Grange, Roger, Baze. — The Insurrection. — Narrative of Hon. S. G. Goodrich. — The Discomfiture of the Insurgents. — Proclamation of St. Arnaud 431

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE RATIFICATION OF THE COUP D'ÉTAT.

Remark of the Emperor. — Socialist Insurrections. — Proclamation of the President. — Remarkable Pamphlet. — Note from M. Roth. — Testimony of the "Gazette de Munich;" of "The Washington Union." — The Vote of the 20th December. — Its Result. — Address by M. Baroche. — Response by the President. — Arduous Task to be performed. — Preamble to the Constitution. — The Constitution 456

CHAPTER XXVII.

ADMINISTRATIVE MEASURES.

Internal Improvements. — Wealth of Louis Philippe. — Confiscation. — Ancient Law of France. — Energy of the President. — His Clemency. — Respect for the Sabbath. — Almoners of Last Prayers. — Censorship of the Press. — Address to the Legislative Corps. — Efforts of the Socialists, of the Legitimists, of the Orleanists. — Spirit of the European Journals. — Blessing the Eagles. — Embarrassment of Foreign Courts. — Visit to Strasburg. — Splendid Fête Ball in the Marché des Innocents. — Uncontested Election 474

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF THE EMPIRE.

Prosperous State of France. — Desire for the Restoration of the Empire. — The Communes. — The Arrondissements. — The Municipal Councils. — Tour to the Southern Departments. — Brilliant Reception. — Addresses. — Attempt at Assassination. — Courage of the President. — Algeria. — Abd-el-Kader. — Reception in Paris. — Restoration of the Empire. — Vote of the Senate. — Ratification by the People. — Address of the Emperor. — Great Unanimity. — The Results 494

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE MARRIAGE OF THE EMPEROR, AND THE CARES OF EMPIRE.

The Countess de Teba. — Her Birth, Education, and Character. — Announcement of the Imperial Marriage. — The Imposing Ceremonies. — Prosperity of France. — Alarm in England. — Counsel of Napoleon I. — Scenes at St. Helena. — Spirit of Napoleon III. — Speech at the Opening of the Legislative Session. — Deputation of English Tradersmen. — Causes of the Emperor's Popularity. — Confidence of the People in him. — Inundations. — Internal Improvements. — The Famine. — Addresses to the Legislature. — Fête at Boulogne 512

CHAPTER XXX.

THE EASTERN QUESTION.

Rise of the Turkish Power. — Conquest of Greece. — Peril of Christendom. — Rise of Russia. — Her Territory, Population, Military Power. — Poland. — Moldavia and Wallachia. — Circassia. — The Dardanelles. — The Bosphorus. — Geography of those Regions. — Russian Ambition. — Grecian Revolt. — Count Capo d'Istria. — King Otho. — Battle of Navarino. — Anxiety of England. — Remarkable Sayings of Napoleon I. — Visit of Nicholas to the Court of Queen Victoria. — Probable Results 524

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE CRIMEAN WAR.

Question of the Shrines. — Measures of the French Government. — Arrogance of Russia. — The Ultimatum of the Czar. — Its Rejection. — Cordial Co-operation of France and England. — Efforts of the French Emperor for Peace. — The Vienna Note. — Letter from Napoleon to Nicholas. — Embarrassments of Austria and Prussia. — Diplomatic Relations suspended. — War declared. — Addresses of Napoleon. — Sinope. — Expedition to the Crimea. — Battle of Alma. — Despatches of Marshal St. Arnaud. — His Death. — Grief of the Emperor. — His Letter to the Marchioness 534

CHAPTER XXXII.

A CONQUERED PEACE.

Battle of Inkerman. — Co-operation of the Allies. — The Emperor's Address to the Legislative Corps. — The Imperial Visit to England. — Views expressed by "The London Times." — The Return to France. — Attempt at Assassination. — The Visit of Victoria to France. — Address to the Legislative Corps. — Last Scenes at Sevastopol. — Rejoicings in Paris. — Birth of the Prince Imperial. — Congratulations and Responses. — The Treaty of Peace. — Genius of Napoleon III. — The Conspiracy of Orsini. — Opening the Boulevard of Sevastopol. — Inauguration of the Works at Cherbourg. — Speech at Rennes 554

CHAPTER XXXIII.

MAGENTA AND SOLFERINO.

Effect of the French Revolution of 1848. — The Uprising in Italy. — The Battle of Novara. — Austrian Influence in Italy. — Speech of Napoleon III. to the Legislative Corps. — Sympathy between Napoleon III. and Victor Emanuel. — Austrian Invasion of Sardinia. — Prompt Action of France. — Proclamations of the Emperor. — His Journey to Sardinia. — Enthusiastic Reception. — The Battles of Magenta and Solferino. — Intervention of England and Prussia — Necessity of relinquishing the Liberation of Italy . 568

CHAPTER XXXIV.

PEACE OF VILLAFRANCA.

The Peril of Austria. — Threatened Intervention of the Great Powers. — Reasons for the Peace of Villafranca. — Interview between the two Emperors. — Napoleon's Address to his Army. — His Return to France. — Address to the Great Bodies of the State. — The Banquet at the Louvre. — Perplexities of the Italian Question. — Plan of a Confederation. — Opposition of the Pope. — The Vote for Italian Unity. — Additional Embarrassments. — Napoleon's Letter to Victor Emanuel. — His Letter to the Pope. — Agitation throughout Europe. — Inflexibility of the Papal Government. — Vast Difficulties of the Italian Question 585

CHAPTER XXXV.

MESSAGES AND DIPLOMACY.

Address to the Legislative Corps. — Deputation from Savoy. — Expedition to Syria. — Journey to Algiers. — Opening of the Legislative Corps. — Inauguration of the "Boulevard Malesherbes." — Letter on the Affairs of Italy. — Inauguration of the "Boulevard Prince Eugene." — Address to the Legislative Corps. — Discourse upon the World's Exposition at London. — Letter upon Algeria 600

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE LIBERATION OF VENETIA.

State of the Italian Question. — The Sympathies of France. — Letter of Napoleon III. to the Sovereigns of Europe. — Speech to the Legislative Corps. — Rejection by England. — Response of the Continental Sovereigns. — Schleswig and Holstein. — Plans of Bismark. — Diplomatic Measures. — Alarm of England. — Napoleon's Reply to the Proposition for a Congress. — The War. — Its Results. — Venetia liberated. — The Roman Question 611

CHAPTER XXXVII.

THE MEXICAN QUESTION.

Revolutions in Mexico. — The American Expedition. — The Alliance of Spain, France, and England. — Object of the Alliance. — The Squadron at Vera Cruz. — Disappointment of the Allies. — Discordant Views. — Withdrawal of England and Spain. — Peril of the French Troops. — Repulse at Puebla. — Struggles and Victories. — Triumphal Entry to the City of Mexico. — The Empire established. — The Archduke Maximilian chosen Emperor. — The Delegation at Miramar 626

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

MAXIMILIAN AND HIS THRONE.

Character of Maximilian. — Character of Carlota. — Departure from Trieste. — Words of Adieu. — Arrival in Mexico. — Enthusiastic Greeting. — Triumphal Journey to the Capital. — Administrative Measures. — Apparent Popularity of the Empire. — Hostility of the United States. — Departure of Carlota for Europe. — Her Insanity . . . 643

CHAPTER XXXIX.

THE OVERTHROW OF THE THRONE OF MAXIMILIAN.

Gathering Gloom. — Guerillas. — Insanity of Carlota. — Menacing Attitude of the United States. — Withdrawal of French Troops. — Proclamation of Marshal Bazaine. — Statement of Napoleon III. — Heroic Resolve of Maximilian. — His Call for a Congress. — Besieged in Queretaro. — Treachery of Lopez. — Capture of the Emperor. — Scenes in Prison. — Trial. — Execution. — The Results in Mexico 654

CHAPTER XL.

THE RESULTS OF THE EMPIRE.

The International Exposition. — The Royal Guests. — Influence of the Exposition. — The Emperor's Address to the Commissioners. — Letter to the Minister of the Interior. — Aims of the Emperor. — His "Life of Julius Cæsar." — The Prosperity of France. — Freedom of Debate. — Decree of Jan. 19, 1867. — Efforts to create Stable Institutions. — The Constitutions of England, America, and France. — Prosperity of France under the Empire 668

CHAPTER XLI.

THE FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR.

The Rhine Boundary. — Intrigue of Charles X. — Subserviency of Louis Philippe. — Character of the Treaties of 1815. — Views of Louis Napoleon. — Vast Growth of Prussia. — Views of the French Imperial Government. — Addresses of the Emperor. — Exposure of the Northern Frontier of France. — Ambitious Plans of Count Bismarck. — Prince Leopold. — Cause of the Franco-Prussian War. — Efforts of the Emperor to avert it. — Unanimity of the French People. — Remarks of Hon. J. T. Headley. — Preparation of Prussia. — Commencement of Hostilities. — Constant Disaster to the French Arms. — Proclamation of the Empress. — The Disaster at Sedan. — Captivity of the Emperor . 679

CHAPTER XLII.

THE OVERTHROW OF THE EMPIRE, AND DEATH OF THE EMPEROR.

Letter from the King of Prussia. — The Castle of Wilhelmshöhe. — Scenes in Paris. — Triumph of the Mob. — Escape of the Empress. — Sacking the Tuileries. — Combination of Parties against the Empire. — New Governments organized in Different Cities. — The Compromise of the Empire. — Remark of Hon. W. H. Seward. — Testimony of Hon. John A. Dix. — Powerlessness of France. — Views of the King of Prussia and of Count Bismarck. — Testimony of "The London Sunday Times." — Remarks of the Captive Emperor. — Statement in "The New-York Herald." — Retirement to Chiselhurst. — Death and Burial 693

INDEX 719



LIFE OF NAPOLEON III.

CHAPTER I.

THE PARENTAGE OF LOUIS NAPOLEON.

Early Life of Josephine. — Marriage of Josephine and Viscount Beauharnais. — Life in Paris. — Separation. — Josephine and Hortense in Martinique. — Return to Paris. — Sufferings there. — Marriage of Josephine with General Bonaparte. — Love. — Disappointment of Hortense; of Louis Bonaparte. — The Unhappy Marriage. — Death of the First-born. — Birth of Louis Napoleon. — Anecdotes of the Empire. — Early Developments of Character.



N the year 1775, there was residing upon Martinique, one of the West-India Islands, a very beautiful girl, fifteen years of age, by the name of Josephine Rose Tascher. She was an orphan, and had been adopted by her uncle, a wealthy planter, who, being the owner of several well-conducted plantations, was living in baronial profusion and splendor. A young French nobleman, Viscount Alexandre de Beauharnais, visited the island at that time to take possession of several valuable estates which had fallen to him by inheritance, adjoining the plantations of Josephine's uncle, M. Renaudin.

The viscount was very hospitably entertained by M. Renaudin, and was so attracted by the vivacity, grace, and loveliness of Josephine, and also by the fact that their union would unite several of the most valuable estates upon the island, that he offered her his hand in marriage. Josephine, with much reluctance, for her heart was elsewhere, accepted the offer, being overcome by the persuasions of her uncle and aunt. It was necessary for Viscount Beauharnais to return immediately to France. Arrangements were made for Josephine to follow in the course of a few months, to visit a relative in Paris, where the nuptials were to be consummated.

The artless yet beautiful and fascinating Creole girl, immediately upon her arrival in Paris, was introduced to the most brilliant society of the metropolis, and became the object of general admiration. Her husband, proud of her beauty and accomplishments, presented her to the court; and she won the especial regards of the queen, Marie Antoinette.

But French philosophy had then undermined all the foundations of religion. The marriage-tie had lost its sanctity, and was regarded merely as a partnership, which was to be formed and dissolved at pleasure. Beauharnais,

a gay man of the world, surrendered himself, unrestrained, to the dominion of these principles. The life of Josephine became shrouded in gloom. Her husband, though ever acknowledging her virtues and attractions, lavished upon his guilty favorites the attentions due only to her. At length, bitter alienation sprang up between husband and wife. Josephine, having received wounds too deep to be healed, took her little daughter Hortense, and, world-weary, heart-crushed, returned to her uncle's home in Martinique.

She had then also a son, Eugene, whom her husband had taken from her, and sent to a boarding-school in France. With tears she implored M. Beauharnais to allow her to take Eugene with her also. He flatly refused. Josephine remained three years with her child Hortense in Martinique. At length, M. Beauharnais, weary of a life of sin and shame, and never able to forget the virtues of his injured wife, wrote to her with expressions of the deepest regret for the past, and implored her to return. Josephine confessed to her friends that the wounds she had received were so severe, that, were it not for the love she bore Eugene, she could not go back; but that she should much prefer to spend the remainder of her days in the seclusion of her native island.

A mother's love, however, triumphed; and taking with her Hortense, then a beautiful child of ten years of age, she embarked for France.

The French Revolution was now approaching the most stormy period of its career. Josephine had scarcely returned to Paris ere the Reign of Terror commenced. Viscount Beauharnais, though he had espoused the popular cause, was, for the crime of being a noble, dragged to prison. Josephine, in the endurance of anguish which no pen can describe, made every effort to obtain the release of her husband. Instead of being successful, she was arrested herself. At an early hour in the morning, when Hortense and Eugene were asleep, the officers of the revolutionary tribunal seized her. Without awaking the children, she bent over them with flooded eyes and a bursting heart, and imprinted upon their brows a farewell kiss. Hortense, a very affectionate child, though still asleep, threw her arms around her mother's neck, and, speaking in her dreams, said, —

"Come to bed, mother. Fear nothing. They shall not take you away this night. I have prayed to God for you."

The children were left in utter destitution. They had a distant relative residing near Versailles. Eugene led Hortense there, where they were kindly received. Viscount Beauharnais was imprisoned in the Luxembourg; Josephine, in the Convent of the Carmelites. M. Beauharnais was soon brought before the military tribunal, and condemned as an aristocrat; and his head fell beneath the slide of the guillotine. Josephine was arraigned before the same tribunal. She was accused of the crime of being the wife of a noble, and the friend of Marie Antoinette. She was consequently doomed to die, and was to be led to the Conciergerie, and thence to her execution. The day before she was to be conducted to the scaffold, there was a new revolution: Robespierre was guillotined, and Josephine was liberated.

She emerged from her prison into the crowded streets of Paris a widow, friendless and penniless. Her husband's property had been confiscated, and

nearly all her friends had perished. She soon found her children. The Reign of Terror still continued. Young girls and boys were guillotined. The threat of Marat ever rang in her ears, "We must exterminate all the whelps of aristocracy." Hoping to conceal her children among the masses of the people, and impelled also by the pressure of poverty, she apprenticed her son to a house-carpenter; while Hortense was placed in the shop of a seamstress.

Josephine possessed such endowments of intelligence, grace, and beauty, that she would, under any circumstances, create enthusiastic friends. A lady of wealth invited her, with Hortense, to her house, and charitably supplied all their wants. Influential friends gathered around her; and through their aid, after long efforts, she succeeded in regaining a portion of her husband's confiscated estates. Thus provided with a frugal competence, she obtained a home of her own, with Eugene and Hortense by her side. With rigid economy, Josephine was enabled to keep up an appearance of elegance; and her family associated with the most refined society of the metropolis.

There was then a young man in Paris, twenty-three years old, of foreign name, Napoleon Bonaparte, who was beginning to attract attention. He had performed some brilliant exploits at the siege of Toulon, and had very energetically quelled an insurrection in the streets of Paris. To prevent another insurrection, he had received orders from the Convention to disarm the populace. The sword of Viscount Beauharnais was thus taken from the family. Eugene Beauharnais, an exceedingly intelligent and graceful boy of about twelve years, obtained access to General Bonaparte, and so touchingly pleaded for the restoration of the sword of his father as to interest the young general deeply. His kind treatment of the child so moved the heart of Josephine, that she called the next day to express her thanks. General Bonaparte was even more impressed by the grace and loveliness of the mother than he had been by the artlessness of the child.

The result was, that on the 6th of March, 1796, Josephine became the bride of General Bonaparte, and Hortense and Eugene became the step-children of the man whose renown was soon to fill the world. Hortense developed into one of the most beautiful and fascinating of women. The Duchess of Abrantes, who often met her in the saloons of her imperial father, says, —

"She was fresh as a rose; and, though her fair complexion was not relieved by much color, she had enough to produce that freshness and bloom which was her chief beauty. A profusion of light hair played in silken locks around her soft and penetrating blue eyes. The delicate roundness of her slender figure was set off by the elegant carriage of her head.

"But what formed the chief attraction of Hortense was the grace and suavity of her manners. She was gay, gentle, amiable. She had wit, which, without the smallest ill temper, had just mischievousness enough to be amusing. She drew excellently, sang harmoniously, and performed admirably in comedy. In the year 1800, she was a charming young girl. She afterwards became one of the most amiable princesses of Europe. I have seen many, both in their own courts and in Paris; but I never knew one who had any pretension to equal talents. Her brother loved her tenderly. Napo-

leon regarded her as his child. It is only in that country, so fertile in the inventions of scandal, that so foolish an accusation could have been imagined as that any feeling less pure than paternal affection actuated his conduct towards her. The vile calumny met with the contempt it merited."

Upon this subject we may also quote the testimony of Bourrienne, who had been the private secretary of the emperor, but who became a partisan of the Bourbons, and, *under the influence of their patronage*, wrote a history of Napoleon. In this memoir he says, —

"Napoleon never cherished for Hortense any feeling but a real paternal tenderness. He loved her, after his marriage with her mother, as he would have loved his own child. For three years at least, I was witness to all their most private actions. I declare that I never saw any thing which could furnish the least ground for suspicion, or the slightest trace of culpable intimacy. This calumny must be classed with those which malice delights to take with the character of men who become celebrated; calumnies which are adopted lightly and without reflection. I freely declare, that, did I retain the slightest doubt with regard to this odious charge, I would avow it; but it is not true. Napoleon is no more: let his memory be accompanied only by that, be it good or bad, which really took place. Let not this reproach be made against him by the impartial historian. I must say in conclusion, on this delicate subject, that Napoleon's principles were rigid in the extreme; and that any fault of the nature charged neither entered his mind, nor was in accordance with his morals or his taste."

The Emperor Napoleon had four brothers and three sisters. Joseph was the eldest of the family; then came Napoleon; after him were Lucien, Louis, and Jerome. The sisters were Eliza, Pauline, and Caroline. Louis Bonaparte, a man of superior intellectual powers, but of remarkably pensive character and sensitive nature, became strongly attached to Emilie Beauharnais, a daughter of the Marquis de Beauharnais, who was an older brother of Viscount Beauharnais, the former husband of Josephine, and the father of Hortense. The marquis was a strong advocate of the Bourbons, and had joined the emigrants in their flight from France. He left his daughter, however, at the school of Madame Campan, under the care of his sister-in-law Josephine. Hortense also attended the same school. Under these circumstances, Louis Bonaparte formed a passionate attachment for Emilie. This attachment to the daughter of one of the old nobles, and an emigrant, caused Napoleon, who was then General Bonaparte, and who was preparing for the expedition to Egypt, much solicitude. It might expose him to suspicion. A naval officer, who was a friend of the rising young general, said to Louis, —

"Do you know that a marriage of this description might be highly injurious to your brother, and render him an object of suspicion to the government, and that, too, at a moment when he is setting out on a hazardous expedition?"

General Bonaparte, not being aware of the depth and fervor of his brother's passion, was so impressed with the inexpediency of the connection, that he sent Louis on a mission to Toulon, and kept him busy there until they both sailed on the expedition to Egypt. Emilie Beauharnais, not long after this, was

married to General Lavalette. With men of reflective, pensive temperament, love is an all-engrossing, all-devouring passion. The blow which fell upon the heart of Louis Bonaparte was fatal. He never recovered from it.

None of the honors which his brother subsequently lavished upon him could assuage the grief which ever gnawed at his heart. With gentle and attractive manners, loving repose, and shrinking from power, he discharged with singular fidelity, but with a joyless heart, all the duties imposed upon him.

He became President of the Electoral College of Po, Grand Constable, Governor-General of Piedmont, Governor-General of the Army of Paris, and finally King of Holland. In all the virtues of private life, he was one of the most exemplary of men; and, in public life, the most bitter foes of the Napoleonic dynasty give Louis Bonaparte credit for ability and conscientiousness.

Hortense had formed a strong attachment for Duroc, one of the young and gallant soldiers of the republic, who afterwards became Duke of Friuli, and Grand Marshal of the Palace. This match was also broken off, and Hortense was weary of the world.

Bourrienne, in his memoirs of Napoleon, says that Josephine remarked to him one day, —

“This projected marriage with Duroc leaves me without any support. Duroc, independent of Bonaparte’s friendship, is nothing. He has neither fortune, rank, nor even reputation. He can afford me no protection against the enmity of the brothers. I must have some more certain reliance for the future. My husband loves Louis very much. If I can succeed in uniting my daughter to him, he will prove a strong counterpoise to the calumnies and persecutions of my brothers-in-law.”

These remarks were repeated to Napoleon. He replied, “Josephine labors in vain. Duroc and Hortense love each other, and they shall be married. I am attached to Duroc. He is well born. I have given Caroline to Murat, and Pauline to Le Clerc: I can as well give Hortense to Duroc. He is as good as the others. He is general of division. Besides, I have other views for Louis.”

But Josephine was influenced, in the desire to unite Hortense and Louis, by the strongest motives which could actuate the human mind. Napoleon was now First Consul, and, under that title, was, in reality, the most powerful sovereign in Europe. Visions of still grander power were rising before him. Josephine knew how deep was his regret that he had no child bearing his name to whom he could transmit his sceptre. Busy tongues had already informed her that many were urging upon him that an heir was essential to the repose of France. She had been assured that her divorce from Napoleon had been represented to him as one of the stern necessities of state. Agitated by these terrible fears, she indulged the hope, that could she succeed in uniting Hortense with Louis Bonaparte, should Hortense give birth to a son, Napoleon would recognize him as his heir. Bearing the name of Bonaparte, with the blood of the Bonapartes circulating in his veins, and being the son of Hortense, whom Napoleon loved as a daughter, with the fondest parental affec-

tion she fondly imagined that the child would satisfy Napoleon's yearnings and the apparent necessities of France, and that thus the terrible divorce might be averted.

Hortense, broken-hearted and despairing, yielded to the almost agonizing importunities of her mother. Louis also, feeling that there was no longer any happiness in the world for him, sadly submitted to his fate. Under such circumstances, the union was formed between Hortense Beauharnais and Louis Bonaparte, the parents of the present Emperor of France.

Constant, the *valet de chambre* of Napoleon I., in his memoirs, recounting this marriage, says, "The two spouses, Louis and his bride, were very sad. Hortense wept bitterly during the ceremony, and her tears were not dried afterwards. She was far from seeking the notice of her husband, who, on his side, was too proud to pursue her with his attentions. The good Josephine did every thing in her power to bring them together. Conscious that the union, which had commenced so unhappily, was her work, she wished to reconcile her own private interest, or that which appeared to her as such, with the happiness of her daughter; but her efforts, as her counsel and her prayers, availed nothing.

"I have seen, a hundred times, Madame Louis Bonaparte seek the solitude of her apartment and the bosom of a friend, there to shed her tears. She would often escape from him in the midst of the saloon of the First Consul, where one saw with chagrin this young woman, formerly glittering in beauty, and who had so gracefully performed the honors of the palace, dispensing with etiquette, retire into a corner or into the embrasure of a window with some one of her intimate friends, sadly to confide her griefs. During this interview, from which she would return with her eyes red and flooded, her husband would remain, pensive and silent, at the end of the saloon."

Louis Bonaparte writes with his own pen, in his dirge-like memoirs, "Never was there a more gloomy wedding. Never had husband and wife a stronger presentiment of a forced, an ill-suited marriage. Before the ceremony, during the benediction, and ever afterwards, we both and equally felt that we were not suited to each other."

The first child, the fruit of this marriage, was born in 1803, and received the name of Napoleon Charles. Both Napoleon and Josephine were rendered exceedingly happy by his birth. He was a very beautiful child, and developed brilliancy of intellect, and nobility of character, which won the admiration of all. Napoleon loved the child most tenderly, and was ever fond of forgetting the cares of state in caressing the little one; and, having decided to constitute him his heir, all thoughts of the divorce were abandoned. In one of Josephine's letters to Hortense, dated Aix la Chapelle, Sept. 8, 1804, she writes in reference to this child, —

"The news you give me of little Napoleon affords me very great pleasure. The emperor has read your letter. He has, at times, appeared to me wounded in not hearing from you. He would not accuse your heart if he knew you as well as I do. But appearances are against you. Since he may suppose that you neglect him, do not lose a moment to repair the wrongs which are not intentional. Say to him that it is through discretion that you have not written



to him; that your heart suffers from that law which even respect dictates; that, having always manifested towards you the goodness and the tenderness of a father, it will ever be to you a happiness to offer to him the homage of your gratitude. Bonaparte loves you as if you were his own child; and this greatly increases my attachment for him."

Early in the spring of 1807, on the 5th of May, this child, upon whom were centred so many hopes, and who was then entering his fifth year, was taken sick of the croup, and died. It was a dreadful blow to Josephine. Napoleon was then far away, just after the battle of Eylau, in a winter encampment, with his army upon the banks of the Vistula. The melancholy tidings reached him at his headquarters, which consisted of a cheerless stable, at a place called Osterode. In silence he buried his face in his hands, and for a long time seemed lost in painful musings. The following letters, which he wrote at the time to Josephine and Hortense, reveal, in some degree, his feelings. On the 14th of May, he wrote to Josephine,—

"I can appreciate the grief which the death of poor Napoleon has caused you. You can understand the anguish which I experience. I could wish that I were with you, that you might become moderate and discreet in your grief. You have had the happiness of never losing any children. But it is one of the conditions and sorrows attached to suffering humanity. Let me hear that you have become reasonable and tranquil. Adieu, my love."

To Hortense he wrote, a few days after, "My daughter, every thing which reaches me from the Hague informs me that you are unreasonable. However legitimate may be your grief, it should have its bounds. Do not impair your health. Seek consolation. Know that life is strewn with so many dangers, and may be the source of so many calamities, that death is by no means the greatest of evils. Your affectionate father, NAPOLEON."

Again he wrote to Josephine, a few days after, on the 24th of May, "I have received your letter from Lucken. I see with pain that your grief is still unabated, and that Hortense is not yet with you. She is unreasonable, and merits not to be loved, since she loves only her children. Strive to calm yourself, and give me no more pain. For every irremediable evil we must find consolation. Adieu, my love. Wholly thine, NAPOLEON."

On the 2d of June, he wrote to Hortense in the following terms of tender reproach: "My daughter, you have not written me one word in your well-founded and great grief. You have forgotten every thing, as if you had no other loss to endure. I am informed that you no longer love; that you are indifferent to every thing. I perceive it by your silence. This is not right, Hortense. It is not what you promised me. Your child was every thing to you. Your mother and I—are we nothing, then? Had I been at Malmaison, I should have shared your anguish; but I should have also wished that you would restore yourself to your best friends. Adieu, my daughter. Be cheerful. We must learn resignation. Cherish your health, that you may be able to fulfil all your duties. My wife is very sad in view of your condition. Do not add to her anguish. Your affectionate father, NAPOLEON."

At the time of the death of this child, Louis Bonaparte, the husband of Hortense, had been King of Holland about one year, and was residing with

Queen Hortense at the Hague. Another son had been born to them on the 11th of October, 1804, to whom they had given the name of Napoleon Louis. The anguish of Hortense was so great, that she seemed to have lost all love for this her surviving child. In a letter which Napoleon wrote her on the 16th of June, he says, —

“My daughter, your griefs touch my heart; but I could wish that you would summon more fortitude. To live is to suffer; and the sincere man struggles incessantly to gain the victory over himself. I do not love to see you unjust towards the little Napoleon Louis and towards all your friends. Your mother and I cherish the hope to be more in your heart than we are. I am well, and I love you intensely. Adieu, my daughter. I embrace you with my whole heart. — NAPOLEON.”

Again Josephine wrote; and I quote these letters the more freely, to show that the palace as well as the cottage has its share of griefs. “Your letter has affected me deeply, my dear daughter. I see how profound and unvarying is your grief; and I perceive it still more sensibly by the anguish which I experience myself. We have lost that, which, in every respect, was most worthy to be loved. My tears flow as on the first day. Our grief is too well founded for reason to be able to cause it to cease: nevertheless, my dear Hortense, we should moderate it.

“You are not alone in the world. There still remain to you a husband, an interesting child, and a mother whose tender love you well know; and you have too much sensibility to regard all that with coldness and indifference.”

The death of little Napoleon took place, as we have mentioned, in May, 1807. It was in the midst of such maternal griefs as these that Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, the third son of Louis and Hortense, was born on the 20th of April, 1808. This child, usually called Louis Napoleon, and who is now the Emperor of the French, is the subject of this memoir. His mother Hortense, Queen of Holland, was, at the time of his birth, in Paris. Napoleon was then at the summit of his brilliant career, surrounded with imperial splendor, and all Europe prostrate before him. The birth of the young prince was welcomed by explosions of artillery all along the lines of the army, from Hamburg to Rome, and from the Pyrenees to the Danube. In the following strain, Josephine congratulates her daughter upon the birth of this child. The letter is dated at Bordeaux, on the 23d of April.*

“I am, my dear Hortense, in an excess of joy. The tidings of your happy *accouchement* were brought to me yesterday by M. de Villeneuve. I felt my heart beat the moment I saw him enter; but I cherished the hope that

* The *Moniteur* of April 21 thus announces this event: “Yesterday, at one o’clock, her Majesty the Queen of Holland was safely delivered of a prince. In conformity with Art. 40 of the Act of the Constitution of 28, Floréal year 12, M. the Chancellor of the Empire attested the birth, and wrote immediately to the emperor, the empress, and the King of Holland, to communicate the intelligence. At five o’clock in the evening, the act of birth was received by the arch-chancellor, assisted by his Eminence Reynault de St. Jean d’Angely, minister of state, and state secretary of the imperial family. In the absence of the emperor, the new-born prince has not yet received his name. This will be provided for by an ulterior act, according to the orders of his Majesty.”

he had only good tidings to bring me, and my presentiments did not deceive me. I know that Napoleon Louis will console himself in not having a sister, and that he already loves very much his brother. Embrace them both for me."

These two children of Hortense and Louis Bonaparte were regarded by Napoleon and Josephine with the greatest interest. By a decree of the Senate, which was submitted to the acceptance of the French people, and which was adopted by 3,521,675 votes, there being but 2,579 in opposition, they were declared the heirs to the imperial throne, should Napoleon, and his elder brother Joseph, die without children.*

When we read the record of the anguish of Queen Hortense, in view of the death of her eldest child; when we remember that he died in May, 1807, and that Louis Napoleon was born not quite *one year* after, in April, 1808,—it seems to be a sufficient reply to the charge that Hortense was, during those months, living in guilty pleasure. It is, of course, impossible to *prove* that a charge of the nature to which we here refer is not true; but the circumstances seem to render such an accusation almost impossible. No mother, weeping in anguish over the death of her first-born, could be thus living.

The Berkeley Men, in their admirable work upon "The Napoleon Dynasty," say, "We have found nothing in our investigations upon this subject to justify even a suspicion against the morals or integrity of Louis or Hortense; and we here dismiss the subject with the remark, that there is more cause for sympathy with the parties to this unhappy union than of censure for their conduct." †

The union was indeed a very unhappy one. There were no congenial sympathies between husband and wife. The grief-stricken mother, secluding herself from all society, in her anguish almost forgetting her surviving child, had gone to Paris that she might be near Josephine in the hour of woman's greatest trial. After the birth of Louis Napoleon, she felt but little disposition to return to her husband; and the estrangement between them increased, until it resulted in final separation.

Napoleon, at St. Helena, referring to this painful subject, said, "Louis had been spoiled by reading the works of Rousseau. He contrived to agree with his wife only for a few months. There were faults on both sides. On the one hand, Louis was too teasing in his temper; and, on the other, Hortense was too volatile. Hortense, the virtuous, the devoted, the generous Hortense, was not entirely faultless in her conduct towards her husband. This I must acknowledge in spite of all the affection I bore her, and the sincere attachment I am sure she entertained for me. Though Louis' whimsical humors were, in all probability, sufficiently teasing, yet he loved Hortense. In such a case, a woman should learn to subdue her own temper, and endeavor to return her husband's attachment.

"Perhaps an excuse might be found for the caprice of Louis' disposition in the deplorable state of his health, the age at which it became deranged,

* Histoire complète de Napoléon III., Empereur des Français, par MM Gallix et Guy, p. 17.

† Napoleon Dynasty, by the Berkeley Men, p. 44.

and the horrible circumstances which led to that derangement, and which must have had a considerable influence upon his mind. He was at the point of death on the occasion, and has ever since been subject to the most cruel infirmities. He is almost paralytic on one side."

Louis Bonaparte the father, in his melancholy memoirs, alludes to these slanders with which Hortense had been assailed, and repels with contempt and indignation every insinuation against the purity of her character. In his peculiar state of mind, one would think, that, if there had been the shadow of an occasion for jealousy, he would have detected it, especially as he needed justification for the separation between himself and wife.

In one of Josephine's letters to Hortense, she writes, in reference to this alienation, "Why show to Louis this repugnance? Instead of rendering him more ungracious still, by caprice, by inequality of character, why do you not rather make efforts to surmount your indifference? But you will say he is not amiable: if not in your eyes amiable, he may appear so to others. As for myself, I imagine that I behold him as he is, — more *loving*, doubtless, than *lovable*; but this is a great and rare quality. He is generous, benevolent, feeling, and, above all, an excellent father. If you so willed, he would prove a good husband.

"His melancholy, his love of retirement, injure him in your esteem. For these, I ask you, is he to blame? Is he obliged to conform his nature to circumstances? Who could have predicted to him his fortune? But, according to you, he has not even the *courage* to bear that fortune. This, I believe, is an error; but he certainly wants the *strength*. With his ascetic inclinations, his invincible desire for retirement and study, he finds himself misplaced in the elevated rank to which he has attained.

"You desire that he should imitate his brother: give him, first of all, the same temperament. You have not failed to remark that almost our entire existence depends upon our health, and that upon our digestion: let poor Louis digest better, and you would find him more amiable. Take pity on a man who has to lament that he possesses what would constitute another's happiness. Before condemning him, think of others, who, like him, have groaned beneath the burden of their greatness, and bathed with their tears that diadem which they had believed had never been destined for their brow."

The emperor ever manifested the deepest interest in the two children of Louis and Hortense. Even after his divorce from Josephine and the birth of the son of Maria Louisa, aware of the uncertainty of the life of his own child, he still carefully cherished these children. Hortense now spent much of her time in Paris, occupying, it is said, the hotel No. 17, Rue Lafitte, now the residence of one of the Rothschilds. On one occasion, when little Louis Napoleon was but a year old, Napoleon being absent on a campaign in Germany, Hortense, without consulting him, took her two children with her to the baths of Baden. They were thus exposed to the peril, as two acknowledged French princes, of being seized by the Austrians, and held as hostages. The emperor immediately wrote to her from Ebersdorf, under date of May 28, 1809, —

"My daughter, I am much displeased (*très mécontent*) that you should have left France without my permission, and particularly that you should have taken my nephews from France. Since you are at the waters of Baden, remain there; but, in one hour after the reception of this letter, send my two nephews to Strasbourg, near to the empress. They ought never to leave France. It is the first time that I have had occasion to be dissatisfied with you; but you ought not to dispose of my nephews without my permission. You ought to perceive the mischievous effect which that may produce. Since the waters of Baden are beneficial to you, you can remain there some days; but I repeat to you, do not delay for a moment sending my nephews to Strasbourg. Should the empress go to the waters of Plombières, they can accompany her there; but they ought never to cross the Bridge of Strasbourg."*

The confidential correspondence of Josephine renders it evident that the younger child, Louis Napoleon, the subject of this memoir, was the favorite, certainly, of Josephine. This was, perhaps, the result of his being more with his grandmother than was his older brother. Louis Napoleon, even as a child, seemed to have inherited some of the sadness which had cast its gloom over his parental home. He was the son of a grief-stricken mother. The silent, thoughtful, pensive temperament has ever remarkably predominated in his character; and yet with this pensive mood there was united an affectionateness of disposition which ever endeared him greatly to his friends.

When the emperor was at home, he was very fond of having the two princes near him: he took great pleasure in sharing in their games, and in watching their intellectual, social, and moral developments. It was quite his custom to have them with him at his meals, when he endeavored, for a few moments, to get entire relief from the cares of state. They had a little table placed by his side. He would question them in reference to their lessons, and teach them such sentiments as he wished to impress upon their minds.†

Hortense was in wretched health, and in a state of extreme mental dejection. She was often absent at the springs, leaving her younger son with Josephine, while the elder was with his father. In June, 1813, Hortense was at Aix in Savoy: the two children were with Josephine at Malmaison. Louis Napoleon was then five years of age. For some unexplained reason, he was called in the family by the endearing epithet of little "Oui, Oui," — "Yes, Yes."

On the 11th of June, Josephine wrote to Hortense, "I am delighted to have the children with me. They are charming. I must tell you of a beautiful response of little Oui Oui. He was reading to the Abbé Bertrand a fable upon the subject of metamorphosis. Being called upon to explain the meaning of the word, he said, 'I wish I could change myself into a little bird. I would then fly away at the hour of your lesson; but I would come back when M. Haze, my German teacher, arrives.' — 'But, prince,' responded the abbé, 'it is not very polite for you to say that to me.' — 'Oh!' replied Oui Oui, 'what I said was only for the lesson, not for the man.' Do you not think, with me,

* Lettres de Napoléon et Josephine, tom. ii. p. 293.

† Histoire complète de Napoléon III., Empereur des Français, p. 18.

that this repartee was *très spirituelle*? It was not possible for him to extricate himself with more delicacy and gracefulness."

Again Josephine wrote to Hortense, a few days after, on the 29th, "M. de Turpin has brought me your letter, my dear daughter. I see, with pain, how sad and melancholy you still are. Take courage, my dear Hortense. I hope that happiness will yet be your lot. You have passed through many trials. Have not all persons their griefs? The only difference is in the greater or less fortitude of soul with which one supports them. Your children mourn over your sorrows. Every thing announces in them an excellent character, and a strong attachment for you. The more I see of them, the more I love them. Nevertheless I do not spoil them. Feel easy on their account. We follow exactly what you have prescribed for their regimen and their studies. When they have done well during the week, I invite them to breakfast and dine with me on the sabbath."

Josephine wrote to Hortense on the 6th of August, 1813, —

"I see with pleasure that you have not forgotten the years of your childhood, and you are very kind to your mother in recalling them to her. I did right in making happy two children so good and so affectionate, and they have since abundantly recompensed me for it. Your children will do the same for you, my dear Hortense. Their hearts resemble yours.

"The little *Oui Oui* is always gallant and amiable to me. Two days ago, in seeing Madame Tascher leave us, who went to join her husband at the springs, he said to Madame Boucheporn, —

"'Madame Tascher must love her husband very much indeed to be willing to leave my grandmamma to go to him.'

"Do you not think that was charming? On the same day, he went to walk in the woods of Butard. As soon as he was on the grand avenue, he threw his hat into the air, shouting, 'Oh, how I love beautiful Nature!' Not a day passes in which some one is not amused by his amiability. The children animate all around me. Judge if you have not rendered me happy in leaving them with me."

It is said that Madame de Staël, who was fond of dazzling all by the display of the brilliance of her conversational powers, had a chance interview with the young prince, and overwhelmed him with her questions. He replied with great calmness, and judgment beyond his age. After she had gone, the child turned to Madame Boubers, saying, "That lady is a great question-monger. I wonder, now, if that is what people call genius."*

But days of darkness and gloom began to lower over the empire of Napoleon. All Europe was armed against him, and the majestic fabric of power which he had reared was crumbled to the dust. These gathering disasters roused all the heroism of Hortense. Indignantly she remonstrated with Maria Louisa against the weakness she displayed in so readily abandoning her husband and Paris. The allied armies were marching upon the metropolis: the thunders of their artillery could already be heard in the streets of the city. All who could escape were flying in dismay.

* Life of Louis Napoleon, by J. A. St. John, p. 50.

"I shall remain in Paris," exclaimed Hortense to Regnault, colonel of the National Guard. "I will share with the Parisians all their fortunes, be they good or bad. I wish that I were the mother of the King of Rome: I would inspire all around me with the energy I could exhibit. Unfortunately, I cannot fill the place of the empress; but I do not doubt that the emperor is executing manœuvres which will soon conduct him hither. Paris *must* hold out; and, if the National Guard is willing to defend it, tell them that I pledge myself to remain here with my sons." *

After the surrender of the city, and when all hope was gone, Hortense was urged by her husband to retire with the children, lest they should be seized by the enemy as hostages. She retired to Navarre, where she took refuge with Josephine. Soon, however, receiving assurances of protection from the Emperor Alexander, she returned again to Paris with her sons. After the departure of Napoleon for Elba, she resided at Malmaison most of the time with her mother and the two children. In May, 1814, while Napoleon was at Elba, Josephine died at Malmaison in the arms of her daughter. The grief of Hortense was agonizing. Of Josephine it has been truly said, "She never caused the shedding of a single tear." Nine months after the death of Josephine, in March, 1815, Napoleon returned from Elba. Maria Louisa and her child were prisoners in Austria.

Hortense was in Paris to welcome the emperor. "Sire," said she, "I had a strong presentiment that you would return; and I waited for you here." The two young princes were immediately presented to him; and he received them with the warmest affection. Hortense was invested with the honor of presiding at the imperial palace. The first official act of Napoleon was characteristic of his whole career.

Though the Council of State immediately issued a decree, stating that the nation, by nearly four million of votes, had conferred upon Napoleon the imperial dignity, and made it hereditary in his family; that foreigners had forced the Bourbons upon France; that Napoleon had abdicated to save France from the effusion of blood, but that this abdication was not in accordance with the will of the people, and could not destroy the solemn contract which had been formed between the nation and the emperor; and that Napoleon, in re-ascending the throne to which the people had raised him, had only re-established the most sacred rights of the nation, returning to reign by the only principle of legitimacy which France had recognized and sanctioned for the past twenty-five years, — notwithstanding this very decisive decree, Napoleon was so anxious to avoid even the appearance of usurpation, that he insisted that the question of his re-election should be submitted to the suffrages of the French people. The vote was taken in all the departments of France. Napoleon was chosen

* In reference to the invasion of France by the allies, Alison says, "Never had such an inundation of armed men poured over a single country. Eight hundred thousand warriors, in the highest state of discipline and equipment, had already entered; and the stream still continued to flow on, without any visible abatement. The eastern provinces could no longer maintain the armed multitude: already they extended over the central parts of the country, and were even approaching those which were washed by the Atlantic wave."

to the chief magistracy by a majority of more than a million of votes over all other parties.

On the 1st of June, 1815, there was an exceedingly imposing ceremony in the Field of Mars for the re-inauguration of the re-elected Emperor of France. Napoleon ascended an elevated platform, dressed in imperial robes, with his two nephews, Napoleon Louis and Louis Napoleon, at his side. The Archbishop of Rouen reconsecrated the eagles restored to the banners, and implored upon their cause the blessing of the God of armies. An address was then read to the emperor from the electors of Paris, containing the following words:—

“Sire,—The French people had conferred upon you the crown, and you have laid it down without their consent. Their suffrages now impose upon you the duty of resuming it. What does the league of allied kings require? how have we given cause for their aggression? We do not wish for the chief they would impose upon us, and we wish for the one they do not like. We are threatened by invasion. Sire, nothing shall be spared to maintain our honor and independence. Every thing shall be done to repel an ignominious yoke. Sire, a throne built up by foreign armies has crumbled in an instant before you, because you have brought to us from retirement all the pathways of true glory, all the hopes of our real prosperity.”

A shout of applause from the attendant thousands followed the utterance of these words, which shout is represented by those who heard it as appalling in its sublimity. In Napoleon's brief reply, he said,—

“Emperor, consul, soldier, I owe every thing to the people. In prosperity and in adversity, on the field of battle, in council, on the throne, in exile, France has been the sole and constant object of my thoughts and actions.”

Then, turning to the soldiers, he threw off the imperial mantle, and appeared before them in that simple costume of every-day life with which all were familiar. Another shout burst from their lips which seemed to rend the skies.

“Soldiers of the land and sea forces,” said he, *“I confide to you the imperial eagle, with the national colors. You swear to defend it at the price of your blood against the enemies of your country.”*

A prolonged roar, like the voice of echoing thunders, swept along the lines as they repeated, *“We swear it, we swear it!”*

As these ceremonies proceeded, cries of *“Vive l'Empereur”* filled the air; and a scene of enthusiasm was witnessed which left an ever-during impression even upon the most phlegmatic minds. *“No one,”* writes Savary, *“could fail to remark, that never did the French people, at any period of the Revolution, seem more disposed to defend their liberty and their independence.”*

The two young princes, as we have said, stood by the side of the emperor on this occasion. He presented them separately to the deputations of the people and of the army, as those, in the direct line of inheritance, upon whom the future interests of France might depend.* Louis Napoleon was then seven years of age. This scene must have produced a profound impression upon his reflective, sensitive nature.

* *Histoire complète de Napoléon III., par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 19.*

But again the allied armies were on the march for Paris, in columns amounting to nearly a million of men. Napoleon, by incredible exertions, raised a band of a hundred and twenty thousand men, and prepared to cross the frontier to assail them by surprise on their unsuspecting march. The evening before he was to leave Paris for that fatal campaign which resulted in the disaster at Waterloo, he was in his cabinet conversing with Marshal Soult.

Suddenly little Louis Napoleon opened the door, and came silently creeping into the apartment. His features were swollen with an expression of the profoundest grief, which he seemed to be struggling in vain to repress. Tremblingly he approached the emperor, threw himself upon his knees, and, burying his face in his hands, burst into a flood of tears.

"What is the matter, Louis?" said the emperor. "Why have you interrupted me? and why do you weep so?"

The young prince was so overcome with grief, that, for some moments, he could not utter a syllable. At last, in words interrupted with sobs, he said,—

"Sire, my governess has just told me that you are going away to the war. Oh, do not go! do not go!"

The emperor was much moved by this affectionate solicitude manifested by the child, and, passing his hand through the clustering ringlets of the boy's hair, said,—

"My child, this is not the first time that I have been to the war. Why are you so afflicted? Do not fear for me. I shall soon come back again."

"O my dear uncle!" exclaimed little Louis, again weeping convulsively, "these wicked allies wish to kill you. Let me go with you, my uncle; let me go with you."

The emperor made no reply, but, taking the child upon his knee, pressed him to his heart with much manifest emotion. Then, calling Hortense, he said to her, "Take away my nephew, Hortense, and severely reprimand his governess, who, by her inconsiderate words, has so deeply excited his sensibilities." Then, after a few affectionate words addressed to the young prince, he was about to hand him to his mother; when, perceiving that Marshal Soult was much moved by the scene, he said to him, "Embrace the child, marshal: he has a warm heart and a noble soul. Perhaps he is to be the hope of my race." *

* *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon sur des Documents particuliers et authentiques, par B. Renault, p. 70.*

CHAPTER II

CHILDHOOD AND YOUTH.

Abdication of Napoleon. — His Prediction. — The Allies in Paris. — Their Fear of the Bonaparte Name. — Expulsion of Hortense and her Sons. — Wanderings and Persecutions. — Residence at Lake Constance. — Studies of Louis Napoleon. — Purchase of Arenenberg. — Anecdotes. — Cultured Society. — The Reconciliation. — Military Taste of the Young Prince. — Visits to Rome. — The Princess Pauline. — Calumnious Reports. — Petition of Pauline.



AFTER the terrible tragedy of Waterloo, Napoleon again met Hortense at Malmaison. "She restrained her own tears," writes Baron Fleury, "reminding us, with the wisdom of a philosopher and the sweetness of an angel, that we ought to surmount our sorrows and regrets, and submit with docility to the decrees of Providence."

Napoleon again abdicated, but in favor of his son. A provisional government was established in Paris. Plenipotentiaries were chosen to hasten to the headquarters of the allies, and sue for peace. A committee was sent by the provisional government to inform Napoleon of the instructions given to the envoys. The basis of the negotiation intrusted to these commissioners was the integrity of the French territory, the exclusion of the Bourbons, and the recognition of Napoleon II. The emperor replied to them, —

"The allies are too deeply interested in imposing the Bourbons upon you to nominate my son. He will yet reign over France; but his time has not yet arrived."

This prediction, in its spirit, has been fulfilled. The heir of Napoleon, by the right of universal suffrage, is now upon the re-established imperial throne. Hortense, emulating her noble mother, endeavored to conceal her tears, and, though with a bursting heart, did every thing in her power to solace her afflicted father. On the 30th of June, Napoleon bade her farewell, never to see her again. Little did he then imagine that the dismal rock of St. Helena was to be his prison and his tomb. It is said that the child Louis Napoleon, as his uncle bade him good-by, was almost frantic with grief. He clung screaming to the emperor, and was at last taken away by force." *

Shortly after the allies entered Paris, Hortense became so much alarmed for the safety of her sons, in consequence of the bitterness displayed by the conquerors, that she concealed them for a time in an old shop, which was

* The Public and Private History of Napoleon III., by Samuel Smucker, LL.D., p. 33.



owned by one of her friends, on the Boulevard Montmartre. Every one bearing the Bonaparte name was exposed to obloquy. At length, Hortense received an order from the allies to leave Paris within two hours. In the evening of the 19th of July, the grief-stricken mother, with her children, under the conduct of Count de Voyna, left Paris for Switzerland. It was her intention to take refuge in a country-seat which she owned in the vicinity of Geneva. Her husband, after a reign as King of Holland of a little over four years, had abdicated in July, 1810. He was now a melancholy wanderer, separated from his family, seeking health, living as a recluse, and devoting himself very sedulously to literary pursuits.

On the evening of her departure from Paris, Hortense wrote, "I have been obliged to quit Paris, having been positively expelled from it by the allied armies. So greatly am I, a feeble woman with her two children, dreaded, that the enemies' troops are posted all along our route, as they say, to protect our passage, but, in reality, to insure our departure."

The Bourbons, well knowing how general and eager, in France, was the desire for the restoration of the empire, while rejoicing that England had chained Napoleon to the rock of St. Helena with links which could not be broken, trembled at the thought of having Queen Hortense, with the two young princes, so near to France as Switzerland. She had scarcely entered upon her residence there, with the title of the Duchess of St. Leu, ere the French minister entered such a remonstrance to the Swiss Government, that she was ordered to leave the territory. She then went to Aix, in Savoy, where, in the days of her prosperity, she had established a hospital. Here, by a decision of the Parisian courts, she was compelled to surrender her elder son, Napoleon Louis, to his father; while she retained the younger, Louis Napoleon, with her. The separation was a terrible trial, not only to Hortense, but also to the two brothers. The parting is said to have been very affecting; Louis Napoleon throwing his arms around the neck of his brother, and weeping as though his heart would break. Napoleon the elder was a bold, resolute, high-spirited lad; while Louis, more like his father, was reserved, retiring, pensive, and reflective. The thoughtful boy, thus deprived of the companionship of his brother, turned, with all the full flow of his affectionate nature, to his mother.*

Soon the Sardinian Government found it not expedient to retain within its borders a family whose name was so much feared by the Bourbons, then reigning in France; and Hortense, thus persecuted, was compelled to seek another home. Having, after much difficulty, obtained permission to pass through Switzerland, she directed her steps to Constance, in the Grand Duchy of Baden.

A cousin of Hortense, Stephanie Beauharnais, had married the Grand Duke of Baden. Hortense hoped that her cousin would allow herself and child to reside in the duchy. She therefore, accompanied by her son, his tutor the

* In the separation which had taken place between Hortense and Louis, the father claimed the children. There was an appeal to the courts. The judgment gave the eldest son to the father.

Abbé Bertrand, Mademoiselle Cochelet her reader, and a single servant, left Aix ; and after encountering many obstacles on her journey, from the jealousy and fear of the French and Swiss authorities, she reached the city of Constance.

Here, to her great disappointment and grief, she immediately received information, that, however anxious the grand duke and duchess might be to afford her hospitable shelter, they were under the control of higher powers, and they must, therefore, request her to leave the duchy without delay.

The cold winds of November were sweeping over those northern latitudes. Hortense, fatherless and motherless, estranged from her husband, bereft of one of her children, an exile, in very feeble health, persecuted by all the powers of Europe, knew not where to go or what to do. France had banished her ; Switzerland, in obedience to Bourbon command, had driven her from its territory ; Savoy had refused to receive her ; and now Baden, which seemed to be her last hope, for there her cousins reigned, shut its door in her face, and ordered her immediately to depart.

Thus assailed by misfortune, she wrote an imploring letter to her cousins the Duke and Duchess of Baden, stating the feebleness of her health, the severity of the weather, her utter friendlessness, and begging permission to remain only to the ensuing spring.

In reply, she received a private letter from the grand duchess, her cousin Stephanie, assuring her of her sympathy, of the gladness with which she would openly cherish her if she dared to do so ; and saying, in conclusion, "Have patience, and do not be uneasy. Perhaps all will be right by spring. By that time, passions will have calmed, and many things will have been forgotten."

Comforted by these private assurances, she rented a small house upon the western shore of the beautiful Lake of Constance, where, for several months, she remained unmolested. Her private fortune was ample. Her brother Eugene, whom she loved most tenderly, had married the daughter of the King of Bavaria ; and he, also in the enjoyment of abundant means, took up his abode near his sister.

In this obscure home, comforted by the caresses of her youngest child and cheered by the frequent companionship of her beloved brother, she gradually regained tranquillity ; and her health became greatly improved. The scenery around the lake was very romantic. Illustrious personages, who, during the glories of the empire, had filled the world with their renown, frequently visited her and Prince Eugene. She devoted herself assiduously to the education of her son ; never allowing him to forget the name he bore, or the political principles which his uncle had proclaimed upon the banners of the empire throughout the continent of Europe. Eagerly this thoughtful, solitary child must have listened to the conversation of the generals and statesmen, who, in the saloons of his mother, recalled the glories of the empire.

Hortense was intellectually a very superior woman ; and her natural powers had been expanded and trained by the most careful culture. Her literary attainments were very considerable, and her musical accomplishments were of the highest order. It was at this time that she composed that celebrated

French air called "The Knight-Errant," or "Partant pour la Syrie le jeune et beau Dunois." She excelled in drawing and painting. With a very retentive memory, all the brilliant scenes of the past were fresh in her mind, and all the incidents of the days of her prosperity were ever at her command; and her modest mansion became the seat of elegance and hospitality.

Lady Blessington gives the following description of Queen Hortense: "Though prepared to meet in Hortense Bonaparte, Ex-Queen of Holland, a woman possessed of no ordinary powers of captivation, she has, I confess, far exceeded my expectations. I have seen her frequently, and spent two hours yesterday in her society. Never did time fly away with greater rapidity than while listening to her conversation, and hearing her sing those charming little French *romances* written and composed by herself, which, though I had always admired them, never previously struck me as being so expressive and graceful as they now proved to be.

"I know not that I ever encountered a person with so fine a tact, or so quick an apprehension, as the Duchess of St. Leu. These give her the power of rapidly forming an appreciation of those with whom she comes in contact, and of suiting the subjects of conversation to their tastes and comprehensions. Thus with the grave she is serious; with the lively, gay; and, with the scientific, she only permits just a sufficient extent of her *savoir* to be revealed, to encourage the development of theirs.

"She is, in fact, 'all things to all men,' without, at the same time, losing a single portion of her own natural character, — a peculiarity of which seems to be the desire, as well as the power, of sending all away, who approach her, satisfied with themselves, and delighted with her. Yet there is no unworthy concession of opinions made, or tacit acquaintance yielded, to conciliate popularity. She assents to or dissents from the sentiments of others with a mildness and good sense that gratifies those with whom she coincides, or disarms those from whom she differs."

The opening spring of 1816 found Queen Hortense, and her son Louis Napoleon, who was then eight years of age, still residing in their secluded home upon the shores of the Lake of Constance. She then made a visit to her brother Eugene, who was residing at one of the country-seats of his father-in-law, the King of Bavaria. The summer she passed at a very retired watering-place called the baths of Geiss, among the mountains of Appensell. Her son was here her constant and almost only companion: her whole attention was devoted to his education. She taught him drawing and dancing herself, and every Saturday spent much of the day in reviewing his studies during the week. The Abbé Bertrand was still his private tutor. Subsequently, M. Lebas, professor at the Athenæum at Paris, became his instructor in the classics. He thus enjoyed every advantage which a child could enjoy for laying the foundation of a solid and liberal education.

The summer passed rapidly away. But the Bourbons, who had been placed upon the throne of France, and who were still sustained there by foreign armies, could not rest in peace while one of the heirs of the great emperor, who had been placed upon the throne by the divine right of the almost unanimous voice of the French people, was so near to the territory of

France. Louis, though but a child of eight years, bore the charmed name of Napoleon,—a name which could, almost at any moment, rouse the masses of the French people to frenzy.

The alarm of the Bourbons was so great, that the Grand Duke of Baden, early in the year 1817, received peremptory orders from the allies, that he must immediately expel Hortense and her child from his dominions.

In the extreme north-eastern borders of Switzerland, on the southern shores of the Lake of Constance, there is the little canton of Thurgovia. Hortense had occasionally, in her drives, entered the canton, and had observed and admired a very beautiful estate called Arenenberg, which commanded an extensive view of the Lake of Constance, here spreading out into almost the grandeur of the ocean, with towering mountains near by. The authorities of this remote canton consented that she should take refuge there. She therefore purchased the estate for sixty thousand francs. This beautiful retreat became the home of Hortense until she died. It is still, we believe, in the possession of her illustrious son. Had Hortense known the career which was to be opened before her child, she could not more assiduously have devoted herself to prepare him for it by all appropriate physical, moral, and intellectual training.

He learned fencing, riding, swimming. In all these manly exercises he became a proficient. It is said that he often spent hours in the lake, sporting among its waves. He studied the ancient classics and modern languages, polite literature, and the exact sciences. Here, in the seclusion of Arenenberg, he laid the foundation of that education which now classes him among the most accomplished men of the day. It is said that he speaks French, English, Italian, and German with almost equal fluency. There are few men to be found who are more conversant with all branches of knowledge.*

His older brother, Napoleon Louis, was then with his father in Florence. Louis Napoleon was alone with his mother in the picturesque solitude of Arenenberg. As his mother had ample pecuniary means, she was enabled to furnish her son with all the private tutors he needed. Many anecdotes are related illustrative of his character in these early years.

His mother one day censured him for giving away something of which she had made him a present. His characteristic reply was, "Mother, I am certain that you wished to cause me pleasure by the present; and I have now had a twofold pleasure,—first in receiving the gift from you, and then in giving it to another."

The young prince was very fond of a lad, the son of a miller, who resided not far from the château. He frequently went to play with this boy at the mill. One day, Mademoiselle Cochelet, who was his mother's reader, saw young Louis returning from the mill in very singular plight. He was in his shirt-sleeves, and was walking home, evidently trying to avoid observation, barefooted in the melting snow and mud. He hoped to reach his room unobserved; but, upon being detected, it appeared, that, while he was playing

* *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, sur des Documents particuliers et authentiques, par B. Rénault, p. 70.*

at the entrance to the garden, he had seen a family go by whose poverty and misery so oppressed him, that he took off his shoes and put them upon the feet of one of the children, and gave his coat to another, "because," as he said, "he had not any money to give them."

In these early years, Louis Napoleon developed a decided taste for military studies. There was a regiment garrisoned at Constance, which he often visited, and where he was ever received, under the title of Duke de St. Leu, with distinction. By order of the federal government of Switzerland, the young Swiss soldiers met every year in camp at Thun, in the canton of Berne; the officers to be instructed in engineering and artillery practice, and the troops to perform grand military manœuvres under the direction of General Dufour, one of the most distinguished soldiers of the empire.

Young Louis Napoleon gained ready admission to the camp. There he bivouacked with the soldiers, partook of their rations, and shared in all their privations and hardships. He often endured the severest fatigue; marching weary miles, regardless of the weather, with a compass in his hand, and a knapsack on his back; sometimes even dragging a truck over mountains and glaciers, through forests and swamps. "My son," wrote Hortense at this time, "is still occupied in making, with his fellow-students, military excursions in the mountains. They travel on foot from ten to twelve leagues a day, knapsack on back; and at night sleep under a tent at the base of some glacier."

While the young prince was receiving this physical and intellectual training, his mother never lost an opportunity to instil into his mind those political principles and moral precepts which she had imbibed from the emperor, who was then languishing upon the rock of St. Helena. Young Louis remembered his uncle vividly, and loved him passionately. He was told that his uncle was the chosen emperor of the French people; that an army of a million of foreigners — combined from despotisms who hated Napoleon, because he was the friend of the masses of the people — had seized him, torn him from France, and imprisoned him upon a rock in the ocean, leaving him there to die miserably; that nearly all the people of France mourned the loss of Napoleon, and longed for his return; that his brother and himself were the heirs of the great emperor; and that the time might yet come when the French people would be strong enough to rise again, and drive from France the kings which foreigners had imposed upon them, and re-establish the empire, and place one of the heirs of Napoleon upon the throne.

It is not difficult to conceive how vivid an impression these reiterated instructions must have produced upon the sensitive mind of the young prince. He seemed even then to have imbibed the idea that he was destined to the throne of France. It is certain that this thought gradually grew to a conviction, so deeply seated that it became part of his very nature. In the darkest hours of his subsequent career, and in the gloomiest depths of his many griefs, this faith never forsook him.

In the year 1818, there was a partial reconciliation between Hortense and her husband; and the two brothers, their children, enjoyed each other's

society for several months, after having been separated nearly three years.* They met subsequently, not unfrequently, at Florence, at Rome, and in Arenenberg. His judicious mother felt it now to be desirable that her son should enjoy the advantages of a more public education, and of association with young men of his age and rank. She therefore went to Augsburg in Bavaria, where she entered her two sons in the celebrated gymnasium or college of that city.† It will be remembered that her brother Eugene had married a daughter of Maximilian, King of Bavaria. Hortense took a house, since called Pappenheim Palace, in Holy-cross Street. Prince Napoleon, at the close of the first year, ranked as twenty-fourth in a class of fifty-six students. It is said that his rank would have been higher if he had then been more conversant with the German language. He, however, made rapid progress in the language, so that he was soon able to express himself in it fluently and correctly. His favorite studies were history, philosophy, and mathematics. He is represented to have been popular with his fellow-students, though he was naturally retiring and reticent.

Many years after this, on the 2d of September, 1862, there was a general gathering at Augsburg of the graduates of the gymnasium—four hundred and fifty in number—in honor of their *alma mater*. Louis Napoleon was then Emperor of France. He sent to his ex-school-fellows, in token of his remembrance, five hundred bottles of champagne, and five thousand francs (\$1,000) to be distributed among the poor at Augsburg. The following letter accompanied the gift:—

ST. CLOUD, Aug. 30, 1862.

MONSIEUR LE PRESIDENT,—I have heard with the greatest interest of the assemblage of the former scholars of the Augsburg Gymnasium, who wish to celebrate by a banquet the memory of former student-years passed together; and I wish, as an ex-pupil, to take part, at least in thought, at this pleasant festival.

I have never forgotten the time which I spent in Germany, where my mother found a noble hospitality, and I enjoyed the first benefits of education. Exile offers melancholy though useful experiences. It teaches us to become better acquainted with foreign nations, to estimate their good qualities at the

* The King of Holland, Louis, after his abdication in 1810, retired into Styrie. When Austria declared war against France, he left that province, and sought an asylum at Lausanne in Switzerland. There, in the midst of the great distractions which divided Europe, the philosophic king had no other ambition but to live obscurely in the bosom of his friendship. In 1814, when all Europe rose against Napoleon, he retired to Rome. Appointed peer of France in 1815, he took his seat in the Chamber as prince imperial. After the calamity of Waterloo, new domestic griefs assailed him.

“The annoyances of a legal process, into which he entered against Queen Hortense his wife to obtain his oldest son, inspired him with such disgust for the world, that from that moment, wandering listlessly, the sport of fortune, in Switzerland, in Germany, in Italy, tarrying for a time wherever he could find shelter from the political storms of Europe, uttering at each halting-place cries of anguish from a heart ulcerated, wounded in its affections, he lived more than ever solitary and isolated under the name of Count of St. Leu.”—*Histoire Politique et Populaire du Prince Louis Napoléon, sa Vie, ses Actes, et ses Écrits, par Émile Marco Saint-Hilaire*, tom. iii. p. 72.

† Napoleon III. and his Court, by a Retired Diplomatist, p. 15.

right value; and, if we are afterwards so fortunate as to tread the soil of our native land, we still retain the most friendly recollections of the regions in which the years of youth were passed. Your meeting affords me the opportunity to express these my feelings to you. Receive them as proof of my hearty sympathy, and the esteem with which I am your well-disposed

NAPOLÉON.*

On one occasion, Louis Napoleon was visiting his aunt, the Grand Duchess of Baden. He was taking a walk upon the banks of the Rhine with his aunt, his two cousins, the Princesses Josephine and Maria, and several members of the court. The conversation turned upon the gallantry of gentlemen in olden time. The Princess Maria, a very spirited, vivacious girl, extolled in the highest terms the chivalry of those ancient days when the knight took for his motto, "God, my king, and my lady;" and insisted that the gentlemen of modern times had sadly degenerated. Louis Napoleon, with great ardor, espoused the other side of the question, affirming that the modern gentleman had no less of true chivalric devotion than the knight-errant of past ages. "In all time," said he, "this devotion has never been wanting to a lady who was worthy of inspiring it."

Just as he had uttered these words, a wintry gust — for it was winter — tore from the head-dress of his cousin Maria a flower, and swept it into the river. "There!" said the vivacious princess, pointing to the flower as it was borne rapidly down the swift and dark current of the stream: "what an excellent opportunity that would have been for an ancient knight!"

"Ah, my cousin!" said Napoleon, "it is a challenge, is it? Very well: I accept it."

Immediately he plunged, dressed as he was, into the water. The river was swollen by the melting snows into a turbid flood. The grand duchess and the whole party were thrown into the greatest consternation as they saw the gallant young prince swept down the stream. They ran along the banks, shouting, in their terror, for help. But Napoleon, being a remarkable swimmer, regained the flower, and, clambering up the bank, presented it with a bow to Maria, saying, "Here is the flower, my fair cousin; but I entreat you," he added, laughing, as he pointed to his dripping clothes, "for the future, to forget your knights of old." †

In consequence of the partial reconciliation which had happily taken place between Hortense and her husband, the two young princes were now frequently together. Hortense spent her summers in Arenenberg, and her winters in Rome, where her husband resided. At Rome, her residence was the centre of the most brilliant and polished society of the city. Young Louis Napoleon here saw the most distinguished men from all lands, old friends of the empire, who never permitted him to forget the noble name he bore. Pauline Bonaparte, whom Canova pronounced to be the most peerless model of beauty, in form and features, to be found in Europe, and who had

* Napoleon III. and his Court, by a Retired Diplomatist, p. 18.

† Histoire complète de Napoléon III., par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 24.

married the Prince Borghese, also resided in the immediate vicinity; and Hortense and her son spent much of their time with her.

Prince Borghese, a descendant of one of the most ancient and proud of Italian families, was the inheritor of great wealth. He enjoyed from his own estates an annual income of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. In addition to this, he received a dowry with his young wife of two million five hundred thousand dollars. The marriage of Pauline, who was then the young widow of General Le Clerc, with Prince Borghese, was considered as one of the most brilliant alliances which had ever taken place in Europe. The lot of Pauline was a very remarkable one. She had wealth, rank, beauty, health, brilliant intellect, and was endowed with almost every accomplishment. The prince had, in the vicinity of Rome, one of the most magnificent villas in the world. Such was the home which the young Prince Louis Napoleon enjoyed with his mother when they were in Rome.

In reference to the reports which have been so extensively circulated injurious to the reputation of Pauline, the Berkeley Men say, "No satisfactory evidence has ever been adduced, in any quarter, that Pauline was not a virtuous woman. Those who were mainly instrumental in originating and circulating these slanders at the time about her were the very persons who had endeavored to load the name of Josephine with obloquy." *

Sir Walter Scott, in reply to an infamous story started by Fouché respecting Pauline and her imperial brother, says, "The gross and guilty enormities of the ancient Roman emperors do not belong to the character of Bonaparte, though foul aspersions have been cast upon him by those who were willing to represent him as in all respects a counterpart of Tiberius and Caligula."

Pauline loved her brother Napoleon with devotion which has, perhaps, never been surpassed. Upon his downfall, she placed at his disposal all her fortune and her private jewels. She followed him to Elba; and when the captive was dying at St. Helena, without a relative permitted to be near him to close his eyes, she wrote to the British Government, —

"The malady by which the emperor is attacked will prove mortal at St. Helena. In the name of all the members of the family, I ask for a change of climate. If so reasonable a request be denied, it will be a sentence of death pronounced on him; in which case, I beg permission to depart for St. Helena, to join my brother, and receive his parting breath. I know that the moments of his life are numbered; and I should eternally reproach myself if I did not use all the means in my power to assuage the sufferings of his last hours, and prove my devotion to him."

The government refused to remove Napoleon, but granted Pauline's request to go to St. Helena. The permission, however, came too late: Napoleon was already dead.

In the villa of Pauline, young Prince Louis Napoleon was not likely to have the enthusiasm abated with which his mother had taught him to regard his uncle. Pauline was the idol of the brilliant circles which were gathered in her magnificent saloons. The old generals of the empire, the statesmen

* The Napoleon Dynasty, by the Berkeley Men, p. 477.

and the scholars of those days of renown, were always welcomed to the more than regal hospitality of her home. Louis Napoleon silently listened to their conversation as they recounted the achievements of his uncle; and, as he mused, the fire burned.

Thus the period of youth passed away. The year 1830 came. Louis Napoleon was then twenty-two years of age. In July of that year, as he was at Rome with his mother, the exciting tidings reached them, that the French people had again risen, and driven out the Bourbons. All Italy was instantly thrown into a tumult of insurrection. Before describing the scenes which ensued, we must turn back a few leaves of the pages of history.

CHAPTER III.

THE TREATIES OF 1815, AND THE ATTEMPTS TO OVERTHROW THEM.

Invasion of France. — Congress of Vienna. — Anecdote. — Parcelling out of Italy. — Plans of Napoleon I. — Carbonari. — Insurrection in Italy. — The Insurrection crushed by the Austrians. — Louis XVIII.: his Character. — The Countess de Cala. — Expulsion of Charles X. — Battles and Diplomacy. — Abdication of the King in Favor of the Duke de Bordeaux as Henry V. — Flight of the Royal Family. — Assassination of the Duke de Berri. — Strife of Parties. — Interview of Chateaubriand with the Orleans Family. — Speech of Chateaubriand. — Anecdote. — Enthronement of Louis Philippe.



NIENT, in the year 1815, the empire of the first Napoleon was demolished by more than a million of foreign bayonets, and the Bourbons were forced upon France, the allies, having garrisoned all the fortresses of the subjugated kingdom with foreign troops,* assembled an army of one hundred and sixty thousand Russians upon the Plains of Chalons. At the signal of a gun, three cheers were given by this multitudinous throng. It was the despot's shout of victory, defiant and exultant; probably the most awful roar of human voices ever heard upon earth: the thunders of that cry reverberated through France, and fell upon the ear of the enslaved nation as the knell of a hopeless doom.

Alison, speaking of this event, says, "Even at this distance of time, those cheers sound, as it were, fresh in the ears of those who heard them. Their sublimity, like the roar of the ocean when near, and gradually melting away in the distance, was altogether overpowering. A general salute was then given by a rolling fire along the lines, from right to left: the Russians then broke from their lines into grand columns of regiments, and marched past the sovereigns in splendid array. 'Well, Charles,' said the Duke of Wellington to Sir Charles Stuart, now Marquis of Londonderry, 'you and I never saw such a sight before, and never shall again.'"†

The allied sovereigns, having thus crushed the empire, with its principle, so obnoxious to them, of equal rights for all men, met in congress at Vienna to divide Europe between them: it was their great object so to re-organize the Continent as to render it impossible for the people again to rise in advo-

* Les Traités de 1815; Texte des Traités et Conventions Diplomatiques de 1814, 1815, et 1818; entre la France et des Puissance Alliés, Paris. A. Bourdilliat et Cie., éditeurs, p. 125.

† Alison, vol. iv. p. 545.

cacy of those popular rights which had been so widely proclaimed upon the banners of the empire.

This congress, taking its name from the year of its session, which was mainly 1815, was composed of a motley, discordant, contentious assemblage, held together but by the single bond of a common hatred of those principles of equal rights for all which Napoleon had so grandly maintained in France, and which the masses of the people in all the nations of Europe were so eagerly coveting. This assembly of kings constituted the most formidable conspiracy against the rights of humanity of which we have any record. Truly does "The British Quarterly" say, —

"The treaties of Vienna in 1815, though the most desperate efforts have been made by the English diplomatists to embalm them as monuments of political wisdom, should be got under ground with all possible despatch; for no compacts so worthless, so wicked, so utterly subversive of the rights of humanity, are to be found in the annals of nations."

The following incident illustrates the principles which reigned in this congress. Metternich, its presiding officer, gave a banquet. At the table, the conversation turned upon those principles of popular equality, for the advocacy of which Napoleon was then entering upon the long agony of St. Helena. After dinner, Lord Castlereagh and Metternich stepped out upon a balcony which commanded an extensive view of the surrounding country. Metternich pointed to the peasants — men, women, and girls — toiling in the fields, and said, "Behold, my lord, the true philosophy of society! — gentlemen in the parlor, laborers in the field, and an impassable gulf between them."

There were personally present at the Congress of Vienna the emperors of Austria and Russia, the kings of Prussia, Denmark, Bavaria, and Wurtemberg, and a large number of grand dukes and princes. The Pope was represented by Cardinal Consalvi. Great Britain intrusted her interests to Lord Castlereagh, the Duke of Wellington, and Lords Cathcart, Clancarty, and Stuart. The Bourbons of France were represented by Talleyrand and others. Metternich, the Austrian minister, presided over the deliberations. Most of the questions were decided by the five great powers, — England, Austria, Russia, Prussia, and the Bourbons of France. In some cases, the minor powers — Spain, Portugal, Sweden, Denmark, and Sardinia — were permitted to take part in the deliberations.

We can refer to but a few of the measures of this congress as a specimen of the rest. The kingdoms of Italy which Napoleon had aided the Italians to establish, with freedom of conscience and equal rights for all, were overthrown, and the old and loathsome *régimes* of civil and religious despotisms were re-inaugurated.

"The Encyclopædia Americana," in a very able article upon Italy, says, "If the downfall of Napoleon is regretted in any quarter of the world, it is in Italy. This country had become destitute of every element of national life: its commerce was fettered by numerous political divisions, its administration poisoned and vitiated to a degree of which none can have an idea but an eye-witness; the cultivation of the ground impoverished by the heavy rents which they had to pay to the land-holders; science enslaved by the sway of the

clergy; the noblemen, distrusted by the foreign governments, and not admitted to offices of importance, had lost energy and activity: in fact, hardly any thing could be said to flourish, with the exception of music, and, to a certain degree, other fine arts.

"Under Napoleon, every thing was changed. Italian armies were created, which gave birth to a sense of military honor among the people. The organization of the judicial tribunals was improved, and justice much better administered. Industry was awakened and encouraged. Schools received new attention, and the sciences were concentrated in large and effective learned societies. In short, a new life was awakened; and no Italian or German who wishes well to his country can read, without deep interest, the passage in Las Casas' 'Memorial' in which Napoleon's views on those two countries are given. His prophecy that Italy will one day be united, we hope will be fulfilled. Union has been the ardent wish of Italians for centuries, and the want of it is the great cause of the suffering of this beautiful and unfortunate country."

The following is the passage recorded by Las Casas, to which the above writer refers: "One of my great plans," said the emperor, "was the rejoining, the concentration, of those same geographical nations which have been dis-united and parcelled out by revolution and policy. There are dispersed in Europe upwards of thirty millions of French, fifteen millions of Spaniards, fifteen millions of Italians, and thirty millions of Germans; and it was my intention to incorporate these several peoples, each into one nation. It would have been a noble thing to have advanced into posterity with such a train, and attended by the blessings of future ages. I felt myself worthy of this glory.

"After this summary simplification, it would have been possible to indulge the chimera of the *beau-idéal* of civilization. In this state of things, there would have been some chance of establishing in every country a unity of codes, of principles, of opinions, of sentiments, views, and interests. Then, perhaps, by the help of the universal diffusion of knowledge, one might have thought of attempting in the great European family the application of the American Congress or the Amphyctions of Greece. What a perspective of power, grandeur, happiness, and prosperity, would thus have appeared!

"The concentration of thirty or forty millions of Frenchmen was completed and perfected; that of fifteen millions of Spaniards was nearly accomplished. Three or four years would have restored the Spaniards to profound peace and brilliant prosperity. They would have become a compact nation, and I should have well deserved their gratitude; for I should have saved them from the tyranny by which they are now oppressed, and the terrible agitations that await them.

"With regard to the fifteen millions of Italians, their concentration was already far advanced: it only wanted maturity. The people were daily becoming more firmly established in the unity of principles and legislation, and also in the unity of thought and feeling,—that certain and infallible cement of human concentration. The union of Piedmont to France, and the junction of Parma, Tuscany, and Rome, were, in my mind, only temporary

measures, intended merely to guarantee and promote the rational education of the Italians.

“All the south of Europe would soon have been rendered compact in point of locality, views, opinions, sentiments, and interests. In this state of things, what would have been the weight of all the nations of the north? What human efforts could have broken through so strong a barrier? The concentration of the Germans must have been effected more gradually, and therefore I had done no more than simplify their monstrous complication. How happens it that no German prince has yet formed a just notion of the spirit of his nation, and turned it to good account? Certainly, if Heaven had made me a prince of Germany, amid the critical events of our times, I should infallibly have governed the thirty millions of Germans combined.

“At all events, this concentration will be brought about sooner or later by the very force of events. The impulse is given; and I think, that, since my fall and the destruction of my system, no grand equilibrium can possibly be established in Europe, except by the concentration and confederation of the principal nations. The sovereign, who, in the first great conflict, shall sincerely embrace the cause of the people, will find himself at the head of all Europe, and may attempt whatever he pleases.”

Such was the condition of Italy, and such the plans of Napoleon, at the time of his downfall. As the Italians had, for a short time, enjoyed the blessings of a government instituted for the benefit of the masses of the people, it was well known that they would be restive under the tyranny re-imposed upon them. Italy was therefore cut up by the allies at Vienna into fragments, and so parcelled out as to render any rising of the people almost impossible.

The Emperor of Austria received the territory of Venetia, and the whole of Lombardy as far westward as the Ticino. These two provinces, containing over seventeen thousand square miles and above five millions of inhabitants, he organized into a monarchy, which he called the Lombardo-Venetian kingdom. This realm the Emperor of Austria governed through one of the Austrian dukes, who was constituted viceroy at Milan. From the people, thus enslaved, Austria extorted an annual revenue of one hundred and seventy million livres, — about thirty-four million dollars.

The little province of Modena, which was about as large as the State of Delaware, was reconstituted into a duchy, and was conferred upon one of the nephews of the Austrian emperor. The duchy contained a population of about five hundred thousand, and afforded a revenue of one million five hundred thousand dollars.

Parma was also re-organized into a duchy of about the same size and population as Modena. Its government and revenues were conferred upon Maria Louisa, the daughter of Francis I., who had been either voluntarily or involuntarily separated from Napoleon, her husband, and carried back to her parental home. The grand duchy of Tuscany, being a thousand square miles larger than the State of Massachusetts, with a population of one and a half millions and a revenue of five millions, was given to the Austrian emperor's son, Ferdinand. The States of the Church, consisting of nineteen departments,

with a total area of seventeen thousand square miles, being about twice as large as the State of New Jersey, with a population of about three millions, were restored to the temporal dominion of the Pope.

From the lower part of Italy the kingdom of Naples was cut off, containing about forty-two thousand square miles, being about the size of the State of Louisiana, and given back to that hoary debauchee, Ferdinand, who had married a daughter of the Austrian emperor, and who was as merciless and contemptible a tyrant as ever sat upon a throne.

Sardinia, on the extreme western frontier of Italy, and bordering upon France, was a realm about two hundred miles long and two hundred and forty broad. It contained a population of four and a half millions. Its annual revenue has been nearly thirty millions of dollars. This little kingdom, with the addition of Piedmont, Savoy, and the provinces of Genoa, was assigned to Victor Emanuel I., who had for some time possessed, as his liliputian realm, simply the *Island* of Sardinia.

Thus it will be seen that the whole of Italy, with the exception of Sardinia, was surrendered to Austria, and was virtually cut up into provinces of the Austrian Empire. Every privilege which the Italian people had gained in the line of popular rights was taken from them; and they were delivered, bound hand and foot, to their old masters.

Five years passed away, during which the discontent of the Italian people rapidly increased. In Naples, which, under the beneficent reign of Joseph Bonaparte and Murat, had enjoyed the Code Napoleon, Ferdinand re-instituted all the tyranny of the old *régime*. The taxes were increased. All the public works which the French had planned were neglected, and many which they had executed were permitted to fall into decay. The education of the people was entirely abandoned; for the funds which had been appropriated for that object were needed to supply the voluptuousness of the court.

In defiance of dungeons and death, the murmurs of the Italian people gradually became so loud, that it was manifest to all observers that troubles were at hand. A secret society was organized, or rather revived, called the Carbonari. The object of this society was to liberate Italy from Austrian sway, and to establish a monarchy, with a constitution which would insure civil and religious liberty. This society spread with such unprecedented rapidity, that it is said, that in the month of March, 1820, six hundred and fifty thousand members were admitted. Louis Napoleon and his brother both enrolled their names on the list of this secret and formidable association, though we do not know the precise date of their membership. Nearly the whole genius, intelligence, and patriotism of Italy were to be found in the ranks of the Carbonari.*

This powerful organization had its branches all over Europe. "It is now known," says Alison, "by the best of all evidence, — the admission of their ablest and best-informed partisans, — that, during the whole restoration, the Liberal party were engaged in one vast conspiracy for the overthrow of the elder branch of the house of Bourbon."† The most renowned leaders of this party,

* See Encyclopædia Americana, art. "Carbonari."

† Alison, vol. ii. p. 183.

such as General Lafayette, B. Constant, M. Manuel, were enlisted in this effort. Louis Blanc informs us that the Carbonari, in a very short space of time, spread through all the quarters of Paris. It invaded all the schools. A penetrating fire seemed to circulate through the veins of the young men. Every one kept his secret. Every one proved himself a devotee. The duties of the Carbonari were to have a musket and fifty cartridges, and to be ready to devote themselves, with blind obedience, to the orders of their unknown chief. There was, at that time, a parliamentary committee to which Lafayette belonged. Lafayette joined the Carbonari, and many of his colleagues followed him.

Such vigorous measures were adopted by this secret society, that, in the last months of the year 1821, all things were prepared for insurrections in nine of the most important cities of France. The basis of a constitution was drawn up. A provisional government was organized of five directors, with Lafayette at their head. This attempt, however, at a revolution, was a failure.*

In Italy, the insurrection burst forth at Avalino, about fifty miles west of Naples, in the month of July, 1820. The soldiers at that post promptly fraternized with the insurgent people. The *émeute* spread like wildfire, and the court at Naples was plunged into consternation. The students, the professional men, the whole intelligent class, and nearly entire regiments of native soldiers, rallied to the cry of "The Constitution!" The king, in his terror, yielded, and took an oath, sanctioned by all the solemnities of religion, to adopt and maintain a free constitution founded upon the principles of the Code Napoleon.

The success of this movement in the kingdom of Naples roused the people in the Papal States. Nearly the whole population sprang to arms. They were, however, mercilessly shot down by the well-trained troops; and the movement was drowned in blood.

In Sardinia, the insurrection was still more serious. This little kingdom was directly on the eastern border of France. A large portion of its territory had been attached to the empire under Napoleon. Very many of the people were thoroughly imbued with those popular political principles which Napoleon had infused into all the governments of Europe over which he had obtained an influence.

In Sardinia, as in France, and as in other portions of Italy, the most influential part of the community, including the educated classes, the officers of the army, and the merchants, were members of the Carbonari. The standard of rebellion against the aristocratic institutions which the treaties of 1815 had imposed upon them was first raised by the students in the small town of Ardenne. The whole of the little kingdom was immediately thrown into commotion. There seemed to be entire unanimity in the resolve to throw off the yoke of absolutism, and to establish a constitutional monarchy. In Turin, the capital, the insurrection was so general and formidable, and the cry rang so menacingly through the streets, "Death to the Austrians!" that the Austrian troops which had been left to garrison the city precipitately retired. The Italian tricolor, green, red, and blue, was hoisted on the ramparts of the citadel in the midst of a scene of indescribable tumult and enthusiasm.

* Louis Blanc. *Histoire de Dix Ans du Règne de Louis Philippe*, i. pp. 97-99.

In this emergency, the King of Sardinia held a long conference with his cabinet and the princes of the royal family, which continued through the whole night. He was greatly embarrassed, for he was powerless to resist the unanimous demands of the people; but, before the allies had allowed him to assume the crown of Sardinia, they extorted from him an oath of fidelity to the political principles which they advocated. To grant the constitution was inevitable war, not only with Austria, but with all the despotic powers which were banded together in the Holy Alliance to prevent the people from asserting their rights.

In this dilemma, the king decided to abdicate. He transmitted the crown to his brother, Charles Felix, who was then at Modena. Charles Albert, Prince of Carignan, was appointed regent. The abdicated king, with the royal family and a large escort, left Turin for Nice. The new government immediately adopted the constitution which the people were so impetuously demanding.

Thus both Naples and Sardinia had broken from the treaties of 1815, and were instituting governments which contained the germs, at least, of civil and religious liberty. This, however, was but the commencement of the arduous work which they had undertaken. Russia, Austria, and Prussia had signed in Paris, in September, 1815, a treaty of what they called a Holy Alliance, in which they mutually pledged the whole power of their military organization to crush any uprisings of the people in favor of liberty,—an alliance which Lord Brougham truly stigmatized as “nothing but a convention for the enslaving of mankind under the mask of piety and religion.”*

Austria immediately appealed to Russia and Prussia to aid in quelling the popular movement in Italy. Nearly the whole military force of Austria was instantly in motion, crowding by forced marches, through the defiles of the Tyrol, upon the plains of doomed Italy. The Prussian army followed behind. In their rear came pressing on one hundred thousand Russian troops. In the words of the treaty, “The three allied sovereigns, regarding themselves but as delegates appointed by Providence to govern three branches of the same family,—to wit, Austria, Prussia, and Russia,—will render to each other, on every occasion and under all circumstances, assistance, aid, and succor.”

The storm, resistless as the avalanche, fell first upon Naples. The treacherous King Ferdinand, who had reluctantly granted the constitution, fled from his kingdom, joined the Austrian army, and came back in the rear of its batteries. A few sanguinary and hopeless conflicts terminated the strife. The banners of liberty were trampled in the dust, the constitution torn to shreds, and all the leading patriots were sent to the galleys, or shot or hanged. Forty-two thousand Austrian troops, including seven thousand cavalry, were placed in the fortresses of the reconquered kingdom to hold the people in subjection.

And now the “Holy Allies” directed the march of their armies to Sardinia to settle the account with that unhappy realm. What could Sardinia do to resist Austria, Russia, and Prussia united? Not the shadow of a hope remained. The Austrians, in overpowering numbers, took possession of the realm. The new king, Charles Felix, joined them at Novara, aided them in

* *Les Traités de 1815*, A. Boudilliat et Cie., Éditeurs, p. 107. Paris, 1859.

recapturing the Piedmont fortresses, and, at the head of their columns, made his public entrance into Turin. The popular cause was as effectually crushed in Sardinia as in the kingdom of Naples, and the old authority of absolutism re-established. Confiscations and executions followed mercilessly. Austrian detachments were placed in all the principal fortresses. The Sardinians were compelled to support these foreign troops at an expense of a hundred thousand dollars a month, and thirteen thousand rations daily.*

Thus terminated the first efforts of the Italians, in the years 1820 and 1821, to throw off the yoke imposed upon them by the treaties of 1815. At this time, Louis Napoleon was but twelve years of age. Busily engaged in his studies at Arenenberg, he could take no part in the strife; though it is very certain that the sympathies of the thoughtful child were with the patriot Italians, who were so heroically struggling to regain the popular rights of which the allies had deprived them. Ten years more passed away, while France and all Europe were held in the chains imposed by the Congress of Vienna.

Upon the overthrow of Napoleon, the allies had placed Louis XVIII. upon the throne of France. The proud nation felt indignant and disgraced in having a king imposed upon them by foreigners; but allied Europe had conquered France, and submission was inevitable.

"Although the age and infirmities of the king," says Alison, "prevented him from becoming the slave of the passions which had disgraced so many of his race, and his disposition had always made him more inclined to the pleasures of the table than to those of love, yet he was by no means insensible to female charms, and was extremely fond of the conversation of elegant and well-informed women. He piqued himself, though neither young nor handsome, upon his power of rendering himself agreeable to them in the way which he alone desired, which was within the limits of Platonic attachment.

"He had a remarkable facility in expressing himself, both verbally and in writing, in elegant and complimentary language towards them. He spent several hours every day in this refined species of trifling; and prided himself as much on the turn of his flattery in notes to ladies, as on the charter which was to give liberty to France, and peace to Europe. Aware of this disposition on the part of the sovereign, the Royalists, in whose saloons such a person was most likely to be found, had for a long time been on the lookout for some lady attached to their principles, who might win the confidence of Louis, and insensibly insinuate her ideas on politics in the midst of the complimentary trifling or unreserved confidence of the boudoir. Such a person was found in a young and beautiful woman then in Paris, who united a graceful exterior to great powers of conversation, and an entire command of diplomatic tact and address; and to her influence the future policy of his reign is in a great degree to be traced."

This fascinating woman, Madame la Comtesse du Cayla, had been the school-companion of Hortense, under Madame Campan. She was now separated from her husband, in consequence of total want of congeniality of feel-

* For a more minute account of these scenes, to which we here can only briefly allude, see Alison's History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon to the Accession of Louis Napoleon, vol. i.

ing, and was residing, as a friend, in the family of the Prince of Condé. By stratagem, she was introduced to the king. He was instantly dazzled by her grace and beauty. So admirably did she perform her part, that she obtained the entire ascendancy over the mind of the weak old man, whose obesity was such, that he had to be wheeled about his room in a chair. Several hours every day she spent in the presence of the monarch, who seemed ever uneasy when she was out of his sight. By this secret influence the king was governed, and the destinies of France controlled. Such was the man in whose hands the allies had placed the sceptre which the French people, by the voice of universal suffrage, had intrusted to Napoleon.* In 1824, Louis XVIII. died; and his brother, the Count d'Artois, with the title of Charles X., assumed the crown. The French could not forget that he belonged to that Bourbon family whom they had already twice driven from the throne.

The year 1830 had now come. Fifteen years had passed away since the allied armies of Europe had overthrown the empire, and restored the monarchy of the old *régime*. During all these fifteen years, the people of France had been growing increasingly restive under the galling yoke imposed upon them. Charles X., alarmed by the prevalence of liberal ideas, appointed a ministry, every individual of which was a known opponent of liberal principles, and was especially obnoxious to the French people. The press ventured to utter loud and bitter remonstrances. The king, by the advice of these obnoxious ministers, issued a decree prohibiting the publication of any journals or pamphlets but such as were authorized by the government. Alison, quoting from Lamartine, gives the following account of the scene witnessed when the ordinances were signed containing this decree. It was the 25th of July, 1830.

"The ministers were deeply impressed with the step which was about to be taken: every countenance was grave and serious. Reflection had added to their anxiety, but had not taken away their courage. Prince Polignac, after reading the preamble and the ordinances, presented them to the king to sign. Charles turned pale. He hesitated some time before taking the irrevocable step. At length, after casting his eyes to heaven, he exclaimed, 'The more I think of it, the more I am convinced that it is impossible to do otherwise than I do.' With these words, he signed the ordinances. The ministers all countersigned them in silence: despair was painted on every visage. None really hoped any thing from the step; but all felt it was a duty to take it. They did so with the resignation of martyrs, not with the spirit of conquerors."

The ministry were acting insanely, but not blindly. The preamble of this *coup d'état* shows that the government was not unaware of the wide extension of liberal opinions in France, and that violent resistance was to be anticipated. Prince Polignac, who was, for the occasion, both prime minister and minister at war, had in Paris an armed force of only 11,550 men; and of these, in a contest with the people, he could only rely upon the Royal Guard, but four thousand six hundred strong. But Paris, in insurrection, could furnish two

* Lamartine, Hist. de la Restauration, vi. 290; Lettres de Madame du Cayla, pp. 39, 94.

hundred thousand fighting men. Not only many of these were familiar with arms, but there was a disbanded National Guard, consisting of forty thousand, who still retained their weapons of war. In every town in France also, the masses of the people were unrelentingly hostile to the Bourbon government. Marshal Marmont, who was extremely unpopular in consequence of the part he had taken in the capitulation of Paris in 1814, was placed in command of the royal troops.

On the morning of the 26th of July, the obnoxious ordinances were issued in the "Moniteur," and were also conspicuously placarded upon the walls of Paris. The excitement instantly created was intense. Crowds gathered at all the corners with anxious and agitated countenances. As the ordinances were repeated from mouth to mouth all through the long hours of the beautiful July day, the gathering tumult and indignation indicated to every observant eye that a storm was approaching. The leading statesmen, and editors of journals, and writers on the Opposition side, met to deliberate upon what was to be done. Thus passed the day. As night approached, the tumult increased. Cries of "Down with the Bourbons!" "Death to the ministry!" resounded through the gloom. The lamps lighting the city were extinguished. The pavements were torn up, carts overturned, and furniture thrown from the windows to construct barricades in the streets. Arms and ammunition were obtained, and military companies hastily organized. Crowds of students from the military schools swept the streets, shouting the Marseillaise Hymn, thousands swelling the chorus, —

" To arms, to arms, ye brave !
The avenging sword unsheathe :
March on, march on ! all hearts resolved
On liberty or death."

The next morning, the 27th, Paris presented the spectacle of a camp. The whole distance of the Boulevards, from the Place de la Bastille to the Madeleine, was thronged with excited multitudes, many of whom were armed. The alarm-bells were ringing, the tricolored flag was unfurled, and it was manifest that somewhere there was an intellectual head, — a power organizing and directing the majestic movement. In fact, the leaders of the Liberal party, thirty in number, most of them members of the Chamber of Deputies, and many of them bearing the most distinguished names in France, were secretly assembled in anxious deliberation. The sound of discharges of musketry were heard in the streets. The people and the royal troops were in various places coming into collision. The strife grew more general and desperate as night approached, the people everywhere in their frantic strength and overpowering numbers gaining the advantage.

As the king's troops, infantry and cavalry, endeavored to clear the streets, wherever they encountered the barricades they were assailed by a murderous fire from the windows and roofs of the adjacent houses. Another night came, the night of the 27th. Both parties in silence gathered their strength for the renewal of the strife on the morrow.

The morning of the 28th ushered in a day of terror and of blood. The royal troops, already compelled to act on the defensive, were concentrated at the Tuileries. From all directions, through all the avenues, the mighty mass of an insurgent population rolled on to the point of attack. From the towers of Notre Dame, from the Hôtel de Ville, from the spires of twenty churches, the tricolor banner was floating in the air. Then ensued scenes of tumult and of carnage which cannot be described: everywhere the people were becoming stronger, the king's forces weaker. A Provisional Government was established by the leaders of the insurgents.

Again night closed upon the dreadful scene. The king and the royal family were at St. Cloud, a few miles out from Paris. With his spy-glass, the king could see the tricolor, the symbol of successful rebellion, floating from the summit of Notre Dame. It was a sleepless and melancholy night to the royal family. Each hour seemed to toll the knell of the Bourbon dynasty.

On the morning of the 29th, General Marmont found himself in the Carrousel with but five thousand effective men and eight guns. Many of his troops had passed over to the people. An army of one hundred thousand combatants, well armed, and many well disciplined, were crowding upon him. Lafayette, Guizot, Thiers, were counselling and aiding in the movement. The National Guard was re-established, and Lafayette appointed its commander-in-chief. The king and his ministers were declared to be the enemies of the nation. The battle was brief, desperate, bloody: the Louvre was stormed. The royal troops were driven pell-mell out of the Carrousel, through the Tuileries, into the garden, and thence into the Champs Élysées, from which they slowly retreated toward St. Cloud. General Marmont galloped across the Bois de Boulogne, and informed the king of the discomfiture, the evacuation, and the retreat. The Bourbon dynasty, which had been forced upon France by the allied sovereigns at the expense of millions of money and of lives, was again overthrown. The Provisional Government, established at the Hôtel de Ville, issued a proclamation, declaring that "Charles X. has ceased to reign in France."

The king and court fled to Rambouillet, where they arrived at midnight in the deepest dejection, accompanied by twelve thousand of the Royal Guard, who had been assembled from various posts for their escort. Here the king issued a decree, abdicating the throne in favor of his grandson, the Duke of Bordeaux, who was to be recognized under the title of Henry V. But it was now too late even for this compromise. As the proclamation was made known to the inflamed multitude, with one voice they cried, "It is not for Henry V. that we have fought. Down with the Bourbons!"

The king was soon informed that eighty thousand men had issued from Paris, and were on the march to attack him. Orders were immediately issued for the departure of the court for Cherbourg, where the royal family would embark to take refuge in England. The next morning, the long *cortège* of carriages, escorted by a small body of the National Guard, was winding its mournful way through the remote provinces of the kingdom to find in foreign lands a refuge and a grave. The journey occupied twelve days. Though the revolution which had proved so triumphant in Paris had spread

throughout the whole of France, still the generous people, when they witnessed the utter discomfiture of their fallen monarch, manifested no disposition, by arrest or insult, to add to his anguish.

The tricolored flag was floating from every turret, proclaiming that the Bourbon power was at an end in France. The royal family darkened the windows of their carriages, and in silence and tears continued their flight until they reached Cherbourg: there the king dismissed his faithful guard with words broken by sobs, and with the court embarked to take refuge in the ancient palace of Holyrood, in Scotland, which had been kindly offered to them by the British Government.

Though the king had fled from France, he had by no means relinquished the idea that his grandson, the Duke of Bordeaux, in whose favor he had abdicated, was yet to regain the crown. This young prince was then ten years of age. As the king took leave of his guard, and received from them their banners, he said, "These standards which I now take, this child will one day restore to you."

As this prince, notwithstanding his thirty-seven years of exile, is still regarded by the old Bourbon party as the legitimate sovereign of France, under the title of Henry V.; as his mother soon made an heroic and desperate endeavor to regain the crown for him; and as there is a party in France, embracing all the advocates of the old *régime*, who are watching for the opportunity when they may raise the banner of what they call *legitimacy*, and place Henry V. upon the throne, — it may be well here to give a brief account of the nature of his claim.

Louis XVIII. had no son to whom he could bequeath his crown: consequently, by natural descent, it passed to his only brother, Charles, the Count d'Artois. The count had two sons, the Duke d'Angoulême and the Duke de Berri. The oldest son, the Duke d'Angoulême, had married the only daughter of Louis XVI. They had no children, and the duke was now fifty-five years of age. The second son, the Duke de Berri, had married the Princess Caroline of Naples. Their two first children died in infancy; their third was a daughter Mary, afterwards Duchess of Parma. As, by the salic law, females could not reign in France, the direct Bourbon line would become extinct by the death of the Dukes of Angoulême and of Berri, unless the Duchess of Berri should give birth to a son: consequently all the Legitimists were exceedingly anxious for this event.

In February, 1820, as the duke was leaving the theatre in company with the duchess, an assassin plunged a poniard to the hilt in his side, and he almost immediately expired. The blow was directed at the heir of the monarchy, as the only one from whom the continuance of the direct line of succession could be hoped. It so happened, however, that the duchess was then *enccinte*. On the 20th of September, 1820, seven months after the death of her husband, she was delivered of a son, who was christened Henry, Duke of Bordeaux. The Royalists welcomed the birth of this child with every demonstration of joy. It was in his favor that Charles X. abdicated. The Duchess de Berri and her child accompanied the fallen monarch to his retreat in Scotland. The Duke d'Angoulême had waived his rights in favor of his nephew,

to whom Charles X. had bequeathed his throne. Thus whatever rights there might be in *legitimacy* pertained to the young Duke of Bordeaux: the Legitimists have, consequently, ever since regarded him as their lawful sovereign, Henry V.

We must now return to Paris. The crown of France was drifting away upon the billows of revolution, and there were three parties endeavoring to seize it. These parties were just then so equally balanced in power, that it was difficult to say which would gain the ascendancy. The Republicans were perhaps the most prominent. The populace in Paris were ready to espouse that cause; but they had no efficient leader: and the more wealthy and educated classes, entertaining a vivid recollection of the past reigns of anarchy and terror in France, dreaded the re-establishment of a form of government for which they felt that France was quite unprepared. The rural peasantry were also, almost to a man, opposed to a republic.

The Napoleonist or Imperial party existed in smothered embers, which, though they might at any moment burst into a flame, still, at that moment, had scarcely any perceptible life. The remains of the renowned emperor had, for ten years, been mouldering beneath the sod at Longwood. All the members of the Bonaparte family had, for fifteen years, been banished from the soil of France, and were nearly forgotten. The only son of the emperor, the Duke de Reichstadt, was pining away in consumption, soon to die, — a prisoner, held by golden chains, in the palaces of Austria. He was then the immediate and direct heir to whatever rights Napoleon could transmit as emperor of France, enthroned by universal suffrage. There was no one to rally and lead the Imperialists, and the hour for the restoration of the empire had manifestly not yet come.

Should the young Duke of Bordeaux die, the direct branch of the Bourbon line would become extinct. In that event, the crown would pass to the Duke of Orleans, Louis Philippe, who was at the head of the collateral branch of the family. He was a man of ability, of wide experience in the school of misfortune, of much social excellence, and with strong tendencies to liberal political opinions. In addition to all this, he was possessed of immense estates, being the richest man in France. As the life of a frail child of ten years alone stood between the Duke of Orleans and the crown, a considerable party had, for some time, been adhering to him.

The Duke of Orleans was on the ground: his friends were all ready for action: the exigencies of the case would admit of no delay. Lafayette, Guizot, Thiers, and all the rich bankers of Paris, earnestly espoused his cause, as the most effectual remedy for impending anarchy. For a long time, the scales of fortune hung equally poised. The Republican leaders were at the Hôtel de Ville. The able men who were striving to secure the ascendancy of the Duke of Orleans were privately gathered in the parlor of the most wealthy banker of Paris, M. Lafitte. Two young men, M. Ladvoeat and M. Dumoulin, were making a movement for organizing a party to proclaim the empire. Had there been, at that hour, an heir of the emperor in Paris to have unfurled the eagles, it is probable that the great mass of the people would have rallied around that banner with enthusiasm; but for fifteen years, under the Bour-

bon reign, no member of the imperial family had been permitted to enter France.

Still, so great was the fear, on the part of the Orleanists, of any Napoleonic movement, that M. Thiers and M. Mignet, two prominent Orleanists, persuaded M. Ladvocat to desist from the attempt. The other, M. Dumoulin, being less pliant, was lured into an apartment of the Hôtel de Ville for consultation. He was seized, disarmed, and made a prisoner. "Thus the great name of Napoleon," says Alison, "that name which had so lately resounded through the world, and was still worshipped in secret by so many hearts, was scarcely heard in those eventful days."*

There were, probably, more efforts made by individuals to bring forward the name and the claims of the heir to the empire than is now known. Unsuccessful efforts are soon forgotten. The son of Napoleon I., bearing the title of the Duke of Reichstadt, the immediate heir of whatever rights his father could transmit as the elected Emperor of France, was then, in reality, a captive at Vienna, the colonel of an Austrian regiment, prohibited, under penalty of death, from entering France.

The Baron de Glandives, Governor of the Tuileries, had an interview with M. Lafitte, in which the wealthy banker urged him to give his support to the Duke of Orleans.

"The Duke of Orleans!" exclaimed the baron indignantly: "what are his titles to the crown? That boy whom Vienna has educated can at least invoke the memory of his father's glory. All must admit that Napoleon has written his annals in letters of fire upon the hearts of men. But what prestige surrounds the Duke of Orleans? Who knows his history? How few are there who have even heard his name!"

Very many who were in heart Napoleonists, discouraged by the fact that they had no leader in France around whom they could rally, divided; and some joined the Republicans, and others the Orleanists. Consequently, the great struggle of intrigue, which for a time, it was feared, would lead to bloodshed and to almost hopeless anarchy, was between these two parties.†

It is generally admitted, that, could the young Duke of Reichstadt have made his appearance at that time in Paris, he would have been, beyond all question, placed upon the throne.

Anxiety sat upon every countenance. Talleyrand, Chateaubriand, and other distinguished members of the old Bourbon party, made earnest efforts in behalf of the young Duke of Bordeaux. Their plan was to constitute the Duke of Orleans Lieutenant-General of France during the minority of the son of the Duchess de Berri. A few peers cherishing these views had met at the palace of the Luxembourg. Chateaubriand, addressing them in a strain of poetic enthusiasm, exclaimed, —

"Let us protest in favor of the ancient monarchy! If need be, let us leave

* For a minute account of this great political struggle, see Alison's *History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon I. to the Accession of Louis Napoleon*, vol. ii. p. 398. A still more minute account may be found in the history of these eventful days by Louis Blanc.

† Louis Blanc. *Dix Ans de Louis Philippe*, i. 298.

Paris; but, wherever we may be driven, let us save the king, and surrender ourselves to the trust of a courageous fidelity. If the question comes to the salvation of *legitimacy*, give me a pen and two months, and I will restore the throne."

The Duke of Orleans, anxious to purchase the powerful support of Chateaubriand, had offered him either the mission to Rome, or the situation of minister of foreign affairs, whichever he might choose. Chateaubriand, in his "Mémoires d'outre Tombe," has given the following very graphic account of his interview at that time with the Duke and Duchess of Orleans and the Princess Adelaide in the château of the Duke of Orleans:—

"Madame the Duchess of Orleans invited me to take a seat near to her, and immediately said to me, 'Ah! Monsieur de Chateaubriand, we are very unhappy. If all the parties would unite, we might perhaps yet be saved.'

"'Madame,' I replied, 'nothing is so easy. Charles X. and Monsieur the Dauphin have abdicated. Henri V. is now king. Monseigneur the Duke of Orleans is lieutenant-general of the realm: let him be regent during the minority of Henri V., and all is right.'

"'But, Monsieur de Chateaubriand, the people are very much excited. We shall fall into anarchy.'

"'Madame,' I replied, 'may I be permitted to ask of you what is the intention of Monsieur the Duke of Orleans? Will he accept the crown if it is offered to him?'

"The two princesses hesitated to reply. Madame the Duchess of Orleans, after a moment of silence, replied, 'Think, Monsieur de Chateaubriand, of the evils which may befall us. It is necessary that all good people should co-operate to save us from *the republic*. At Rome, Monsieur de Chateaubriand, you could render signal services; or even here, if you do not wish to leave France.'

"'Madame is not ignorant,' I replied, 'of my devotion to the young king and to his mother.'

"'Ah! Monsieur de Chateaubriand, they have treated you so very kindly!'

"'Your Royal Highness,' I replied 'would not wish that I should give the lie to my whole life, — *que je démentisse toute ma vie*.'

"'Ah! Monsieur de Chateaubriand, you do not know my niece. She is so trifling! Poor Caroline! But I will send to call the Duke of Orleans. He can persuade you better than I.'

"The princess gave her orders; and, in about a quarter of an hour, Louis Philippe came in. He was badly dressed, and had the air of extreme fatigue. 'Madame the Duchess of Orleans,' he said, 'must have told you how unhappy we are.' And immediately he commenced an idyl (*une idylle*) upon the happiness which he enjoyed in the country; upon the life of tranquillity, in entire accordance with his tastes, which he passed, surrounded by his children. I seized the moment of posture between two strophes (*d'une pose entre deux strophes*), in my turn, respectfully to crowd in a word (*prendre la parole*), and to repeat very nearly what I had just said to the princesses.

"'Ah!' he exclaimed, 'that was my desire. How satisfied I should be in becoming the tutor and guardian of that child! I agree with you entirely,

Monsieur de Chateaubriand. To take the Duke of Bordeaux would certainly be the best thing that could be done: I fear only that events may be more strong than we.'

"'More strong than we, my lord?' I replied. 'Are you not esteemed by all the powers? Let us go and join Henri V. Call around you, outside of Paris, the Chambers and the army. At the first tidings of your departure, all this effervescence will cease, and they will seek shelter under your enlightened and protective power.'

"While I was speaking, I closely observed Louis Philippe. My advice placed him ill at his ease. I read, written upon his face, the desire to be king.

"'Monsieur de Chateaubriand,' said he to me, without looking at me, 'the thing is more difficult than you imagine. It cannot be accomplished. You do not know what peril we are in. A furious band can drive the Chambers to the worst excesses, and we have no defence. Believe me, that I alone restrain the menacing crowd. If the Royalist party is not massacred, it will owe its life to my efforts.'

"'My lord,' I replied, 'I have seen some massacres. Those who have passed through the Revolution are inured to war: the gray mustaches are not terrified by objects which frighten the conscripts.'

"Madame the Duchess of Orleans desired to see me again.

"'I pray that madame,' I replied, 'will excuse the vivacity of my words. I am penetrated with her kindness; I shall ever retain a profound and grateful remembrance of it: but she will not wish me to dishonor myself. Pity me, madame; pity me.'

"She rose, and, leaving the room, said, 'I do not pity you, Monsieur de Chateaubriand; I do not pity you!'"*

The extreme branch of the Republican party, the ardent Jacobins, held their stormy meeting at the Restaurateur Lointiers, in the Rue St. Honoré. They were ripe for any audacious measures. Heated with the fever of battle, and still grasping their weapons almost convulsively, they were ready again to face death rather than lose the results which they had sought in the struggle. The Orleanists sent their most influential and popular men — the poet Béranger, with others — to win them over to the Orleans side. But these efforts were in vain. One of the Orleanist orators narrowly escaped death from a pistol-shot which wounded him in the cheek, — the emphatic response of some ardent Republican to his arguments. At length the Republicans sent a deputation, with an address containing the following words, to a body which had organized itself at the Hôtel de Ville with the title of the Provisional Government:—

"The people yesterday reconquered their rights at the price of their blood. The most precious of these rights is that of choosing their form of government. It is necessary to take care that no proclamation should be issued which designates the form of government which may be chosen. A provis-

* Chateaubriand, *Mémoires d'outre Tombe*, vol. ix. p. 352.

ional representation of the nation exists. Let it continue till the wishes of the majority of Frenchmen are known."*

An armed band of a hundred students of the École Polytechnique escorted a deputation which they had appointed to the Hôtel de Ville, to order the President of the Provisional Government to sign a proclamation which they had prepared. M. Maguin refused. "What!" said the young man who led the deputation, "do you recoil? Nothing is so dangerous in revolutions as to recoil. I will have you shot!"

"Shot!" exclaimed M. Maguin indignantly. "Shoot a member of the Provisional Government!"

"Sir," replied the young man, leading him to the window, and pointing to his comrades below, "*there* are men, who, if ordered by me to shoot God Almighty, would do it." M. Maguin in silence signed the proclamation.†

Lafayette and Thiers were men of great ability and influence, and endowed with consummate skill to guide affairs in such a crisis. Lafayette, especially, had the confidence of the liberal party to such a degree that very many of them were willing, almost without question, to follow his lead. The vast wealth of the Duke of Orleans and of his friends placed at the disposal of the Orleanist party any amount of money they might need. The Chamber of Deputies was assembled; and, as a first step, they voted to confer upon the Duke of Orleans the office of Lieutenant-General of France. The excitement of the contending parties was so intense, that it was much feared that the duke would be assassinated. At eleven o'clock at night, the duke in disguise, and accompanied by but two friends, also in disguise, left his rural retreat at Neuilly, and set out on foot for his princely residence in Paris,—the Palais Royal. He was summoned to Paris by the following resolution from a few members of the Chamber, who had met, and with much difficulty had obtained the passage of the resolve:—

"The deputies at present at Paris conceive that it is essential to pray his Royal Highness, the Duke of Orleans, to come immediately to Paris, to exercise the functions of lieutenant-general of the kingdom, and to express the universal wish that the tricolor flag should be resumed."‡

At eight o'clock the next morning, a deputation called upon the duke at the Palais Royal to make him the formal offer of his appointment and to receive his acceptance. It is said, that with the greatest reluctance, and even with fear and trembling, the duke accepted the perilous position. In the following proclamation, he announced the fact to the Parisian populace:—

"INHABITANTS OF PARIS,—The deputies of France at this moment assembled at Paris have expressed a wish that I should repair to that capital to exercise the function of lieutenant-general of the kingdom. I have not hesitated to share your danger, to place myself in the midst of that heroic population, and to make every effort to preserve you from civil war and anarchy. On entering the city of Paris, I bore with pride those glorious colors which you have resumed, and which I myself have long borne. The Chambers are

* Moniteur, July 31, 1830

† Louis Blanc, i. 324.

‡ Louis Blanc, i. 333.

about to assemble. They will consider the means of assuring the reign of the laws and the maintenance of the rights of the nation. A charter shall henceforth be a reality.

“LOUIS PHILIPPE D'ORLEANS.”*

This proclamation was not at all satisfactory to many members of the Liberal party. The remonstrances in the streets were loud and threatening; and it was manifest to all, that, unless the government of the duke were immediately established, the experiment of a republic would be inevitable. A procession was formed to conduct the duke from the Palais Royal to the Hôtel de Ville. It was greeted with but few acclamations from the crowds which filled the streets. When the procession approached the Place de Grève, an immense throng was found filling the square. The Republicans had assembled there in great numbers, prepared to give the duke a hostile reception. Murmurs full of menace rose from the excited multitude; many had loaded fire-arms; and it was seriously apprehended that the duke might be assassinated on the spot. Benjamin Constant and Béranger, earnest friends of the popular cause, exerted themselves to the utmost to restrain the passions of the people.

“He is a Bourbon!” exclaimed General Lobau: “I am not for him more than for the rest.”†

To obviate this feeling, which was general and strong, the Orleans committee had placarded all over Paris a proclamation containing the surprising assertion, considering that the historians Mignet and Thiers were members of that committee, “Le Duc d’Orleans n’est pas un Bourbon; c’est un Valois,” — “The Duke of Orleans is not a Bourbon; he is a Valois.”

The agitation in the crowd boded an approaching storm. The duke rode on horseback: he was silent, apparently calm, but deadly pale. A loud rolling of drums announced his ascent to the top of the stairs, where Lafayette met him. After some brief ceremony, Lafayette led the prince out upon a balcony of the window, and there, in token of his confidence and support, embraced him in the presence of the assembled thousands. It was upon this occasion that the marquis is said to have remarked to the duke, —

“You know that I am a Republican, and that I regard the Constitution of the United States as the most perfect that has ever existed.”

“I think as you do,” replied Louis Philippe. “It is impossible to have passed two years in the United States, as I have done, and not be of that opinion. But do you think, that, in the present state of France, a republican government can be adopted?”

“No,” said Lafayette: “that which is necessary for France now is a throne surrounded by republican institutions: all must be republican.”

The ever-variable multitude raised shouts of applause. There was still a disaffected fraction of the Republican party left, headed by impetuous leaders. To win over those leaders, an interview was appointed between them and the Duke of Orleans. “If you should become king,” said M. Boinvilliers, the chairman of the Republican deputation, “what are your ideas upon the treaties of 1815?”

* *Moniteur*, Aug. 1, 1830.

† *Louis Blanc*, i. 355.

"I am no partisan," the duke replied, "of the treaties of 1815; but we must avoid irritating foreign powers."

"What is your opinion of the peerage?"

"In hereditary aristocracy," answered the duke, "it is the best basis of society; but, if the hereditary peerage cannot maintain itself, I am not the man who will endow it. I was once a Republican; but I have lived to be convinced that it is inapplicable to such a country as France."*

The two parties separated, more alienated than ever. The Republicans now made great efforts to get up another insurrection: bands of Democratic young men in a state of intense excitement patrolled the streets, calling upon the people again to rise to protect their endangered rights, and not to suffer a Bourbon king again to be imposed upon them by a clique of intriguers at Lafitte's, without any regard to the wishes of the nation. But all these efforts were in vain: the Republican party had neither wealth nor leaders. The more quiet portion of the populace still retained a painful remembrance of past scenes of anarchy and blood; and all who had station to peril, or wealth to be endangered, were anxious for the speedy organization of almost any form of government which would save France from the horrors of civil war.

The majority in the Chamber of Deputies and also in that of Peers was now in favor of Louis Philippe. Still, in both Chambers, there was violent opposition: the ablest speech made upon the occasion was that of Chateaubriand in advocacy of the legitimacy of the old *régime*.

"A king," said Chateaubriand, "named by the Chambers or elected by the people, will ever be a novelty in France. I suppose they wish liberty, — above all, the liberty of the press, by which and for which they have gained so astonishing a victory. Well, every *new* monarchy, sooner or later, will be obliged to gag that liberty. Was Napoleon himself able to admit it? Daughter of our misfortunes and slave of our glory, the liberty of the press cannot live in safety but under a government which has struck its roots deep into the hearts of men.

"A republic is still more impracticable. In the existing state of our morals, and in our relations with the adjoining states, such a government is out of the question. The first difficulty would be to bring the French to any unanimous opinion upon the subject. What right have the people of Paris to impose a government by their vote on the people of Marseilles? What right have they to constrain any other town to receive the rulers which they have chosen, or the form of government which they have adopted? Shall we have one republic, or twenty republics? a federal union, or a commonwealth one and indivisible?

"Do you really suppose, that, with your manners and ideas, any president, let him be as grave or authoritative as can be figured, will be able for any length of time to maintain his authority, except by force? Must he not soon be reduced to the necessity of making himself a despot, or resigning? If he have recourse to coercive measures, the republic will become odious at home; if he give it full license abroad, it will become the object of terror, and bring

* Louis Blanc, i. 359.

Europe to our gates. A representative republic may perhaps be the destined future of the world; but its time has not yet arrived.

"Charles X. and his son are dethroned, or have abdicated, as you have heard; but the throne is not thereby vacant: after them a child is called to the succession, and who will venture to condemn his innocence? What blood cries for justice? No one will venture to say his father has shed it. The orphan he has left, educated in the schools of the country, in the ideas of the Constitution, and abreast of his age, might become a king with all the requirements of the future. It is to the guardian of his youth that you may commit the oath by which he is to reign. Arrived at majority, he will renew that oath in his own person: that combination removes every obstacle, reconciles every advantage, and perhaps may save France from the convulsions which attend too frequently violent changes in the state.

"I know, that, in removing that child, it is said you establish the principle of the sovereignty of the people. Vain illusion! which proves, that, in the march of intellect, our old democrats have not made greater advances than the partisans of royalty. It were easy to show that men may be as free and freer under a monarchy than a republic, were this the time or the place to deliver a lecture on political philosophy. After all I have said, done, and written for the Bourbons, I should be the basest of the human race if I denied them, when, for the third and last time, they are directing their steps toward exile."*

At last, the vote was taken. France contained between thirty and forty millions of inhabitants. Less than one hundred men in the city of Paris, with no delegated authority to do so, undertook to decide upon a form of government and to choose a king for these millions. A few peers voted with Chateaubriand; but the result was, that, by a majority of eighty-nine to ten, the crown was offered to Louis Philippe. The brief ceremony of reading to him the Constitution, and presenting the crown, took place in the Chamber of Deputies.

"I accept," said Louis Philippe, "without restriction or reserve, the clauses and engagements which that declaration contains, and the title of King of the French which it confers upon me."

Thus was the Revolution of 1830 consummated, and the throne of Louis Philippe constructed. "And thus," says Alison, "did a small minority, not exceeding a third of either Chamber, at the dictation of a clique in the ante-chambers of the Duke of Orleans, dispose of the crown to a stranger to the legitimate line, without either consulting the nation, or knowing what form of government it desired."†

* *Moniteur*, Aug. 3, 1830.

† *Alison*, ii. 403.

CHAPTER IV.

UNSUCCESSFUL INSURRECTIONS.

Excitement caused by the Overthrow of the Bourbon Dynasty. — The Napoleonic Princes join the Italian Insurgents. — Letter of Louis Napoleon to the Pope. — Death of Napoleon Louis. — Letter to the Pope. — Letter from Prof. S. F. B. Morse. — Peril of Louis Napoleon. — Devotion of his Mother. — Their Flight. — Incognito Entrance to France. — Visit to England. — Return to Arenenberg. — "Political Reveries." — Madame Récamier. — Chateaubriand. — Death of General Lamarque. — Republican Insurrection.



THE overthrow of the old Bourbon *régime*, and the establishment of a constitutional monarchy under the new dynasty of Orleans, was at first regarded as a decided step in the direction of liberal principles. This success in France excited the hopes of the Liberal party all over Europe. Every throne began to tremble. In Italy, especially, the commotion was almost universal. In Milan, in the Papal States, in Modena and Parma, the people were roused to the most intense excitement.

In December, 1830, several members of the Bonaparte family held a secret meeting in Rome. Madame Letitia, the mother of the family, her brother Cardinal Fesch, Jerome Bonaparte, Pauline, and Hortense with her two sons, attended the meeting. The eldest of the two princes, Napoleon Louis, then twenty-six years of age, had married his cousin, the second daughter of Joseph Bonaparte. The meeting took place five months after the expulsion of Charles X. from France, and the accession of Louis Philippe to the throne by the very questionable title of an appointment by a few leading men in Paris.

What transpired at this gathering is not known; but all Italy then was in a feverish state of excitement. A knowledge of the meeting came to the authorities of the Pontifical Government, and Louis Napoleon was ordered immediately to leave the Ecclesiastical States. Disregarding this command, he was arrested, and conveyed to the frontiers under the escort of a mounted guard, and was compelled to leave the Papal dominions.* He immediately repaired to Florence, the capital of the Grand Duchy of Tuscany, where his elder brother then resided with his father. Just as he arrived in that city, the insurrection broke out there. The patriots appealed to the young princes to lend to their cause the influence of their potent name and the aid of their swords. With enthusiasm, they both joined the insurgents struggling for the

* The Napoleon Dynasty, p. 534.

liberation of Italy from the Austrian yoke. In allusion to this event, Louis Napoleon thus wrote to his mother:—

“Your affectionate heart will understand our determination. We have contracted engagements which we cannot break. Can we remain deaf to the voice of the unfortunate who call to us? We bear a name which obliges us to listen.”

There was, however, but little chance of success. Austria, strong in herself, was almost invincible in the pledged support of the Holy Alliance. France could afford Italy no aid; for Louis Philippe, in order to obtain recognition by the monarchies of Europe, had pledged himself to respect the treaties of 1815, and to suppress any propagandism of the revolutionary spirit. Gen. Athalin was despatched to St. Petersburg with a letter from Louis Philippe to the Emperor Nicholas.

“But before he arrived,” says Alison, “the way had been prepared by the secret despatches of Pozzo di Borgo from Paris, who gave the most favorable account of the conservative disposition and determined acts of Louis Philippe, — the last barrier against the flood of democracy which threatened to deluge Europe. The French envoy met, accordingly, with a cordial reception at St. Petersburg; and though the emperor avoided any express recognition of the revolutionary principle of the right of the people to change their governors, yet he accepted Louis Philippe as a necessary compromise, and the best thing, which, under existing circumstances, could be admitted.”*

This was the state of feeling with all the European cabinets. Louis Philippe caused himself to be regarded by them as arresting the revolution, and preventing the restoration of the popular empire in France, or the establishment of a republic.

The insurrection in Italy, however, had but little chance of success. Austria was at hand with her highly-disciplined army, ready to crush the insurgents. If more strength were needed, the holy allies — Prussia and Russia — were ready to move with their reserves. But the young men of Italy were sanguine, inexperienced, rash. Prince Louis Napoleon, then twenty-two years of age, urged that their only hope of success lay in prompt and desperate action, immediately assuming the offensive. His views, however, were not sustained by other leaders. They wasted precious hours in preparing to act on the defensive. The Austrians rapidly gathered in overwhelming strength. In one or two minor conflicts, the patriots were victorious; but soon they were compelled to retreat before superior numbers. The elder brother, Napoleon Louis, on this retreat was taken sick from the exhaustion of the campaign, and died at Forlì on the 27th of March, 1831.

Jerome Bonaparte was then at Rome. Not believing it possible for the insurrection to succeed against the power of Austria, since France had voted not to intervene, he had sent his secretary, Baron Stoelting, to endeavor to recall his nephews. Louis Napoleon wrote two letters, one to his uncle, and the other to the pope, which he sent to Rome by the baron. The letter to his uncle was as follows:—

* History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon I. to the Accession of Louis Napoleon, vol. ii p. 405.

"TERNI, Saturday, 1831.

"MY DEAR UNCLE,—I must not describe to you our position here: it is honorable. The person you have sent, M. Stoelting, will tell you many things, undoubtedly, which will re-assure you, and enable you to see matters in their true light. He has done every thing in his power to induce us to return; but we cannot do so. I entreat you to re-assure my parents. Believe, my dear uncle, in my strong attachment.

LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE.

"P. S. — I have advised M. Stoelting to return to Rome. I have given him a letter to the holy father. Moderation and respect for religion animate all. I have so many things to do, so many things to think of, that I pray you to excuse me if my letter is so short. I fully recognize that your attachment for us has induced you to send M. Stoelting to us (to whom I have spoken very frankly); and I thank you for it, my dear uncle. I hope, indeed, that M. Stoelting will bring me back a response."

The letter to the pope, Gregory XVI., was as follows:—

"VERY HOLY FATHER,—M. the Baron of Stoelting, who has brought to me at Terni a letter from my uncle, Prince Jerome of Montfort, will inform your Holiness of the true situation of things here. He has told me that you were grieved to learn that we were in the midst of those who have revolted against the temporal power of the court of Rome. I take the liberty to write a word to your Holiness, to open to him my heart, and to enable him to hear language to which he is not accustomed; for I am sure that the true state of things is concealed from him. Since I have found myself in the midst of the revolted States, I have been able to assure myself of the feeling which animates all hearts. The people desire laws and a national representation; they desire to be on a level with the other nations of Europe,—to be equal to the epoch.

"They fear anarchy, and it will not appear; for every one, even to the humblest workman, is fully persuaded that there is no more happiness for men under the reign of anarchy than under the reign of despotism and of oppression. If all the sovereign pontiffs had been animated with the evangelical spirit which they assure me would have guided your Holiness if he had been elected in a tranquil period, the people, less oppressed, less suffering, would not, perhaps, have been united with those enlightened parties, who, for a long time, have cast eyes of envy upon the condition of France and England.

"Religion is everywhere respected. The priests, the monks even, have nothing to fear; and every thing advances with order, calmness, and good faith. No robbery, no assassination, has been committed. The Romagnols, especially, are intoxicated with liberty. They arrived this evening at Terni; and I render them this justice,—that, in the cries which they continually raise, there is never one against the person of the chief of religion. This is due to the chiefs, who are everywhere men the most highly esteemed, and who, on all occasions, express their attachment for religion with as much force as their desire for a change in the temporal government.

"The kindness of your Holiness to my family constrains me to inform him, and I can assure him upon my honor, that the forces organized, which are advancing upon Rome, are invincible. The chiefs and the soldiers are well appointed; but they are far from wishing to do any thing which is dishonorable. I shall be too happy if your Holiness will deign to reply to me.

"It is very bold in me, since I am nothing, to dare to write to your Holiness. But I hope to be useful to him. It is the manifest and decided wish that the temporal power should be separated from the spiritual. But your Holiness is beloved; and it is generally believed that your Holiness would consent to remain at Rome, with his riches, his Swiss, the Vatican, and permit a provisional government to be formed for temporal affairs. I declare the truth, upon my oath; and I entreat your Holiness to believe that I have no ambitious view. My heart could not remain insensible in view of the people, in view of the prisoners released from Civita Castellana, who were everywhere embraced and covered with tears of joy. The unhappy creatures! Many of them almost died of joy, so much were they enfeebled, so much have they been maltreated. But that was not under the pontificate of your Holiness.

"It only remains for me to assure your Holiness that all my efforts are directed towards the general good. I know not what reports have been made to your Holiness: but I can give the assurance that I have heard nearly all the young people say, even the least moderate, that, if Gregory XVI. would renounce the temporal sovereignty, they would adore him; that they would themselves become the most firm supporters of a religion purified by a great pope, and which has for its foundation the book the most liberal which exists, — the divine gospel.

"LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE." *

Our distinguished fellow-countryman, Professor Samuel F. B. Morse, has kindly furnished the following interesting personal reminiscences of these days:—

"*'Galignani's Messenger'* of Dec. 13, 1866, contains the following extract from *'The London Times'*: '*The Italians have been often unjust to the Emperor of the French. They have been hard of belief, impatient, uncharitable. They may henceforth feel better disposed to do him justice. They must acknowledge in him their greatest, most unwearied, most generous benefactor. Whatever he may have been to other nations, and to the French themselves, to the Italians the emperor has always, at heart, been that Louis Napoleon who took up arms for Italy, and against the temporal power, five and thirty years ago. It seems as if some vow made by the bedside of his brother, dying in his arms at Forli at that juncture, swayed Napoleon's mind through life, and bade him go firmly, however slowly, to his goal. In all other measures, in any other home or foreign policy, the emperor had friends and opponents. Of any other good or evil that he may have done, others may share the praise or blame; but the Italian game was played by him single-handed, and the game is won. Throughout all France, in the emperor's*

* *Le Gouvernement Temporel des Papes, Jugé par la Diplomatie Française*, pp. 151, 152.

cabinet, at his court, in his household, Italy had only one friend, — a friend in need, and a friend indeed.*

"The above extract," writes Professor Morse, "from a fair-minded article in 'The London Times,' brought fresh to my mind incidents connected with my own travels in Italy, at the time when his Imperial Majesty Napoleon III. took up arms for Italian unity thirty-five years ago.

"It was in the spring of 1831 that I left Rome for Florence, in the midst of the attempted Italian revolution of that year. My companions, besides two English gentlemen, were two Americans, — Lieutenant Williams of the army, afterwards an aide to General Scott, and killed at Monterey in our war with Mexico; and Mr. Cranch, son of Judge Cranch of Washington. Both of them, as well as I, had been students of art in Rome.

"The day we left Rome was an exciting and eventful one to us. In the morning, we were at the headquarters of the Papal army at Civita Castellana; and in the evening, having passed over the interval between the two armies, we arrived at the headquarters of the Bolognese or Revolutionary army at Terni. We arrived at dark at the post-house, which was the headquarters of General Cercognani, who, being apprised that a party of Americans had arrived from Rome, invited us to share the accommodations of the post-house with him and his staff.

"While at supper, the general introduced to us a courteous gentleman as the Baron Stettin, who, speaking English fluently, and having travelled extensively in the United States, made our evening pass very pleasantly. After conversing on a great variety of subjects, he said to me, —

"'You are, perhaps, surprised to find me here at the headquarters of a revolutionary general.'

"I replied, that, knowing his antecedents, there was certainly some mystery in the fact.

"'Well,' said he, 'I will frankly tell you why I am here. The two sons of the late King of Holland, Louis Bonaparte, are here; and their friends, anxious lest they should compromise their position, have sent me to persuade them to return.'

"I, of course, manifested the surprise I felt in common with my companions. We could not but applaud the devotion and daring of the noble young men for a cause that appealed so strongly to all our sympathies for the long-oppressed Italians, and we could not but secretly hope that our courteous friend the baron might not be successful in his mission.

"So strongly were our sympathies aroused in favor of the Italian uprising,

* M. Thiers was bitterly opposed to the sympathy which Louis Napoleon ever manifested for struggling Italy. In his celebrated speech before the corps legislative on the 18th of March, 1867, he said, —

"As for me, when distinguished Italians have spoken to me of unity, I have said to them, 'No, no, never! For my part, I will never consent to it.' And if, at the time when that question came up, I had had the honor to hold in my hands the affairs of France, I would not have consented to it. I will say to you even, that upon that question, pardon me for being personal, the friendship, very ardent and sincere, which existed between Monsieur Cavour and me, has been interrupted." — *Moniteur*, March 16, 1867.

that our enthusiastic military companion, Lieutenant Williams, proposed to leave us to pursue our journey to Florence alone, while he offered his services to the commanding general; and it was with difficulty that he was reasoned out of his determination, so suddenly formed from the impulse of a brave and generous heart.

"We left in the morning; and, on our arrival in Florence, we found that our intercourse at the headquarters at Terni had compromised us with the authorities, and we were peremptorily ordered to quit Florence in twenty-four hours. After much vexatious negotiation through our consul, we were found to be harmless artists, intent on study and the arts of peace, and not on revolution; and we were then permitted to stay some months under close surveillance. It is needless to say that this attempt at revolution very speedily succumbed to the overwhelming force of Austrian intervention.

"While in Florence, passing one day by the Church of the Trinity, I was attracted by the funeral decorations of the exterior of the church, and, entering, found a lofty and splendid catafalco, upon which were the mortal remains of some distinguished person. On inquiry, I learned that the funeral solemnities were in honor of one of the noble brothers, the young Bonapartes. The other lives to see his earliest efforts for oppressed Italy, then baffled, at length crowned with success, and he himself occupying the most brilliant throne of Europe, justly admired for his largeness of soul, and the unsurpassed wisdom of his prosperous administration."

The spirit which animated the Italians at this time is exhibited in the following spirited address from the revolutionary party at Bologna to the inhabitants of Lombardy: "Fellow-citizens of Lombardy, follow the example of France. Imitate the patriots of Central Italy. Break the shameful chains with which the Holy Alliance has bound you. We were slaves, and miserable, under the despotism of the priests; but our oppressors were at least Italians. You are the slaves of foreigners, who enrich themselves with your spoils, and who every day render you more wretched. The day in which you rise against them, forty thousand of our compatriots will march to aid you to crush the Austrians. Do not delay. There is peril in hesitation. Display your courage, fellow-citizens, and despotism will fly from our beautiful country. Our country, our liberty, our national independence, before all!"

Hortense, hearing of the peril of her sons retreating before the Austrians, and also of the dangerous sickness of the elder, hastened with a mother's love to their aid. She met on the way General Amandi, the minister of war of the Italian Provisional Government, who said to her, —

"Your Majesty has indeed reason to be proud of being the mother of two such sons. Their whole conduct under these sad circumstances has been a series of noble and courageous actions, and history will remember it."

The patriots, pursued by the Austrians, had retreated to Ancona, on the shores of the Adriatic. There the mother met her only surviving child. He was also sick with a burning fever. The Austrians were now gathering up prisoners from the routed and disorganized army, and mercilessly shooting them. Hortense was in an agony of terror. The Austrians were soon in possession of Ancona. Eagerly they sought for the prince who bore the name

which despots have ever feared. They had set a price upon his head. But his mother succeeded in eluding all their vigilance, and caused the story to be circulated that he had escaped by water and taken refuge in Greece.

"One evening," she writes in her memoirs, "a frail skiff spread sail, and no one doubted that it conveyed my son."

While the Austrian police, deceived by this stratagem, believed that the young prince had crossed the Adriatic to the shores of Illyria, Louis Napoleon, flushed with fever, and emaciated from grief and toil, in the costume of a footman, mounted behind the carriage of his mother, and protected by an English passport, succeeded in crossing the whole breadth of Italy, and in reaching Pisa on the eastern shore.*

There was no place on the Continent to which Hortense could retire in safety with her son, now implicated in a revolutionary rising against Austrian despotism. The young prince had thus rashly thrown down the gantlet to the dynasties, and had drawn the eyes of all Europe upon him as the advocate of those principles which his uncle, Napoleon I., had maintained, and which all dynastic Europe had combined to crush.

By a law of the Bourbons, enacted in 1816, the entrance into French territory of any member of the imperial family was prohibited, under penalty of death.† But a revolution in France had now banished the elder branch of the Bourbons; and one renouncing the name of Bourbon, and taking that of Orleans, sat upon the throne. Napoleon I., when in power, had been very generous to the Orleans family. He had allowed the mother and the aunt of the Duke of Orleans to remain in France, and had settled upon them an annuity of six hundred thousand francs (\$100,000).‡ Queen Hortense had also, in the days of her prosperity, conferred upon the family many favors. She therefore resolved, notwithstanding the decree of banishment, to throw herself upon the generosity of Louis Philippe. In her "*Mémoires*," Queen Hortense, speaking of these sad and eventful hours, says,—

"At length, I arrived at the barrier of Paris. I experienced a sort of self-love in exhibiting to my son, by its most beautiful entrance, that capital of which he could probably retain but a feeble recollection. I ordered the postilion to take us through the Boulevards to the Rue de la Paix, and to stop at the first hotel. Chance conducted us to the Hôtel d'Hollande. I occupied a small apartment on the third floor, *du premier*, first above the *entresol*. From there I could see the Boulevard and the column in the Place Vendôme. I experienced a sort of saddened pleasure in my isolation in beholding once more that city which I was about to leave, perhaps forever, without speaking to a person, and without being distracted by the impression which that view made upon me."

Thus, after fifteen years of exile, Louis Napoleon returned to Paris a fugitive, proscribed, and in disguise,—the young prince whose birth in that very city had been announced by salvos of artillery throughout the vast extent of

* See *La Vie du Nouveau César*, par Pierre Vésinier, p. 21.

† *The Early Life of Louis Napoleon*. London, p. 17.

‡ *Napoleon Dynasty*, p. 539.

the empire, from Hamburg to Rome, from the Pyrenees to the Danube.* The prince and his mother had travelled *incognito*, and had taken the greatest care to conceal their names. Louis Napoleon was still sick, suffering from a burning fever. A few days of repose and careful nursing seemed to be absolutely necessary. Hortense, accordingly, immediately wrote a letter to Louis Philippe, informing him of her arrival in Paris with her son, and throwing herself upon his protection. She knew that he was aware of the very great favors which his mother and his aunt had received from her in the days of their poverty and proscription.†

At the same time, Louis Napoleon, overjoyed to find himself once more in his own country and in his native city, wrote a letter to the king, entreating that he might be permitted to enter the French army as a simple soldier. Louis Philippe was greatly embarrassed. He was by no means firmly seated upon his throne. Any favor shown to the Bonapartes would excite the displeasure of the dynasties surrounding him. The friends of the Duke of Bordeaux were loudly calling Louis Philippe a usurper, and were plotting under the name of *legitimacy* — that magic word among the dynasties — to restore the crown to the child whom they regarded as the only lawful sovereign of France. Should Louis Philippe give any indication of a movement towards liberal principles, he would bring all the moral influence, and perhaps even the physical power, of the monarchies of Europe against him.

The heirs of the old Bourbon dynasty claimed the throne by that “divine right of legitimacy” which was almost universally recognized throughout Europe. The heirs of Napoleon claimed the throne by what they deemed the *diviner right* of universal suffrage. Louis Philippe could fall back upon neither of these claims. His only title to the crown consisted in the fact that a few scores of men in Paris, in an hour of tumult and consternation, had very adroitly slipped the sceptre into his hands, without any authority from the nation so to do. Thus unstably seated upon his throne, Louis Philippe could not consult the impulses of his heart, but was compelled to listen to the less generous dictates of prudence. He did not venture to call personally upon the queen, but sent Casimir Périer president of the council, to see her.

“Sir,” said Queen Hortense to Périer as he entered her apartment, “I am a mother. My only means of saving my son was to come to France. I know very well that I have transgressed a law. I am well aware of the risk we run. You have a right to cause our arrest. It would be just.”

“Just?” responded the minister: “no. Legal? yes.” In consideration of the health of the young prince, the king consented, upon condition that they would preserve the strictest *incognito*, that they might remain in the city one week. The king also granted Queen Hortense an audience. He spoke to her of his own exile and that of his family as having weighed so heavily upon his heart. “I have experienced,” said he, “all the griefs of exile, and it is not in

* Histoire du Prince Napoléon, par B. Régnault, p. 75.

† See the Letters of the Duchess of Orleans and the Duchess of Bourbon to Queen Hortense. — Histoire du Prince Napoléon sur des Documents particuliers et authentiques, par B. Régnault p. 77.

accordance with my wishes that yours has not yet ceased." Hortense was also permitted to see the queen and the king's sister. Thus there were but four persons in France who were aware that Hortense was in Paris. The king was so extreme in his caution, that no one was permitted, but himself and his minister, to know of the presence of the *young prince*, though his wife and sister were aware that Queen Hortense was in the city. It was feared, and justly feared, as subsequent events have proved, that his name would rouse all Paris.

While Louis Napoleon and his mother were at the Hôtel Hollande, the 5th of May came, the anniversary of the death of the Emperor at St. Helena. In honor of his memory, large crowds gathered, as ever on that occasion, in the Place Vendôme, surrounding the column with their homage, and covering the railing with wreaths of immortelles and other flowers. From his window, Louis Napoleon must have gazed with a throbbing heart upon this scene. The king and his minister became alarmed. Should the populace get an intimation that an heir of Napoleon was in the city, no one could predict what the consequences might be. The anxiety of the king became so great, that Queen Hortense was informed that she must immediately leave France, notwithstanding the continued sickness of her son.*

The command was imperative. The sick prince was placed in a carriage, and they took their departure for England, that only safe asylum in Europe for all political refugees. This was the first visit of Louis Napoleon to England. He was then a young prince, twenty-three years of age, highly educated, endowed with all manly accomplishments, moderately wealthy, and bearing an ancestral name whose renown had filled the world. He devoted himself with unremitting assiduity to the study of the practical operations of the institutions of England, and to the progress that great nation had made in all the wide fields of science and art. Thoughtful, retiring, pensive, and unusually mature, from the discipline of adversity through which he had passed and the intellectual and cultured society with which he ever had associated, he treasured up in his mind the knowledge he was acquiring; even then cherishing the conviction that the day would yet come when he could render that knowledge valuable to his own country.

In England, Queen Hortense and her son were the guests of the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey. They were treated with great consideration by the most illustrious men of all ranks and parties. Several months were thus spent very pleasantly and profitably, though they were both in much uncertainty respecting their future movements. While in this state of perplexity, Louis Napoleon was one day much gratified by receiving from the authorities of the canton of Thurgovia a document conferring upon him the rights of citizenship. The paper bore the date of April 30, 1832, and stated as a reason for

* For the above narrative, we are mainly indebted to the volume of J. B. Fellenz on the Political and Private Life of Louis Napoleon. The Duke d'Aumale, in his Letter upon the History of France, gives quite a different account, stating that the sickness of Louis Napoleon was feigned, and that he was then in secret conference with the principal chiefs of the Republican party, and that his presence was known to all the ministers. — See *La Vie du Nouveau César*, par Pierre Vésinier, p. 25.

this honor the many favors which the canton had received from Queen Hortense, who was known in her residence at Arenenberg by the title of the Duchess of St. Leu.*

The prince in his reply thanked them for the honor of being made "the citizen of a free nation;" and, in the name of his mother and himself, expressed gratitude for the courtesy and kindness with which they had ever been treated. He also sent them, as a further testimonial of his esteem, two six-pounders, with complete trains and equipage; and he founded a free school in the village of Sallenstein.†

This kindly feeling expressed by the Swiss induced them both to return to their beautiful and loved retreat at Arenenberg. But it was not easy to get there. They could not enter France without violating the decree of banishment, which exposed them to the penalty of death. Italy was closed against them. Hortense applied for permission to pass through Belgium and Brussels; but this was forbidden her. The Belgian throne was then vacant; and it was feared that the people might rally at the magic name of Napoleon, and place their crown upon the brow of the young prince. At length, Louis Philippe granted them permission to pass through the northern part of France, provided that the queen should go disguised under the title of the Baroness of Arenenberg, and that they both should pledge themselves not to enter Paris.‡ On this journey they visited Josephine's tomb at Rucl, where Hortense now sleeps, by her mother's side, beneath a beautiful marble monument reared to her memory by her grateful son.

Upon their return to their calm retreat amidst the mountains of Switzerland, and on the shores of the Lake of Constance, Louis Napoleon passed a few months of tranquil enjoyment, with a heart which warmly appreciated the spirit of repose which surrounded him. From his father, perhaps, he had inherited a fondness for meditation and study. Though naturally a recluse in his habits, he necessarily saw much society; for his mother's home was the abode of affluence and a resort for illustrious travellers. He pondered in his hours of solitude the memory of his uncle the great Emperor, and his grand deeds, which had now become mellowed by time. He studied his history and his works with a silent enthusiasm which absorbed his whole sensitive nature. The illustrious men of the day, who were continually visiting the château at Arenenberg, kept him well informed respecting not only all that was openly transpiring in Europe, but also of the secrets of courts.

* The announcement was made in the following terms: "We, the President of the Council of the Canton of Thurgovia, declare that the Commune of Sallenstein, having offered the right of communal citizenship to his Highness Prince Louis Napoleon out of gratitude for the numerous favors conferred upon the canton by the family of the Duchess of St. Leu since her residence in Arenenberg, and the Grand Council having afterwards, by its unanimous vote of the 14th of April, sanctioned this award, and decreed unanimously to his Highness the right of honorary burghership of the canton, with the desire of proving how highly it honors the generous character of this family, and how highly it appreciates the preference they have shown for the canton, declares that his Highness Prince Louis Napoleon, son of the Duke and Duchess of St. Leu, is acknowledged as a citizen of the Canton of Thurgovia."

† The Public and Private History of Napoleon III., by Samuel M. Smucker, LL.D., p. 44.

‡ La Vie du Nouveau César, par Pierre Vésinier, p. 27.

It was now 1832. Louis Napoleon was twenty-four years of age. In these hours of calm, he wrote and published a pamphlet entitled "Political Reveries." The following extracts from this work will show what were then his views upon the subject of government:—

"The more there is in a country of intelligence, the more men there are capable of commanding others, the more republican the institutions should be. The first wants of a country are independence, liberty, stability, the supremacy of merit, and competence equally diffused. The best government is that in which every abuse of power can be always corrected; in which, without social commotion, without effusion of blood, both the laws and the chief of the State can be changed: for one generation has no right to impose its laws upon future generations.

"In order that independence may be secured, it is necessary that the government should be strong; and, that it may be strong, it must have the confidence of the people, so that it can have a numerous and well-disciplined army without exciting fears of tyranny on the part of the people, and so that it can arm all the nation without fear of seeing the government overthrown.

"In order to be free, which is but a consequence of independence, it is necessary that all the people, without distinction, should concur in the elections of the representatives of the nation: it is necessary that the masses, who cannot be corrupted, and who never flatter or dissemble, should be the constant source from which all power emanates.

"In order that competence should be diffused through all classes, it is not only necessary that the taxes should be moderate, but that the government should have an aspect of stability, which will tranquillize the citizens, and give them assurance for the future.

"The government will be stable when the institutions are not exclusive; that is to say, when, not favoring any class, they are tolerant of all, and especially are in harmony with the needs and desires of the majority of the nation. Then merit will be the only reason for promotion; services rendered the country, the only cause for reward.

"From these opinions which I advance, it will be seen that my principles are entirely republican. Indeed, what can be more attractive than to dream of the empire of virtue, the development of our faculties, the progress of civilization? If, in my project of a constitution, I prefer the monarchical form, it is because I think that government better suited to France, since it gives stronger guaranties for tranquillity, power, and liberty.

"If the Rhine were an ocean, if virtue were always the only moving power, if merit alone secured promotion, then I should wish for a republic pure and simple. But, surrounded as we are by powerful enemies who have at their command thousands of soldiers who can re-enact among us the irruptions of the barbarians, I think that a republic would not be able to repel foreign invasion and to suppress civil agitations without having recourse to rigorous measures which would endanger liberty.

"I wish for a government which can secure all the advantages of a republic without involving its inconveniences; in a word, a government which

shall be strong without despotism, free without anarchy, independent without conquests.

"The following are the fundamental principles of such a constitution: The three powers of the State should be the people, the legislative corps, and the emperor. The people should have the elective power and the power of sanction; the legislative corps should have the deliberative power; the emperor, the executive power.

"The country will be happy so long as there is harmony among these three powers; that is to say, when the opposition, which must ever exist in a free State, shall be but as the discord in music, which promotes the combined harmony.

"Harmony between the government and the governed can only exist in two ways, — when the people permit themselves to be governed by a single will, and when the chief governs in accordance with the wishes of the people. In the first case, it is despotism; in the second, it is liberty. The tranquillity of the one is the silence of the tomb: the tranquillity of the other is the serenity of an unclouded sky.

"The power will be always obliged to reign after the desires of the people, since the two Chambers will be immediately chosen by the people. There will no longer be any distinction of rank or fortune; for each citizen will concur equally in the election of the deputies. There will no longer be any aristocracy of birth or aristocracy of wealth: there will be only that of merit. The only condition in order to be an elector, or eligible to office, will be age, — a difference which relates only to capacity, since this is only developed with years.

"The second Chamber reposes upon the same basis. One can be a senator only when one has rendered eminent service to the country. Thus the nation will be represented by two Chambers: the one will be composed of men whom the people will have judged most worthy to discuss its interests, the other of those whom the nation will have recognized as having merited well of the country.

"The sovereignty of the people is guaranteed, because, at the accession of each new emperor, the sanction of the people will be demanded. If he refuse, the two Chambers will propose another sovereign. The people not having the right of election, but only that of approbation, the law will not present the inconveniences of an elective royalty, a constant source of dissensions: it will be, on the contrary, a surety against political explosions.

"I flatter myself that these ideas are more or less in harmony with those professed by the most energetic party in France. That grand portion of the nation is composed of the patriots; and the patriots of the present day are mostly Republicans. But although each one may have a *beau-idéal* of government, believing this or that form most suitable for France, nevertheless it is a consequence of the principles of liberty to recognize, that, above all private convictions, there is a supreme judge, which is the people. It is for the people to decide its lot, to bring all parties into accord, to prevent civil war, to proclaim loudly and freely its supreme will.

"This is the point upon which all good Frenchmen should meet, to what

ever party they belong, — all those who wish for the happiness of their country, and not merely for the triumph of their own doctrines. Let those Carlists who do not make common cause with the traitors and the enemies of France, but who follow the generous ideas of Chateaubriand; let those Orleanists who are not associated with the murderers of Poland, of Italy, and of the French patriots; let all the Republicans and Napoleonists, — unite before the altar of their country to await the decision of the people. Then we shall present to Europe the imposing spectacle of a grand people organizing itself without excess, which marches to liberty without disorder.”*

Such were the views which Louis Napoleon promulgated at this time. “It must be conceded,” says Smucker, “that the constitution proposed by Louis Napoleon in 1832 has been retained by him, in its leading ideas, through all his subsequent career, until it became, in a great measure, realized by the memorable events of 1852.”

In “The Memoirs of Madame Récamier,” we find the following account of a visit which she made with Chateaubriand at this time to the Château of Arenenberg. “In August, 1832, Madame Récamier decided to make a trip to Switzerland, where she was to meet M. de Chateaubriand, who was already wandering in the mountains. She went to Constance.

“The Château d’Arenenberg, where the Duchesse de St. Leu passed her summers, and which she had bought and put in order, overlooks Lake Constance. It was impossible for Madame Récamier not to give a few days to this kind and amiable person, especially in her forlorn and isolated position. The duchess, too, had lost, the year previous, her eldest son Napoleon, who died in Italy.

“When M. de Chateaubriand joined Madame Récamier at Constance, he was invited to dine with her at the castle. Hortense received him with the most gracious kindness, and read to him some extracts from her own memoirs. The establishment at Arenenberg was elegant, and on a large though not ostentatious scale. Hortense’s manners in her own house were simple and affectionate: she talked too much, perhaps, about her taste for a life of retirement, love of Nature, and aversion to greatness, to be wholly believed. After all these protestations, her visitors could not perceive without surprise the care the duchess and her household took to treat Prince Louis like a sovereign. He had precedence of every one.

“The prince, polite, accomplished, and taciturn, appeared to Madame Récamier to be a very different person from his elder brother whom she had known in Rome, young, generous, and enthusiastic. The prince sketched for her in sepia a view of Lake Constance, overlooked by the Château of Arenenberg. In the foreground, a shepherd, leaning against a tree, is watching his flock, and playing on the flute. This design, pleasantly associated with Madame Récamier’s visit, is now historically interesting. For the last ten years, the signature of the author has been affixed to very different things.”†

It will be remembered that upon the overthrow of Charles X., in 1830,

* Œuvres de Napoléon III., tom. premier, p. 371.

† Memoirs and Correspondence of Madame Récamier, p. 346.

there were four parties striving to seize the crown then drifting upon the waves of revolution. First the Legitimists claimed it for the young Duke de Bordeaux, as not only the *legitimate* heir whose claim was recognized by allied Europe, but as the one in whose favor Charles X. had abdicated. The Orleans party sought it for Louis Philippe upon the plea that political necessity pointed to him as the only one who could rescue France from anarchy. He alone, it was said, by his royal blood and his supposed republican principles, could so far unite Legitimists and Republicans as to save the nation from civil war. "The Republicans," says Alison, "it is well known, held the thread of a vast conspiracy, which extended over the whole country, embraced a considerable part of the army, and even some of the guard, and was headed by men of the greatest talent and most revered names in France."* The Napoleonists claimed the throne for the heir of Napoleon, basing their claim upon the fact that the nation by universal suffrage had established the empire in the person of Napoleon and his heirs. According to this claim, the crown of Napoleon would first descend to Napoleon's only son, the Duke of Reichstadt, then (in 1830) a young man of nineteen years, virtually a prisoner, prohibited under the penalty of death from entering France, and pining away amidst the palaces of Austria, soon to die. Should he die without heirs, the crown would then pass to the brow of Napoleon's elder brother Joseph. As he had no son, his death would transmit the crown to the next younger brother, Louis Bonaparte. Upon his death, the crown would pass, first to his eldest son Napoleon Louis; and then, should he die without male issue, to Prince Louis Napoleon, who is now enthroned at the Tuileries. Thus there were four lives then (in 1830) intervening between Louis Napoleon and the crown.

Six years before the overthrow of Charles X., when, in 1824, Lafayette made his triumphant journey through our country, he visited Joseph Bonaparte at his beautiful residence in Bordentown, N. J. On that occasion, Joseph says that Lafayette expressed to him his regret at the part he had taken in 1815 in effecting the restoration of the Bourbons.

"The Bourbon dynasty," said Lafayette, "cannot last: it too openly wounds the national feeling. In France, we are all persuaded that the son of the Emperor alone can represent all the interests of the Revolution. Place two millions at the disposal of our committee in Paris, and I promise you that with this sum, in two years, Napoleon II. will be on the throne of France."†

When Joseph Bonaparte received the tidings of the expulsion of Charles X. and the enthronement of the Duke of Orleans, not by the suffrages of the nation, but by the adroit management of a few influential men in Paris, he addressed to the Chamber of Deputies a protest in favor of Napoleon II., his nephew in Austria. In this document he says, —

"There are no legitimate governments in the world save those acknowledged by the nation, — the nation which creates and destroys them according to its requirements. To the people alone belong these rights. The Bonaparte

* Alison, vol. ii. p. 183. — See also *Histoire de Dix Ans du Règne de Louis Philippe*, par Louis Blanc, tom. i. pp. 96-99.

† The Napoleon Dynasty, p. 391.

family have been elected by three million five hundred thousand votes. If the nation finds it for its interest to make another choice, it has both the power and the right to do so; but the nation alone. Napoleon II. was proclaimed in 1815 by the Chamber of Deputies, who recognized in him a right conferred by the nation. Nevertheless, the nation is mistress: it rests with her to reject or confirm the titles she has bestowed according to her good pleasure."

Louis Philippe had scarcely taken his seat upon the throne ere he found himself surrounded by extreme embarrassments. Legitimists, Republicans, Napoleonists, all alike disputed his title to the crown. To conciliate the surrounding dynasties, he was compelled to avow principles and to adopt measures exceedingly obnoxious to that spirit of republican equality and of equal rights which the empire had so generally diffused throughout France.

The first serious efforts to thrust him from his throne were made almost simultaneously, though without concert, by the Republicans in Paris and by the Legitimists in the south of France. The funeral of General Lamarque presented an opportunity for the outbreak in Paris.* This distinguished man was one of the generals of the empire: Napoleon, upon his death-bed at St. Helena, had spoken of him in the highest terms of commendation. In the tribune, Lamarque had proved one of the most eloquent speakers upon the popular side. In preparation for the outbreak, orders were given by the popular committees for an immense gathering of the people at the funeral. Arms were secretly distributed to those who could be trusted. Leaders were appointed, each with his particular part assigned. The procession was to move from the house of the deceased, through the Rue St. Honoré, to the Madeleine, and thence through the Boulevards to the Place of the Bastille, where the remains were to be received, to be conveyed to their sepulture in the south of France.

It was the 5th of June, 1832. A magnificent car, decorated with tricolor flags and immortelles, bore the remains. Nearly all the members of the Chamber of Deputies were there. The Republican societies contributed their immense numbers. The whole vast population of Paris seemed to be gathered along the line of march. Banners with revolutionary devices floated in the air. All countenances wore an expression of expectancy or of anxiety.

* In the following terms, Sir Archibald Alison speaks of the popular discontent with the government of Louis Philippe at this time:—

"The Republican party had long been in a state of the utmost discontent, in consequence of the entire failure of their hopes from the results of the revolution of July, and the clear evidence which was now afforded that they had only revolted to fix chains about their necks incomparably heavier than those which were around them under the former government of Polignac and his priests. The Democratic press was unanimous in ascribing the whole to the tyrannical government of Louis Philippe. So far did the Opposition proceed, that a meeting of all the Opposition was held at Lafitte's, in which it was agreed to make an appeal to the nation; in other words, to commence an insurrection. A committee was appointed, consisting of M. de Lafayette, M. Odilon Barrot, M. Manguin, and other Liberal deputies, to draw up an address to the nation. But before it could be prepared, or the requisite organization made for effecting a general insurrection, an event took place which brought on the crisis, and precipitated matters sooner than the leaders of the movement had intended. This was the death of General Lamarque, which took place on the 1st of June, 1832." — *History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon to the Accession of Louis Napoleon*, vol. iii. p. 24.

The government, conscious of the peril with which it was menaced, had assembled in Paris, in addition to two thousand municipal guards, eighteen thousand infantry of the line, four thousand cavalry, and eighty pieces of cannon. There were also, besides these, over thirty thousand troops in the immediate vicinity, which could be called in at any hour. The government had about sixty thousand men and a hundred and twenty pieces of cannon. Many of these troops, however, could not be relied upon. The insurgents had a hundred thousand, many of them veteran soldiers, or members of the National Guard.*

At ten o'clock in the morning, the procession set out. So great was the excitement and tumult at this early hour, that it was immediately evident to every observer that serious convulsions were at hand. As the head of the procession approached the Place Vendôme, it was turned from its originally contemplated course, through the Rue St. Honoré, and guided up the Rue de la Paix, so as to pass under the Column of Austerlitz. Cries of "Vive la République" began now to rise, sweeping along the streets, ever gathering volume, and spreading excitement through the countless masses. There were occasional acts of violence as prominent friends of Louis Philippe were encountered. At the corner of the Rue du Temple, the pupils of the Polytechnic School, a hundred and fifty in number, joined the procession with shouts of "Vive la Liberté!" This gave a new impulse to the rising storm; and the air was filled with shouts of "Vive la République!" "A bas Louis Philippe!" "Vive Lafayette!"

The four corners of the pall were borne by Marshal Clausel, General Lafayette, M. Lafitte, and M. Mauguin. When the procession arrived at a point near the Bridge of Austerlitz where the body was to be received that it might be taken to its place of burial, funeral-orations were pronounced by General Uminski, a Polish refugee, and by M. Mauguin, one of the most distinguished of the French Liberal party. These orations, like Mark Antony's speech over the body of Cæsar, though cautiously worded, were admirably adapted to rouse to the highest pitch the passions of the already excited multitude.

"Lamarque," said Uminski, "you were the worthy representative of the people. You were ours. You belonged to the human race. All people who love freedom will shed tears at your tomb. In raising your noble voice for Poland, you served the cause of all nations as well as France. You served the cause of liberty,—that of the interests dearest to humanity. You defended it against the Holy Alliance, which grew up on the tomb of Poland, and which will never cease to threaten the liberties of the world till the crime which cemented it shall have been effaced by the resurrection of its unfortunate victim." †

As the body was borne away, the crowd was left in a state of indescribable excitement, and all eager for action. General Lafayette called for his carriage. He was urged to repair immediately to the Hôtel de Ville, and to establish a provisional government. The multitude unharnessed the horses, and began to

* Sir Archibald Alison, vol. iii. p. 75.

† Louis Blanc, iii. 296, 297.

draw him, with shouts of triumph, through the streets, now choked by the prodigious throng. Just then the cry arose, "The dragoons!" and a mounted squadron of cuirassiers, with their glittering breastplates, appeared, endeavoring to force their passage through the dense array, and to disperse the enormous gathering.

Blood began to flow, as the troops were assailed with every missile which fury could minister. For a few moments, they fought desperately, and endeavored to hew their passage through the dense and surging multitude with the sword; but the mass was so compact, that the efforts of the troops were unavailing, and they were finally compelled to retreat. And now the insurrection burst forth in all its terrible sublimity. "To the Barricades!" was the cry. The Boulevards, from the Bridge of Austerlitz to the Rue Montmartre, were crowded with the tumultuous multitude. Barricades were instantly thrown up in all the narrow streets leading to this immense rendezvous. Thus, in an hour, about one-third of the metropolis became, as it were, the citadel of the insurgents, with all its approaches guarded.

The king and his council, greatly alarmed, were in session at the Tuileries. At three o'clock in the afternoon, the intelligence was received that the conflict had commenced, and that the aspect of affairs was serious in the extreme. Orders were immediately despatched for all the troops within thirty miles of Paris to hasten to the capital. Night came with universal tumult and terror. The alarm-drum was beat in all the streets. The soldiers and the insurgent citizens were flocking to their several rallying-points. Fifty thousand troops of the line and fifty thousand of the National Guard were marching to their appointed positions. The populace were throwing up barricades, and seizing important posts, and arming themselves. The government could place but little reliance upon the National Guard, as it was manifest that large numbers of them were in sympathy with the people.

General Lafayette, M. Lafitte, and others, who but a few months before had been prominent in placing Louis Philippe on the throne, but who were now dissatisfied with his manifest subservience to the principles of the old *régime*, were in session during the night, in the mansion of M. Lafitte, discussing the situation of affairs.* To secure success in such an enterprise, there must always be some imperial, controlling mind to guide the blind masses. In this case, this essential element of success was wanting. There was no definite plan, no comprehensive and co-operative action, no leader to whom the multitude could look with confidence to conduct them to victory. General Lafayette had sufficient prestige and popularity to give him, in the hearts of the people, that position; but notwithstanding his life-long devotion to popular rights, and all his heroic virtues, he was not a man of sufficient nerve and promptness of action to be a reliable guide in such troubled hours. The leaders separated without coming to any decision, save to wait the progress and development of events.

During the night, there were several sanguinary conflicts between the people and the troops, in most of which the populace proved victorious. With won-

* Alison, vol. iii. p. 77.

derful facility, these tumultuous masses seemed to organize themselves into an army, and to intrench themselves in those strategic positions which they had selected, probably guided by the old generals of the empire. Their headquarters were at the Porte St. Martin, and their intrenchments were vigorously pushed out on both sides of the river; so that a large part of the city was under their control. But the important points of the Tuileries, the Louvre, and the Hôtel de Ville, were held by the royal troops.

By ten o'clock on the morning of the 6th, Marshal Soult, who was in command of the king's forces, found himself at the head of a body of eighty thousand men, six thousand of whom were cavalry, with one hundred and twenty pieces of artillery. Immense as this force was, it was none too much for the occasion. The triumphant people were steadily advancing from street to street towards the centre of the city, fortifying every street as they advanced. Consternation was manifest in every face at the Tuileries; and there can be no question, that, had General Lafayette then openly placed himself at the head of the insurgents, many of the troops would have followed him, and the throne of the citizen-king would have crumbled to the dust. But, even amidst the excitements of these fearful hours, many of the more thoughtful were asking themselves, "To what will all this lead? What government will take the place of the monarchy we are destroying? Is not the throne of Louis Philippe, with all its aristocratic tendencies, safer for France than the anarchy with which we are menaced, or a return to the Reign of Terror?"

It was now clear that nothing could save the monarchy but the most bold and energetic measures. To secure the soldiers of the National Guard from defection, they were intermingled with the troops of the line. It is in vain to attempt to describe the terrible conflict which ensued. Thirty thousand royal troops marched along the Boulevards; thirty thousand moved along the banks of the Seine. The two bodies were to meet at the Bridge of Austerlitz, hoping to sweep away between them every barricade, and to crush out all opposition.

The houses of Paris are all of stone, generally five or six stories in height; and each one becomes thus, in hours of revolution, a citadel. These houses were filled with musketeers, who kept up a deadly fire upon the approaching columns. But disciplined valor prevailed. Steadily the troops advanced, clearing the streets with grape-shot, sweeping away the barricades, and holding firmly every position which they gained. The courage and desperation were equal on both sides. Perhaps the severest conflict took place at the Cloister of St. Méri. The position was very strong, and it was held by the insurgents with the most determined heroism.

"The tocsin," says Alison, "incessantly sounded from the summit of the Church of St. Méri to call the Republicans to the decisive point; and they were not wanting to the appeal. Young men, children of twelve years of age, old men tottering on the verge of the grave, flocked to the scene of danger, and stood side by side with the manly combatants. Never had there been, in the long annals of revolutionary conflicts, such universal enthusiasm and determined resolution on the part of the Republicans."

In the first attempt to storm this post, the royal troops were met by so

deadly a fire from the barricade in the street and from the windows, that the whole column recoiled, and fled back to the river in disorder. Then Marshal Soult brought up several pieces of his heaviest artillery, and endeavored to batter down the obstructions. Having thus prepared the way, he sent forward a column to storm the works, while he threw shells over their heads to clear the space beyond. The troops rushed upon the barricade in an impetuous charge, and succeeded in taking it, though with heavy loss. The defenders of the barricade retreated into the adjoining houses, where they fought with desperation until nearly every man was bayoneted or shot. Quarter was neither given nor asked. In the fury of the hour, deeds of ferocity were enacted which disgraced humanity.

The contest was now closed. The Republican insurrection was crushed, — bloodily crushed. Of the king's troops, seventy-three were reported as killed, and three hundred and forty-four wounded. The loss of the insurgents can never be known, as the dead and wounded were generally conveyed away by their friends. There were, however, ninety-three dead bodies left upon the pavements and in the houses, and two hundred and ninety-one severely wounded. Fifteen hundred were also made prisoners.*

On the morning of the 6th, it had seemed so probable that the insurrection would prove an entire success, that the leaders of the Liberal or Republican party met at the wealthy banker's, M. Lafitte's, to deliberate upon the dethronement of the king and upon the new government which was to be instituted. But when the unexpected display of troops proved that the revolt was hopeless, and the thunders of heavy artillery proclaimed that the cloister of St. Méri was being stormed, "they quietly," says Alison, "slipped over to the other side, and sought only to mitigate the victors' wrath." A deputation was appointed to call upon the king, *congratulate him upon his victory*, and to implore him to temper justice with mercy in the moment of triumph.

The king replied indignantly, "Who is responsible for the blood which has been shed? The miserable wretches who took advantage of the funeral of General Lamarque to attack the government by open force. The cannon you have heard has demolished the barricades of St. Méri. The revolt is terminated. I do not know why you should suppose that violent measures are to be adopted; but, rely upon it, they are loudly called for. I know that the press is constantly endeavoring to destroy me; but it is by the aid of falsehood. I ask you, Is there any person, of whom you have ever heard, against whom a greater torrent of calumny has been poured forth than against myself?" †

They separated with increased exasperation on both sides. The next morning a decree appeared in "Le Moniteur," declaring Paris in a state of siege; superseding, in all cases connected with the insurrection, the ordinary tribunals, and substituting courts-martial; and the police were sent to break to pieces all the printing-presses belonging to the Opposition, whether Car-

* Moniteur, June 7, 1832.

† Louis Blanc. Dix Ans de Louis Philippe, vol. iii. 318.

lists, Napoleonists, or Republicans. These measures excited the utmost indignation; but a triumphant army, maddened by its wounds, yet flushed with victory, overawed the convulsed metropolis. The government regarded this movement as a combined attempt of the Republicans and Legitimists; and thus Garnier Pages the Democrat, and M. de Chateaubriand the Bourbonist, found themselves arrested as accomplices in the same rebellion. It is certain that the Legitimists were at the same time endeavoring to overthrow the throne of Louis Philippe; but how far there was co-operation between these two opposite parties, it is difficult to say. M. de Chateaubriand wrote from his prison on the 10th of June, 1832, to M. Bertin, editor of "Le Journal des Débats," that he had refused to take the oath of allegiance to Louis Philippe for two reasons: first, that his government was not founded upon legitimate succession from the ancient monarchy; and, second, that it was not founded upon popular sovereignty. It was but a few weeks after this, in August, that Chateaubriand visited Louis Napoleon at Arenenberg, and read "The Political Reveries," from which we have made extracts, and in which Louis Napoleon states that the *voice of the people* is the legitimate foundation of all government. "The Political Reveries," it is stated in "The Works of Napoleon III.," were submitted to Chateaubriand; and that illustrious writer made his observations, which, unfortunately, are lost. One of his suggestions was, that the word *nation* should be substituted for that of *people*.*

The prosecutions of those engaged in the uprising were pursued with great severity. "The number of the prosecutions," says Alison, "exceeded any thing previously witnessed, not merely in French but in European history. The restrictions so much complained of during the Restoration were as nothing compared to it. From the accession of Louis Philippe to the 1st of October, 1832, a period of little more than two years, there occurred in France 281 seizures of journals, and 251 judgments on them. No less than 81 journals had been condemned, of which 41 were in Paris alone. The total number of months of imprisonment inflicted on editors of journals during this period was 1,226; and the amount of fines levied, 347,550 francs (\$80,000). This is perhaps the hottest warfare, without the aid of the censorship, ever yet waged, during so short a period, against the liberty of the press. The system of Louis Philippe was, to bring incessant prosecutions against the parties responsible for journals, without caring much whether they were successful or not, hoping that he should wear them out by the trouble and expense of conducting their defences."†

Thus terminated the Republican attempt to overthrow the throne of the citizen-king. In the next chapter we shall describe the still more heroic, but equally unsuccessful, efforts of the Legitimist or Carlist party, seeking to restore the old Bourbon throne in the person of the child, the Duke de Bordeaux.

* Œuvres de Napoléon III., tom. i. p. 373.

† History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon to the Accession of Louis Napoleon, vol. iii. p. 82.

CHAPTER V.

THE ADVENTURES OF THE DUCHESS DE BERRI.

Claims of the Legitimists. — Narrative of the Assassination of the Duke de Berri. — Noble Conduct of the Duchess de Berri. — The Dying Scene. — Birth of the Duke de Bordeaux. — Efforts of the Duchess to reclaim the Crown for her Son. — Her Romantic Adventures. — Disappointments and Persistence. — Her Capture and Imprisonment. — Deplorable Development. — Moral Ruin of the Duchess. — Death of the Duke of Reichstadt. — His Attractive Character and Melancholy History. — Decree of the Senate of France creating the Napoleonic Dynasty. — Its Ratification by the People. — Response of Napoleon.



It will be remembered that Charles X. with his family had taken refuge, through the kindness of the British Government, at Holyrood House, in Edinburgh. The Legitimists considered the Duke of Bordeaux, subsequently called Count de Chambord, the son of the Duchess de Berri, as their king; giving him the title of Henry V. For many months, an active portion of this party had been plotting the restoration of the throne to their "legitimate sovereign." The conspiracy had spread widely among the Loyalists of Western and Southern France. The duchess herself — young, beautiful, and fascinating, and imbued with a love of adventure which led her to enjoy peril and hardship — was to lead the enterprise, and thus throw herself upon the gallantry of those whom she regarded as the subjects of her son.

We have alluded to the death of the Duke de Berri by the hand of an assassin. The romantic career of the widowed duchess renders it proper here more minutely to detail the events of her earlier history. The Duke de Berri was the second of the two sons of the Count d'Artois, subsequently Charles X. As the elder son, the Duke d'Angoulême, was childless, the only hope for the direct succession of the royal line was in the Duke de Berri. He was a man in whom the animal nature was very strongly developed; short in stature, with broad shoulders and unattractive features. Indulging in all princely luxuries, his intellectual culture had been much neglected. His kindness of heart, however, which was revealed in the sweetness of his smile and in great cordiality of manners, associated with an inexhaustible fund of small talk, uttered in courteous and complimentary phrases, rendered him a universal favorite.

On the 28th of March, 1816, it was announced to both of the French Chambers that the Duke de Berri was about to marry Caroline Mary, eldest daughter of the heir to the crown of Naples. The announcement created general

joy. The Chambers, as an expression of their satisfaction, voted him a gift of one million five hundred thousand francs (\$300,000).

The generous nature of the prince is manifested in his consenting to accept the gift, only in consideration of permission to consecrate the whole of it to the relief of the poor suffering from famine in the departments. This promise he religiously performed. The marriage proved a happy one. Both parties were affectionate in disposition, and each was tenderly attached to the other. Caroline, sylph-like in figure, beautiful in person, and graceful in manners, won all hearts. Four years passed away. Two children were born, — one of them a son, the other a daughter. Both died in infancy. A third child proved to be a daughter. There was great anxiety throughout France. Should not a *prince* be born, and should there thus be a failure in the direct line of succession, insurrection and civil war might occur.

On the 13th of February, 1820, the Duke de Berri, with the duchess, attended the opera. The duchess (who was then *enceinte*), in the interval between two of the pieces, left her own box, with the duke, to visit the Duke and Duchess of Orleans, who were in a neighboring box. Upon returning, she was accidentally struck in the side by the door of a box which was suddenly thrown open. Apprehensive that the shock might be injurious to her in her delicate state, she expressed a wish to return home. The Duke de Berri led her out, and handed her into her carriage. "Adieu," said she, with a loving smile, to her husband: "we shall soon meet again."

As the duke was returning from the carriage to the opera, an assassin by the name of Louvel, who had been watching for him, and who was concealed in the shade of a projecting wall, rushed forward, and, with his left arm seizing the duke by the shoulder, with his right hand plunged a poniard to its hilt in his side. The deed was instantaneous; and, in the darkness, the assassin fled.

The duke felt only a violent blow. Bringing his hand to the spot, he found the dagger still sticking in his side. He exclaimed, "I am assassinated! I am dead! I have the poniard! That man has killed me!" So sudden had the action been, that the carriage of the duchess was but just beginning to move, and she heard the dying cry of her husband. With a piercing shriek, she called upon the servant to stop. Before the steps were down, she leaped from the carriage, and clasped her husband in her arms. He had just drawn out the dagger, and was covered with the blood which was gushing from the wound.

"I am dead!" said the duke: "send for a priest. Come, dearest, let me die in your arms."

The duke was taken to an adjoining room, and medical attendants soon arrived. He was informed that the assassin was arrested. "Alas!" he said, "how cruel it is to die by the hand of a Frenchman!" Some one expressed to the duchess the hope that the wound might not prove mortal.

"No," said the dying duke: "I am not deceived. The poniard, I can assure you, has entered to the hilt. Caroline, are you there?" — "Yes," she replied; "and I will never leave you."

The Bishop of Chartres, confessor of Charles X., arrived, and had a few moments of private conversation with the dying man. The duke called for

his infant daughter. She was brought to him asleep; for it was near the hour of midnight. "Poor child!" he exclaimed, placing his hand upon her head "may you be less unfortunate than the rest of your family!"

M. Boujon, the domestic physician of the duke, endeavored to restore circulation by sucking the wound. "What are you doing?" exclaimed the duke: "for God's sake, stop! Perhaps the poniard was poisoned!" The chief surgeon, Dupuytren, resolved to try, as a last resource, to open and enlarge the wound, that the blood, which was beginning to impede respiration, might flow externally. The duke, his hand already clammy with the damp of death, clasped that of the duchess as he bore the painful operation. When it was over, he said,—

"Spare me further pain." Then, tenderly caressing his beloved and lovely wife, he said, "Caroline, take care of yourself for the sake of our infant which you bear in your bosom."

The Duke and Duchess of Orleans were present from the moment the wounded prince had been brought into the room. His father, his older brother the Duke d'Angoulême, and the rest of the royal family, soon arrived.

"Who is the man who has killed me?" the duke inquired in the feeble accents of approaching death. "I wish I could see him to inquire into his motives. Perhaps it is some one whom I have unconsciously offended. Would that I might live long enough to ask the king to pardon him! Promise me, my father, promise me, my brother, to ask of the king the life of that man."

The increasing difficulty of respiration indicated that the dying moment was at hand. In a low tone of voice, a few words were interchanged between the duke and the duchess; and soon two illegitimate children, who were born to him in London when the family were all in exile, were brought in. It seems that he had ever recognized these children, and that they had been under the fostering care both of himself and his lawful spouse. As they knelt, sobbing, at his side, he embraced them affectionately, and, turning to the duchess, said,—

"I know you sufficiently, Caroline, to be assured that you will take care, after me, of these orphans."

In silent, pathetic response, she took her own child from the arms of its nurse, and, drawing to her these innocent but unfortunate little ones, said to them, "Kiss your sister."

The dying man was manifestly consoled by this noble act. He then confessed to the Bishop of Chartres, and received absolution; fervently exclaiming at several of the responses, "My God, pardon me, and pardon him who has taken my life!"

Soon the king, Louis XVIII., arrived. "My uncle," said the dying man, "give me your hand, that I may kiss it for the last time. I entreat you," he said, pressing his hand, "in the name of my death, to spare the life of that man."

"You are not so ill as you suppose," Louis replied. "We will speak of this again."

"Ah!" sadly exclaimed the dying prince, "you do not say yes. The par-

don of that man would have softened my last moments, if at least I could depart with the assurance that his blood would not flow after my death."

He had scarcely uttered these words ere he sank away and died.* The body of the prince was laid in state for several days at the Louvre. It was then conveyed, with all the possible accompaniments of funereal pomp, to the vaults consecrated to the remains of the kings of France at St. Denis. Louvel the assassin, an atheist, inflamed by the desire to gain notoriety by killing a king, made no denial of his guilt. He was executed, and upon the scaffold exhibited the brutal indifference which was to be anticipated from so fanatical a wretch.

We have previously mentioned the birth of the expected child, and the abdication of the king, his grandfather, in his favor. Eleven years had now passed since the assassination of the duke. In the month of March, 1831, nine months after the scenes of insurrection in Paris which we have recorded at the close of the last chapter, the heroic duchess set out in disguise upon her perilous adventure. The king, her father-in-law, had given his consent, though, it is said, quite reluctantly; and had constituted her, during the minority of her son, regent of the kingdom she was expecting to conquer. Passing through Germany, she crossed the Alps, and safely reached Naples, her parental home. At the time of her marriage, fifteen years before, she was the daughter of the heir to the Neapolitan throne; and her father was now King of Naples. Here she hoped to find her claims supported; but Austria and the other European dynasties had decided not to make another attempt to restore the Bourbons. The Neapolitan kingdom could make no movement without the permission of Austria.

Disappointed in these hopes, the duchess repaired to the petty Duchy of Mara, at whose liliputian and powerless court she was very cordially received. Several cavaliers, inspired by enthusiastic courage and chivalric gallantry, here devoted themselves to her cause; while a few women of the highest rank lent her the encouragement of their smiles and sanguine hopes. Her partisans in France also wrote to her in the most flattering terms, — truly of the dissatisfaction of the country with the government of Louis Philippe, truly of the eagerness of her partisans to rally around her unfurled banner; but falsely, very falsely, of the number of those partisans, and of their moral and material strength.

Deceived by these illusions, the duchess gave orders for the general rising of her friends in the south of France, where the numbers of Legitimists were most numerous, and where the conspiracy in her behalf had the most extensive ramifications. Several military companies, amounting to a few thousand men, had been secretly organized and armed; and spirited proclamations were prepared to rouse the peasantry to engage in so gallant an adventure. All things being thus made ready, the duchess with a few attendants embarked on board the steamer "Carlo Alberto," and steered for Marseilles, where her friends were waiting to receive her. It was midnight when this little band entered the harbor of their destination. The preconcerted signal of a couple

* *Dernier Moments du Duc de Berri, 31-41.*

of lanterns suspended from the rigging brought out a boat to convey the duchess to the land. It was a dark and tempestuous night, and the little boat rocked violently on the stormy sea. Four gentlemen, dressed as fishermen, accompanied the duchess to the shore, where she landed at two o'clock among some wild, slippery, precipitous cliffs, which none but the most intrepid smugglers ventured to ascend.

Two thousand of her partisans were assembled to receive her at their appointed place of rendezvous, on the highest spot in the city. With shouts of "*Vive Henri Cinq!*" the excited band soon took possession of that whole quarter of the town. When the morning dawned, and the duchess, to her unspeakable delight, saw the white banner of the Bourbons waving from the spire of St. Laurient, she deluded herself with the hope that her great enterprise was moving rapidly to a triumphant conclusion.

The alarm-bells were sounding loudly from the steeples. The excited, bewildered multitudes were running to and fro in all directions. But, unfortunately for the success of the enterprise, the constituted authorities had received intelligence of the contemplated landing, and had made vigorous arrangements for the emergence. The strength of all the important posts had been doubled; and ere long a bayonet-charge by the regular troops dispersed the bands of the insurgents, and captured several of their prominent leaders. The duchess, though an enchanting, adventurous, and utterly fearless woman, was not a Maria Theresa; and she had no ability to head and guide an army. At one o'clock in the afternoon, her leaders were captured, the crowd of her partisans was dispersed, and the white flag of the Bourbons was replaced on the steeple of St. Laurient by the tricolor, then the recognized symbol of Orleans power.*

But the heroic woman escaped capture. Still determined in her enterprise, she rejected the entreaties of her friends, that she should re-embark in her steamer, and take refuge with the Bourbons of Spain. Perhaps she was strengthened in her resolve by the conviction that her relative Louis Philippe, with whom she was intimately acquainted, would not deal very harshly with her should she fall into his hands. She felt that she could reproach him with having robbed her child of his crown, and that he could not censure her very severely for attempting to regain it. Indeed, Louis Philippe had already issued orders, that, should the duchess be captured by any of his cruisers, they should convey her to Naples, and deliver her up to her parents. In this humanity there was an aspect of contempt, which must have stung the pride of this spirited woman.

To all the entreaties of her friends she replied, "I am in France now, and in France I will remain." Disguised as a peasant-boy, and accompanied by no one but Marshal Bourmont, she set out on foot to walk across France through fields and by-paths, a distance of more than four hundred miles, to the department of La Vendée, where the Bourbon party was in its greatest strength. The first night, they lost their way in the woods. Utterly overcome by exhaustion, the duchess sank down at the foot of a tree and fell asleep, while her faithful attendant stood sentinel at her side.†

* Louis Blanc, tom. iii. p. 264.

† Louis Blanc, iii. p. 274.

This is not the place to describe the wonderful adventures of the Duchess de Berri on that long journey. There is nothing in the pages of romance more wild and strange. She slept in sheds, encountered a thousand hair-breadth escapes, and with great sagacity eluded the numerous bands who were scouring the country in quest of her. At one time, in an emergency, she threw herself upon the protection of a Republican; boldly entering his house, and saying, "I am the Duchess de Berri. Will you give me shelter?" He did not betray her. After such a journey of fifty days, she reached on the 17th of May the Château of Plassac, near Saintes, in La Vendée, where a general rising of her followers was appointed for the 24th. Nearly all the Vendean chiefs were then awaiting the summons. On the 21st of May, the duchess, still in the costume of a young peasant, presenting the aspect of a remarkably graceful and beautiful boy, and taking the name Little Peter, repaired on horseback to an appointed rendezvous at Meslier.

To her bitter disappointment, she found but few of her followers there assembled; and those few, instead of meeting her with enthusiasm, represented the attempt as hopeless. Passionately, and with fervor of eloquence which was ever at her command, she entreated them not to abandon her; representing the hardships she had endured and the risks she had run. A rising was at last agreed upon; but it was by no means general or enthusiastic, or even hopeful. A few conflicts took place, in which the peasants fought with the greatest valor; but the royal troops were concentrated there in great numbers, and the insurgent bands rapidly melted away. All parties alike condemn the ferocity and barbarism with which the soldiers of the king consummated their victory. Savages have been rarely found more merciless.

Still the Duchess de Berri, through her own intrepidity and sagacity and the devotion of her Royalist friends, succeeded in effecting her escape. Led by a single guide, she wandered through the woods, often sleeping upon the ground, and sometimes carried on the shoulders of her attendant through marshes up to his waist in water.

"On one occasion," says Alison, "when the pursuit was hottest, she found shelter in a ditch covered with bushes, while the soldiers in pursuit of her searched in vain, and probed with their bayonets every thicket in the wood with which it was environed. The variety, the fatigue, the dangers, of her life had inexpressible charms for a person of her ardent and romantic disposition. She often said, 'Don't speak to me of suffering: I was never so happy at Naples or Paris as now.'"

More than once, disguised as a peasant-girl, with heavy wooden shoes on her little feet, she entered towns occupied by hostile troops, and conversed gayly with the gendarmes by whom the gates were guarded. All her hopes of success, however, were soon at an end. The government forces were so strong and vigilant, that she found it impossible to rally her friends. But even this great disappointment she seemed to bear with wonderful cheerfulness. The coasts of France were so carefully guarded to prevent her escape, that she decided to seek concealment for a time in the city of Nantes, where she had but few adherents, and where, consequently, her presence would scarcely be suspected. She entered the city disguised as a peasant-girl, and accompanied

by one female companion. A few Royalists, at the risk of their own lives, afforded her an asylum.*

For some months she thus remained concealed, eluding all the efforts of the government to find her. She still kept up a correspondence with her adherents, and issued orders as Regent of France. She even wrote to the queen, imploring her clemency in behalf of those of her followers who had been arrested and brought to trial.

"Whatever may be the consequences," she wrote, "in which I may be involved from the position in which I am placed for fulfilling my duties as a mother, I shall never implore your interposition for me; but I cannot refrain from pleading for those brave men who have so honorably devoted themselves to the cause of my son. I implore, then, my aunt, whose kindness of heart and piety are well known to me, to employ all her influence in obtaining interest in their favor. Notwithstanding the difference in our situations, a volcano is under your feet, madame; and you know it. God alone knows what he destines for us; and perhaps the day may yet come when you will thank me for reposing confidence in your kindness, and for furnishing you with an opportunity for manifesting it in behalf of my unfortunate friends. Believe in my gratitude. I wish you much happiness, madame. But I have too good an opinion of you to think it possible that you can be happy in your present situation.

"MARIE CAROLINE."†

At last the duchess was betrayed by a Jew, who, pretending devoted loyalty, had unfortunately acquired the confidence of his victim. Persuading some of the Royalists that he had important despatches which could be intrusted only to the hands of her Royal Highness, he succeeded in obtaining the appointment for an interview. He then informed the police of the place of meeting.

It was the 6th of November. The princess had scarcely crossed the threshold of the house designated for the meeting, ere it was surrounded by troops. The police entered with their pistols in their hands. Escape was impossible. There was, however, a hiding-place very adroitly constructed in an angle of the room behind the chimney-piece. The duchess, with three female companions, slipped into this little nook, which was scarcely capable of containing them. The officers searched the house from basement to attic in vain. In the mean time, the princess and her companions were suffering excruciatingly. They could obtain fresh air only through a small aperture but three inches in diameter, to which each in turn applied her mouth; and thus they barely escaped suffocation. *

The gendarmes, fully assured that the object of their search must be somewhere in the house, took quiet possession of the room in which the duchess was concealed, and, as night approached, kindled a fire in the grate, which, by converting the space behind into a heated oven, added terribly to sufferings already almost insupportable. At length, after having endured sixteen hours of torture, the duchess came out from her concealment, to the astonishment of the gendarmes, who were seated in the room, and said

* Louis Blanc, vol. iii. pp. 283, 284.

† Ibid., vol. iii. p. 379.

to them almost gayly, referring to the ancient martyr roasted upon a grid-iron, —

“Gentlemen you have made war on me *à la St. Laurent*. I have nothing to reproach myself with. I have only discharged the duty of a mother to gain the inheritance of her son.” *

The captive was treated with the respect which was deemed due to her rank, and was first conducted to the Castle of Nantes. From this place, after an interval of two days, she was led, with several ladies who adhered to her fortunes, to a brig, which conveyed her to the Castle of Blaye. The baggage of the duchess consisted simply of a few articles tied in a handkerchief. Here, under circumstances which one would have supposed must have crushed the strongest spirit, she bore her captivity with cheerfulness, and even with gayety. A doom more to be dreaded than dungeon or scaffold was slowly descending upon her, — the doom of the derision of all Europe.

Louis Philippe had become possessed of the information that the duchess was *enceinte*. With cold, calculating, cruel policy, he held her firmly in his grasp, until, when time brought about its natural result, the secret, so humiliating, so crushing, should be revealed to the world. Had she been liberated or permitted to escape, she might in some retreat, aided by the solicitude of friends, have shielded her name from disgrace; and through her abounding energy she might again renew her attempt to regain the crown for her son. It surely was not magnanimous; but it was deemed politic that the duchess should not be permitted to escape irretrievable disgrace, but that her name should be so blasted as to render her forever after powerless.

A feeble attempt the duchess made to shield her name in sending the following announcement, on the 22d of February, to the cabinet at the Tuileries: “Although I have had motives the most weighty to keep my marriage secret, I think it a duty which I owe to myself and my children to declare that I was married secretly during my sojourn in Italy.”

On the 10th of May she gave birth to a daughter, whose father was declared to be the Count Campo Franco, one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber of the King of the Two Sicilies. The object of the government was now gained. The duchess was hopelessly disgraced. No one would again venture to advocate her cause. She was accordingly, with her babe, shipped to Naples, to be heard of no more. Thus terminated the Legitimist endeavor to overthrow the throne of Louis Philippe.

The failure of the Duchess de Berri was soon followed by another event of the greatest political moment. The Duke of Reichstadt, the only son of Napoleon and of Maria Louisa, and consequently the direct heir of whatever rights Napoleon could transmit, died at Schoenbrunn, near Vienna, on the 22d of July, 1832, at the age of twenty-one years. There is no contradiction in the testimony which ascribes to this young man a character remarkable for its amiability, intelligence, and attractiveness. Born to the highest of earthly destinies, he early appreciated the magnitude of his fall, and wept bitterly over the doom of his father, dying amidst the cruel glooms of St. Helena.

* *Mémoires de la Duchesse de Berri*, pp. 87-90.

Upon the overthrow of Napoleon, this child, then but about five years of age, was taken by his grandfather, the Emperor of Austria, to Vienna. Here he was tenderly treated and carefully educated. Though efforts were made to keep from him as much as possible the wonderful history of his father, still he retained a vivid recollection of the scenes of his infancy, and of the catastrophe, so tumultuous and sublime, which accompanied the downfall of the empire.

"When he reached," says Alison, "the years of adolescence, and read the story of the immortal hero whose blood ran in his veins, much of his father's spirit re-appeared in his character, despite all the prudence and caution of his Austrian educator. He had already received a regiment from his grandfather, and had worn the Austrian uniform. But his heart was with the French; and his youthful cheek fired with enthusiasm when he read the accounts of their glorious achievements when led by his father's genius." *

The young prince early manifested a decided partiality for military science; and it was the judgment of those who knew him best that he developed decided ability in this line. His constitution was naturally delicate; and his painful musings over the past, the present, and to him, an exiled prince, the gloomy future, probably aided in fostering that insidious pulmonary disease which shortened his days.

Early in the year 1831, the symptoms of disease became so manifest as greatly to alarm his friends. He was accordingly removed from Vienna to the quiet rural retreat of the Palace of Schoenbrunn. The opening spring of the year found him sinking; and he became so weak, that he could enjoy the fresh air only by being drawn in a garden-chair over the smooth walks of the pleasure-grounds of the palace.

The last sad hour which all alike must meet the prince had now reached. Tall, graceful, gentle, almost celestial in beauty, he prepared to die. In accordance with the custom of the imperial family, he, his mother, and his weeping relatives, were dressed in white as for a bridal-day. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered to him, and he fell asleep with a smile still lingering upon his cheek after it was cold in death. His remains were interred in the family vault of the house of Hapsburg, in the convent of the Capuchins at Vienna. Thus passed away the direct heir of the empire of Napoleon. A brief Latin inscription upon a modest tombstone records the exalted birth of the prince, his gentle, graceful life, and his untimely end.†

The decrees of the Senate, enacted on the 18th of May, 1804, conferring the crown upon Napoleon I. and his heirs, were as follows:—

"The imperial dignity is hereditary in the descendants, direct, natural, and legitimate, of Napoleon Bonaparte, from male to male, by order of primogeniture, and to the perpetual exclusion of females and their descendants.

"Napoleon Bonaparte may adopt the children or grandchildren of his brothers, provided that they shall have attained the age of eighteen years.

"In default of heirs natural and legitimate, or of an heir adopted by Napoleon Bonaparte, the imperial dignity is devolved and deferred to Joseph

* Alison's History of Europe, vol. iii. 92.

† *Moniteur*, July 30, 1832.

Bonaparte and his descendants natural and legitimate, by order of primogeniture, from male to male, to the perpetual exclusion of women and their descendants.

"In default of Joseph and of his descendants male, the imperial dignity is devolved and deferred to Louis Bonaparte and to his descendants natural and legitimate, by order of primogeniture, and from male to male, to the exclusion of women and their descendants."

These decrees were presented to the people, to be sanctioned or rejected by them by the voice of universal suffrage. There were 3,524,254 votes cast. Of these, 3,521,675 were in the affirmative, and but 2,579 in the negative.

"History," says Alison, "has recorded no example of so unanimous an approbation of the foundation of a dynasty; no instance of a nation so joyfully taking refuge in the stillness of despotism." * Such is the admission of an historian, who, with his strong aristocratic proclivities, regarded the tyranny of the Bourbons as *liberty*; and the democratic empire, with equal rights for all upon its banner, as *despotism*.

When the result of this vote was announced by the Senate and the Tribunal to Napoleon, he replied, "I ascend the throne, where I have been placed by the unanimous voice of the people, the Senate, and the army, with a heart penetrated with the splendid destinies of a people, whom, in the midst of camps, I first saluted with the title of 'great.' From my youth upwards, my thoughts have been entirely occupied with their glory; and I now feel no pleasure nor pain but in the happiness or misfortune of my people. *My descendants will long sustain this throne.* In the camps they will be the first soldiers of the army, sacrificing their lives for the defence of their country. As its first magistrates, they will never forget that contempt for the laws and the overthrow of the social edifice are never occasioned but by the weakness and the vacillation of princes. You senators, whose counsel and aid have never been wanting in the most difficult circumstances, will transmit your spirit to your successors. Remain ever, as you now are, the firmest bulwarks and the chief counsellors of the throne, so necessary to the happiness of this vast empire."

The coronation took place the next day, Dec. 2, 1804, in the Cathedral of Notre Dame, with splendor which had never before been surpassed. It was the coronation of the Republican emperor. The assumption was, that France in all its interior institutions was a *republic*, but with its supreme executive invested with imperial dignity and power to protect that republic from foes at home and foes abroad. The oath, consequently, which the emperor took, was in these words:—

"I swear to maintain the integrity of the territory of the republic; to respect and cause to be respected the laws of the Concordat and the liberty of worship; to respect and cause to be respected equality of rights, political and civil liberty, and the irrevocability of the sale of the national domains; to impose no tax but by legal authority; to maintain the institution of the Legion of Honor; and to govern with no other views but to the interest, the happiness, and the glory of the French people."

* Alison's History of Europe, vol. ii. p. 236.

The next day, the eagle-surmounted banners which were thenceforth to form the standards of the army were presented to the colonels of all the regiments in Paris, and to deputations from those which were absent. The imposing ceremony took place in the Champ de Mars. The emperor and empress sat upon a throne in the middle of the plain. At a signal, the troops closed their ranks, and were gathered in dense masses round the throne. The emperor, who was dressed in the uniform of a soldier of the guard, rose and said, —

“Soldiers, there are your standards. These eagles will serve as your rallying-point. They will ever be seen where your emperor shall deem them necessary for the defence of his throne and of his people.” *

Such were the foundations of the Republican empire of France. The death of the Duke of Reichstadt now brought Prince Louis Napoleon one step nearer to the throne in the line of succession marked out by the Senate, and ratified by the almost unanimous voice of the French people.

* *Précis des Événements militaires, 1799–1807, par Général Mathieu, tom. xi. pp. 77, 78.*

CHAPTER VI.

LIFE AT ARENEMBERG, AND NAPOLEONIC SYMPATHIES

Views of Lafayette; of M. Carrel; of Chateaubriand. — The Poles desire Louis Napoleon for their King. — His Reply. — Retirement at Arenenberg. — Studies. — "Considerations, Political and Military, upon Switzerland." — Opinions of the Press. — Extracts. — Letters to the Poet Belmontet. — Letter from Queen Hortense. — The Prince offered the Crown of Portugal. — His Reply. — Mode of Life at Arenenberg. — "Manual of Artillery." — The Liberal Party look to Louis Napoleon. — French Sympathy for Napoleon I. — Honors conferred upon his Memory. — Plan for restoring the Empire. — Colonel Vaudrey.



FROM the day of the death of the Duke of Reichstadt, the eyes of all who desired the restoration of the empire were directed to the young Prince Louis Napoleon. He was now the sole heir to the imperial sceptre, after his uncle Joseph and his own sick and dying father. Many of the most prominent of the Liberal party were in communication with the prince, and Lafayette had held several interviews with him. The hopes which Lafayette, as we have seen in his interview with Joseph Bonaparte, reposed on Napoleon's son, he now transferred to the nephew. Bitterly disappointed in Louis Philippe, whom he had so signally helped to place upon the throne, Lafayette hoped for the establishment of his long-desired republic, under the ægis of the heir of the emperor.*

This distinguished advocate of popular rights had ever avowed himself a Republican in principle: still he affirmed that France needed monarchical forms. Under republican forms, there may exist utter despotism; and, under monarchical institutions, the spirit of liberty and equality may have free scope. The Emperor Napoleon I., the unwavering defender of equal rights for all men, was ever fond of calling his empire the Imperial Republic. By all dynastic Europe, it was regarded as the foe of aristocratic privilege; and as such, by the allied despots it was assailed and destroyed. The regard with which the Liberal party began then to contemplate Louis Napoleon may be seen in the following sentiments expressed by M. Carrel, the distinguished editor of "The Paris National:"—

"The name borne by Louis Napoleon is the greatest existing in modern times: it is the only one capable of strongly exciting the sympathies of the French people. If the prince is able to comprehend the true interests of

* *Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 48.

France, if he can forget his rights of imperial legitimacy, and only remember the sovereignty of the people, he may one day be called upon to play a great part."

Even the Viscount Chateaubriand, with whom legitimacy was a religious principle, but who had visited Louis Napoleon at Arenenberg, and for whom he seems to have formed quite a strong attachment, wrote to him, —

"You know that my young king* is in Scotland; and, so long as he lives, there can be for me no other sovereign in France. But if God in his impenetrable designs should reject the race of St. Louis, and if this election of Louis Philippe, which the country has never sanctioned, were referred back to the people, and if the habits of the nation should render us unfit for a republic, then, prince, there is no name which better accords with the glory of France than your own."†

In the year 1831, there was an insurrection in Poland. That unhappy nation made a frantic endeavor to throw off the yoke which the allies had imposed upon it. The leaders in this movement at once turned their eyes to Louis Napoleon, as one whose name would invest their cause with dignity; and offered him the crown of Poland as the reward of his services. The letter which they wrote him was signed by General Cruirewicz, Count Plater, and many others of the Polish patriots. It was dated Aug. 28, 1831, and contained the following sentiments:—

"To whom could the direction of our enterprise be better confided than to the nephew of the greatest captain of not only our own age, but of all others? A young Bonaparte, appearing on our plains with the tricolor flag in his hand, would produce a moral effect, the consequences of which are incalculable. Come then, young hero, hope of our country, confide to the crowds to whom your name is known the fortunes of Cæsar, or, more precious still, the destinies of liberty. You will win the gratitude of your brothers in arms, and the admiration of the universe."‡

Louis Napoleon declined the throne thus offered him; stating as a reason, "I belong, first of all, to France. Besides, I should serve the holy cause of Poland more effectually by fighting by your side as a volunteer."

In accordance with these views, he set out to join the Polish patriots. He had not advanced far upon his journey, when he received tidings of the capture of Warsaw, which destroyed all their hopes of success. He consequently returned to the retirement of Arenenberg, and consecrated himself anew to those political and military studies which had so long and so intensely engrossed his attention.§ Two or three years passed away, — years of compar-

* The Duke of Bordeaux, Henri V.

† MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 49.

‡ Hist. comp. de Nap. III., p. 30.

§ "It was then thought that France would make an immediate and powerful intervention in favor of Poland. Louis Napoleon feared, that, if he accepted, the cabinet of the Tuileries might take umbrage at the eminent position assigned him by the old friends of his uncle, the most faithful and fraternal auxiliaries of our country. That he might not compromise their cause by furnishing the pretext for an abandonment, unfortunately already resolved upon, and perhaps also that he might rest at the door of such events as might arise from the great deceptions of 1830, he responded by a refusal." — *Histoire du Prince Napoléon, sur des Documents particuliers et authentiques, par B. Liénault.*

ative solitude and intense intellectual toil. He published during this period several pamphlets upon the state of Europe, which developed his own political views. Among others there was one which attracted much attention, entitled "Considerations, Political and Military, upon Switzerland."

No one can read this treatise without assenting to the remark of the distinguished editor of the "Paris Nationale," who says, "The writings of Louis Napoleon Bonaparte give evidence of a clear head and a noble character. They contain profound views, which denote severe study, and a grand intelligence of modern times."

Longfellow has beautifully said, in words which are familiar to every reader,—

"The heights by great men reached and kept
Were not attained by sudden flight;
But they, while their companions slept,
Were toiling upwards in the night."

Never was the truth of this maxim more fully verified than in the life of Prince Louis Napoleon. His career has not been the sudden blaze of the meteor, but the steadily increasing light of the ascending sun.

"In Louis Napoleon's career," says Alison, "from first to last, literary and political, there are decided proofs of that fixity of ideas and moral resolution which are the characteristics of greatness, and the heralds either of success or ruin in the world."

Again: speaking of his literary labors during these his early years, Alison says, "He persisted in his projects with that determined perseverance which so often works out its own destiny, and, by never despairing of fortune, at last conquers it. He commenced the composition of works calculated to enlist the public sympathies in his favor by uniting the Democratic and Imperial parties under the same banner, and holding it out as the only one which could restore liberty and glory to France. These works are very remarkable for the reflection and thought which they exhibit; and they were singularly calculated to attain their object, from the skilful combination which they present of much that was real with every thing which could be figured that was alluring in the maxims of the Imperial Government."*

A few quotations from the work entitled "Considerations, Military and Political, upon Switzerland," will show its general spirit:†—

"The enemies of popular suffrage will tell you that the *elective* system has always caused trouble: at Rome it divided the republic between Marius and

* Alison's History of Europe from the Fall of Nap. I. to the Accession of Louis Napoleon, iii. 210.

† The authors of the Biographie des Hommes du Jour, speaking of the Considerations politiques et militaires sur la Suisse, say,—

"This book announced great talent as a thinker and a writer. It caused a great sensation both in the diplomatic and military worlds. In one portion of the work, all the constitutions of the different cantons were examined, described, and analyzed with a sagacity quite surprising in so young an author. It showed the comprehensive glance and the enlightened reason of the already ripe statesman. Lofty views abounded in it. Switzerland was particularly struck. She applauded it with warmth; for she saw in this little book the elements of a better republican organization for the future."

Sylla, between Cæsar and Pompey; Germany has been in flames, on account of the election of her emperors; Christianity has been troubled in the choice of her popes; we have seen three apostles of St. Peter disputing his heritage; Poland has been stained with blood in the choice of her kings; while in France the *hereditary* system has, during a period of three hundred years, surmounted all dissensions.

"Others respond, 'The elective system governed Rome for four hundred and fifty years; and Rome was the queen of the world, the focus of civilization. The hereditary system did not prevent revolutions which once chased out the Wasa, twice the Stuarts, and three times the Bourbons. If the hereditary system has prevented *wars of elections* like those of Poland and those of Germany, it has substituted *wars of succession* like the Red Rose and the White Rose, the war for the throne of Spain, that of Maria Theresa; and besides, this principle, often oppressive, has given birth to the only legitimate wars, that is to say, the wars for independence.'"*

"The word 'republic' is not a designation of principles: it is but a form of government. It is not a principle, because it does not always guarantee liberty and equality. Republic in its general acceptation signifies only the government of many. For have we not seen till now, in almost all the republics, the people submitting to a tyrannical aristocracy, to revolting privilege? In Italy the republics were despotisms. The laws of Venice were written in blood. And while a republic, wise and democratic, may be the best of governments, a tyrannical republic is the worst of all; for it is more easy to throw off the yoke of one than that of many."†

The treatise from which we have selected the above extracts was published in July, 1833, when Louis Napoleon was twenty-five years of age. In "The Project of a Constitution," published a few months earlier, he expresses the following views:—

"The right to utter one's thoughts and opinions, whether through the press or in any other way, the right to assemble peaceably, and the free exercise of worship, should never be interdicted. Every act exercised against a man without the authority and the forms which the law prescribes is arbitrary and tyrannical: it is an act of violence which one has a right to repel by force. Public charity is a sacred debt. Society owes subsistence to unfortunate citizens, either in procuring for them work, or in supplying the means of subsistence to those who are no longer able to labor."

To his friend the poet Belmontet, Louis Napoleon wrote in May, 1833, "My portrait, then, has given you pleasure. I am touched to hear it. Look at it often, and think, in seeing it, that it is that of a man who will enter into no transaction with any enemy of France; who will ever devote himself to the cause of liberty, without once looking back; and who will remain constantly faithful to the duties of his name, the honor of his country, and the affection of his brave friends."‡

Two years later, writing to the same friend, he says, "Still far from my

* *Œuvres de Napoléon III.*, tom. deuxième, pp. 330, 331.

† *Idem*, p. 331.

‡ *Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, p. 32.

country, and deprived of all that can render life dear to a manly heart, I yet endeavor to retain my courage in spite of fate, and find my only consolation in hard study. Adieu! Sometimes think of all the bitter thoughts which must fill my mind when I contrast the past glories of France with her present condition and hopeless future. It needs no little courage to press on alone, as one can, towards the goal which one's heart has vowed to reach. Nevertheless, I must not despair, the honor of France has so many elements of vitality in it."*

After another year of unremitted toil in his study, he writes to the same friend, "My life has been until now marked only by profound griefs and stifled wishes. The blood of Napoleon rebels (*se revolte*) in my veins in not being able to flow for the national glory. Until the present time, there has been nothing remarkable in my life, excepting my birth. The sun of glory shone upon my cradle. Alas! that is all. But who can complain when the emperor has suffered so much? Faith in the future (*la confiance dans le sort*) — such is my only hope; the sword of the emperor my only stay; a glorious death for France my ambition. Adieu! Think of the poor exiles whose eyes are ever turned towards the beloved shores of France; and believe that my heart will never cease to beat at the sound of country, honor, patriotism, and devotion."

The following letter from Hortense shows how deeply she sympathized in the trials of her son. It was dated "Arenenberg, Dec. 10, 1834," and was also addressed to their friend the poet Belmontet: —

"The state of my affairs obliges me to remain during the winter in my mountain-home, exposed to all its winds. But what is this compared with the dreadful sufferings which the emperor endured upon the rock of St. Helena? I would not complain, if my son, at his age, did not find himself deprived of all society, and completely isolated, without any diversion but the laborious pursuits to which he is devoted. His courage and strength of soul equal his sad and painful destiny. What a generous nature! What a good and noble young man! I am proud to be his mother, and I should admire him if I were not so. I rejoice as much in the nobleness of his character as I grieve at being unable to render his life more happy. He was born for better things: he is worthy of them. We contemplate passing a couple of months at Geneva. There he will at least hear the French language spoken. That will be an agreeable change for him. The mother-tongue! — is it not almost one's country?"†

While devoted to study in the solitudes of Arenenberg, interrupted only by such visits as he received from the illustrious men who not unfrequently became the guests of his mother at the château, his cousin — the Duke of Leuchtenberg, son of his uncle Eugene, and husband of Donna Maria, Queen of Portugal — died. The plan was then formed by the Liberal party in Portugal to marry their young queen to Louis Napoleon, whose name and published opinions they considered a guaranty of his devotion to the popular cause.

* Histoire complète de Napoléon III., p. 32.

† Histoire de la Famille Bonaparte, par M. Camille Leynadier.

The prince rejected the offer, as he had previously rejected that of the Polish chiefs. The following letter he wrote upon this occasion, dated at Arenenberg the 14th of December, 1835 :—

“Several journals have announced the intelligence of my departure for Portugal as a pretender to the hand of Queen Donna Maria. However flattering for me may be the idea of a union with a young queen, beautiful and virtuous, widow of a cousin whom I tenderly loved, still it is my duty to refute such a report, as no step of mine, that I am aware of, could give rise to it.

“I may even add, that, notwithstanding the strong interest attached to the destinies of a people who have just recovered their independence, I should refuse the honor of sharing the throne of Portugal, if by chance any persons should direct their eyes to me.

“The noble conduct of my father, who abdicated in 1810 because he could not reconcile the interests of France with those of Holland, has not escaped my recollection. My father has proved by his grand example how much one's country is to be preferred to a foreign throne. I feel, indeed, that, habituated from childhood to love my country above all things, I can prefer nothing to the interests of France.

“Persuaded that the great name which I bear will not be always a ground for exclusion in the eyes of my fellow-countrymen, since it reminds them of fifteen years of glory, I wait calmly in a free and hospitable country until the nation shall recall into its own bosom those who were exiled in 1815 by twelve hundred thousand foreigners. This hope of one day serving France as a citizen and a soldier strengthens and consoles me in my retirement, and in my eyes is worth all the thrones in the world.”

The young prince still remained in Arenenberg, engaged in studious labors, and closely watching all the signs of the times. He manifested great interest in the Polish refugees, many of whom visited him; and he was ever ready to assist them generously with his purse. He sent to the Polish committee at Berne a valuable casket which had once been owned by Napoleon I., that it might be sold by lottery, and the proceeds devoted to relieving the wants of the exiles. The grateful reply which was returned to him contained the following sentence :—

“Five hundred Polish refugees, grateful for his generous solicitude, have the honor to present their sentiments of the most profound regard to the illustrious descendant of the Emperor Napoleon.”*

The castle of Hortense was elegantly furnished with all the appliances of enjoyment and luxury; but the prince seems never to have had a taste for ease or splendor. All his life long, he has emphatically belonged to the “working-party.” When seated on the imperial throne, one most intimately acquainted with his habits said to the writer, “There are no two men in Paris who do as much work each day as does the emperor.”

At Arenenberg he had a rude pavilion erected at a short distance from the walls of the château, and almost beneath the shadows of the surrounding forest, which he used as his study and his laboratory, and where he spent in

* The Public and Private History of Napoleon III., by Samuel M. Smucker, LL.D., p. 47.

retirement most of his hours. There was no carpet upon the floor; there was not even an arm-chair in the room. Here he was surrounded with books, charts, philosophical instruments, and fire-arms of every description. He adopted almost the rigor of a military life; frequently taking his frugal meals in his apartment, and devoting almost unbroken days to laborious study. For exercise, he spent an hour each morning upon horseback, exploring the wild mountain-paths. As the result of these months of seclusion and toil, he published in December, 1835, — he being then twenty-seven years of age, — “*A Manual of Artillery for the Use of Artillery Officers of the Helvetic Republic.*”

The author of “*Letters from London*” gives the following account of the mode of life of the young prince at Arenenberg at that time: “From his tenderest youth, he despised the habits of an effeminate life. Although his mother allowed him a considerable sum for his amusements, these were the last things he thought of. All his money was spent in acts of beneficence, in founding schools or houses of refuge, extending the circle of his studies, in printing his military or political works, or in making scientific experiments. His mode of life was always frugal, and rather rude.

“At Arenenberg it was quite military. His room (situated, not in the castle, but in a small pavilion beside it) offered none of the grandeur or elegance so prevalent in Hortense’s apartments. It was, in truth, a regular soldier’s tent. Neither carpet nor arm-chair appeared there; nothing that could indulge the body; nothing but books of science, and arms of all kinds. As for himself, he was on horseback at break of day, and, before any one had risen in the castle, had ridden several leagues. He then went to work in his cabinet. Accustomed to military exercises, as good a rider as could be seen, he never let a day pass without devoting some hours to sword and lance practice, and the use of infantry arms, which he managed with extraordinary rapidity and address.”

“The *Manual of Artillery*” added much to his literary and scientific celebrity. It gave abundant evidence of industry, research, and great intellectual ability. It proved, beyond all dispute, that while many other European princes were wasting their lives in indolence, folly, and dissipation, Louis Napoleon was consecrating his great energies and his commanding intellect to the purposes of a high and noble ambition. The wide range of his studies may be inferred from the following summary of the contents of this volume: The introduction contained an historical survey of the invention of cannon, and of improvements in their construction. The body of the work consisted of three divisions, — field-artillery, siege-artillery, and the construction of cannon. It embraced also a treatise upon the management of cannon on the march and in action; upon the theory of initial velocities, and the pointing and direction of guns; upon the science of fortification, both of attack and defence; the manufacture of gunpowder, and the casting of cannon.*

* The *Spectateur Militaire* of 1836, speaking of this work, says, “In looking over this book, it is impossible not to be struck with the laborious industry of which it is the fruit. Of this we can get an idea by the list of authors — French, German, and English — that he has consulted. When we consider how much study and perseverance must have been employed to suc-

His previous political works had excited much public sympathy in his favor. In those treatises, he had very successfully attempted to unite the Republican and Imperial party under the same banner, representing that united party as the one which was essential to the interests of France. Every day, the government of Louis Philippe was growing more unpopular. Innumerable secret societies were organized to endeavor to overthrow his throne. Very many of the Liberal or Republican party were turning their eyes to Louis Napoleon as the only hope for France. One of the leading Republicans wrote to the prince from Paris as follows:—

“The life of the king is daily threatened. If one of these attempts should succeed, we should be exposed to the most serious convulsions; for there is no longer in France any party which can lead the others, nor any man who can inspire general confidence. In this position, prince, we have turned our eyes to you. The great name which you bear, your opinions, your character, every thing, induces us to see in you a point of rallying for the popular cause. Hold yourself ready for action; and, when the time shall come, your friends will not fail you.”*

It was not without reason that the Liberal party in France began to repose their hopes in Prince Louis Napoleon. In all of his writings he had proved himself the able advocate of popular liberty, proclaiming his faith in universal suffrage, and declaring the will of the people to be the only true foundation of government. He had avowed himself the firm friend of *republican principles*; while at the same time he had expressed his conviction, that, in the present situation of France, *monarchical forms* were essential to the welfare of the nation.

It was upon these principles that the empire of the first Napoleon was founded,—a government, not, like the old monarchy, conducted for the benefit of a pampered class of nobles, but for the whole mass of the people. Several important Parisian journals began now to venture to recall to the recollections of the people the glories of the empire. Louis Philippe found it impossible to resist the rising enthusiasm. He therefore endeavored to avail himself of its influence by assuming to take the lead as the friend and admirer of the great emperor. Not two months after the Bourbon dynasty gave place to the Orleans family on the throne, a petition was presented to the Chamber of Deputies, requesting that the remains of the Emperor Napoleon might be claimed of the British Government, and restored to France. In a speech which M. Mortigny made upon this occasion, he said,—

“Napoleon re-established order and tranquillity in our country. He led our armies to victory. His sublime genius put an end to anarchy. His military glory made the French name respected throughout the whole world, and his name will ever be pronounced with emotion and veneration.”

This petition was followed by many others; and, notwithstanding all the

ceed in producing only the literary part—for even the illustrations scattered through the work are from the author's own designs—of a book that requires such profound and varied attainments, and when we remember that this author was born on the steps of a throne, we cannot help being seized with admiration for the man who thus bravely meets the shocks of adversity.”

* Vie de Louis Napoléon, tom. i. p. 22.

secret endeavors of the government to repress it, a flame of enthusiasm was kindled in the hearts of the people in behalf of the memory of the emperor, which burned brighter and clearer every day.

When the all-conquering allies were in subjugated Paris, they insultingly dragged from the column in the Place Vendôme the statue of Napoleon. Apparently with one voice, France now demanded its restoration. In accordance with a national decree, in the year 1833, the statue of Napoleon was replaced upon its magnificent shaft with great pomp, and amidst the universal acclamations of France. The following words were at that time inscribed upon the column:—

“Monument reared to the glory of the grand army by Napoleon the Great. Commenced the 15th of August, 1806; finished the 15th of August, 1810. The 26th of July, 1833, anniversary of the Revolution of July, and the year three of the reign of Louis Philippe I., the statue of Napoleon has been replaced upon the column of the Grand Army.”

On the 1st of August, 1834, a statue of Napoleon was placed in the courtyard of the Royal Hôtel des Invalides, accompanied by ceremonies so imposing as to bring nearly all Paris together. Six weeks after this, on the 14th of September, the Court of Cassation, the highest court of appeal in France, rendered homage to the most profound legislator France has ever known by suspending in the Council Chamber a portrait of Napoleon, representing the emperor pointing to the immortal Code Napoléon.

While France was thus honoring the memory of Napoleon with a fervor of devotion such as no other monarch ever secured before, there was a law of the Bourbons, as yet unrepealed, by which every member of the Bonaparte family was expelled from France, and prohibited from crossing her frontiers under penalty of death. Louis Napoleon, in his retreat at Arenenberg, watched these events, and cherished the full assurance that the hour was drawing nigh when the *people* of France would welcome the return of the heir of the emperor.

The colossal statue of the emperor on the column in the Place Vendôme seemed to be almost an object of Parisian idolatry. Day after day, for some time after its erection, immense crowds gathered in the Place, garlanding the railing with wreaths of *immortelles*, and manifesting such enthusiasm and excitement as greatly to arouse the fears of the government. At last, the measure was adopted of dispersing the multitude by showers of water from the fire-engines.*

The completion also of the gigantic Arc de l'Étoile, which stands at the head of the superb avenue of the Champs Élysées, was another and a perpetual reminder to the Parisians of that great man, who, notwithstanding that, during nearly the whole period of his reign, all Europe was combined to crush him, had accomplished more for Paris and for France than any if not all of her preceding sovereigns.

The emperor, in his will, had touchingly said,—

“It is my wish that my ashes may repose on the banks of the Seine, in the midst of the French people whom I have loved so well.”

* Alison, chap. xxv. 55.

All over France, voices began to be heard, responding earnestly, affectionately, enthusiastically, to this request, and calling for the removal of his remains from St. Helena to Paris. The situation of Louis Philippe was perplexing in the extreme. Any attempt to resist this flood of popular sentiment would surely cause him to be overwhelmed. By yielding to it, he would certainly swell that tide of excitement and enthusiasm in favor of the restoration of the empire before which his unstable throne was already tottering.

In the mean time, the government of Louis Philippe had but few supporters, save in the army. He had often deemed it necessary to resort to very despotic measures, as a defence from the assaults which were made upon him. He had ever incurred the reproach of being an exceedingly avaricious man, ignobly devoted to the enriching of himself and family. He also manifested the utmost solicitude to strengthen his throne by marrying his sons and daughters to the members of the surrounding dynasties. But the people of France regarded these dynasties with hatred, as the banded despots who had robbed them of the empire, and of Napoleon, their elected sovereign; who had forced upon them the Bourbons; and who had bound them, hand and foot, by the infamous treaties of 1815.*

The Republicans had already made their effort — which we have described — to overthrow the throne of Louis Philippe, and had met with a bloody and a crushing repulse. The Legitimists, under the Duchess de Berri, had made their attempt. This enterprise, so heroically commenced, also passed away in a shout of derision. It was represented to Louis Napoleon by his own judgment, and by the voice of his numerous friends in France, that the hour had come in which it was wise for him to attempt to rescue France from the sway of the Orleans branch of the Bourbon dynasty, and, restoring to the nation the right of universal suffrage, to re-establish the *popular principles*, if not the *precise forms*, of the first empire.

Among the devoted friends who had rallied around Louis Napoleon was Colonel Vaudrey, who was in command of the fourth regiment of artillery, which was in garrison at Strasburg. It so happened that this was the same regiment in command of which Napoleon I. so brilliantly commenced his career at the siege of Toulon, and the same which received him with so much enthusiasm at Grenoble, on his return from Elba, and escorted him on his triumphant march to Paris. Vaudrey was an eloquent, fascinating man, who had great influence over his troops. It was not doubted that these troops

* The popular feeling in reference to the government of Louis Philippe may be inferred from the following extract from "The Public and Private History of Napoleon III.," by Samuel Smucker, LL.D.:—

"From 1830 till 1848, the whole reign of Louis Philippe was a continued attempt on his part, by intriguing, evading, manœuvring, and lying, to perform as little as was possible of all the solemn promises and sonorous professions with which he ascended the throne. The most sordid, grovelling, perfidious, and disgraceful reign which has ever occurred during the whole progress of French history, taking all things calmly into consideration, was the reign of Louis Philippe. Its symbol should have been, and should forever continue to be, a full money-bag surrounded by a chain."

This is too severe; but it truly represents the feelings with which large multitudes in France were animated.

would enthusiastically rally around the heir of the emperor, bearing his name, and presenting to them that banner of the empire beneath which they had marched to so many victories. In one of the interviews which Louis Napoleon held with Colonel Vaudrey at Baden, the prince said to him, —

“The days of prejudice are past. The prestige of divine right has vanished from France with the old feudal institutions. A new era has commenced. Henceforth the people are called to the free development of their faculties. But in this general impulse, impressed by modern civilization, what can regulate the movement? What can preserve the nation from the dangers of its own activity? What government will be sufficiently strong to assure to the country the enjoyment of public liberty without agitations, without disorders? It is necessary for a free people that they should have a government of immense moral force. And this moral force — where can it be found, if not in the right and the will of all (*le droit et la volonté de tous*)? So long as a general vote has not sanctioned a government, no matter what that government may be, it is not built upon a solid foundation: adverse factions will constantly agitate society; while institutions ratified by the voice of the nation will lead to the abolition of parties, and will annihilate individual resistances.

“A revolution is neither legitimate nor excusable, except when it is made in the interests of the majority of the nation. One may be sure that this is the motive which influences him when he makes use of moral influences only to attain his ends. If the government have committed so many faults as to render a revolution desirable for the nation, if the Napoleonic cause have left sufficiently deep remembrances in French hearts, it will be enough for me merely to present myself before the soldiers and the people, recalling to their memory their recent griefs and past glory, for them to flock around my standard.

“If I succeed in winning over a regiment, if the soldiers to whom I am unknown are roused by the sight of the imperial eagle, then all the chances will be mine: my cause will be morally gained, even if secondary obstacles rise to prevent its success. It is my aim to present a popular flag, — the most popular, the most glorious, of all, — which shall serve as a rallying-point for the generous and the patriotic of all parties; to restore to France her dignity without universal war, her liberty without license, her stability without despotism. To arrive at such a result, what must be done? One must receive from the people alone all his power and all his rights.”*

Colonel Vaudrey had a high reputation for bravery. He had almost unlimited influence over his soldiers, and was exceedingly popular with the citizens of Strasburg, in consequence of the cordiality of his manners and his devotion to the memory of the Emperor Napoleon.† At this time he was

* Histoire complète de Napoléon III., par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 31.

† Colonel Vaudrey graduated at the Polytechnic School at Metz, as lieutenant of artillery, in the year 1806. He took part in nearly all the campaigns of the empire. At the battle of Waterloo, being then twenty-eight years of age, he commanded a battery of twenty-eight pieces of

not only colonel of the fourth regiment, but was also in command of all the artillery garrisoned at Strasburg. It was not doubted that his example and influence would secure the co-operation, not only of the troops, but of the population of the city generally.

Another efficient co-operator in the movement, who has since attained much distinction, was M. Fialin, Viscount of Persigny. He was of the same age with Louis Napoleon, and had enjoyed both a collegiate and a military education. Upon the overthrow of the throne of Charles X., he desired the establishment of a republic, and was exceedingly dissatisfied that Louis Philippe should have been placed upon the throne by a small clique in Paris. He established a journal,—"L'Occident Français,"—which advocated the restoration of the empire; but it failed from want of funds. Having read the political pamphlets which Louis Napoleon had issued, he became deeply impressed with the genius and the liberal opinions of their author, and repaired to Arenenberg to seek an interview with the prince. Fortified with two letters of introduction,—one from a veteran general of the empire, and another from the distinguished poet M. Belmontet,—he presented himself at the château of Hortense, and became at once one of the most efficient and active agents in the scenes which soon were opened.

The plan finally adopted was for Louis Napoleon suddenly to make his appearance in Strasburg, with the object of rallying the garrison and the citizens by the prestige of his name and the ascendancy of his daring, and then to advance upon Paris. It was believed that the troops,—the National Guard, which it was well known could be relied on,—the citizens, and the peasants of the surrounding country, roused by the sight of the eagle-surmounted banners of the empire borne by the heir of Napoleon, would rally around him, and that thus the marvel of Napoleon's march from Cannes to Paris would be repeated. If the plan succeeded, it would prove a moral revolution, as in the case of Napoleon's return from Elba, without the necessity of exercising violence, and without the shedding of blood.

"Authentic evidence exists," says Alison, "that this conspiracy had such extensive ramifications in France, that it was very near succeeding; and that the throne of the citizen-king depended on the fidelity of a few companies in the garrison at Strasburg."*

The garrison in the city consisted of between eight and ten thousand men.

artillery. The following anecdote is related, as characteristic of his enthusiastic and chivalric character:—

Two evenings before Prince Napoleon set out on his hazardous expedition, he said in an interview with the colonel, "We are about to engage in a perilous enterprise. Both of us may be killed. You are not rich. I do not wish that your children should have occasion to reproach me, if you are lost, not only with the death of their father, but with the condition of poverty into which that death may plunge them. Here are two contracts for ten thousand francs of rent each, which will secure the future of your family. Take them: my mother will honor these drafts which I draw upon her."

Colonel Vaudrey took the contracts, and immediately tore them in pieces, saying proudly, "Prince, I give you my blood; my life belongs to you: but I can neither sell the one nor the other."—*Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 53.

* Alison, vol. iii. p. 210.

There was also an immense arsenal in the place, from which Napoleon's followers could be armed, should a show of power be deemed advisable. The citizens of Strasburg had ever been the warm friends of the empire. These considerations rendered this stronghold peculiarly appropriate as the base of operations for such a movement as Louis Napoleon contemplated. In addition to this, the march to Paris, by the way of Alsace, Lorraine, and Champagne, led through those provinces in which the people retained the most lively remembrance of the glories of the empire, and where they were most exasperated against the Bourbons in consequence of the outrages those provinces had suffered from the march of the allies. Four times, in going and returning, these locust legions of despotism had swept over their fields.

CHAPTER VII.

STRASBURG.

Letter to his Mother. — Leaves Arenenberg. — Incidents at Strasburg. — Speeches and Proclamations. — Success. — Reverses. — The Capture. — His Expression of his Feelings. — Anxiety for his Companions. — Disregard of Himself. — Taken to Paris. — Condemned Untried. — Fears of the Government. — Transported to America. — Scenes on the Voyage.



LOUIS NAPOLEON, in a letter to his mother, has given a minute account of the attempt at Strasburg. The accuracy of that account is fully substantiated by the facts which were elicited at the subsequent trials. In the introduction to his carefully-written narrative, he says, —

“MY MOTHER, — To give you a detailed recital of my misfortunes is to renew your sorrows and mine; and yet it is a consolation to us both that you should be informed of all the impressions which I have experienced and of all the emotions which have agitated me since the end of October. You know under what pretext I left Arenenberg; but you do not know what was then passing in my heart. Strong in my conviction, which made me regard the Napoleon cause as the only national cause in France, as the only civilizing cause in Europe; proud of the nobleness and purity of my intentions, — I was fully determined to raise the imperial eagle, or to fall a victim to my political faith.

“I set out, travelling in my carriage on the same road which I had taken three months before when going from Urkirch to Baden: every thing around me was the same; but what a difference in the emotions with which I was animated! I was then cheerful and serene as the day which shone upon me: now, sad and reflective, my spirit takes the hue of the cold and dreary weather we are experiencing. I shall be asked, what could induce me to abandon a happy existence in order to incur the risks of a hazardous enterprise. I shall reply, that a secret voice drew me on, and that for nothing in the world should I have been willing to postpone to another period an attempt which seemed to me to present so many chances of success.

“And that which is most painful of all for me to think of is, that, now that reality has taken the place of supposition, I am firm in the belief, that, if I had followed the plan which I at first traced out, instead of being now under the equator, I should have been in my own country. Of what importance to me

are those vulgar cries which call me insane because I have not succeeded, and which would have exaggerated my merit if I had triumphed? I take upon myself all the responsibility of the event; for I have acted from my own conviction, and not from impulse. Alas! were I the only victim, I should have nothing to deplore. I have found in my friends boundless devotion, and I have not a single reproach to make to any one." X

On the 25th of October, the prince bade his mother adieu. She probably had some suspicions that he was embarking in an important enterprise; for she embraced him with much emotion, urged him to be prudent, and slipped upon his finger the marriage-ring which the Emperor Napoleon had given to her mother Josephine, saying, "If you incur any danger, let that be your talisman." *

He travelled in his private carriage; and on the 27th reached Lahr, a small village in the duchy of Baden, within about twenty miles of Strasburg. In consequence of the breakage of one of the axles of his carriage, he was detained here for several hours. The next morning, the 28th, he left Lahr, and by a circuitous route, which led through Friburg, Neubrisach, and Colmar, reached Strasburg at eleven o'clock in the evening. He took a small chamber which his friends had engaged for him in the Rue de la Fontaine, but sent his carriage to the Hôtel de la Fleur.

The next morning, Colonel Vaudrey called; and Louis Napoleon submitted to him the plan of operation which he had drawn up. What that plan was, we are not informed. It appears from Louis Napoleon's letter to his mother that he afterwards regretted that he had not followed it. It seems, however, that Colonel Vaudrey did not just approve of it. He said, —

"There is no occasion here for a conflict of arms. Your cause is too French and too pure to sully it by spilling the blood of Frenchmen. There is but one mode of action worthy of you, because it will avoid all collision. When you are at the head of my regiment, we will march together to General Voirol's, an old soldier who will not be able to resist the sight of you and of the imperial eagle when he knows that the garrison follows you."

The prince fell in with the views of Colonel Vaudrey, and all things were arranged for the next morning. A house had been engaged in the Rue des Orphelins, one of the streets near the Barracks of Austerlitz, where all were to meet, and proceed to the barrack-yard as soon as the regiment of artillery should be assembled.

At eleven o'clock in the evening of the 29th, one of the friends of Louis Napoleon called at his room in the Rue de la Fontaine to conduct him to the general rendezvous. It was necessary to traverse nearly the whole length of the town. It was a beautiful night; and the streets were almost as light as day, illumined by the rays of a cloudless moon.

"The silence," said Louis Napoleon in his letter to his mother, "reigning around, made a deep impression upon me. By what would this calm be replaced on the morrow? And yet, I remarked to my companion, there will be no disturbance if I am successful; since it is, above all, to avoid the disorder

* Histoire complète de Napoléon III., p. 54

so often accompanying popular movements that I wish to commence this enterprise with the army. But what confidence, what profound conviction of the nobleness of a cause, must be felt, to confront the danger we are about to brave, as well as the public opinion which will reproach us if we fail! Nevertheless, I take God to witness that it is not to gratify a personal ambition, but because I believe that I have a mission to fulfil, that I risk what is dearer to me than life,—the esteem of my fellow-citizens."

On arriving at the appointed rendezvous in the Rue des Orphelins, quite a collection of Louis Napoleon's friends were found in two apartments on the ground-floor of a house. The prince expressed his gratitude to his friends for the devotion which they were manifesting in his cause, and assured them that hereafter they should share together in good as well as in ill fortune.

The following brief address which he made to his friends on this occasion, several of whom he now probably met for the first time, very distinctly unfolds his views:—

"Gentlemen, you know all the griefs of the nation in reference to the government of the 9th of August: but you know, also, that there is no party now existing sufficiently strong to overthrow that government; no one sufficiently powerful to unite the French people, even should it succeed in grasping the sceptre. This feebleness of the government, as also this feebleness of parties, results from the fact that each represents the interests of but a single class in society. Some rely upon the clergy and the nobility, others upon the wealthy aristocracy, and others upon the common people (*proletaires*) alone.

"In this state of things, there is but one flag which can rally all parties, because it is the flag of France, and not that of a faction: it is the eagle of the empire. Under that banner, which recalls so many glorious memories, there is no class expelled. It represents the interests and the rights of all. The Emperor Napoleon held his power from the French people. Four times his authority received the sanction of a popular vote. In the year 1804, hereditary succession in the family of the emperor was established by four millions of votes. Since then, the people have not been consulted.

"As the eldest of the nephews of Napoleon, I can consider myself as the representative of popular election: I will not say of the empire, because, during the lapse of twenty years, the ideas and the necessities of France may have changed. But a principle can never be annulled by facts: it can only be by another principle. But it is not the twelve hundred thousand foreigners of 1815, it is not the Chamber of two hundred and twenty-one individuals of 1830, which can render null the principle of election of 1804.

"The Napoleonic system consists in advancing civilization without discord and without excess; in giving impulse to ideas; in developing all material interests; in consolidating power, and making it respectable; in instructing the masses in the cultivation of all their intellectual faculties; in fine, in re-uniting around the altar of the country Frenchmen of all parties, and in inspiring them with motives of honor and of glory.

"Let us restore their rights to the people, the eagle to our flag, stability to our institutions. The princes of *divine rights* find many who are willing to die for them in the endeavor to re-establish abuses and privileges; and shall

I — whose name represents the glory, honor, and rights of the people — shall I die, then, alone in exile? ‘No!’ my brave companions in misfortune have replied to me: ‘you shall not die alone; we will die with you, or we will conquer together in the cause of the people of France.’” *

Frequent reference is made in these pages to the *eagles* of France. The Gallic cock, in the days of the Bourbons, crowned the French banners. In the year 1804, Napoleon was chosen Emperor of France. Out of 3,574,898 votes, but 2,569 were in the negative. The coronation took place in the Cathedral of Notre Dame on the 2d of December. The next day, there was a very magnificent military display in the Champ de Mars. The colonels of all the regiments in Paris, and deputations from all the absent regiments, were there to receive the eagles, which were thenceforward to constitute the standards of the army.

In the middle of that magnificent parade-ground, in front of the École Militaire, a throne was erected. Napoleon, with the Empress Josephine by his side, sat upon it. He had laid aside the imperial robes with which he had been invested the day before, and appeared in the simple uniform of a colonel of the guard. The troops, many thousands in number, closed their ranks, until they were grouped in dense masses around the throne. The emperor, rising from his seat, and pointing to the banners which were ready to be distributed, said in a loud voice, which reached almost every ear, —

“Soldiers, these are your standards. Those eagles will serve as your rallying-point. They will ever be seen where your emperor shall deem them necessary for the defence of his throne and of his people.” †

Upon the downfall of Napoleon, the Bourbons discarded the eagle, and restored the Gallic cock. Among the group of officers who surrounded Louis Napoleon at Strasburg, one bore a flag surmounted with the eagle. It was the flag, which, under the empire, had belonged to the seventh regiment of the line. “The eagle of Labedoyère!” some one cried out; and each one pressed the banner to his heart with deep emotion. It has been denied that this was the identical eagle which had become so memorable in the history of the empire.

Colonel Labedoyère was a young man of fine figure and elegant manners, descended from a respectable family, and whose heart ever throbbed warmly in remembrance of the glories of the empire. Upon the abdication of Napoleon, and his retirement to Elba, he was in command of the seventh regiment of the line, stationed at Grenoble. He fraternized with his troops in the enthusiasm with which one and all were swept away at the sight of the returning emperor. Drawing an eagle from his pocket, he placed it upon the banner, and embraced it in the presence of all his soldiers, who, in a state of the wildest excitement, with shouts of joy gathered around Napoleon, crying, “*Vive l'Empereur!*” Napoleon honored the young soldier with his most flattering regard.

After Waterloo and the exile to St. Helena, Labedoyère was arrested, tried,

* L'Histoire du nouveau César, Strasburg et Boulogne, par M. Vésinier, pp. 49, 50.

† Précis des Événements militaires, 1799–1807, par Général Mathieu Dumas, vol. xi. p. 77.

and condemned to death for treason. In the touching speech which he made to his judges, he said, —

“If my life only were at stake, I would not detain you a moment. It is my profession to be ready to die. But a wife the model of every virtue, a son as yet in the cradle, will one day demand of me an account of my actions. The name I leave them is their inheritance: I am bound to leave it to them unfortunate, but not disgraced. I may have deceived myself as to the real interests of France. Misled by the recollections of camps, or the illusions of honor, I may have mistaken my own chimeras for the voice of my country; but the greatness of the sacrifices which I made in breaking all the strongest bonds of rank and family, prove, at least, that no unworthy or personal motive has influenced my actions. I deny nothing: I plead only guiltless to having conspired. When I received the command of my regiment, I had not a thought that the emperor could ever return to France.”*

It is said that the judges shed tears when they condemned the noble young man to death. His young wife threw herself at the feet of Louis XVIII. as he was descending the great stair of the Tuileries to enter his carriage. In a voice broken and frantic with grief, she cried out, “Pardon, sire! pardon!”

The king was not a hard-hearted man. With deep emotion he replied, “Madam, I know your sentiments, and those of your family, for my house. I deeply regret being obliged to refuse such faithful servants. If your husband had offended me alone, his pardon would have been already given; but I owe satisfaction to France, on which he has induced the scourge of rebellion and war. My duty as a king ties my hands. I can only pray for the soul of him whom justice has condemned, and assure you of my protection to yourself and child.”

The suppliant fell in a swoon at his feet, and was conveyed away, apparently lifeless, by her friends. The king entered his carriage, and proceeded on his pleasure-drive. The mother of Colonel Labedoyère, dressed in the deepest mourning, was waiting for his return; but the attendants of the palace had received the strictest injunctions not to allow her to enter the royal presence. When the king alighted from his carriage, returning from his drive, he only heard the shrieks of the poor mother as the officials tore her away.

When led out to execution, Labedoyère found upon the spot a faithful friend and companion-in-arms, M. César de Nervaux, who had come to sustain him with sympathy in his last moments. Silently they pressed each other's hands. The soldiers took their station opposite a wall. Labedoyère, after whispering a few words to the accompanying priest, — probably the last message of love to his wife, — calmly took his place in the middle of the intervening space between the soldiers and the wall. Refusing to have his eyes bandaged, he looked steadfastly at the muskets levelled at his breast, and in a distinct voice said, “Fire, my friends!” He instantly fell dead, pierced by nine balls. As the smoke passed away, the priest approached, steeped his

* *Le Moniteur*, Aug. 20, 1815.

handkerchief in the blood flowing from his breast, and bore it to his wife, — the last sad relic of a husband's love.*

Such was the significance of the phrase, "The eagle of Labedoyère." As we have before mentioned, Colonel Vaudrey was in command of the same regiment which Labedoyère had commanded, which had received the emperor with so much enthusiasm at Grenoble, and in command of which regiment the emperor had commenced his brilliant career at Toulon.†

All the friends of the prince who were assembled in the house of the Rue des Orphelins were in full uniform. Louis Napoleon wore the uniform of an artillery-officer, — a blue coat, with collar and trimmings of red. He wore the epaulets of a colonel, the badges of the Legion of Honor. His chapeau was of the model then established in the army, and he was armed with a sabre of the heavy cavalry.‡

The hours of the October night, as they waited for the dawn of the morning, seemed very long. The prince passed the time in writing the proclamations, which were to be distributed, and which he had not been willing to have printed for fear of some indiscretion. The first proclamation to the French people contained the following appeals: "Frenchmen, you are betrayed: your political interests, your commercial interests, your glory, are sold to the foreigner. In 1830, a new government was imposed on France without consulting either the people of Paris, the inhabitants of the provinces, or the French army. All that has been done without your concurrence is unlawful. A national congress, elected by the whole of the citizens, has alone the right of choosing what is best for France. Proud of my popular origin, strong in the four millions of votes which decreed me an heir to the throne, I present myself before you as a representative of the sovereignty of the people.

"It is time, that, amidst this chaos of contending parties, a *national* voice should make itself heard. Can you not see that the men who now rule our destinies are still the traitors of 1814 and 1815, the executioners of Marshal Ney? All their aim is to please the Holy Alliance. For this they have abandoned the people who were our allies. Frenchmen, let the remembrance of the great man who did so much for the glory and prosperity of your country arouse you.

"Confiding in the justice of my cause, I present myself before you, — the testament of the Emperor Napoleon in one hand, his sword of Austerlitz in

* Alison. History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon I. to the Accession of Louis Napoleon, vol. i. p. 78.

† "The first of the persons who were arrested and forced upon the government for trial was Colonel Labedoyère. This ardent and gallant young man, whose defection at Grenoble first opened the gates of France, and whose subsequent fate has made his name imperishable in history, was connected with several of the first families of the court, but had been involved in the meshes of the Napoleonist conspiracy by the influence of Queen Hortense, whose saloons in Paris, under the name of the Duchess of St. Leu, were the chief rendezvous of the imperial party. Being in command of the seventh regiment at Grenoble, the first fortified town between Cannes and Paris, his defection was of the highest importance to Napoleon; and it was mainly from knowing that he might be relied on that the emperor had chosen the mountain-road which lay through that town." — *History of Europe since the Fall of Napoleon I.* Alison, vol. i. p. 77.

‡ Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, par B. Régnault, p. 83.

the other. Faithful to the maxims of the emperor, I know no other interests than yours, no other glory than that of being useful to France and humanity. Without hatred, without malice, free from the spirit of party, I invite to the eagles of the emperor all those who feel that a French heart beats in their bosoms.

"I have devoted my existence to the accomplishment of a grand mission. From the rock of St. Helena, a ray of the setting sun has passed into my soul. I shall know how to guard this sacred flame; I shall know how to conquer, or to die for the cause of the people. Men of 1789, men of the 20th of March, 1815, men of 1830, arouse yourselves! Behold by whom you are governed! behold the eagle, emblem of glory, symbol of liberty, and choose!

"Vive la France!

"NAPOLEON."*

"It was arranged," writes Louis Napoleon in his letter to his mother, "that we should remain in that house until the colonel gave me notice to repair to the barrack-yard. We counted the hours, the minutes, the seconds. Six o'clock in the morning was the moment indicated. How difficult it is to express what one feels under such circumstances! In one second, one lives more than ordinarily in ten years. To live is to make use of our organs, our senses, our faculties; of all those parts of ourselves which give us the sentiment of our existence. And in these critical moments our faculties, our sentiments, our organs, exalted to the highest degree, are concentrated on one idea. It is the hour which is to decide our whole future destiny. One is strong when he is able to say, 'To-morrow I shall be the liberator of my country, or I shall be dead;' and greatly is he to be pitied when circumstances have been such that he can be neither one nor the other."

Notwithstanding all the precautions which had been taken to maintain silence, the noise unavoidably made by so large a gathering awoke the occupants of the chambers immediately above. They were heard to rise, and open their windows. It was then about five o'clock in the morning. The adventurers redoubled their prudence; and those who had been alarmed, seeing no movement in the street below, retired again to their beds.

At last, the clock on the tower of the great cathedral struck the hour of six. The moon had gone down, and it was dark in the streets. "Never before," writes the prince, "did the striking of a clock make my heart beat so violently. But a moment after, the trumpet from the barracks made it throb more wildly. The great moment drew near. Somewhat of a tumult began to make itself heard in the streets. Soldiers passed, shouting; and horsemen galloped at full speed before our windows. I sent an officer to ascertain the cause of the disturbance. Were the authorities of the place informed of our projects? Were we discovered? He soon returned to inform me that the noise proceeded from the soldiers, whom the colonel had despatched to fetch their horses, which were outside of the barracks."

A few more minutes passed, when a messenger came and informed the

* *Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, p. 56. Also *Histoire de la Présidence du Prince Louis Napoléon Bonaparte*, par Lespes, i. 24, 27.

prince that Colonel Vaudrey was ready for him. He hastened into the street. M. Parquin, in the uniform of a brigadier-general, and a chief of a battalion bearing the eagle-surmounted banner, were by his side. A dozen officers followed behind.

General Parquin was one of the most intimate friends of Louis Napoleon. He had married Mademoiselle Cochelet, the reader of Queen Hortense at Arenenberg; and had purchased the Château of Wolfberg, but a few minutes' walk from the one inhabited by Hortense and her son. He had been appointed an officer in the municipal guard under Louis Philippe, but for some reason decided not to wear the uniform or fulfil the functions of that office. Being rich, he retired to his château in Switzerland, where he became one of the most intimate friends and devoted followers of the present Emperor of France. Upon his trial, when reproached with having broken his oath to Louis Philippe, he replied, —

“Thirty-three years ago, as a citizen and a soldier, I took the oath of fidelity to Napoleon and his dynasty. I am not like that grand diplomatist Talleyrand, who has taken thirteen oaths. The day in which the nephew of Napoleon came to remind me of the oath which I had given to his uncle, I considered myself pledged; and I devoted myself to him, body and soul. It was on the 4th of December, 1804, that I took the oath of fidelity to the emperor and his dynasty; and I feel bound to keep it.” *

Such, in general, were the feelings of the little enthusiastic band now assembled around the prince. They did not consider that they were conspirators, endeavoring to overthrow a legitimate government in the interests of a pretender, but that they were patriots, heroically struggling to rescue France from a government imposed upon it by fraud, and to restore to the French people the right to choose a government for themselves.

It was but a short distance from the house in the Rue des Orphelins to the Barracks of Austerlitz. The route was soon traversed; and the prince, with his companions, entered the barracks. The regiment was drawn up in line of battle in the court-yard, within the railing. On the lawn, there were forty artillerymen upon horseback.

“My mother,” exclaims Louis Napoleon in his letter, “imagine the happiness which I experienced at that moment! After twenty years of exile, again I touched the sacred soil of my country, and found myself with Frenchmen whom the recollection of the emperor was again to electrify.”

Colonel Vaudrey stood alone in the middle of the court. He was a man of majestic figure; and there was something truly sublime in his aspect at this hour fraught with such momentous issues. As the prince approached him, he drew his sword, and, turning to his soldiers, presented to them the heir of Napoleon, saying, —

“Soldiers of the fourth regiment of artillery, a great revolution has this moment begun. You see here before you the nephew of the Emperor Napoleon. He has come to reconquer the rights of the people. The people can rely upon him. It is around him that all who love the glory and the liberty of

* *L'Histoire du nouveau César*, par P. Vésinier, p. 27.

France should group themselves. Soldiers, you will feel, as does your chief, all the grandeur of the enterprise which you are about to attempt, all the sacredness of the cause which you are about to defend. Soldiers, can the nephew of the Emperor Napoleon rely upon your fidelity?"

These words were followed by a general and apparently unanimous shout from the troops of "Vive Napoléon!" "Vive l'Empereur!" The prince then stepped forward, and with a motion of his hand indicated that he wished to speak. There was immediate and profound silence. Then in a clear voice, and with every word distinctly pronounced, he said, —

"Soldiers, resolved to conquer or to die for the glory and the liberty of the French people, it is to you first that I have wished to present myself, because between you and me exist grand recollections. It is in your regiment that the emperor, my uncle, served as captain; it is with you that he became illustrious at the siege of Toulon; and it is your brave regiment again that opened the gates of Grenoble for him on his return from Elba. Soldiers, new destinies are in store for you. To you is accorded the glory of commencing a grand enterprise; to you the honor of being the first to salute the eagle of Austerlitz and of Wagram."

Then, taking the eagle from the hands of one of the officers standing by, he presented the banner to the troops, saying, —

"Soldiers, behold the symbol of the glory of France, destined also to become the emblem of liberty! For fifteen years, it led our fathers to victory. It has glittered on every field of battle; it has traversed all the capitals of Europe. Soldiers, will you not rally around this standard, which I confide to your honor and to your courage? Will you not march with me against the traitors and oppressors of our country, to the cry of 'Vive la France!' 'Vive la Liberté!'"

No language can describe the prodigious effect produced by this short harangue. The troops were roused to the wildest excitement. They waved their sabres in the air; and shout followed shout for a long time, without intermission. "It was," says a French historian, "a sublime scene, — sublime in its self-sacrifice and courage. Oh wonderful power of generous emotions and glorious memories! A veteran soldier of the empire presents to his troops the nephew of Napoleon, and that alone is sufficient to make these soldiers at that moment more than men; to elevate them to the race of heroes. Magnificent spectacle! which moved the prince even to tears, and which is worthy of being perpetuated upon canvas by the greatest of artists."*

Colonel Vaudrey, the hero of many battles, and whose face had never grown pale before the fire of the enemy, stood by, his eyes dimmed with tears of joy. As soon as the excitement had somewhat subsided, each man set out on his appointed mission; while the troops commenced their march, with a band of music at their head. Count Persigny went to arrest the préfet or governor of Strasburg. M. Lombard, surgeon of the military hospitals, was sent to have the proclamations printed. André de Schaller, one of the lieutenants of the garrison, hastened to secure the persons of the gen-

* Histoire complète de Napoléon III., Empereur des Français, par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 60.

eral of the brigade and the colonel of the third regiment of artillery. Lieutenant Petri took possession of the telegraph. M. Laity Armand, a young lieutenant, twenty-seven years of age, proceeded to the barracks of the pontoniers to announce the tidings to them and to enlist their co-operation. He subsequently attained considerable distinction. At his trial he said, —

“On the 25th of July, I was informed of the projects of the prince. I inquired if his intentions were democratic and republican; for I am a Democrat and a Republican. Upon receiving an affirmative response, I took the oath to follow him; and I have never failed to keep my oath.”*

And now the regiment, with the prince at its head, accompanied by Colonel Vaudrey and the chief of the squadron of artillery, commenced its march towards the headquarters of General Voirol, who was in command at that station. It was necessary to traverse several streets; and, notwithstanding the early hour, a large number of the inhabitants of Strasburg, attracted by the unusual movement, had joined the *cortége*, and, as they began to learn the object of the enterprise, manifested the most lively sympathy in its success. Crowds gathered around the prince. Many reverentially kissed the eagle, which was borne by Lieutenant Querelles. All seemed to yield to an irresistible charm. When the column passed the barracks of the gendarmes, all the troops at the post presented arms, shouting “Vive l’Empereur!” When it reached the mansion of General Voirol, the guard presented arms, opened the doors of the hotel, and united their voices with the shouts of the accompanying troops.†

“All along the route,” says Louis Napoleon, “I received the most unequivocal signs of the sympathy of the population. I had only to contend against the vehemence of the marks of interest which were showered upon me. The variety of the cries which welcomed me showed that there was no party which did not sympathize with my heart.”‡

The prince entered and ascended the stairs, followed by Colonel Vaudrey, M. Parquin, and two other officers. General Voirol was in bed; but, hastily summoned by one of his servants, he had barely time to rise, and partially dress himself, when the prince and his followers entered his apartment. As he had been an ancient officer of the empire, and had ever proudly cherished the memory of Napoleon, it was hoped, that, when he saw the enthusiasm with which the troops were inspired, he, like Marshal Ney and Colonel Labedoyère, would renounce his new masters, and turn back to his old allegiance; but perhaps he had too vivid a recollection of the fate of these men to be willing to follow in their footsteps.§

Louis Napoleon advanced towards General Voirol, and presented him his hand, saying, —

“General, I come to you as a friend. I should be grieved to raise our ancient tricolor without the assistance of a brave soldier like you. The garrison is in my favor: decide, and follow me.”

* L’Histoire du nouveau César, par M. Vésinier, p. 30.

† Histoire complète de Napoléon III., p. 60.

‡ Œuvres de Napoléon III., p. 74.

§ See Histoire complète de Napoléon, p. 61; and L’Histoire du nouveau César, p. 67.

General Voirol replied, "Prince, you have been deceived. The army knows its duty, as I will immediately prove to you." Then, turning to Colonel Vaudrey, he directed him to give certain orders to the garrison. "The garrison is no longer under your command," replied the colonel. "You are our prisoner."

The prince and his friends then withdrew, giving orders that a file of men should be left to guard the general. The captive officer endeavored to recall the soldiers around him to obedience. They responded only with incessant cries of "Vive l'Empereur!" As the party left the hotel, it was greeted with renewed acclamations from the soldiers and the populace in the street. Still it was a bitter disappointment to the prince that General Voirol had turned so coldly from the eagle.

"This first check," he writes to his mother, "greatly affected me. I was not prepared for it, convinced as I had been that the first sight of the eagle would awake, in the general, recollections of ancient glory, and lead him to join us."

Resuming their march, they directed their steps to the barracks of Finckmatt, which were occupied by the forty-sixth regiment of infantry of the line. It was thought that this regiment would eagerly join in the movement. In approaching the barracks, they left the main street, and marched through a narrow passage-way which led to it through the Faubourg de Pierre. These barracks consist of a large building, erected in a place from which there is no outlet save the narrow entrance. The space in front of the building is too contracted for even a regiment to be drawn up in line of battle: indeed, the street, or rather lane, by which it was approached, was so narrow, that only four men could march abreast. Alison thus testifies to the success of the enterprise thus far:—

"Every thing seemed to smile upon the audacious conspirators. All the authorities had been surprised by them, and were either in custody, or shut up in their houses. One entire regiment, and detachments of others, had already declared in their favor; and the inhabitants, roused from their slumbers by the loud shouts at that early hour, looked fearfully out of their houses, and, when they saw what was going on, offered up ardent prayers for the success of the enterprise. The third regiment of artillery joined the insurgents. The entire pontoon-corps followed the example. Cries of 'Vive l'Empereur!' were heard on all sides. The throne of Louis Philippe hung by a thread. It required only one other regiment to declare in his favor, and the whole garrison of Strasburg would have followed the example; and Louis Napoleon's march to Paris would have been as bloodless and triumphant as that of his immortal predecessor from Cannes had been." *

By some misunderstanding, a portion of the regiment had not followed the assigned direction: the prince, consequently, found himself in front of the barracks with only four hundred men for an escort. The soldiers of the forty-sixth regiment were in their rooms, engaged in their morning work. The

* History of Europe since the Fall of Napoleon I., vol. iii. pp. 211, 212. In proof of the correctness of these statements, Alison refers to Annual History, xix. 245; Louis Blanc, v. 133, 134; Capefigue, Histoire de la Restauration, ix. 150-154.

commotion attending the approach of the *cortége* caused them all to crowd to the windows. A few rushed out and gathered around the prince, who briefly addressed them. The ardor which animated his companions immediately spread to all the rest. There were fraternization and shouts of "Vive l'Empereur!" All seemed to be swept along by one general flood of sympathy and enthusiasm. But suddenly the scene was changed. The colonel of the regiment, M. Taillandier, who had great influence with his men, hearing what was passing, hastened into the yard, and assailed the prince in the most violent language of abuse, declaring him to be an impostor. He was joined by Lieutenant Plegnier, both of whom assured the bewildered troops that they were shamefully imposed upon. In loud and angry tones they said, —

"The man before you is not the nephew of the emperor. He is a base deceiver. He is the nephew of Colonel Vaudrey. We know him well. This is a plot in favor of Charles X."

A scene of great confusion ensued. Other officers arrived. The impression spread that they had been deceived; that they were being betrayed by a mere adventurer. In the midst of the noise and tumult, no one could be heard. The prince gave orders for his party to withdraw from the narrow enclosure where they were so unfortunately hemmed in; but suddenly the iron gate of the court-yard was closed, and escape became impossible.

Louis Napoleon ordered the arrest of the officers. Their soldiers rescued them. Then came a scene of indescribable tumult. The space was so contracted, that each one was lost in the crowd. The people who had scaled the walls threw stones at the military. The cannoneers wished to open a passage out with their guns; but the prince prevented them, for he saw that it would cause the death of many. The colonel was by turns captured by the infantry, and rescued by his own men. Louis Napoleon was himself on the point of being slain by a number of men who turned their bayonets against him. He was parrying their thrusts with his sabre, trying to calm them at the same time, when the cannoneers rescued him, and placed him in the middle of themselves. He then endeavored to make his way, accompanied by several under-officers, towards the mounted artillery, in order to gain possession of a horse. All the infantry followed. He found himself hemmed in between the horses and the wall, without being able to move. Then the soldiers, coming up on all sides, seized him, and conducted him to the guard-house.*

Here the prince found his friend, General Parquin, also a prisoner. The two captives pressed each other's hands; and the general said with a calm and resigned air, "Prince, we shall be shot; but it will be a noble death."—"Yes," Louis Napoleon replied: "we have fallen in a grand and noble enterprise." Soon after that, General Voirol entered, and said, "Prince, you have found

* Œuvres de Napoléon III., tom. ii. p. 77. Le Moniteur of Nov. 2, 1836, contains a despatch from General Voirol, containing the statement, "In one minute, Louis Napoleon Bonaparte and those who had taken part with him were arrested; and the decorations which they wore were torn from them by the soldiers of the forty-sixth."

but one traitor in the French army." — "Say rather, general," was the reply, "that I have found a Labedoyère." *

In the testimony rendered by Colonel Taillandier in the subsequent trial, he gives the following account of the arrest of Colonel Vaudrey: "It was found very difficult to arrest the colonel, as he was defended by his soldiers with the utmost determination. 'Surrender!' I said to him, seizing him by the collar; 'surrender, or you are dead!' — 'I will not surrender,' he replied. Then an idea occurred to me. I called for silence, and said to the colonel, 'It is not possible for you to escape. It is believed throughout the city that this movement has been made in favor of Charles X.; and everybody is furious against you.' Whether the colonel believed me or not, he at once surrendered, and sent away his soldiers." †

Carriages soon came and conveyed the captives to the new prison of Strasbourg. In the minute account of these events which Louis Napoleon subsequently wrote to his mother, he says, in reference to the emotions which he then experienced, —

"Behold me, then, between four walls with barred windows, in the abode of criminals. Ah! those who know what it is to pass in a moment from the excess of happiness caused by the noblest illusions to the excess of misery, where there is no longer any room for hope, and to leap this immense gulf without an instant's preparation, — those alone can comprehend what was passing in my heart." ‡

The reader may be interested in seeing the account given by Sir Archibald Alison of this memorable scene, since it is well known that he is not at all in sympathy with the Napoleonic cause: —

"A cry got up that the prince was not the real nephew of the emperor, but a nephew of Colonel Vaudrey, who had been dressed up to personate him; and a lieutenant named Plegnier rushed out of the ranks to arrest him. A pistol-shot would probably then have decided the struggle, and placed the prince on the throne of France; but it was not discharged, and the enterprise proved abortive. Plegnier was seized by the few artillery-men who had accompanied the prince into the barrack-yard, and he had the generosity to order his release. The former no sooner recovered his freedom than he returned to the charge, and some of his company ran forward to support him.

"A scuffle ensued, in which the artillery-men, few in number, were overpowered by the troops of the line; and both the prince and Colonel Vaudrey were made prisoners, and shut up in separate apartments in the barracks. The arrest of the chiefs, as is usual in such cases, proved fatal to the enterprise. The other troops which had revolted, deprived of their leaders, and without orders, knew not what to do or whom to obey. Distrust soon succeeded to uncertainty: and, when the news spread that the prince and Colonel Vaudrey had been arrested, they became desperate; and, dispersing, every one

* When Louis Napoleon, by the almost unanimous vote of France, was placed in power, he appointed Colonel Vaudrey governor of the *Hôtel des Invalides*.

† *Le Moniteur* du 15 Janvier, 1837.

‡ *Œuvres de Napoléon III.*, tom. ii. p. 77.

sought to conceal his defection by regaining his quarters as speedily as possible. By nine o'clock, all was over. An empire had been all but lost and won during a scuffle in a barrack-yard of Strasburg.*

In the prison, all the captives were brought together. M. Querelles, pressing the hand of Louis Napoleon, said in a loud voice, "Prince, notwithstanding our defeat, I am still proud of what we have done." The first thought of Louis Napoleon was of his mother. He immediately wrote to her the following letter:—

"MY DEAR MOTHER,—You must have been very anxious in receiving no tidings from me,—you who believed me to be with my cousin. But your inquietude will be redoubled when you learn that I have made an attempt at Strasburg, which has failed. I am in prison with several other officers. It is for them only that I suffer. As for myself, in commencing such an enterprise, I was prepared for every thing. Do not weep, my mother. I am the victim of a noble cause,—of a cause entirely French. Hereafter, justice will be rendered me, and I shall be commiserated.

"Yesterday morning I presented myself before the fourth artillery, and was received with cries of 'Vive l'Empereur!' For a time, all went well. The forty-sixth resisted. We were captured in the court-yard of their barracks. Happily no French blood was shed. This consoles me in my calamity. Courage, my mother! I shall know how to support, even to the end, the honor of the name I bear. Adieu! Do not uselessly mourn my lot. Life is but a little thing. Honor and France are every thing to me. I embrace you with my whole heart. Your tender and respectful son,

"LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE.

"STRASBURG, NOV. 1, 1836."

The prince was soon subjected to an examination. He appeared calm and resigned. To the question, what had induced him to act as he had done, he replied,—

"My political opinions, and my desire to return to my country, from which I had been exiled by an invasion of foreigners. In 1830, I asked to be treated as a simple citizen. They treated me as a pretender. Well, I have acted as a pretender."†

"Did you wish," it was asked, "to establish a military government?"

"I wished," the prince replied, "to establish a government founded on popular election."

"What would you have done had you been victorious?" was the next question.

"I would have assembled a national congress," was the reply. He then

* History of Europe since the Fall of Napoleon I., vol. iii. p. 212.

† By a decree of the Bourbons enacted the 14th of January, 1816, all members of the Bonaparte family were forever banished from France. Louis Philippe re-affirmed this decree in an ordinance of the 11th of April, 1832. According to this, "Le territoire de la France était interdit à perpétuité aux ascendans et descendans de Napoléon, à ses oncles et tantes, à ses neveux et nièces, à ses frères et sœurs, et à leurs maris." — *L'Histoire du nouveau César*, p. 78.

declared that he had been the sole organizer of the expedition, that he had influenced others to join him, and that upon his head alone should all the consequences fall.

"Upon being conducted back to prison," Louis Napoleon wrote, "I flung myself on the bed prepared for me; and, in spite of my griefs, slumber, which softens the pains and soothes the sorrows of the soul, came to calm my senses. It is not the couch of misfortune that Sleep shuns: it is only from that of remorse she flies. But frightful was the awakening. I seemed to have been suffering from a horrible nightmare. It was the fate of my companions which gave me the most anxiety and grief."

He wrote to General Voirol, saying that a sense of honor should constrain the general to intercede in behalf of Colonel Vaudrey, as it was Colonel Vaudrey's attachment for General Voirol, and his desire to shield him from harm, which had caused plans to be relinquished which would probably have led to success. He closed the letter by saying, that as he himself was responsible for the enterprise, and he alone was to be feared by the government, he prayed that the rigor of the law, whatever it might be, might fall upon his head alone, and that his companions might be spared.

General Voirol immediately came to see the prince in his prison, and appeared not only very friendly, but even affectionate. He took the hand of his captive, and said to him almost tenderly, —

"Prince, when I was your prisoner, I could find only words of severity to speak to you: now that you are mine, I have only words of consolation to offer."

At length some military officers came and took Louis Napoleon and Colonel Vaudrey from the prison of Strasburg, and conveyed them to the citadel, where they found much more comfortable imprisonment. Did this act imply sympathy on the part of the officers in their behalf? or did it imply that the government, not willing to submit them to the jurisdiction of the civil tribunals, designed to bring them under the harsher rigor of military law? It seems that the sympathies of the inhabitants of Strasburg, both of the citizens and the soldiers, were in favor of the prince. It was only by deceiving the soldiers with the false assertion, that he was an impostor acting in the interests of Charles X., that his victorious career was arrested. It was generally supposed that it would be impossible to get a judgment against him from the civil tribunals. Influenced by friendly feelings, the civil power immediately reclaimed the captives. In twenty-four hours, they were taken back to the prison.

Both the jailer and the governor of the prison, while faithful to their duties as government officers, did every thing in their power to alleviate the condition of the captives; but there was a certain M. Lebel, who had been sent from Paris to watch over them. This man, wishing to show his authority, took from the prince his watch, forbade him to open the windows to get fresh air, and even ordered the shutters to be closed to shut out the light of day.

On the evening of the 9th of November, some officers called, and informed the prince that he was to be transferred to another prison. They led him down into the court-yard, and there he found General Voirol and the governor of

Strasbourg waiting for him. They hurried him into a carriage and drove off, without informing him where they were going. The prince implored that he might be left with his companions in misfortune; but his entreaties were disregarded. When they arrived at the mansion of the prefect or governor, two post-carriages were found in waiting. Louis Napoleon was placed in one, with two officers by his side: in the other, four armed officers were placed as a guard.

They then set out for Paris. The prince in his letter expresses the poignant grief he felt in being thus separated from his fellow-prisoners. The two officers, however, who accompanied him in the carriage, — M. Cuynat, commandant of the gendarmery of the Seine, and Lieutenant Thibault, — had been officers of the empire, and were intimate friends of M. Parquin. They treated their prisoner with the utmost respect and kindness; so that the prince could almost cherish the illusion that he was on a pleasure-journey with friends. Driving post, without any delay, they arrived in Paris at two o'clock in the morning of the 11th, and drove directly to the hotel of the prefecture of police. The prince was received by the prefect, M. Delessert, with great kindness, and was informed that his mother had been to Paris to intercede with the king in his behalf; that the government had decided to send him in a French frigate to the United States; and that in two hours he would set out for the seaport Lorient, where he was to be embarked.

The prince renewed his remonstrances, declaring that he had a right to a trial, and to be judged by the laws of the country; that he wished to share the fate of his companions in misfortune; that, in thus expelling him from the country without a trial, he was deprived of the opportunity of testifying in favor of his associates, and could have no opportunity of frankly expressing to France his intentions and his political views. He declared that his presence at the trial of his friends was indispensable, since his testimony alone could enlighten the conscience of the jury, and enable them to form a just judgment.

To all this M. Delessert responded, that, in sending him out of the country without judgment or trial, the government was only treating him as it had previously treated the Duchess de Berri. The prince replied, "Whatever may have been your treatment of the Duchess de Berri, justice is for all alike, for princes as well as for other citizens. I am either innocent or guilty. If guilty, it is for a jury to condemn me: if innocent, it is for a jury to acquit me."

But all these pleas were in vain. The course of the government was decided upon. Louis Philippe well knew that the prince would make the prisoner's stand a tribune from which he would speak to all France. That announcement of the claims of the empire the government wished, above all things else, to avoid. It was in his own interest that Louis Philippe suspended the action of the law, and not in that of the prince.

The prince, however, wrote an earnest letter to the king in behalf of his associates, and another to the eminent counsellor, M. Odillon Barrot, soliciting him to undertake the defence of the accused, and indicating the line of

argument to be used.* Alison, speaking of this banishment of the prince without trial, says, —

“The course of events soon demonstrated that the government had acted not less wisely than humanely in adopting this course towards this formidable competitor; and that any attempt to bring him to trial would have produced such a convulsion as would, in all probability, have overturned the throne.” †

After a delay in Paris of but two hours (for it would have been dangerous to let the people of Paris know that the heir of the emperor was in the city) the prince was again placed in his carriage at four o'clock in the morning, and, accompanied by the same guard, set out for Lorient. ‡

On the 6th of January, the parties implicated with the prince in the revolt at Strasburg were brought to trial. In all, there were seven. The evidence was perfectly clear; for they had been taken in open rebellion against the government. So strong, however, was the popular feeling in favor of Louis Napoleon, that it was evident from the commencement of the trial that a conviction would be impossible. During the trial, the popular excitement increased every hour; and finally they were all acquitted, amidst universal applause. §

The prince was hurried along without any delay, until, on the 14th, he reached Lorient. Here he was confined in the citadel for ten days, waiting for the frigate to be ready to sail. The authorities of the place called upon him daily, and treated him with the utmost consideration; and spoke continually of their attachment to the memory of the emperor. His travelling companions, Cuynat and Thibault, who still continued with him, lavished

* Œuvres de Napoléon III., tom. deuxième, p. 82; Histoire complète de Napoléon III., par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 67.

† History of Europe since the Fall of Napoleon I., vol. iii. p. 212.

‡ Prince Louis Napoleon, who acted most generously and honorably in this whole affair, was extremely desirous to have shared the trial and fate of the other conspirators at Strasburg, instead of being sent to America. He composed, during the few days he was in prison at Strasburg, a speech in his own defence, intended for the jury, which concluded with these remarkable words: —

“I wished to effect the revolution through the army, because that offered more chances of success; and also to avoid those disorders so frequent in social changes. I was greatly deceived in the execution of my project; but that conferred less honor upon some old soldiers, who, in again seeing the eagle, have not felt their hearts to beat in their bosoms. They have spoken of new oaths, forgetting that it was the presence of twelve hundred thousand foreigners which released them from that which they had already taken. But a principle destroyed by force can be re-established by force. I believe that I have a mission to fulfil: I shall know how to attend to my part till the end (*je saurais garder mon rôle jusqu'à la fin*).” — Alison: *History of Europe since the Fall of Napoleon I.*, p. 213.

§ “The government were extremely disconcerted by this acquittal, the more especially as the evidence, especially against the military, was so decisive; and their conviction before a court-martial would have been certain.” — Alison's *History of Europe*, vol. iii. p. 213.

“The attempt at Strasburg was productive of important results. France knew little of the prince. Since the death of the Duke of Reichstadt, there were few, excepting those specially occupied with politics, who were aware that there still remained an heir of the emperor. Strasburg made him known to all the world. Everybody learned that there remained a legitimate claimant to the imperial succession, and that that claimant had perilled his life to restore to his country its sovereignty.” — *Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, p. 69.

kindnesses upon him, "so that," writes the prince, "I could almost have believed myself in the midst of my own friends; and the thought that they were in an antagonistic position to mine gave me much pain."

After a long delay from unfavorable winds, a steamer, on the 21st of November, towed the frigate out into the roadstead. The drawbridge of the citadel was lowered; and the prince, accompanied by a number of officers, and passing through a file of soldiers who kept back the crowd which had gathered to gaze upon the illustrious captive, was conducted to a boat, and rowed out to the ship. There he took a courteous leave of his friends, ascended the ladder, and soon, with a saddened heart, saw the shores of France disappear beneath the horizon.

The captain, Henri de Villeneuve, an excellent man, treated his distinguished passenger with every attention. The best stateroom was assigned to him. The captain's son was on board, and two other passengers, — one a young man of twenty-six years, of eccentric character, but of no inconsiderable scientific attainments, who was going to the New World to make some experiments in electricity; and the other an ancient librarian of Don Pedro, who retained the stately manners of the old court.

The captain had received sealed orders, which he did not open until he had been out nearly a fortnight. It was then ascertained that he was to sail directly for Rio Janeiro, in South America, where he was to remain long enough to lay in the necessary store of provisions; and then he was to proceed to New York. The prince was not to be allowed to land at Rio. On the 14th of December, when in sight of the Canary Isles, he wrote as follows to his mother: —

"Every man carries within him a world composed of all that which he has seen and loved, and to which he continually returns, even when wandering in a strange land. I do not know which is the more painful, — the memory of misfortunes which have assailed us, or of happy days which are gone forever. We have passed through winter, and are again in summer. The trade-winds have succeeded the tempests, which allows me to pass the greater part of the time on deck. Seated upon the poop, I reflect upon that which has happened to me, and think of you and of Arenemberg.

"The charm of places consists in the affections of which they have been the home. Two months ago, I had no wish but never to return to Switzerland again; but now, if I yielded to my impressions, I should have no other desire than to find myself again in my little chamber in that beautiful country, where it seems to me that I ought to have been so happy. Do not accuse me of weakness in thus expressing to you all my feelings. One can regret that which he has lost without repenting of that which he has done."

On the 1st of January, 1837, he wrote the following tender letter to his mother: —

"MY DEAR MAMMA (*Ma chère Maman*), — It is the first day of the year. I am fifteen hundred leagues from you, in another hemisphere. Happily, thought can traverse all this space in less than a second. I fancy myself beside you, expressing my regret for all the uneasiness which I have caused you,

and repeating my assurances of love and gratitude. This morning, the officers came in a body to wish me a happy new year; nor was I insensible to the attention. At half-past four, we were seated at the dinner-table. As we are in seventeen degrees of longitude west of Constance, it was then seven o'clock at Arenenberg, and you were probably also dining. I drank, in thought, to your health and happiness: you, perhaps, did the same for me; at least, I pleased myself by fancying so. I thought, also, of my companions in misfortune. Alas! I think of them continually. I have thought that they were more unhappy than I; and that idea makes me more unhappy than they. Present my affectionate regards to good Madame Salvage, to the young ladies, to that poor little Claire, to M. Cottrau, and to Arsène."

On the 10th of January he wrote as follows:—

"We have just arrived at Rio Janeiro. The *coup d'œil* of the harbor is magnificent. To-morrow I will make a sketch of it. I hope this letter will reach you soon. Do not think of coming to join me. I do not yet know where I shall take up my abode. Perhaps I shall find more inducements to live in South America. Labor, to which the uncertainty of my circumstances will now subject me to obtain for myself a position, will be the only consolation I shall enjoy. Adieu, my mother! Remember me to our old servants, and to our friends of Thurgovia and of Constance.

"Your affectionate and respectful son,

"LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE."

CHAPTER VIII

EXILE AND STUDIES.

Life in America. — Return to Europe. — False Report. — Return to Arenenberg. — Death of Queen Hortense. — Studious Habits of the Prince. — Political Reveries. — The Dynasties demand his Expulsion. — Heroism of the Swiss Government. — Retirement to England. — Noble Conduct. — Studious Life in London. — “*Idées Napoléoniennes.*” — Extracts from the Work.



AFTER a short tarry at Rio Janeiro, the ship again set sail; and on the 30th of March, 1837, the prince was landed at Norfolk, Va. He was now free; and he soon proceeded to New York. Here he devoted himself with great energy to the study of American institutions; for it was still his almost unswerving belief that he was *destined* to be the sovereign of France. He was especially interested in the actual state of the arts and sciences, in the progress of inventions, in our system of education and our penitentiary institutions. There were at that time some very curious experiments being made in the development of electro-magnetism. He visited the rooms where these experiments were going on, in company with several of our most distinguished citizens. The importance which these experiments assumed in his mind may be inferred from the fact, that immediately after his accession to power in France, as one of the first acts of his government, he offered a magnificent premium for any improvement, in any part of the world, in the electro-magnet.*

There have been conflicting accounts with regard to the conduct of the prince while in the United States. He has been described as dissipated, frequenting disreputable society, and as involving himself in debts which are left yet unpaid. No one can read the foregoing narrative, and believe that the prince — a thoughtful, sorrowing man, who was conscious that imperial blood flowed in his veins, and who felt that an unseen, resistless power was leading him, through clouds and darkness, to the throne of France — could possibly take pleasure in the companionship of low and vulgar men.†

* The Napoleon Dynasty, by the Berkeley Men, p. 557.

† “Louis Napoleon was not at that time poor: Hortense, like the rest of the Bonaparte family, had well provided for a reverse of fortune. Besides, it was not Louis Napoleon’s habit to seek low associates; nor was he fond of low, noisy dissipation. More especially, he was in no way addicted to intemperance. Rumor, therefore, in spreading these reports, has probably mistaken one cousin for another, and attributed to the emperor the freaks of his cousin Pierre Bonaparte, who was twice in the United States.” — *Italy and the War of 1859*, by Julie de Marguerites, p. 76.

An article published in "The Home Journal" a few years ago, from a writer whose reliability was indorsed by the editors, gives a very pleasing account of the habits of the prince while here:—

"So much mere scandal," says "The Home Journal," "concerning the character of Louis Napoleon during his brief residence in this city in the year 1837, has been presented through the press to the public, that we are glad of an opportunity to give it, from authentic sources, distinct and emphatic refutation.

"The fact is, that few enjoyed the acquaintance of Prince Louis when among us at the period referred to, and but a small number of those remain to speak of him. A naturally reserved disposition, enhanced by the circumstances of his exile, made him averse to general society. He was, however, an object of peculiar regard and interest wherever presented. He is remembered as a quiet, melancholy man, winning esteem rather by the unaffected modesty of his demeanor than by *éclat* of lineage or the romantic incidents which had befallen him. Where best known, he was most endeared. His personal character was above reproach. In the words of a distinguished writer who well knew him at that day, 'So unostentatious was his deportment, so correct, so pure, his life, that even the ripple of scandal cannot plausibly appear upon its surface.'

"We have inquired of those who entertained him as their guest, of those who tended at his sick-bed, of the artist who painted his miniature, of his lady friends (and he was known to some who yet adorn society), of politicians, clergymen, editors, gentlemen of leisure,—in fact, of every source whence reliable information could be obtained,—and we have gathered but accumulated testimonials to his intrinsic worth and fair fame.

"His career was unobtrusive, and affords scarce any incident wherewith to illustrate it. Firm faith in *destiny*—a ruling star that would some day lead him to the throne of France—was his striking peculiarity. He often avowed it, and always with confidence. Allusion to his attempt at Strasburg evidently annoyed him. It was at that time the great event of his life: it was the cause of his then unfortunate exile, and had been the source to him of much misrepresentation and injustice.

"To-day he is, by the voice of millions, Emperor of the French. The same man who quietly drove a pair of horses up Broadway every afternoon was seen by me, surrounded by a brilliant staff, reviewing thousands of troops in the Champ de Mars in Paris.

"I remember well a dinner-party was given to him at Delmonico's by a set of young men, some of whom were then figures in the political world, and have since become conspicuous. At the dinner, Louis Napoleon was seated next to a prominent Democrat, when the conversation turned on the subject of politics. In reply to a remark, made in badinage, that the Democratic party in every country was made up of the uneducated and restless spirits of the nation, this gentleman answered, that, from the time of Cæsar to the present day, the most accomplished men, and men of the highest intellect, were, in every country, the leaders of the popular party.

"This observation attracted the attention of Louis Napoleon, who instantly

turned to the speaker, and inquired if he had ever seen the remark that Cæsar was the head of the Democratic party of Rome. The gentleman said that he had not.

“My uncle, the emperor,” added Louis Napoleon, “made the same remark which you have made. With your permission, I will send you a book, in which you may take some interest, relating to Cæsar.” That book was sent, with this written in the prince’s own hand writing on one of the pages: ‘*À Monsieur: souvenir de la part de Pe. Napoléon Louis Bonaparte.*’ The book is entitled ‘*Précis des Guerres de César, par Napoléon, écrit par M. Marchand, à l’île Sainte Hélène, sous la Dictée de l’Empereur.*’”

Professor Samuel F. B. Morse has kindly furnished me with the following narrative of an interview he chanced to have with the prince at that time:—

“In the year 1837, I was one of a club of gentlemen in New York who were associated for social and informal intellectual converse, which held weekly meetings at each other’s houses in rotation. Most of these distinguished men are now deceased. The club consisted of such men as Chancellor Kent, Albert Gallatin, Peter Augustus Jay, Dr. (afterwards Bishop) Wainwright, the president and professors of Columbia College, the chancellor and professors of the New-York City University, &c.

“Among the rules of the club was one permitting any member to introduce to the meeting distinguished strangers visiting the city. At one of the reunions of the club, the place of meeting was at Chancellor Kent’s. On assembling, the chancellor introduced us to Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, a young man, pale, contemplative, and somewhat reserved. This reserve we generally attributed to a supposed imperfect acquaintance with our language.

“At supper, he sat on the right of the chancellor, at the head of the table. Mr. Gallatin was opposite the chancellor, at the foot of the table; and I was on his right. In the course of the evening, when the conversation was general, I drew the attention of Mr. Gallatin to the stranger; observing that I did not trace any resemblance in his features to his world-renowned uncle, yet that his forehead indicated great intellect.

“‘Yes,’ replied Mr. Gallatin, touching his own forehead with his finger: ‘there is a great deal in that head of his; but he has a strange fancy. Can you believe it? he has the impression that he will one day be Emperor of the French! Can you conceive of any thing more absurd?’

“Certainly at that period, even to the sagacious mind of Mr. Gallatin, such an idea would naturally seem too improbable to be entertained for a moment; but in the light of later events, and the actual state of things at present, does not the fact show, that, even in his darkest hour, there was in this extraordinary man that unabated faith in his future which was a harbinger of success, — a faith which pierced the dark clouds that enshrouded him, and realized to him in marvellous, prophetic vision that which we see at this day and hour fully accomplished?”

Louis Napoleon had been in New York less than a month when he received the following sad letter from his mother, whom he loved with tenderness rarely surpassed, and whose health was rapidly failing under her accumulated sorrows. The letter was dated at Arenenberg, April 3, 1837:—

"MY DEAR SON,—I am about to submit to an operation which has become absolutely necessary. If it is not successful, I send you by this letter my benediction. We shall meet again — shall we not? — in a better world, where may you come to join me as late as possible. In leaving this world, I have but one regret: it is to leave you and your affectionate tenderness,—the greatest charm of my existence here. It will be a consolation to you, my dear child, to reflect that by your attentions you have rendered your mother as happy as it was possible for her, in her circumstances, to be. Think that a loving and a watchful eye still rests on the dear ones we leave behind, and that we shall surely meet again. Cling to this sweet idea: it is too necessary not to be true. I press you to my heart, my dear son. I am very calm and resigned, and I hope still that we shall again meet in this world. The will of God be done.

"Your affectionate mother,

"HORTENSE."

This letter induced the prince to make arrangements immediately to set out for Europe, that he might hasten to the bedside of his dying mother. The writer of the article in "The Home Journal," from which we have quoted, says, —

"I have before me the card which he left before he departed: *Le Prince Napoléon Louis Bonaparte, P. P. C.* On a bright sunny day I met him on the Battery, a short time before leaving. We walked together up and down the Battery, looking out upon the beautiful day. We were waiting for the hour of departure of the little steam-tug which was to convey passengers to the packet. In this interview, I remarked that I feared he would not be permitted to pass into Switzerland; that he would be compelled to return to the United States.

"He remarked that he never expected to return here; that he would never be satisfied until he was at the head of the French nation; that the emperor always looked upon him as his favorite nephew,—as the one likely to fill his place upon the throne of France; that the place was his of right; and he spoke of it as his destiny. When I saw him in the *Élysée*, I reminded him of his prophecy. He merely smiled; but it was the smile of conscious power. Little did I dream that I should see it fulfilled. I looked upon him as a taciturn, unhappy man, of moderate abilities. Thiers called him 'the man that never speaks.' Time has shown him quick in invention, full of courage, energetic to a wonderful degree, and of the highest intellect.

"I have been told that he is a fatalist; that he does not believe that he shall die a quiet death, but that he will be cut off suddenly, but that his hour has not yet come.

"The true secret of Louis Napoleon's success is not understood in this country. France has been rent asunder by factions. That most dreaded is the one which wars against property and against religion. Napoleon presents himself as the champion of order and of religion. He sends troops to Rome to support the Pope as the head of a religion sacred in the eyes of the French people. He banishes the men engaged in spreading doctrines calculated to

unhinge society. He presents himself to the people as the representative of popular sovereignty. A throne sustained by the voice of the people contrasts powerfully with the divine right claimed by the Emperors of Austria and Russia, or even by the Queen of England."

It has been so confidently asserted that Prince Louis Napoleon, while in this country, was a man of dissipated habits, and it is so important that the truth should be ascertained upon this question, that we invite the attention of the reader to the following letter from the Rev. Charles S. Stewart, chaplain in the United-States navy, — a gentleman whose name is honored in two hemispheres. The letter was written in 1856, and was addressed to the editors of "The National Intelligencer," in Washington, D.C.

"GENTLEMEN, — My attention has been called to an article in your journal of the 23d ultimo, in which my name is introduced in connection with the sojourn in this city, in 1837, of the present Emperor of the French; and statements and opinions of mine in regard to the character he sustained here placed in antagonism to a prevailing impression on the subject. The publicity thus given to me, as a defender of the reputation of this gentleman at that period, must be my apology for this communication, and for the request, that, in justice to the personage most concerned, 'The National Intelligencer' may become the channel of a brief rehearsal of the opportunities I had of correct knowledge in the case, and of the belief, based upon them, which I entertain.

"Louis Napoleon, after having been a prisoner of state for some months on board a French man-of-war, was set at liberty on the shores of Norfolk in the early spring of 1837. He came immediately to New York, as the point at which he could be put most speedily in communication with his friends in Europe. Either on the day, or the day but one, after his arrival, I was led to call upon him, not as the bearer of an illustrious name, or the inheritor of an imperial title, but as a stranger and an exile, without a personal friend in the country, or a letter of introduction. I was the more readily induced to this from representations made to me by a near relative — in whose family he had already passed an evening — of the deep interest his appearance and whole manner had excited in those who then met him.

"The call was reciprocated with a promptness and cordiality I had not anticipated, and, in a very brief period, led to an intercourse which was almost daily for some two months, and which ended only when we parted from each other off Sandy Hook on board the packet which returned him to Europe. The association was not that of hours only, but of days, and on one occasion, at least, of days in succession; and was characterized by a freedom of conversation on a great variety of topics, that could scarce fail, under the ingenuousness and frankness of his manner, to put me in possession of his views, principles, and feelings upon most points that give insight to character.

"I never heard a sentiment from him, and never witnessed a feeling, that could detract from his honor and purity as a man, or his dignity as a prince. On the contrary, I often had occasion to admire the lofty thought and exalted conceptions which seemed most to occupy his mind. His favorite topics when

we were alone were his uncle the emperor, his mother, and others of his immediate family in whom he had been deeply interested; his own relations to France by birth and imperial registry; the inducements which led to the attempted revolution at Strasburg, the causes of its failure, and his chief support under the mortification of the result, — ‘the will of God,’ to use his own words, ‘through a direct interposition of his providence. The time had not yet come.’

“He seemed ever to feel that his personal destiny was indissolubly linked with France, or, as his mother Hortense expressed it in her will, ‘to know his position;’ and the enthusiasm with which at times he gave utterance to his aspirations for the prosperity, the happiness, and the honor of his country, and to the high purposes which he designed to accomplish for her as a ruler, amounted, in words, voice, and manner, to positive eloquence. Had I taken notes of some of these conversations, they would be considered now, when his visions of power and earthly glory are realized, scarcely less epigrammatic and elevated in thought, or, as related to himself, less prophetic, than many which have been recorded from the lips of the exile of St. Helena.

“He was winning in the invariableness of his amiability, often playful in spirits and manner, and warm in his affections. He was a most fondly-attached son, and seemed to idolize his mother. When speaking of her, the intonations of his voice and his whole manner were often as gentle and feminine as those of a woman. It had been his purpose to spend a year in making the tour of the United States, that he might have a better knowledge of our institutions, and observe for himself the practical workings of our political system. With this expectation, he consulted me and others as to the arrangement of the route of travel, so as to visit the different sections of the Union at the most desirable seasons; but his plans were suddenly changed by intelligence of the serious illness of Queen Hortense, or, as then styled, the Duchess of St. Leu, at her castle in Switzerland.

“I was dining with him the day the letter conveying this information was received. Recognizing the writing on the envelope as it was handed to him at the table, he hastily broke the seal, and had scarce glanced over half a page before he exclaimed, ‘My mother is ill! I must see her! Instead of a tour of the States, I shall take the next packet for England. I will apply for passports for the Continent at every embassy in London, and, if unsuccessful, will make my way to her without them.’ This he did, and reached Arenenberg in time to console by his presence the dying hours of the ex-queen, and to receive in his bosom her last sigh.

“After such opportunities of knowing much of the mind and heart and general character of Louis Napoleon, it was with great surprise that I for the first time read in a distant part of the world, when he had become an emperor, representations in the public journals of his life in New York, and in New Orleans too, though he was never there, which would induce a belief that he had been while here little better than a vagabond, — low in his associations, intemperate in his indulgences, and dissipated in his habits. In both eating and drinking, he was, as far as I observed, abstemious rather than self-indulgent. I repeatedly breakfasted, dined, and supped in his company; and

never knew him to partake of any thing stronger in drink than the light wines of France and Germany, and of these in great moderation.

"I have been with him early and late, unexpectedly as well as by appointment, and never saw reason for the slightest suspicion of any irregularity in his habits. It has been said, notwithstanding, that his character was so notorious, that he was not received in society, and made no respectable acquaintances. If, during his brief stay in the city at a period of the year when general entertainments are not usual, he was not met in the self-constituted *beau monde* of the metropolis, it was from his own choice. Within the week of his arrival, cards and invitations were left for him at his hotel. As a reason for declining to accept the last, he told me he had no wish to appear in what is called *society*, but added, 'There are, however, individual residents in New York, whose acquaintance I should be happy to make. Mr. Washington Irving is one. I have read his works, and admire him both as a writer and a man; and would take great pleasure in meeting him. Chancellor Kent is another. I have studied his "Commentaries," think highly of them, and regard him as the first of your jurists. I would be happy to know him personally.'

"He did make the acquaintance both of Mr. Irving and the chancellor, and enjoyed the hospitality of one at Sunnyside, and the other at his residence in town. He saw some of the best French society of the city; and, familiar with the historic names of New York, he availed himself of the proffered civilities of such families as the Hamiltons, the Clintons, the Livingstons, and others of that position. It is not true, therefore, that he was not received in society, and had no acquaintances of respectability. He visited in some of our first families in social position, and was entertained by some of our most distinguished citizens.

"It is said that he was without means, and lived on loans which he never repaid. This is simply absurd. I am under the impression that his private fortune was then unimpaired, and beyond the reach of the French Government: but, if this were not the case, his mother's wealth was ample; and his drafts upon her for any amount would have been promptly honored. I doubt not that funds were waiting his arrival, or, if not, were readily at his command.

"Louis Napoleon may have had some associations in New York of which I am ignorant; and he, like Dickens and other distinguished foreigners, may have carried his observations, under the protection of the police, to scenes in which I would not have accompanied him. If he did, I never heard of it, and have now no reason to suppose such was the fact; but that he was an *habitué*, as has been publicly reported, of drinking-saloons and oyster-cellars, gambling-houses and places of worse repute, I do not believe. I can recall to my recollection no young man of the world whom I have ever met, who, in what seemed an habitual elevation of mind and an invariable dignity of bearing, would have been less at home than he in such associations.

"There was, however, in New York, at the same time and for about the same period, a Prince Bonaparte, who was, I have reason to think, of a very different character. His antecedents in Europe had not been favorable, and his reputation here was not good. He, too, was in exile, but not for a political offence. He may not have been received in society, and may have had

low associations. I met him, but, from this impression, formed no acquaintance with him. For the same reason, the intercourse between him and his cousin was infrequent and formal. All that has been said and published of the one may be true of the other; and in the search for reminiscences of the sojourn in New York of Louis Napoleon, on his elevation to a throne fifteen years afterwards, it is not difficult to believe that those ignorant of the presence here at the same time of two persons of the same name and same title may have confounded the acts and character of the one with the other. This, I doubt not, is the fact; and that, however general and firmly established the impression to the contrary may be, the reproach of a disreputable life here does not justly attach itself to him who is now confessedly the most able, the most fortunate, and the most remarkable sovereign in Europe.

“C. S. STEWART, U.S.N.”

Louis Napoleon took ship for London: there he learned, to his great indignation, that the French Government had announced, or had permitted it to be diplomatically announced,—and that without contradiction,—that the prince had pledged himself not to return to Europe for ten years.* Could the government thus hold him up to the world as a perjured man, who had violated his parole, the taint upon his honor would blight all his future hopes. Energetically, Louis Napoleon denounced the falsehood of this declaration.

As France was prohibited to him, and as most of the dynasties of Europe were in deadly hostility to his endeavors to revive the empire, it was through great difficulties that he succeeded at last in reaching Arenenberg. He arrived there just in time to receive the dying benediction of his beloved mother, and to close her eyes in death.

Hortense was the worthy child of Josephine. She won the love of all who approached her. A few moments before she died, she assembled all the members of the family in her chamber. They gathered around her bed, bathed in tears. She took each one by the hand, and uttered a few words of affectionate adieu. Her son, her devoted physician, Dr. Conneau, and the ladies of her household, were kneeling by the bedside. Her mind had previously been wandering; and in delirious dreams her spirit was again with the emperor, sympathizing with him in the terrible disasters of his fall. But now that lucid interval which so often precedes the moment of death had come. “I have never,” she said, “done a wrong to any one. God will have mercy upon me.” Then, making a last effort to embrace her son, her spirit gently passed away into eternity.†

Her son, with his own hand, closed her eyes. Then, crushed with anguish, he sank almost insensible upon his knees by her bedside, burying his face in his hands. He was indeed left alone in the world, without mother, brother, or sister. His father, a victim of the deepest dejection, the consequence of bodily diseases which preyed upon the mind, could afford but little solace to his heart-broken child.

* *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, sur des Documents particuliers et authentiques*, par B. Renault, p. 102.

† *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon*, par B. Renault, p. 103.



It was the dying wish of Queen Hortense that she might be buried by the side of Josephine, in the church of Ruel, near Malmaison, in France. This dying wish her grateful son was enabled to gratify. Poor victim of re-actions and of civil discords!—the gates of France, like those of heaven, could only be opened to her after she was dead.* The church at Ruel, which Louis Napoleon has renovated, and the beautiful mausoleum which he has reared to the memory of Hortense, alike testify to the virtues of the mother and the son.†

Weary of the desolating storms which, one after another, the prince seemed doomed to encounter, he now fixed himself at Arenenberg in almost entire solitude, seeking solace in his grief by intense devotion to study. Ever since the affair at Strasburg, the government of France and all the enemies of the Napoleonic empire had endeavored to cast ridicule and infamy upon the name of the prince. They had caricatured the enterprise by the most false and distorted accounts. These narratives were generally received as true, and thus the reputation of the prince was sadly discredited.

Count Persigny, who, it will be remembered, was one of the prominent actors in the movement, and who had retired to London, published a pamphlet there in refutation of these slanders, and giving a plain statement of the whole matter. Through the vigilance of the government, but few copies of this work found their way into France. Under these circumstances, M. Laity, the intimate friend of Louis Napoleon, and who was also a co-operator in the enterprise, ventured to publish an edition of the pamphlet in Paris, in May, 1838, under the title of "Prince Napoleon at Strasburg." The government was so alarmed by the appearance of this pamphlet, that the author was immediately arrested, and brought before the Court of Peers, on accusation of an attempt against the safety of the state.

The trial excited great interest. It was known that Lieutenant Laity was an intimate friend of the prince. It was not doubted that he had been favored with the assistance of the prince in preparing the pamphlet. Ten thousand copies had been struck off, and distributed gratuitously. Still, the zeal of the friends of the heir of the emperor was such, that the police, with all its vigilance, was able to seize but four hundred and six copies. Just before the trial came on, Louis Napoleon wrote to his friend the following letter, evidently intended for the public eye:—

"MY DEAR LAITY,—You are, then, to appear before the Court of Peers because you have had the generous devotion to reproduce the details of my enterprise in order to justify my intentions, and to repel the accusations of

* *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon*, par B. Renault, p. 103.

† "Louis Napoleon's love for his mother had in it a tenderness and devotion even beyond that of a son. She had been his instructor and companion; and, from the hour of her change of position, she had manifested great and noble qualities, which the frivolity and prosperity of a court might forever have left unrevealed. Hortense was a woman to be loved and revered; and, even at this distance of years, Napoleon's love for his mother has suffered no change. He has striven in all ways to associate her with his present high fortune. He has made an air of her composition, 'Partant pour la Syrie,' the national air of France. The ship which bore him from Marseilles to Genoa on his Italian expedition is called *La Reine Hortense*, after his mother." — *Italy and the War of 1859*, par Julie de Marguerittes, p. 77.

which I have been the object. I do not comprehend why the government thinks it so important to prevent the publication of your book. You know, that, in authorizing you to publish it, my only object was to repel the base calumnies with which the organs of the ministry overwhelmed me during the five months I was in prison or on the ocean. It concerned my own honor, and that of my friends, to prove that it was not a mad impulse that had brought me to Strasburg in 1836.

"If, as I would fain believe, a spirit of justice animates the Court of Peers; if it is independent of the executive power, as the Constitution requires it to be, — then there is no possibility that it can condemn you; for — I cannot too often repeat it — your pamphlet is not a new instigation to revolt, but only the simple and true explanation of a fact which has been distorted. I have nothing else in the world to rest upon but public opinion; nothing to sustain me but the esteem of my fellow-citizens. If it is not allowed to me and to my friends to defend ourselves against unjust calumnies, I shall consider my fate the most cruel that can be conceived.

"You know my friendship for you well enough to comprehend how I am pained at the idea of your being the victim of your devotedness; but I also know, that, with your noble character, you suffer with resignation for a popular cause. People will ask you, — as already some journals do, — 'Where is the Napoleon party?' Answer: The *party* is nowhere; but the *cause* is everywhere. The party is nowhere, because my friends are not yet mustered; but the cause has partisans everywhere, — from the artisan's workshop to the king's council-chamber, from the soldier's barrack to the palace of the Marshal of France.

"Republicans, Moderates, Legitimists, all who desire a strong government, a real liberty, and an imposing attitude on the part of authority, — all these, I say, are Napoleonists, whether they acknowledge it or not. For the imperial system is not a false imitation of the English or American constitutions, but the governmental form of the principles of the Revolution, — order in democracy, equality before the law, recompense for merit: in short, it is a colossal pyramid, with broad basis and exalted summit.

"You can say, that, in authorizing you to publish this pamphlet, my aim has not been to trouble the present tranquillity of France, nor to excite the hardly-extinguished flames of passions, but to show myself to my fellow-citizens such as I am, and not such as interested animosity has represented me. But if, some day, parties overthrow the present power (the example of the last fifty years permits such a supposition), and if, accustomed as they have been for twenty-three years to despise authority, they sap all the bases of the social edifice, then, perhaps, the name of Napoleon would prove an anchor of safety for all that is generous and really patriotic in France.

"Adieu, my dear Laity. I would still have some hopes of justice if the interests of the moment were not the only principle of parties."

It was manifest, from the remarkable, almost prophetic statement at the close of this letter, that Louis Napoleon still anticipated the overthrow, at no distant period, of the Orleans dynasty, and the restoration of the empire.

The defence of Lieutenant Laity was conducted with great ability. All France listened. If Strasburg could be called the first step of Louis Napoleon towards the throne, the trial of Laity, in proclaiming to France the principles which inspired the heir to the empire, was surely the second.

M. Laity was condemned to an imprisonment of five years, to a fine of ten thousand francs (two thousand dollars), and to be subject to the surveillance of the police for the remainder of his life. The devotion of this young man to the cause of the empire, and the severity of the punishment, — tearing him from his young wife and his beautiful château, to be immured in the cell of a prison, — excited much sympathy. A rich inhabitant of Lyons, who had formerly been a general of the empire, and who chanced to be then on his dying-bed, touched with the heroic character of the young man, bequeathed to him his whole estate, consisting of twenty thousand francs a year.*

So greatly did the government of Louis Philippe dread the influence of the prince, that they demanded of the Swiss Government his expulsion from their territory. "This demand," says Alison, "was warmly supported by Prince Metternich on the part of Austria. The demand was resisted by the whole strength of the united Republican and Napoleonist parties in Europe, and excited the warmest and most acrimonious debates in the Swiss Assembly, where the loudest declamations were heard against this 'unheard-of stretch of tyrannic power.' †

A long negotiation ensued. The Swiss declared that they would sooner perish with arms in their hands than submit to such humiliating dictation from foreign powers. At a gathering of several of the cantons at Reiden, it was resolved unanimously, —

"That we repel, as an attempt upon the honor, the liberty, and the independence of the Swiss people, all intervention of foreign diplomacy in the affairs of this country; and that we are determined to consecrate our property and our lives to the maintenance of those precious rights which we have inherited from our ancestors; and that any other conduct would be shameful." ‡

At length M. Thiers, the French minister, sent a despatch in behalf of his government to the Swiss Government, stating that, if the demands of France and Austria were not instantly complied with by the expulsion of Louis Napoleon, their ministers would be withdrawn, all friendly intercourse suspended, all the avenues to Switzerland should be blockaded to prevent any intercourse between Switzerland and the rest of Europe, and the expense of the blockade should be levied on the Swiss territories. This demand and threat were presented to the president of the Swiss Directory by the Duke de Montebello, the French minister, *in the night* of the 6th of August, 1838, and created, of course, a profound sensation. §

* Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, Président de la République, par B. Renault, p. 164.

† History of Europe since the Fall of Napoleon I., vol. iii. p. 232.

‡ Declaration des Cantons de la Suisse, Sept. 17, 1836.

§ Louis Blanc, v. 74-90.

"It is a matter of public notoriety that Arenenberg is the centre of intrigues which the government of the king has the right and the duty no longer to tolerate. Vainly does Louis Napoleon deny this. The writings, so many of which he has published in Germany and in France,

"The Liberal journals," says Alison, "everywhere exclaimed in the loudest manner against what they termed this shameful violation of the law of nations; and were particularly vehement against M. Thiers, 'the child of Revolution, whose impious hands would strangle his own mother.'"

But Switzerland had adopted Louis Napoleon as a citizen by conferring upon him the honorary title of a citizen of Thurgovia. The pride of the little republic was roused: the Diet was convoked; and, notwithstanding the hopelessness of a conflict against such powerful foes, the assembled cantons heroically refused to yield their independence. The Count of Montebello then announced that Switzerland would be placed under a strict blockade. A corps of the French army was set in motion towards the Jura Mountains. The ambassadors of foreign powers advised Switzerland to yield; but, on the contrary, the hardy republic assembled a force of twenty thousand men, and prepared for a vigorous resistance.*

"But the man," say MM. Gallix and Guy, "who would not allow a single drop of French blood to be shed in the streets of Strasburg even to insure the triumph of his cause, would not suffer himself to be the occasion of a conflict between France, his native country, and Switzerland, which had so cordially received him into her bosom. Louis Napoleon, therefore, to put an end to these debates, decided of his own free will to take his departure, and addressed the following letter to the President of the Council of the Canton of Thurgovia. It was dated Arenenberg, Sept. 22, 1838:—

"MONSIEUR LE LANDAMANN,—When the note of the Duke of Montebello was addressed to the Diet, I was by no means disposed to submit to the demands of the French Government: for it was important for me to prove, by my refusal to leave, that I had returned to Switzerland without violating any engagement; that I had a right to reside there; and that I could find there aid and protection.

"During the last two months, Switzerland has shown by her energetic protests, and now by the decisions of her great councils which are at this

and the one which the Court of Peers has recently condemned (Laity), to which it is proved that he had himself contributed, and which he had distributed, testify sufficiently that his return to Arenenberg had not only for its object to render the last duties to his dying mother, but as well to renew the projects which it is demonstrated to-day that he has never renounced. Switzerland is too loyal and faithful an ally to permit that Louis Bonaparte should call himself at the same time one of her citizens and also a pretender to the throne of France." — *Duc de Montebello au Gouvernement de la Suisse.*

* *Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, p. 74; also *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon*, par B. Renault, p. 105.

"The Grand Council of Thurgovia did not show itself more favorable than the Diet to the pretensions of the French ambassador. Then the Duke of Montebello announced to Switzerland an hermetic blockade. At the same time, some troops advanced. General Aymar, commanding at Lyons, gave the order to the artillery of his division to hold itself in readiness to march. During these warlike preparations, the ambassadors of foreign powers, supporting with their influence the demand of the Duke of Montebello, urged the Swiss to submit; saying, that, if they resisted, they would be abandoned to the vengeance of France. In that dire extremity, the Helvetic Government commenced putting itself in a state for resistance." — *Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, p. 74.

time assembled, that she was ready to make the greatest sacrifices in order to maintain her dignity and her rights. She has known how to do her duty as an independent nation. I shall know how to do mine, and to remain faithful to the voice of honor. They may persecute, but they can never degrade me.

"The French Government having declared that the refusal of the Diet to comply with its demand would be the signal of a conflagration to which Switzerland might fall a victim, nothing remains for me but to quit a country where my presence is on the one side the subject of unjust pretensions, and on the other may be the cause of equally great misfortunes.

"I beg you, therefore, Monsieur Le Landamann, to announce to the Federal Directory that I shall take my departure as soon as there can be obtained from the ambassadors of the different powers the passports which are necessary to enable me to seek some spot where I shall find a secure asylum.

"In thus voluntarily leaving the only country in Europe in which I have found support and protection, in separating myself from places endeared to me by so many recollections, I hope to prove to the Swiss people that I was worthy of the many marks of esteem and affection which they have lavished upon me.

"I shall never forget the conduct of the cantons which have so courageously declared themselves in my favor; and the remembrance of the generous protection accorded me by the Canton of Thurgovia will, above all, remain engraven on my heart.

"I trust that this separation will not prove eternal, and that a day will come when I shall be enabled, without compromising the interests of two nations which ought to remain friends, to return to the asylum which twenty years of sojourn and of acquired rights has made almost a second country for me.

"Have the goodness, M. Landamann, to express my sentiments of gratitude to the Councils; and believe me that the thought of saving Switzerland from great troubles can alone alleviate the regret which I feel in quitting its soil.

"Receive, &c.,

"LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE."*

The French army corps advancing towards Switzerland were making war upon this one man, as, fifteen years before, all the allied dynasties of Europe made war against his uncle.† Upon the departure of the prince, the French

* There is, perhaps, nothing which more conclusively shows the dread with which dynastic Europe regarded the popular name of Napoleon than the fact that all these monarchies were thrown into agitation by the presence of this quiet, reticent young man in his solitary home on the shores of Lake Constance.

"In the course of the deliberations before the Diet of the Swiss Confederacy, it appeared that the note of the French ambassador had been followed by a despatch from the French minister of foreign affairs, Count Molé, insisting in a formal and menacing manner upon its execution; that the ministers of Austria, of Baden, of Russia, were disposed to support that exorbitant pretension; and, in fine, that this note, before having been presented to the Helvetic Government, had been presented to all the courts, and had obtained their assent."—*Histoire politique et populaire du Prince Louis Napoléon, sa Vie, ses Actes, et ses Écrits, par Émile Marco de St. Hilaire, tom. troisième*, p. 135.

† "The allied powers have proclaimed that the Emperor Napoleon is the sole obstacle to the re-

army also withdrew. The prince proceeded to England, the eyes of all Europe being now directed to him as an antagonist of the government of Louis Philippe, so dreaded that France and Austria combined their armies to drive him from the Continent. This must have been a proud hour to the prince, making it certain that his name was invested with influence in France, which before this he could only have imagined that it possessed. He could now no longer doubt, that, were he but once to get a footing upon his native soil, the French people, in vast numbers, would rally around him.

He took up his residence in London at Carlton Terrace, still with the one great idea that he was destined to occupy the throne of France engrossing his mind. It was now September, 1838. Louis Napoleon was thirty years of age: his character was formed. In the seclusion of Arenenberg, and devoted to study, he had acquired the habits of a retiring, earnest, thoughtful man. We see the development of that character in his letters and in his life in America. His high birth as the son of the King of Holland and presumptive heir to the throne of France must have exerted a powerful influence in promoting self-respect. His enemies were interested in blasting his reputation in every possible way. With their poisoned arrows they have darkened the air.

Two of the ablest of the biographers of Louis Napoleon, M. Gallix and M. Guy, in the following terms speak of the life upon which he entered, or rather which he still continued to pursue, in England:—

“Upon his arrival in London, the young prince, for whom the dissipations and frivolities of aristocratic life had never possessed any charm, resumed the laborious habits which had rendered him remarkable in Switzerland. For a long time, he had been studying and endeavoring to master all those profound political views of the imperial period developed by the vast genius of Napoleon, both in his various writings at St. Helena, and in his laws and institutions, which still remain in vigor. From these assiduous and intense studies of the prince upon that grand epoch, there appeared in 1839, in London, a book which was a veritable event in Europe.”*

It has been well said that never do you find a truly great man in whose nature the element of pensiveness does not predominate. The sublimest and saddest of all tragedies is the history of humanity. A pensive strain pervades all the writings of Louis Napoleon. In the preface to his work entitled “*Idées Napoléoniennes*,” he says,—

“If the destiny which presaged my birth had not been changed by events, nephew of the emperor, I should have been one of the defenders of his throne, one of the propagators of his ideas; I should have had the glory of being one of the pillars of his edifice, or of dying in one of the squares of his guard, fighting for France. The emperor is no more; but his spirit is not dead.

establishment of peace in Europe, the Emperor Napoleon, faithful to his oath, declares that he is ready to descend from the throne, to quit France, and even life itself, for the good of the country, inseparable from the rights of his son, of the regency of the empress, and of the maintenance of the laws of the empire.”—*Abdication at Fontainebleau, April 4, 1814.*

* *Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, p. 145.

Deprived of the opportunity of defending his protecting power with the sword, I can at least try to defend his memory with the pen. To enlighten opinion by searching for the thought that presided over his lofty conceptions, to recall to men's minds the memory of his vast projects, — this is a task which still gratifies my heart, and consoles me for exile."

The first chapter of this work is upon "Governments in General." In the following words, he enters upon his subject:—

"Are all the revolutions which have agitated the peoples, all the efforts of great men, warriors, or legislators, to result in nothing? Are we to be moving constantly in a vicious circle, where intelligence succeeds ignorance; and barbarism, civilization? Far from us be a thought so afflicting. The sacred fire which animates us must conduct to a result worthy of the divine power which inspires it. The amelioration of society incessantly progresses, notwithstanding all obstacles.

"‘The human race,’ says Pascal, ‘is a man who never dies, and who is always advancing towards perfection.’ Sublime image of truth and of profoundness!—the human race never dies; but yet it experiences all the maladies to which man is subject.

"Governments have been established to aid society to overcome the obstacles which impede its progress. Their form necessarily varies, according to the nature of the evils which they are called to cure, according to the epoch and the people over whom they have to reign. Their task never has been, and never will be, easy, because the two contrary elements of which our existence is composed demand the employment of different measures. In respect to our divine essence, we need only liberty and labor: in respect to our mortal nature, we need, to conduct us, a guide and a stay.

"In unfolding before our eyes the tableau of history, we see there ever these two grand phenomena,—on the one side a constant system, which obeys a regular progression, which advances without ever retracing its steps: it is progress. Upon the other side, on the contrary, we see only flexibility and change: they are forms of government."

In the following terms, he speaks of the governments of the United States and of Russia,—the one a free republic, the other an unlimited absolutism, and yet each apparently well fulfilling its function:—

"I say it with regret, that I see to-day but two governments which well fulfil their providential mission. These are the two colossi at the ends of the world; the one at the extremity of the new, the other at the extremity of the old.*

"Providence has confided to the United States the duty of peopling, and gaining to civilization, all that immense territory which extends from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from the north pole to the equator. The government, which is only, thus far, a simple administration, has had, until the present time, but to practise the old adage, *Let things alone*, to favor this irresistible instinct which impels the people of America to the West.

* In a note, the prince adds, "I do not mean to say by this that all the other governments of Europe are bad. I wish only to say, that, at the present moment, there is no other which is at the height of so grand a mission."

"In Russia, it is to the imperial dynasty that is due all the progress, which, for a century and a half, has been drawing that vast empire out of barbarism. The imperial power has to struggle against the old prejudices of our old Europe. It is necessary that it should centralize as much as possible, in the hands of one single man, the forces of the state, that it may destroy all those abuses which perpetuate themselves beneath the shelter of communal and feudal privileges. The East can only receive from *absolute power* the ameliorations it waits for."

In the second chapter, the prince treats of the great mission of the emperor; declares that liberty can only follow in the same footsteps with religion; speaks of the re-establishment of Christianity by Napoleon, and of the principles by which the emperor should be judged.

"The birth of liberty," he writes, "is painful. The fabric reared by ages cannot be destroyed without terrible convulsions. The year 1793 followed closely upon the year 1791; and one saw ruins upon ruins, transformations upon transformations, until Napoleon appeared. He disentangled that chaos, separated truths from passions, and the elements of success from the germs of death.

"Napoleon, arriving upon the scene of action, became the testamentary executor of the Revolution. In dying unvanquished, the Revolution said to him, 'Establish upon solid bases the results of my efforts; re-unite divided France; repel feudal Europe leagued against me; heal my wounds; enlighten the nations; be for Europe what I have been for France; and never abandon the sacred cause of the French people, but make that cause to triumph by all the means which genius can create and which humanity can approve.'

"There are vulgar minds, who, jealous of the superiority of merit, wish to revenge themselves by attributing to it their own paltry passions. Thus, instead of comprehending that a great man can only be influenced by grand conceptions, they say, 'Napoleon made himself emperor through personal ambition. He surrounded himself with the illustrious names of the old *régime* to satisfy his vanity. He lavished the treasures of France and her purest blood to aggrandize his own power, and to set his brothers on thrones; and at last he married an archduchess of Austria that he might have a true princess for his bride.' 'Have I, then,' exclaimed Napoleon at St. Helena, 'reigned over pygmies in intelligence, that they have so little understood me?'

"Let his spirit be consoled. The people long since have rendered him justice. Every day that passes by, revealing as it does some misery which he has cured, some evil which he has extirpated, sufficiently explains his noble projects; and his great thoughts are like light-houses, which, in the midst of storms and darkness, show us the way to a harbor of security."

In the third chapter, Louis Napoleon treats of the internal government of France which was introduced by the emperor. This chapter briefly yet comprehensively details the general principles of the imperial government; the fusion of equality, order, and justice; the administrative organization; the judiciary; the finances; the establishment of benevolent institutions; the communes, agriculture, industry, commerce, public instruction; the army; political organization, fundamental principles, accusations of despotism, and the reply to these accusations.

"It was because the emperor," writes the prince, "was the representative of the true ideas of his age, that he so easily acquired such an immense ascendancy. Having always a single object before his eyes, he employed, conforming to circumstances, means the most prompt to attain that end. What was that end? Liberty, — yes, liberty; and the more one studies the history of Napoleon, the more he will become convinced of that truth.

"For liberty is like a river. If it is to bring abundance, and not desolation, we must dig it a wide and deep channel. If in its regular and majestic course it remains within its natural limits, the countries which it waters blesses its passage; but, if it come like a torrent which bursts its banks, it is regarded as the most terrible of evils. Then it excites universal hatred; and men are seen in their infatuation to recoil from liberty, because it destroys, as if they would banish fire because it burns, and water because it drowns.

"*'Liberty,'* some one says, *'was not assured by the imperial laws.'* It is true that its name was not placed at the head of all the laws; but every law of the empire was preparing for liberty the reign peaceable and sure.

"When in a country there are parties inflamed against each other, and violent hatred exists, it is necessary that those parties should disappear, and that those hatreds should be appeased, before liberty can be possible.

"When, in a country democratized as was France, the principle of equal rights is not generally recognized, it is necessary that that principle should be introduced into all the laws before liberty can be possible.

"When there is neither public spirit, nor religion, nor political faith, it is necessary to recreate at least one of these three before liberty can be possible.

"When repeated changes of the constitution have destroyed the respect due to law, it is necessary to form again respect for law before liberty can be possible.

"When the government, whatever may be its form, has neither force nor prestige; when order exists neither in the administration nor in the state, — it is necessary to re-establish order before liberty can be possible.

"In fine, when a nation is at war with its neighbors, and when it contains within its own borders those who are co-operating with the enemy, it is necessary to conquer those foes, and to make them allies, before liberty can be possible."

In a few graphic words, the prince describes the chaotic condition of France when Napoleon returned from Egypt, the eagerness with which he was received by the French people, the order and prosperity which he immediately established; and then he gives an enumeration of the enactments of the emperor by which these results were attained:—

"He revoked the laws which deprived the relatives of emigrants and of the former nobles of the exercise of their political rights; he repealed the law of forced loans; he abolished the law of hostages;* he recalled the journalists

* "The Directory had usurped dictatorial powers, and had become as despotic a government as was ever known. By one decree, a forced loan of twenty-four millions of dollars was levied upon the opulent classes. Assuming that the relatives of the emigrants were the cause of all disorders, a law was passed the 10th of Ventose, 1797, that all known to have been connected with the ancient régime should

condemned to exile; he opened the gates of France to more than one hundred thousand emigrants; he pacified La Vendée; he declared in the Council of State, 'I will not serve any party; I am national; I will avail myself of the services of all those, of whatever party, who will advance with me.' The clergy were divided into antagonistic parties, — the friends of the Revolution and the refractory priests: the emperor restored the clergy to fraternity. The republic of letters was divided between the new Institute and the ancient Academy: the emperor blended the *académiciens* with the Institute, and the *savants* were at peace, uniting their efforts to instruct the nation. There were old titles to which were attached souvenirs of glory: Napoleon allied ancient France with the new in blending hereditary titles with those modern ones which were acquired by services. The Jews formed a nation in a nation: the emperor convoked the grand sanhedrim; their laws were reformed; and the barriers which separated them from the rest of the nation disappeared. He re-established the Catholic religion, at the same time declaring liberty of conscience, and granting equal remuneration to ministers of all forms of worship. Under the empire, every idea of caste was destroyed. No person thought of boasting of his parchments. The question was asked, What has a man done? never, Of whom was he born?"

Thus the prince gave a luminous account of the political principles of the Napoleonic empire, showing that under that centralization which Napoleon regretted, but which the assailment of the empire by all dynastic Europe rendered necessary, the government consecrated all its energies to promoting the prosperity of the masses of the people. The long and glowing catalogue which he gives of what Napoleon accomplished for France is a record such as no other monarch can show.

Our space will not allow us to transcribe this chapter; but no impartial reader can peruse it without the deep conviction that Napoleon I. merits the mausoleum which a grateful nation has reared to his memory beneath the dome of the Invalides.

"The government of Napoleon," he writes, "did not commit the fault, so common with many others, of separating the interests of the soul from the body, rejecting the first as chimeras, and admitting the second only as realities. Napoleon, on the contrary, in giving an impulse to all noble sentiments, in showing that merit and virtue conduct to opulence and honor, proved to the people that the best emotions of the heart are the graceful drapery of material interests widely diffused; the same as Christian morals are sublime, because, like the civil law, they constitute the safest guide which we can follow, and the best counsellor of our private interests.*

"The administrative organization under the empire had, like most of the institutions of that epoch, a momentary object to accomplish, and a more remote end to attain. Centralization was then the only means of constituting France, of establishing a stable *régime*, and of forming a compact state capa-

ble seized as hostages; and that four should be transported for every assassination that was committed in the district, and that their property should be liable for all acts of robbery." — *Alison's History of Europe*, vol. iv. p. 567.

* *Idées Napoléoniennes*, p. 37.

ble of resisting Europe, and of supporting afterwards liberty. The excess of centralization under the empire should not be considered as a system, definite and final, but rather as a means." *

"The *public works* which the emperor executed upon so grand a scale were not only one of the causes of the interior prosperity of France, but they favored even great social progress. These works, in multiplying communications, produced three signal advantages: the first was the employment of all the idle hands; and thus it was the solace of the poorer classes: the second was the encouragement of agriculture, industry, and commerce; the creation of new roads and canals augmented the value of the lands, and facilitated the transportation of all products: the third was the destruction of the spirit of locality, and the removal of the barriers which separate not only the provinces of a state, but different nations, by facilitating all the intercourse of men with each other, and in strengthening the ties which ought to unite them. The system of Napoleon consisted of constructing by the State a great number of important works; and, as these were finished, they were sold, and the proceeds were devoted to the execution of other enterprises. It is important to remark, that, notwithstanding war, the emperor expended in twelve years over two hundred millions of dollars (one billion five million francs) in public works; and the man who had such treasures at his disposal, and who distributed one hundred and forty millions of dollars in endowments, never had any private property." †

"*Public instruction* participated in the impulse given by the chief of the State to all the branches of the administration. 'None but those,' said the emperor, 'who wish to deceive the people, and to rule for their own profit, can wish to retain the people in ignorance; for the more the people are educated, the more there will be who will be convinced of the necessity of the laws, of the need of defending them, and the more society will be established, happy, and prosperous.'" ‡

"The principles which guided the emperor in the choice of public functionaries were far more rational than those which are in vogue at the present day. When he appointed the chief of an administration, he did not consult the political shades of the man, but his capacity to discharge the duties of that office. Thus, instead of searching into the political antecedents of the ministers whom he employed, he only inquired respecting their special qualifications. Chaptal, the celebrated chemist, is charged to open new avenues of industry; the *savant* Denon is appointed director of the Museum of Arts; Mollien is made minister of the treasury. That the finances were so prosperous under the empire is greatly owing to the fact that Gaudin, Duke de Gaëte, entered the ministry of finances under the consulate, and did not leave the post until 1814.

"It can be truly said of the imperial system, that its base was democratic, since all its powers came from the people; while its organization was hierarchical, since there were in society different degrees to stimulate all capacities. The arena was open to forty millions of people: merit alone distinguished them." §

* Idées Napoléoniennes, p. 38. † Idem, p. 62. ‡ Idem, p. 62. § Idem, p. 90.

There are many other passages of this eloquent chapter which we would gladly transcribe; but our limited space forbids. In the next chapter, the fourth, the prince takes up the foreign relations of France under the empire. There is here unfolded the foreign policy of the emperor, the blessings he conferred upon other nations, — Italy, Switzerland, Germany, Westphalia, Poland, — and his designs for Spain.

“The more the secrets of diplomacy are developed, the more one is convinced of the truth that Napoleon was led step by step, by the force of events, to that gigantic power which was created by war, and which war destroyed. He was not the aggressor; on the contrary, he was incessantly obliged to repel the coalitions of Europe. If at times he appeared to anticipate the projects of his enemies, it is because in the initiative lies the guaranty of success.”*

“Let us rapidly glance through that grand drama which commenced at Arcola, and which was terminated at Waterloo, and we shall see that Napoleon appears as one of those extraordinary beings whom Providence creates to be the majestic instrument of its impenetrable designs; and whose mission is so traced out in advance, that an invisible force seems to compel them to accomplish it.”†

In a few pages a very graphic sketch is given of this wonderful career, which sketch is closed with the following words:—

“Waterloo!—here every French voice falters, and there is room only for tears,—tears for the conquered, tears for the conqueror, who will regret, sooner or later, having overthrown the only man who had become the mediator between two hostile ages.

“All our wars came from England. England would never listen to any proposition for peace. In the year 1800, the emperor wrote to the King of England, ‘The war which has now for eight years ravaged the four quarters of the globe—must it be eternal? is there no way of putting an end to it? How is it that two nations, the most enlightened in Europe, more powerful than is necessary for their safety and independence, can sacrifice to ideas of vain grandeur the interests of commerce, internal prosperity, and the happiness of families? How is it that they do not perceive that peace is the first of necessities as the first of glories?’

“In the year 1805, the emperor addressed to the same sovereign the following words: ‘The world is sufficiently large for our two nations to live in it; and reason has sufficient power to conciliate all difficulties, if there be on the one side and the other but the disposition. Peace is the wish of my heart; but war has not been injurious to my glory. I conjure your Majesty not to refuse yourself the happiness of giving peace.’

“In 1808, Napoleon united himself with Alexander in the endeavor to induce the British cabinet to consent to ideas of conciliation.”‡

The sixth chapter speaks of the causes of the fall of the emperor. “It is a consolation,” he writes, “for those who feel the blood of the great man flowing in their veins, to think of the regrets which accompanied his loss. It is a grand

* *Idées Napoléoniennes*, p. 110

† *Idem*, p. 111.

‡ *Idem*.

and elevating thought, that it took all the efforts of combined Europe to tear Napoleon from this France which he had rendered so great. It was not the French people in their wrath who sapped his throne: there were required twice twelve hundred thousand foreigners to break the imperial sceptre. It is a noble funeral for a sovereign where a weeping country and glory in mourning accompany him to his last abode.”*

The seventh and last chapter, entitled the Conclusion, closes with the following words:—

“The period of the empire was a mortal war against the old European system. The old system triumphed. But, notwithstanding the fall of Napoleon, Napoleonic ideas have germinated in all directions. The conquerors themselves have adopted the ideas of the conquered, and the nations are exhausting themselves in efforts to restore what Napoleon had established among them.

“In France, there is the incessant demand, under other names and other forms, for the realization of the ideas of the emperor. If any grand work is executed, it is generally but some project of the emperor which is carried out. Every act of power, every proposition of the Chambers, must place itself under the shield of Napoleon to be popular.

“Italy, Poland, have sought to recover that national organization which Napoleon gave them.

“Spain sheds freely the blood of her children to re-establish those institutions which the decrees of Bayonne in 1808 guaranteed to her.

“In London, also, a re-action has taken place; and one has seen the major-general of the French army at Waterloo *fêted* by the English people equally with the conqueror.

“Belgium in 1830 manifested eagerly its desire to become what it was under the empire.

“Many countries in Germany demand the laws which Napoleon had given them.

“The Swiss cantons, with a common accord, prefer, to the compact which now binds them, the act of mediation of 1803.

“In fine, we have seen, even in a democratic republic at Berne, the districts which had formerly belonged to France reclaiming in 1838, of the Bernese Government, the imperial laws of which the incorporation with that republic has deprived them since 1815.

“Who, then, we may ask, are the truly great statesmen?—those who found a system which fails, notwithstanding all their power? or those who found a system which survives their defeat, and springs anew from their ashes?

“The Napoleonic ideas have the character of ideas which regulate the movement of society, since they advance of their own force, though deprived of their author. It is no longer necessary to reconstruct the system of the emperor: it reconstructs itself. Sovereigns and people all aid to re-establish it, because each sees in it a guaranty of order, of peace, and of prosperity.

“Where else shall we to-day find the man who places his impress upon the world through the respect due to the superiority of his conceptions?

* *Idées Napoléoniennes*, p. 146.

"Let us repeat, then, in conclusion, that the Napoleonian idea is not an idea of war, but a social, industrial, commercial, humanitarian idea. If to some men it seems always surrounded with the thunders of combat, it is because it was indeed too long enveloped in the smoke of cannon and the dust of battles; but now the clouds are dissipated, and we see through the glory of arms a civil glory more grand and more durable.

"Let the ashes of the emperor repose in peace. His memory becomes grander every day. Each wave that breaks upon the rock of St. Helena brings with the breeze to Europe a homage to his memory, a regret to his remains; and the echo of Longwood repeats over his tomb, 'THE NATIONS, FREE, WILL LABOR EVERYWHERE TO RECONSTRUCT THY WORK.' " *

* "The 'Idées Napoléoniennes' excited the highest degree of interest. At Paris, four editions were published. The work was translated into all the languages of Europe. All agreed in recognizing in their author a mind of rare speculative ability, a man of good faith, and a statesman whose merits and defects had at least the advantage of not belonging to any of the schools which had thus far brought misfortune to France. This publication, in directing the general attention to the nephew of the emperor, in pointing him out to the consideration of his fellow-citizens, produced all the effect which could then be produced; for France was not then ripe for any man or for any event; and, in consequence of the grand deception of 1830, it was more than ever distrustful of change." — *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon*, par B. Renault, p. 144.

CHAPTER IX.

PRINCE LOUIS IN LONDON.

Les Idées Napoléoniennes. — Habits of Louis Napoleon. — Testimony of Acquaintances. — Views of Government. — Severe Studies. — Unpopularity of Louis Philippe. — Attempts at Assassination. — The Napoleonic Idea. — Fieschi. — Narrow Escape of the Royal Family. — Secret Societies. — Virulence of the Press. — Inauguration of the Arc de l'Étoile. — Seclusion of the King. — Napoleonic Sympathies. — The Emperor's Statue restored to the Column in the Place Vendôme. — Letter from Joseph Bonaparte. — The Bourbon Law of Proscription. — Justification for the Efforts of the Prince. — Death of Charles X. — Socialist Insurrection. — M. Thiers Prime Minister. — Demand for the Remains of Napoleon. — Preparation for their Removal.



THE remarkable work entitled "*Les Idées Napoléoniennes*" could not have been written in the leisure hours of an idle man of pleasure. Every page indicates extensive reading, profound research, and deep meditation. It treats of the highest and most difficult themes which can engross human attention. It requires that the mind should be disciplined by many years of patient study to enable it to present in such lucid order the highest intellectual achievements of the statesman and the philosopher.

The French Government was at this time very anxious to propitiate the Liberal party, and in this endeavor was continually adopting measures which gave new life and zeal to those who were in favor of restoring the imperial dynasty. An annual pension was voted by the Chambers, of twenty-five thousand dollars, to Caroline Bonaparte, the widow of Murat. Monuments were continually being erected in different parts of the kingdom to perpetuate the memory of the achievements of Napoleon.

"The press," says Alison, "cautiously but assiduously inculcated the same ideas; and the very remarkable work of Prince Louis, '*Les Idées Napoléoniennes*,' in a skilful manner favored them by representing the incessant wars, which were the chief reproach against his memory (the emperor's), as a temporary and painful effort to secure that general and lasting peace which was the grand object of his desire.

"Napoleon," it was said, "was always the friend of peace; he was the protector of commerce and industry: it was for this he waged war with England, the eternal oppressor of both. He was the civilizer of the world, the most pacific and liberal sovereign that ever reigned. It was for the interests of real freedom that he suppressed the Tribune, its worst enemy, and chased

the deputies who had betrayed it out of the windows of St. Cloud. If he went to Moscow, it was that he might conquer the peace of the world in the Kremlin. If he sacrificed millions of soldiers, it was because peace could be purchased at no lower price."

"These ideas," says Alison, "were not only sedulously inculcated in '*Le Capitole*,' a journal specially devoted to the Napoleon interests, but in several other publications in France and foreign States. The report was carefully circulated in secret, and therefore the more readily believed, that Prince Napoleon was in reality supported by Austria, Russia, and Great Britain: and in a pamphlet published at this time, which made considerable sensation, it was openly asserted that the existing government was incapable of providing for the security, prosperity, and glory of France; and that the Napoleon dynasty alone was equal to its requirements."*

Those who were acquainted with Louis Napoleon, this solitary, reticent young man, at this period of his life, when he was residing an exile in England, describe him as an earnest, toilsome student. At the early hour of six in the morning, he was almost invariably in his cabinet, where he worked uninterruptedly until noon. He then took his breakfast, which seldom occupied more than ten minutes. After this repast, he read the journals, carefully taking notes of whatever was most important in the news or politics of the day. At two o'clock, his friends understood that he was ready to receive visitors. At four o'clock, he devoted an hour to his own private affairs; and, mounting his horse at five, took a ride in the park. At seven o'clock, he dined; and generally found an hour or two in the evening to continue his studies.

"As to his tastes and habits, they are those of a man who appreciates life only on its serious side. He does not value luxury for its own sake. In the morning, he is dressed for the day. Of all his household he wears the plainest clothes, though there is always about his dress a certain military elegance."

The same writer from whom we have quoted the last sentence, the author of the "*Letters from London*," thus describes the appearance of the prince at this time:—

"He is of middle size, of an agreeable countenance, and has a military air. To personal advantages he adds the more seductive distinction of manners simple, natural, and full of good taste and ease. At first sight, I was struck with his resemblance to Prince Eugène, and the Empress Josephine his grandmother; but I did not remark a like resemblance to the emperor. But by attentively observing the essential features, that is, those not depending on more or less fulness or more or less beard, we soon discover that the Napoleonic type is reproduced with astonishing fidelity.

"It is, in fact, the same lofty forehead, broad and straight; the same nose, of fine proportions; the same gray eyes, though the expression is milder; it is particularly the same contour and inclination of the head. The latter, especially when the prince turns, is so full of the Napoleonic air as to make a soldier of the Old Guard thrill at the sight. The distinguishing expression of

* Alison, vol. iii. p. 240.

the features of the young prince is that of nobleness and gravity; and yet, far from being harsh, his countenance, on the contrary, breathes a sentiment of mildness and benevolence. But what excites the greatest interest is that indefinable tinge of melancholy and thoughtfulness observable in the slightest movement, and revealing the noble sufferings of exile.

"But from this portrait you must not figure to yourself one of those elegant young men, those Adonises of romance, who excite the admiration of the drawing-room. There is nothing of effeminacy in the young Napoleon. The dark shadows of his countenance indicate an energetic nature. His assured look, his glance, at once quick and thoughtful, every thing about him, points out one of those exceptional natures, one of those great souls, that live by meditating on great things, and that alone are capable of accomplishing them."

Sir Archibald Alison testifies as follows to the character and habits of the prince, while in England, at this time:—

"The idea of a destiny, and his having a mission to perform, was throughout a fixed one in Louis Napoleon's mind. No disasters shook his confidence in his star, or his belief in the ultimate fulfilment of his destiny. This is well known to all who were intimate with him in this country after he returned from America in 1837.

"Among other noble houses the hospitality of which he shared was that of the Duke of Montrose, at Buchanan, near Lochlomond, and the Duke of Hamilton, at Brodick Castle, in the Island of Arran. His manner in both was, in general, grave and taciturn. He was wrapped in the contemplation of the future, and indifferent to the present.

"In 1839, the present Earl of W——, then Lord B——, came to visit the author, after having been some days with Louis Napoleon at Buchanan House. One of the first things he said was,—

"‘Only think of that young man Louis Napoleon! Nothing can persuade him that he is not to be Emperor of France. The Strasburg affair has not in the least shaken him. He is thinking constantly of what he is to do when he is on the throne.’

"The Duke of N—— also said to the author in 1854, ‘Several years ago, before the Revolution of 1848, I met Louis Napoleon often at Brodick Castle, in Arran. We frequently went out to shoot together. Neither cared much for the sport; and we soon sat down on a heathery brow of Goatfell, and began to speak seriously. He always opened these conferences by discoursing on what he would do when Emperor of France. Among other things, he said he would obtain a grant from the Chambers to drain the marshes of the Bries, which, you know, once fully cultivated, became flooded when the inhabitants, who were chiefly Protestants, left the country on the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes; and, what is very curious, I see in the newspapers of the day that he has got a grant of two millions of francs from the Chambers to begin the draining of those very marshes.’

"All that belongs to Louis Napoleon is now public property; and those noble persons will forgive the author if he endeavors to rescue from oblivion anecdotes so eminently illustrative of the *fixity of purpose*, which is the most remarkable feature in that very eminent man's character. This idea of ■

destiny, of a star, or a mission, which are only different words for the same thing, will be found to have a fixed belief in most men who attain to ultimate greatness. Whether it is that the disposition of mind which leads to such a belief works out its own accomplishment by the energy and perseverance which it infuses into the character, and which enables its possessor to rise superior to all the storms of fate, or that Providence darkly reveals to the chosen instruments of great things, 'the vessels of honor' to which the working-out of its purposes in human affairs is intrusted, enough of the future to secure its accomplishment, will forever remain a mystery in this world."*

The Countess of Blessington was then in the prime of her sad yet brilliant career. Her saloons at Gore House were the resort of the most polished and intellectual society of England; and distinguished visitors from all parts of the Continent were gathered at her receptions. Lady Blessington had met Queen Hortense and Louis Napoleon in Italy, and was exceedingly attached to the queen. Louis Napoleon was always a welcome guest at these re-unions. Here he became the intimate friend of Count d'Orsay, one of the most attractive of men in his warmth of heart and genial address, and one of the most conspicuous in genius and varied intellectual accomplishments. Here he also frequently met the Earl of Eglinton; and he attended the celebrated tournament at Eglinton Castle, where he distinguished himself by his skill in horsemanship.

"The intimacy with Lord Eglinton continued after the marriage of the earl; and Louis Napoleon was frequently invited to stay at the castle. The impression that he made on Lady Eglinton and her visitors was that of a quiet, gentlemanly, inoffensive young man, who contributed nothing either to the conversation or amusement of the company. He was skilful at all physical exercises, but very still and silent in a drawing-room; and certainly left no impression of possessing great powers of mind, or extraordinary capacities of any kind. When the ladies withdrew from the table, he was in the habit of leaving; and usually proceeded to the nursery, where he had impressed the three young daughters of the countess by a former marriage with a great idea of his talents in all baby plays, such as ball, blind-man's-buff, &c.; but more especially they remembered his extraordinary genius in making rabbits and shadows on the wall."†

At this time, the prince established a journal which he intended to issue monthly, as the vehicle through which he could convey to the public, and particularly to the French people, his political views. The journal was called "The Napoleonist Idea." One number only appeared, in consequence of

* History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon I., vol. iii. p. 213.

"To an American gentleman of high character, who conversed with him at this time, he undisguisedly made known his intention to seize the first moment of fortune to overthrow the government of Louis Philippe, and aid in the establishment of a republic in France. 'That time too, sir,' he said, 'is as sure to come as the ashes of Napoleon are one day to repose on the banks of the Seine.' In fact, and probably without his knowledge, negotiations were then pending between England and France for the removal of the body of the emperor to the Invalides."

—*Napoleon Dynasty, by the Berkeley Men*, p. 564.

† Italy and the War of 1859, by Julie de Marguerites, p. 79.

events soon to be narrated. This Napoleonist idea, which he attempted to elucidate in all his writings, consisted, as we have seen, of a democratic or republican administration under monarchical or imperial forms. He contended, that, in the present state of Europe, France, surrounded by hostile dynasties, could not successfully resist her powerful foes abroad, and at the same time control struggling parties of Bourbonists and Orleanists and Socialists at home, with a republican form of government like that so magnificently successful in the United States of America.

On the other hand, he argued that the French people were too enlightened, too determined in their love of liberty, long to tolerate the despotism of the old feudal *régime*, — a government, which, neglecting the interests of the masses of the people, seeks only to favor the rich and the noble. He contended that the *imperial republic* of Napoleon I., whom his foes had stigmatized as “the child and the champion of democracy,” was just the government which the French nation needed and desired; that the French people had established such a government by nearly four millions of votes; that it had proved a magnificent success, notwithstanding all despotic Europe was arrayed against it; and that at last it was only by the advance of “twice twelve hundred thousand” foreign bayonets that this *government for the people* was overthrown, and the old feudal despotism re-established.

And he argued, with confidence which exposed him to ridicule, but which subsequent facts have proved to the whole world to be true, that, just so soon as the question could be submitted to the *universal suffrage* of the French people, they would by acclaim re-establish the empire. At all events, and whatever might be their choice, he contended that it was the Napoleonist idea that the question should be submitted to the decision of the French people by the voice of universal suffrage; that they, and they alone, had a right to choose for themselves what form of government they would adopt. It was for them to decide whether they would have for their sovereign a Bourbon, an Orleans, or a Bonaparte, — whether they would have an empire, a kingdom, or a republic. There can be no peace in France, was his constant assertion, until the people, by *universal suffrage*, are permitted to select their government for themselves.

While the prince was thus occupied with these severe studies, and finding recreation in the most polished and the most illustrious circles of English society, France continued to be agitated with tumults and insurrections. The billows of popular discontent incessantly dashed against the throne of Louis Philippe.

Lafayette had contributed more than any other man in placing Louis Philippe upon the throne. As a reward, he had been appointed commander-in-chief of the National Guards of France. With his great popularity, this placed in his hands a weapon, with which, if he pleased, he could demolish the throne which he had so essentially aided in constructing. The general discontent with the new government was manifest from the incessant appeals with which Lafayette was beset by deputations from the National Guard in Paris and from the provinces. He did not repel these deputations, but received them in a friendly way. As if conscious of his power, he said, —

"We must let the government go on, appreciate it, judge it. The people, in the last resort, always remain sovereign; and nothing is more easy than to undo what is done."*

Louis Philippe was informed of all this, and he trembled. Lafayette reviewed sixty thousand of the National Guard of Paris. It was a magnificent spectacle; but it said to the king, "You are in the power of the man who has such an army at his command." Lafayette was dismissed, the king "cloaking the dismissal under the pretext of appointing him honorary commander of the Guard;" but no one was deceived.

M. de Lafayette, while in command of these troops, taking advantage of the influence which his position gave him, and acting as the organ of the Liberal party, had made three demands of the king: the first was, that he should dissolve the Chamber of Deputies, the majority of whom were hostile to republican ideas; secondly, that all persons paying direct taxes should be admitted to the suffrage; and, thirdly, that the peers should be *elected*, and that the peerage should be for life only.

"Thus the dictator," says Alison, "the head of the National, which might now be called the Pretorian Guard, demanded what, in France, where there were four millions of persons paying direct taxes, was equivalent to universal suffrage, and the abolition of the peerage, whether hereditary or for life, and the substitution of an elective senate in its room. This was certainly the realization of his favorite dream of a 'monarchy surrounded with republican institutions.'"†

The struggles of the various parties to gain the ascendancy were daily growing more violent, and the position of the king more embarrassing. Guizot, the prime minister of Louis Philippe, says that force and corruption were the means by which the government was maintained; and he adds that this was rendered indispensable by absolute and overbearing necessity.‡

The king deemed it essential to keep sixty thousand *regular troops* in the capital or its immediate vicinity; and strong bodies of military were continually patrolling the streets. Large numbers of arrests were made daily. The old Jacobinical spirit of the Revolution of 1789 began to manifest itself portentously in journals established to advocate socialistic principles. The most violent appeals were made to the passions of the public. "The Paris Tribune," the organ of this party, in its issue of Aug. 20, 1833, says, —

"Yesterday evening, twenty-eight persons accused of seditious practices were arrested and sent to prison by the agents of the police. Never did tyranny advance with such rapid strides as it is doing at the present moment in France. It is in vain to say that it was Napoleon, or the Restoration, or Louis Philippe, who extinguished freedom in France. It was the overthrow of Robespierre which was the fatal stroke. We have never since known what liberty was: we have lived only under a succession of tyrants. Impressed with these ideas, a band of patriots have commenced the republication of the speeches of Robespierre, St. Just, and Marat, which will be rendered accessi-

* Alison's History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon I., vol. ii. p. 408.

† Alison, vol. vi. p. 422.

‡ Idem, vol. iii. p. 89.

ble to the very humblest of the people by the moderate price of a sous a number, at which it is sold. They will find every thing that philosophy could discern, or intelligence reveal, or humanity desire, or learning enforce, in their incomparable productions."

In the next day's issue, we find the following: "Yesterday, eighteen more persons accused of seditious practices were sent to prison. How long will the citizens of Paris permit a despotism to exist among them to which there has been nothing comparable since the days of Napoleon? The tyranny of the rich over the poor is the real plague which infests society, — the eternal source of oppression, in comparison with which all others are as dust in the balance. What have we gained by the Revolution? Merely the substitution of the Chaussée d'Antin for the Faubourg St. Germaine; an aristocracy of bankers for one of nobles. What have the people gained by the change? Are they better fed or clothed or lodged than before? What is it to them that their oppressors are no longer dukes or counts? Tyranny can come from the bureau as well as from the palace. There will be no real regeneration to France till a more *equal distribution of property* strikes at the root of all the calamities of the time."

The Napoleonist idea was as antagonistic to this agrarianism of the Socialists as it was to the despotism of the old *régime*. In July of 1835 there was a very magnificent celebration of the Revolution which had driven the Bourbons from the throne, and placed the crown upon the brow of Louis Philippe. The National Guards were drawn up upon the Boulevards, extending from the Madeleine to the Place of the Bastille. The king, accompanied by his three sons, the Dukes of Orleans, Nemours, and Joinville, and attended by a splendid staff, rode along the line, receiving frequent acclamations from the troops and the immense crowd of spectators.

Just as the royal *cortége* arrived opposite the gate of the Jardin Turc, there was heard a loud report, like that of a number of petards exploding simultaneously; and in an instant a large void appeared in the street, as if the thunderbolts of battle had suddenly burst in the midst of the throng. The pavements were strewn with wounded men and horses, the dying and the dead. A puff of smoke from a neighboring chamber-window guided the police to the haunt of the assassin. The "infernal machine," which had killed outright eleven persons, and grievously wounded twenty-nine, consisted of twenty-four musket-barrels, so arranged as to go off all at once, and to enfilade the royal *cortége* as it passed along the street at the distance of but a few feet from the muzzles of this murderous weapon. The miserable assassin was reckless of the lives of others thronging the streets, could he but effect the death of all the members of the royal household.

The barrels were heavily loaded, — each one filled with bullets, — the train laid; and the assassin sat at his post, watching the arrival of the king. As soon as the party was directly in front of the muzzles, he fired the train. The explosion instantly followed, causing the awful massacre to which we have referred; and yet by an apparent miracle, while the street was all around instantly strewn with the mutilated and the dead, the king and his sons, in the very middle of the carnage, scarcely received harm.

The wretch had so heavily loaded the machine, that six of the barrels burst from the violence of the explosion; and it so happened that those six barrels were the ones which most directly ranged the royal group. But for that occurrence, it would seem impossible that the king could have escaped: as it was, one ball grazed his forehead; another wounded the horse he rode, on the shoulder; and the horses of both the Duke of Nemours and the Prince de Joinville were struck. Thus miraculously the royal family were preserved. Among the eleven killed there were Marshal Mortier, General Lachasse de Verigny, and Colonel Raffé. Five generals, two colonels, nine officers and grenadiers of the National Guard, and thirteen spectators, were among the wounded. Several of the wounded afterwards died.

The assassin, Joseph Fieschi, a vagabond of all crimes, was severely wounded himself by the explosion: still he succeeded, though covered with blood, in letting himself down by a rope from his chamber-window in the rear. He was pursued and captured. It did not appear that he had many accomplices. Two others, belonging, like himself, to the most degraded class in Paris, were arrested; and the three were guillotined the 19th of February, 1836.*

This frightful crime for a time greatly diminished the unpopularity of the king. He, with his sons, behaved with great coolness on the occasion, continuing the review; and they were received with enthusiastic applause. Funeral services were held in the churches of all France in memory of the dead; and Te Deums were offered for those who had been so wonderfully preserved.

The burial-scene was attended with great magnificence, presenting one of the most imposing exhibitions of funeral-pomp Paris had ever witnessed. The procession, forming at the Church of St. Paul in the Rue St. Antoine, traversed the whole circuit of the Boulevards, and, crossing the Place and Bridge de la Concorde, consigned the dead to their last resting-place at the Church of the Invalides. Troops in dense array lined the streets for the whole distance. All Paris was assembled to witness the pageant. Fourteen hearses conveyed the dead. A young girl of sixteen was among the slain. The hearse which bore her body came first, surrounded by a group of maidens in white. Next came the body of a married woman, who was also among the slain. A train of matrons, also in white, accompanied her hearse. Then came six coffins of soldiers, with the epaulet of the National Guard upon each. The war-horse of each officer was led behind his hearse. The funeral-car of Marshal Mortier came last. It was a magnificent structure, decorated in the highest style of art. The procession was closed by the most illustrious dignitaries of France, not only of those residing in Paris, but by deputations from the provinces.

The solemnity of the occasion, the grandeur of the funeral-cars, the waving plumes, the requiems breathed from so many bands upon the still air, the military display, and the throng of spectators, which, silent and motionless, gazed upon the spectacle, presented a scene never to be forgotten by those who witnessed it. At the Church of the Invalides, the king and his sons, with the Archbishop of Paris and the clergy, awaited the procession. The exercises there were conducted with the most imposing ceremonies of the church.†

* *Moniteur*, Feb. 20, 1836.

† *Ibid.*, Aug. 6, 1835.

This terrible event impressed the government with the importance of adopting some more vigorous measures against secret political societies and the licentiousness of the press. M. de Broglie, then the prime minister of Louis Philippe, made the following remarks in the debate which ensued, forcibly showing the demoralized social condition of France at that time:—

“Men have been found who knew the king only by the execrable falsehoods of the press, and who, on the faith of that press, have come to regard the king as so execrable, that they deemed it a meritorious work to destroy him, even though, in doing so, they might annihilate at the same time hundreds of men, women, and children. Read the revolutionary journals since that event; see what intensity of hatred they reveal in their bosoms; with what complacency do they calculate that a few feet, a few inches, more, and a whole dynasty was destroyed!

“Every party, every interest, loses by the unbridled license of the press which now prevails. Is it not a fact, imprinted in characters of blood in our streets, that under the fire of a hostile press, under the ceaseless action of barbarous theories and atrocious calumnies, there has been formed in the lower strata of society—there where meet gross passions with violent intelligences, neither of which can endure restraint—a militia of men capable of undertaking any thing, at once fanatical and perverse, ready at any moment for revolt, and, where political parricide finds arms, with weapons in their hands, at all times ready for insurrection?

“Revolt is the enemy which the glorious Revolution of July bore in its bosom. We have combated it under all forms, in all fields. It began by raising in front of the tribune rival tribunes, from whence it might dictate its insolent determinations and sanguinary caprices. We have demolished these factious tribunes; we have shut up the clubs: for the first time, we have muzzled the monster.

“Upon this it descended into the streets. You have seen it hurtle against the gates of the king’s palace with bared arms, shouting, vociferating, and hoping to domineer over all by fear. We have met it face to face, with the law in our hand; we have dispersed its assemblages; we have made it re-enter its den.

“Next it organized itself in secret societies, in permanent conspiracies, in living plots. With the law in our hands, we have dissolved the anarchical societies, arrested their chiefs, scattered their bravoos. After having repeatedly given us battle, it has been as often defeated; dragged by the heels through the streets, despite its clamor, to receive due chastisement at the hands of justice.

“Now it has fled to its last refuge. It has sought an asylum in the factious press. It has sought to intrench itself behind the sacred right of discussion, which the charter has guaranteed to all Frenchmen. It is there, that, like the wretch who poisoned the waters of a populous city, it poisons every day the fountains of human intelligence, the channels through which truth should circulate; and pours its venom into all minds. We propose to attack it in its last asylum, to tear from its visage its last mask.”*

* *Moniteur*, Aug. 18, 1835.

The other party, however, replied by a furious denunciation of the acts of the government, as creating universal discontent. "The people have gained nothing," said they, "but a change of masters. The Orleans throne is as despotic as that of the Bourbon. We have seen Paris in a state of siege, political writers incarcerated, private correspondence seized and published, and association, by which alone the weak can protect themselves against the strong, denounced as a crime. We have been stripped of all our liberties: we can neither act, write, or think freely, without being denounced as criminals. The licentiousness of the press cannot be remedied by attempts to annihilate its freedom. It must be put in the wrong by having the measures of government so salutary as to defy its assaults. Without a free press, liberty is impossible. We must patiently bear its excesses, and conquer them by doing right.*"

Louis Philippe seems to have been pursued by assassins during the whole of his reign. Not many months after the attempt of Fieschi, as the king was going in state to the legislative body, accompanied by his two sons, two assassins — Boirier and Meunier — discharged their pistols into his carriage, but, fortunately, without effect. These desperate men were apparently willing to sacrifice their own lives if they could but take that of the king. They were arrested, and sentenced to imprisonment for life; which sentence was subsequently commuted to ten years' banishment. It was hoped that this extraordinary leniency would mitigate in some degree the ferocity with which the king was assailed.†

At six o'clock in the evening of the 25th of June, the king, with the queen and his sister Madame Adelaide, was driving out of the courtyard of the Tuileries, when a man, reckless of the guard, rushed to the open window of the carriage, and discharged his pistol apparently directly in the face of the king. The ball passed just over his head, and lodged in the roof of the vehicle. The wretch was instantly seized, with the pistol still smoking in his hand. As he was being led to the Conciergerie, he replied to the question why he had attempted the crime, —

"I wished to kill the king because he is the enemy of the people. My only regret is that I did not succeed in doing so."

In a few days, he was brought to trial before the Court of Peers. The wretch, whose name was Alibaud, assumed the heroic attitude of a martyr who was dying in a holy cause. Defiantly he avowed his crime, and gloried in it.

"Since the king," said he, "put Paris in a state of siege, since he massacred the citizens in the streets and at the cloister of St. Méri, I have determined to kill him. His reign is infamous, — a reign of blood: I was resolved to put an end to it."

The same malignity and stoicism he manifested on the scaffold. He had but just uttered the words, "I die for liberty, for the people, and for the extinction of the monarchy," when the axe fell, and he passed into the great mystery of death.‡

* *Moniteur*, Aug. 13, 14, 15, 1835.

† *Royale Ordonnance*, *Moniteur*, May 8, 1837.

‡ *Ann. Hist.*, xix. 201, 202, as quoted by Alison.

It would require a volume to describe the insurrections against the throne of Louis Philippe, the conspiracies which were organized, and the assassinations which were attempted. The king could scarcely step out of his palace without the danger of being shot at. On the 23d of July, 1836, the extraordinary announcement appeared in "The Moniteur," the government organ, that it was no longer safe for the king to leave the Tuileries, his life was so endangered by assassins; and that, consequently, the king would not review the troops the next day, as he had contemplated doing, in commemoration of the last of the glorious days of July, 1830, which had placed the king upon his throne.

There had been arranged for this day a celebration of very unusual magnificence. The king, in his endeavor to associate with his own name the fame of Napoleon and the glories of the empire (which fame and glory the people would never allow to be forgotten), had appointed the same day for the unveiling and the inauguration of Napoleon's Arc de Triomphe de l'Étoile, which had just been completed at an expense of ten millions of francs (two million dollars).

One of the innumerable works which Napoleon I. constructed or commenced for the glory of Paris was the Arc de l'Étoile, which now rises in such colossal splendor at the entrance of the most superb avenue in the world, — that of the Champs Élysées. The foundation of this magnificent structure was laid by Napoleon in the year 1806, in commemoration of the victories which the armies of the empire had gained over the allied powers of Europe. But finally the allies succeeded. They trampled down their great foe. Leading back the Bourbons to France in the rear of their batteries, they reconstructed the throne of the *old régime*, and replaced the Bourbons upon it, protecting them there by one hundred and fifty thousand foreign bayonets. The Bourbons, of course, felt no disposition to complete that Arc de Triomphe de l'Étoile which only immortalized the name and the achievements of their great democratic adversary, who was still the idol of France.

But the Revolution of July, in driving again the elder branch of the Bourbons from the throne, had unloosed the tongues of the people. They demanded the completion of the monument. The only safety for Louis Philippe was to appear to take the lead in the movement. He did so. But it is difficult to deceive popular instincts. The monument was completed. The day of its unveiling to the admiring million and a half of people who thronged the streets of Paris had arrived. And yet the king did not dare to have any celebration. A prisoner in his palace, he scarcely ventured to show himself at one of its windows, lest a pistol should be discharged at him.

"The most sinister rumors," says Alison, "were immediately in circulation: one, that the ceremony had been remonstrated against by the diplomatic body as likely to awaken dangerous recollections; another, that a hostile demonstration against the government, from the National Guard, was apprehended. The government hastened, by articles in 'The Moniteur,' to put a negative upon these surmises, by confessing, what was the simple truth, that this measure was dictated solely by a necessary regard for the king's safety, and a knowledge of the numerous conspiracies on foot against him.

"Thenceforward the monarch remained a prisoner of state in his own palace. No review took place on the 29th. The Arc de Triomphe was unveiled without any ceremony, and the celebration of the Revolution of July sank into an unmeaning ceremonial that excited no attention. This change produced a most melancholy impression. It was at once a confession, in the face of Europe, of the extreme unpopularity of the reigning dynasty, and of the inability of its mighty army and vast police to defend the life of its chief. 'The soil,' says the French annalist, 'was so sown with assassins, that there was no safety for the monarch but within the walls of his palace.'"*

Never was a monarch placed in a more embarrassing situation than was Louis Philippe. He was a Bourbon, an emigrant, and a foe of the empire. He had returned to France with the Bourbons, in the rear of the batteries of the allies. A few shrewd gentlemen in Paris had very adroitly placed him upon the throne, without consulting the voice of the people. They had done this by proclaiming, first, that he was not a Bourbon;† and, secondly, that he was the representative of the political principle of "a monarchy surrounded by republican institutions." Both of these statements were false. Still, many of those who were most influential in placing Louis Philippe upon the throne cherished the hope that he would adopt this Napoleonist idea of government; and that, reigning in the interests of the masses of the people, he would secure popular support.

But it was immediately manifest to Louis Philippe, that should he, like Napoleon, espouse the cause of the people, he would rouse anew the hostility of the dynasties,—those dynasties which had already deluged Europe in blood in their efforts to drive the "child and the champion of democracy" from the throne. Should he, on the other hand, to secure dynastic favor, continue the principles of the *old régime*, and rule in the interests of *exclusive privilege*, he would rouse the same popular antagonism which had already three times driven the Bourbons from the throne.

In this dilemma, it was impossible to please both of these antagonistic parties. The king's sympathies, from his birth, education, and all his associations, were with the dynasties rather than with the people. He leaned, consequently, towards them. He attempted to unite his children with them in matrimonial alliances.‡ He sent confidential deputations to their courts, "who gave the

* History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon I. to the Accession of Louis Napoleon, by Sir Archibald Alison, vol. iii. p. 206.

† That ancestor of Louis Philippe who was the founder of the house of Orleans was the only brother of Louis XIV. — See *Encyc. Am.*, art. "Orleans."

"There remained the difficult task of reconciling the people to any government in which a Bourbon bore a part. To obviate the unfavorable impression thus produced, the Orleans committee prepared and placarded all over Paris a proclamation, — not a little surprising, considering that M. Mignet and M. Thiers were members of it, — 'Le Duc d'Orleans n'est pas un Bourbon; c'est un Valois,' — a memorable assertion to be made by historians of a lineal descendant of Henry IV. and of the brother of Louis XIV." — *Alison*, vol. ii. p. 406.

‡ Several efforts were made to obtain a royal bride for Louis Philippe's eldest son, the Duke of Orleans, a very attractive and a very noble young man; but these haughty courts turned contemptuously from such an alliance. "It was deemed," says Alison, "a fortunate move when the son of the citizen-king obtained the daughter of a third-rate German prince. The vision of a

most favorable account of the conservative disposition and determined acts of Louis Philippe, the last barrier against the flood of democracy which threatened to deluge Europe."*

While he thus represented himself abroad as the friend of those dynasties which had crushed Napoleon, he was compelled to represent himself at home as the friend of the emperor, as the admirer of his political principles, and as the supporter of all those popular rights which Napoleon had so magnificently maintained. But this part was performed so faintly, with so many misgivings, that he never gained popular confidence. The dynasties were much less dissatisfied with his teachings than were the people.†

It was a great source of embarrassment to Louis Philippe that the people were continually clamoring for honors to be paid to the memory of Napoleon. And yet the universally acknowledged heir of the emperor was an exile, within a few hours of France, and not permitted to touch its soil with his foot. He was demanding, in tones to which all Europe was compelled to listen, that the French people should enjoy the privilege of choosing their own rulers. It was morally certain, that, should that right be conferred, the people would re-establish the empire, and choose its heir for their sovereign. Every thing which was done in recognition of the splendor of the imperial reign fanned the flames of this enthusiasm. Any attempt to repress the popular movement in this direction increased the unpopularity of a reign which was never one of the people's choice.‡

In the early part of Louis Philippe's reign, several journals were established which more or less openly advocated the claims of Napoleon II., the Duke of Reichstadt, who was then living. Among these journals were the "Courier des Electeurs," "The Tribune," and "The Revolution of 1830."

"This public feeling," say Gallix and Guy, "was further shown by numerous

Prussian or an Austrian princess, the daughter of the Archduke Charles, or of the royal house of Brandenburg, had melted into thin air; and the young prince, with every amiable and attractive quality, underwent the penalty of his father's doubtful title to the throne." — *Alison*, vol. iii. p. 215.

* *Alison*, vol. ii. p. 405.

† "Two unities faced each other, — Napoleon Bonaparte and Europe Absolutist. The one represented human right; the other, what was called divine right.

"The principle represented by the first is a social renovation in men and things: it is a new world, with liberty, equality, an equal share of sunshine, for all. Upon its banner it bears the device, 'Every thing by the people and for the people.'

"The principle represented by the other is the old world, with its old abuses, its odious privileges, its arbitrary exactions, its sanguinary atrocities; and for a device it bears this iniquitous adage, 'Our fathers have been wolves, and we wish to remain what our fathers were.'

"A deadly struggle arose between these two unities, Napoleon and Europe Absolutist. Napoleon fell, and with him the principle of which he was the emblem." — *Histoire politique et populaire du Prince Louis Napoleon*, par Émile Marco de St. Hilaire, tom. troisième, p. 82.

‡ "Louis Philippe had a very difficult game to play, and he long played it with success; but no human ability could, with the disposition of the people, permanently maintain the government of the country. He owed his elevation to revolution. Hardly was he seated on his throne, when he felt the necessity, in deeds, if not in words, of disclaiming his origin. His whole reign was a continued and perilous conflict with the power which had created him; and at length he sank in the struggle. Political influence — in other words, corruption — was the only means left of carrying on the government; and that state engine was worked with great industry, and, for a time, with great success." — *History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon I.* *Alison*, vol. i. p. 5.

conspiracies, in one of which General Lafayette, the founder of the Orleans dynasty, but already cruelly disenchanted of his dreams of July, was himself engaged. We allude to the conspiracy of Juba and Miranboli. Juba was a Pole, and Miranboli an Italian, behind whom high political personages concealed themselves. Many members of the two Chambers were mixed up in this affair, and several garrisons had also been won over. The intention was to proclaim the Duke of Reichstadt emperor in one of the fortified towns on the northern frontier, and to carry him off from Austria, and conduct him to France.*

It was on the 28th of July, 1833, as we have before mentioned, that the government restored to the Column Vendôme the statue of Napoleon. This was a reluctant concession to public sentiment, under the guise of cordial approval; but the people were not deceived. They gave Louis Philippe no thanks. They knew that it was a right which they had wrested from him, and one which he never would have granted had he not been compelled to do so; and as the statue was placed upon its magnificent pedestal, and the millions of Paris greeted it with that voice of acclaim which fell heavily upon the ear of every court in Europe, the people smiled bitterly, to think, that, by a law of relentless proscription, every man, woman, or child, in the remotest degree related to that emperor, was exiled from France, and thus exiled simply because these individuals were the connections of that illustrious man upon whom France was lavishing her highest honors.†

The inauguration took place with great pomp on the 28th of July. "The Tribune" journal having manifested its surprise in not "seeing a single member of the Bonaparte family shaking the dust of exile from his feet, and coming in the broad light of July, claiming a just reparation," Joseph Bonaparte wrote from London to the editor a letter containing the following sentiments:—

"I have read in your journal of July 29 the article in which you give an account of the solemnity which took place on the 28th, at the foot of the Column of Austerlitz, upon the inauguration of the statue of the Emperor Napoleon. You attribute the absence of his brothers to very strange sentiments. Are you ignorant, then, that an iniquitous law, dictated by the enemies of France to the elder branch of the Bourbons, excluded these brothers, out of hatred to the name of Napoleon? Would you wish, that, in defiance of a law which the national majesty has not yet repealed, we should bear the brands of discord into our country at the moment when it re-erects the statue of our brother? Ought we to despair of national justice? '*Every thing for the nation*' was the motto of our brother: it shall be ours also.

"Instead of speaking as a hostile journal would have done, in casting the blame upon patriots proscribed, who wander over the world the victims of the enemies of their country, would it not have exhibited more of courage and of justice on your part, sir, to recall to the electors of France that Napoleon has a mother who languishes upon a foreign soil, without it being possible for her children to speak to her a last adieu? She shares with three generations

* Histoire de Napoléon III., par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 47.

† Idem, p. 57.

of her kindred, including sixty French, the rigors of an exile of twenty years. They are guilty of no other crime than that of being the relatives of a man whose statue is re-erected by the national decree. The name of Napoleon will never be the banner of civil discord. Twice he withdrew from France, that he might not be the pretext for the infliction of calamities upon his country. Such are the doctrines which Napoleon has bequeathed to his family. It is because the French people know well that his pretended despotism was but a dictatorship rendered necessary by the war which his enemies waged against him, that his memory remains popular. Foreigners dragged down his statue: the French have re-erected it. Is it just, is it honorable, for France, that his family should still be condemned to endure the anguish of exile, and to hear even his ancient enemies reproach the French with the injustice of their proscription?"*

This law of proscription to which Joseph Bonaparte refers was enacted by the elder branch of the Bourbons, under the dictation of the allies, the 12th of January, 1816. It was confirmed by the government of Louis Philippe the 24th of August, 1830, and re-affirmed on the 10th of April, 1832.† It was definitely abolished on the 10th of October, 1848, as we shall hereafter see.

This law, to which we have before referred, was as follows: "The ascendants and descendants of Napoleon Bonaparte, his uncles and his aunts, his nephews and his nieces, his brothers, their wives and their descendants, his sisters and their husbands, are excluded from the realm forever (*à perpétuité*), and are required to depart without the delay of a month, under the penalty imposed by Article 91 of the penal code, — death.

"They shall not be permitted to enjoy in France any civil right; to possess here any property, title, pensions granted to them by gratuitous titles; and they shall be obliged to sell, without the delay of six months, all the property, of every kind, which they possess by title for services rendered (*à titre onéreux*)."

This law, enacted by the elder branch of the Bourbons, was the penalty with which they wished to proscribe the Bonaparte family as the representative of that national sovereignty, which, reigning with Napoleon, had been dethroned with him; and when the younger branch of the family of Bourbon, the House of Orleans, re-enacted this decree, it was a warning to all coming time of the penalty under which any one could accept of a crown from the hands of the sovereign people.

Louis Napoleon found himself thus expelled from his native land, not by the voice of the people, who revered and loved his name, but by the Bourbons, who, in antagonism to the popular will in the first enthronement, and without its consent in the second, had grasped the reins of power. He had

* Histoire politique et populaire du Prince Louis Napoléon, sa Vie, ses Actes, et ses Écrits, par Émile Marco de Saint-Hilaire, tom. troisième, p. 104.

† "The original crime which had made the Bonapartes the pariahs of Europe *absolutiste* was the having been the choice of a free people. They had expiated in exile the elevation of a great man, sprung from the people, to a throne erected by the people. It was the rancor of legitimacy by *divine right* pursuing legitimacy by *human right* in each member of a family whose elevation had been the brilliant expression of that *human right*." — *Idem*, p. 161

written to Louis Philippe, imploring permission to return to his native country as a good citizen, and to enlist as a soldier in her armies. He was denied the privilege. He then endeavored at Strasburg to make an appeal to his countrymen. Who shall severely blame him? He was seized, and, untried and uncondemned, with piratic violence, without any semblance of law, was shipped across the ocean to Rio Janeiro, and thence to New York. He returned to Arenenberg to close the eyes of his dying mother; and there, when he was weeping over her grave, a heart-crushed man, Louis Philippe sent a corps of his army to drive him from the continent of Europe. And who can censure him for a war of aggression to defend himself against such assailment? Strasburg and Boulogne — they are the battle-fields of a single man against a dynasty. That man was defeated, simply because he could not bring forward his *corps de reserve*, — the sovereignty of the people. The time came when he could bring forward that reserve: then he triumphed.

In November of 1836, Charles X. died. Since his dethronement, he had lived as a wealthy, private gentleman, in much retirement. After the attempt of the Duchesse de Berri in favor of her son the Duke of Bordeaux, of which we have spoken, the British Government, at the solicitation of Louis Philippe, requested the king and his family to withdraw from the British Islands.* He accordingly withdrew, with his numerous household, to Prague in Bohemia. Here he passed several years of a very harmless and quiet life, until he died, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.†

Among the many secret societies formed by parties antagonistic to the government, there was one, organized by the Socialists, very menacing in its character, styled "La Société des Familles." Its members took an oath of eternal hatred to all kings, all aristocrats, and all oppressors of humanity. The fundamental principles of this society were the abolition of every distinction of wealth or rank: all possessions were to be equally divided; and no one was to be permitted to hold more property than another.

The police had obtained some clew to this dangerous association. It had enrolled in its ranks, in preparation for revolt, more than a thousand intrepid and desperate men. They were thoroughly drilled for action, with established dépôts of ammunition, and arrangements for arming. To baffle the police,

* Alison's History of Europe since the Fall of Napoleon I., vol. iii. p. 209.

† Alison, referring to Lamartine's History of the Restoration as his authority, says of Charles X., "No captain in his guards managed his charger with more skill and address, or exhibited in greater perfection the noble art of horsemanship; no courtier in his saloons was more perfect in all the graces which dignify manners, and cause the inequalities of rank to be forgotten in the courtesy with which their distinctions are thrown aside. He had little reflection; and had never thought seriously on any subject save religion, with the truths of which he was deeply impressed.

"He was princely courtesy personified. None could withstand the fascinations of his manner. His bitterest enemies yielded to its influence, or were drawn by its seductions into at least a temporary acquiescence in his designs. He was exceedingly fond of the chase, and rivalled any of his royal ancestors in the passion for hunting; but with him it was not a recreation to amuse his mind amidst more serious cares, but, as with the Spanish and Neapolitan princes of the house of Bourbon, a serious occupation, which absorbed both the time and strength that should have been devoted to affairs of state. A still more dangerous weakness was the blind submission, which increased with his advancing years, that he yielded to the Roman-Catholic priesthood." — *History of Europe*, vol. iii. p. 209.

the name of the society was changed to the "*Société des Saisons*." Armand Barbes, a young man of good family, utterly fearless, and possessed of great energy of body and of mind, led this band. At any moment he could summon a thousand armed men to his side, each one of whom was minutely instructed in the part which he was to enact in constituting himself one of the nuclei of a socialistic insurrection.*

On the 12th of May, 1839, the long-prepared-for struggle commenced. The insurgents, at a preconcerted signal, grasped their arms, and rapidly traversing the streets, singing the *Marseillaise*, and shouting, "*Vive la République!*" seized the Palace of Justice, where they established a portion of their band as in an impregnable citadel; and then, by a sudden rush, crossed the river, and took possession of the *Hôtel de Ville*. The band, gathering strength and numbers with success, pressed forward in search of new conquests, throwing up barricades at several points. At length the National Guard came down upon them in all its strength, surrounded them, and shot them down mercilessly. The multitude fled in dismay; but many of these desperate men fought to the last, singing, even with their dying breath, the *Marseillaise*.

Barbes, blackened with powder, and crimsoned with blood from his wounds, was captured, tried, and condemned to death. This sentence, through the intercession of his powerful friends, was finally commuted to imprisonment for life. He was eventually liberated from prison; and we shall hear of him again, plunging anew into those stormy scenes so congenial to his reckless and impassioned nature. Though nothing could be more foreign from the political views proclaimed by Louis Napoleon than those avowed by these adventurers, he was accused of being implicated in the insurrection. He repelled the charge in the following brief letter to the editor of "*The London Times*:"—

"SIR,—I observe in your Paris correspondence that an attempt is made to cast upon me the responsibility of the late insurrection. I rely on your kindness to refute the accusation in the most formal manner. The news of the sanguinary scenes which have just taken place have equally surprised and afflicted me. If I were the soul of a conspiracy, I should also be the leader of it in the day of danger. I should not deny it after a defeat."

When M. Thiers became prime minister of Louis Philippe,† he desired to rescue the government from the extreme unpopularity into which it had fallen, by throwing around it some of the splendor of Napoleon's fame. His statue had already been replaced upon the column in the *Place Vendôme*. The magnificent *Arc de Triomphe de l'Étoile* had been completed, awakening anew the love and admiration of the people for the extraordinary man whose genius it commemorated. And now M. Thiers counselled Louis Philippe to take another step in the same direction, and to demand of the British Government the mortal remains of Napoleon, that they might be removed from beneath the weeping-willow of St. Helena, and be consigned to glorious burial beneath the dome of the *Invalides*, in the midst of the people "whom he had loved so well."

* *Histoire des Sociétés secrètes*, pp. 36–41.

† President of the Council, and Minister of Foreign Affairs.

At first, Louis Philippe feebly resisted; but soon he yielded, hoping that the measure might reflect upon him some of the splendor of a great name.* The announcement of this intention sent an indescribable thrill of enthusiasm throughout France. We are told that the entire people of France, from one extremity of the country to the other, clapped their hands, and raised a shout of joy. It would seem as though the emperor himself were about to burst from his tomb again to return to his beloved France. In the following official note, England acceded to the request of the French Government. The note was from Lord Palmerston, and was addressed to the British minister in Paris:—

“MY LORD,—The government of her Majesty, having taken into consideration the authorization demanded of it by the French Government to transfer the ashes of the Emperor Napoleon from St. Helena to France, you can say to M. Thiers, that the government of her Majesty will do itself a pleasure in acceding to that demand.

“The government of her Majesty hopes that the readiness with which it responds to this demand will be considered in France as a proof of the desire of her Majesty to efface even the last trace of those animosities, which, during the life of the emperor, had impelled the two nations to war. The government of her Majesty loves to believe that such sentiments, if they still continue, will be buried forever in the tomb destined to receive the mortal remains of Napoleon. The government of her Majesty will co-operate with that of France in the measures necessary to effect the translation.” †

On the 12th of May, the French ministry made the following communication to the Chamber of Deputies:—

“GENTLEMEN,—The king has ordered his Royal Highness the Prince de Joinville to proceed with his frigate to the Island of St. Helena to receive the mortal remains of the Emperor Napoleon. We come to ask of you the means to receive them worthily upon the soil of France, and to erect for Napoleon his last tomb. The government, anxious to accomplish a great national duty, has addressed itself to England. It has demanded of her the precious deposit which fortune had surrendered into her hands. The frigate, charged with the mortal remains of Napoleon, will present itself on its return at the mouth of the Seine. Another vessel will convey them to Paris. They will be deposited in the Invalides. A solemn ceremony, a grand religious and military pomp, will inaugurate the tomb which is to receive them forever.

“It is important, gentlemen, to the majesty of such a commemoration, that this august sepulture should not be in a public place, in the midst of a noisy and inattentive crowd. It is proper that it should be in a silent and sacred spot, which can be visited with awe by those who respect glory and genius, grandeur and misfortune. He was emperor and king. He was the legitimate sovereign of our country. With such a title he could be interred at St. Denis. But Napoleon must not have the ordinary sepulture of kings. He must still reign and command in the building in which the soldiers of the country repose, and to which all who may be called upon to defend it will go to draw

* MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 83.

† Moniteur, Aug. 12, 1840.

their inspirations. His sword will be placed upon his tomb. Under the dome, in the midst of the temple consecrated by religion to the God of armies, art will raise a tomb worthy, if possible, of the name which is to be engraven upon it. This monument must be of simple beauty, but of noble form, and have that aspect of solidity and firmness which appears to defy the action of time. The monument of Napoleon must be as imperishable as his fame. Henceforward, France, and France alone, will possess all that remains of Napoleon. His tomb, like his renown, will belong only to his country."

This appeal was received with bursts of applause. The sum necessary to meet the expenses of the occasion was immediately voted, and two armed ships were despatched to St. Helena. General Gourgaud, General Bertrand, and Count Las Casas, who had been companions of the emperor's captivity, accompanied the expedition.

CHAPTER X.

BOULOGNE.

"The City of Edinburgh" steams to Boulogne. — The Landing and the Struggle. — Narrow Escape of the Prince from Death. — The Capture. — Letter from the Father of Louis Napoleon. — Confinement in the Conciergerie. — Visit from Chateaubriand. — Habits of Study. — The Trial. — The Defence of the Prince. — Interesting Incident. — Sentenced to Perpetual Captivity. — Fortitude of the Prince.



THE little squadron was now on its way to St. Helena. All the popular sympathies in France were aroused, and the love and enthusiasm with which the masses regarded Napoleon were awakened in the most extraordinary degree. In this state of affairs, it seemed to Louis Napoleon and to his friends that could he but get a foothold in France, where he could proclaim himself the heir of the emperor, and unfurl the banners of the empire, the whole nation, from its known attachment to the principles of the Napoleonic government, would rally around him, and thus a bloodless and peaceable revolution would be effected.

It so happened, that, at this time, the same regiments which had been so favorably disposed towards Louis Napoleon at Strasburg were stationed at Boulogne, on the French coast, but a few hours' sail from London. In that city, where Napoleon I. had gathered his majestic army in preparation for the invasion of England, the memory of the emperor was enthusiastically cherished. Louis Napoleon therefore decided to make another attempt by simply throwing himself upon the protection of the troops and the people of Boulogne. As he placed all his reliance upon the sympathies of the community, and wished to avoid the horrors of a civil war, he took with him only friends enough, as Napoleon I. expressed it, to save himself, when landing, from being taken by the collar by the police. He accordingly chartered a small steamer, "The City of Edinburgh," and with about sixty companions, few if any of whom, as it appeared in the subsequent trial, were aware of the enterprise in which they had embarked, steamed down the Thames. Most of them had supposed that they were on a pleasure-excursion; and they were out at sea before they were informed of the destination of the steamer. The prince had placed on board arms, uniforms, and several horses. The discontent which prevailed in France had surrounded him with followers who were ready to devote their lives to his service.*

* MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 86.

Among those on board were Count Persigny, one of the actors in the attempt at Strasburg; Count Montholon, the renowned companion of Napoleon I. at St. Helena; Dr. Conneau, the physician of Queen Hortense; and several others of distinction. When the prince assembled them upon deck, and informed them of the enterprise upon which he had invited them to accompany him, they all responded to his appeal with the utmost enthusiasm.

The time was not lost on board the steamer: it was employed in bringing out, and apportioning to each man, according to his rank, the uniform which had been provided; in distributing arms; and in reading the proclamations, ordinances, and decrees which the prince had prepared. Among the effects embarked were about four hundred thousand francs, in notes of the Bank of England, and in gold and silver, belonging to Louis Napoleon, and obtained, according to his declaration, from the sale of a part of the property which he had received in inheritance from his mother.*

About one o'clock on the morning of Thursday, Aug. 6, the little steamer came to anchor a short distance from Boulogne, a mile from the shore. An officer of the custom-house, named Audinet, observed the steamer as it cast anchor, and, seeing a boat full of passengers soon leave the ship, hastened to the spot where it was evidently to land. As the boat approached the shore, he hailed the crew, and was informed in reply that they were soldiers of the fortieth of the line; that they were proceeding from Dunkirk to Cherbourg, but were compelled to land in consequence of the breaking of one of their wheels. As they were all dressed in the uniform of the fortieth, no suspicion was excited.

There were fifteen persons in the boat. As soon as they had landed, they seized the custom-house officer and two assistants who were with him, and held them as captives, that they might not give the alarm. The boat then returned to the steamer, and in three successive trips landed all the passengers. In the mean time, five other custom-house officers, who were going their rounds, were arrested. The place of landing was on the beach, about a mile from Boulogne. While these scenes were transpiring, four men came from the city who had evidently been in the secret of the movement. They were very cordially greeted, and, receiving the uniform of officers, immediately invested themselves with it.

The detachment now consisted of about thirty men, dressed as privates in the uniform of the fortieth of the line, and thirty wearing the insignia of officers of various ranks. They formed in military order, and commenced their march towards Boulogne, taking with them the custom-house officers. Count Montholon had informed these officers that Prince Louis Napoleon Bonaparte was at the head of the party; that Boulogne would receive him enthusiastically; and that he would soon be proclaimed emperor by the nation. As they entered the gate of the city by the *Grande Rue*, Count Montholon and Lieutenant Parquin accompanied the prince at the head of the column. They now all commenced shouting, "Vive l'Empereur!" directing their steps towards the barracks occupied by a portion of the forty-second

* Cour des Pairs, Rapport fait à la Cour, par M. Persil P. Vésinier, p. 213.

regiment of the line. Lieutenant Aladenize, one of the officers of the regiment, who was devoted to the cause of Louis Napoleon, was waiting for him at the barracks. Immediately upon the arrival of the prince, the *rappel* was beaten, the officers and soldiers crowded down from their chambers into the courtyard, and a scene of the wildest enthusiasm ensued. The prince stood by the side of the tricolor standard, which was surmounted by the imperial eagle, and, as soon as he could command silence, read in the light of the early morning, to the little band gathered around him, the following proclamation:—

“Soldiers, France is made to command, and yet she obeys. You are the *élite* of the people, and you are treated like a vile herd. You are made to protect the national honor, and it is against your brothers that they turn your arms. Those who rule you wish to degrade the noble profession of the soldier. You are indignant; and you have asked, ‘What have become of the eagles of Arcola, of Austerlitz, and of Jena?’ Those eagles?—here they are. I restore them to you. Take them again. With them you shall have glory, honor, fortune, and that which is more than all the rest,—the gratitude and esteem of your fellow-citizens.

“Soldiers, your acclamations, when I presented myself to you at Strasburg, have not left my memory. I have not forgotten the regrets which you manifested at my defeat. Between you and me there are indissoluble ties. We have the same hatreds and the same loves, the same interests and the same enemies.

“Soldiers, the grand shade of the Emperor Napoleon speaks to you by my voice. Hasten, while it traverses the ocean, to send away traitors and oppressors. Show him upon his arrival that you are the worthy sons of the Grand Army, and that you have resumed those sacred emblems which for forty years have made the enemies of France tremble, among whom are those who are governing you to-day.”

The reading of this proclamation caused another outburst of acclaim. The soldiers, in the heat of their enthusiasm, took the prince upon their shoulders, and bore him in triumph around the yard. The beating of the *rappel* and the cheers of the soldiery drew a large crowd to the barracks; and the civil population re-echoed the acclaim which burst from the lips of the troops. The following proclamation, which had previously been printed, was distributed in great profusion among the crowd:—

“Inhabitants of the departments of Pas de Calais and of Boulogne, followed by a little band of brave men, I have landed on French soil, from which an unjust law had banished me. Do not apprehend any temerity. I come to assure the destinies of France, not to compromise them. I have powerful friends abroad as well as here, who have promised me their support. The signal is given: and soon all France, and Paris especially, shall rise *en masse* to trample under foot ten years of falsehood and ignominy; for all the cities and villages are to bring the government to an account for the private interests it has abandoned, the general interests it has betrayed.

“See your ports almost deserted, your ships rotting on the shore! Look at your industrious artisans, without food to nourish their children, because government has not had the courage to protect your commerce! Look at this,

and cry out with me, 'Traitors, disappear! the Napoleonic spirit, which thinks only of the happiness of the people, is advancing to confound you!'

"Inhabitants of the Pas de Calais, do not fear that the ties which attach you to your neighbors beyond the sea shall be broken. The mortal remains of the emperor and the imperial eagle return from exile only with sentiments of love and reconciliation. Two great nations should understand each other; and the glorious pillar which boldly advances into the sea shall become an atoning monument of all our past hatreds.

"City of Boulogne, which Napoleon loved so much, you are about to be the first link in a chain that is to unite all civilized nations. Your glory shall be imperishable; and France will decree offerings of thanks to those generous men who were the first to salute with their acclamations the standard of Austerlitz.

"Inhabitants of Boulogne, come to me, and have confidence in the providential mission bequeathed to me by the martyr of St. Helena. From the top of the pillar of the great army,* the genius of the emperor watches us, and favors our efforts, because they have but one object,—the happiness of France."

There was a third proclamation prepared for the inhabitants of France generally. It contained the following sentiments:—

"Frenchmen, the ashes of the emperor should return only to regenerated France. The shade of a great man should not be profaned by impure and hypocritical homage. Glory and liberty should stand at the side of the coffin of Napoleon. Traitors to their country should disappear. There is in France, to-day, but violence on the one side, and lawlessness on the other. I wish to re-establish order and liberty. I wish, in gathering around me all the interests of the country, without exception, and in supporting myself by the suffrages of the masses, to erect an imperishable edifice. I wish to give France true alliances and a solid peace, and not to plunge her into the hazards of a general war. Frenchmen, I see before me a brilliant future for our country. I perceive behind me the shade of the emperor, which presses me forward. I shall not stop until I have regained the sword of Austerlitz, replaced the eagles upon our banners, and restored to the people their rights."

Events have surely proved that this was not an empty boast. The sword of Austerlitz has been regained at Solferino, the eagles have been restored to the banners of France; and the re-establishment of the empire, in the person of Louis Napoleon and his heirs, by nearly eight million of votes, is the best evidence which can be given that the French people are of the opinion, that, under the empire, their rights are restored to them.

Every thing thus far had been exceedingly propitious. Just at this moment, the commanding officer of the garrison, Colonel Puygellier, made his appearance, having been drawn to the spot by the general commotion. He was a man of commanding character; and his soldiers, accustomed to a high

* A magnificent column dedicated to Napoleon I. by the grand army collected here in 1805, but which column was not completed until 1821, stands on an eminence nearly a mile from the city. The column is crowned by a gallery, surmounted by a dome and is one hundred and sixty-four feet high.

state of discipline, were very much under his influence. With great energy he denounced the prince and his confederates, and ordered the men to go back to their quarters. The troops were dismayed, and became irresolute. Still many seemed disposed to adhere to the prince; and a scene of great confusion ensued. Louis Napoleon then approached Colonel Puygellier, and said to him, "I am Prince Louis: join our cause, and you shall have whatever you desire."

The colonel replied, "Prince Louis or not, I do not know you. Your predecessor struck down legitimacy, and it is wrong for you to attempt to restore it. Leave the barracks!"* There was now such a scene of clamor and tumult, that the colonel strove in vain to make himself heard. No one obeyed his orders. There were many indications that the troops would join the prince. The colonel cried out, "You may kill me; but I will do my duty." He then approached Louis Napoleon in a menacing manner, and commanded him immediately to leave the barracks, saying, "If you do not go at once, I shall use force; and it will be so much the worse for you if you compel me to acts of violence."

In the struggle which ensued, the prince, being jostled and crowded, drew from his pocket a pistol, which was discharged, wounding a grenadier. In the trial which subsequently took place, he gave the following account of this untoward event:—

"As every thing depended upon the success of the appeal to the two companies in the barracks, seeing my enterprise about to fail, I was seized with a sort of despair: and, as I will conceal nothing, I took a pistol, with the intention of delivering myself from the captain; and, before I wished to fire, the ball was discharged, wounding a grenadier, as I have since been informed. I can only regret having wounded a French soldier."†

Colonel Puygellier was now beginning to regain his ascendancy over the men, and the National Guards were rapidly assembling. The prince and his adherents, baffled in their efforts, began to retire before superior numbers. Lieutenant Aladenize, fearing a scene of carnage, cried out, —

"Do not resist. The prince forbids you to use your arms. Respect the officers; spare the soldiers. Let there be no bloodshed."

Louis Napoleon summoned his adherents around him, and, leaving the barracks, commenced his march towards the upper town, hoping to rally the citizens *en masse* to his support. It is said, in the confused accounts which are given of these stormy scenes, that they found the gates closed against them, and that they tried in vain, with hatchets, to cut their way through. Military opposition was now effectually organized, and retreat became necessary. The party withdrew in some disorder as far as the column of Napoleon I. of which we have spoken. Here the little band made a stand. One of their number ascended to the top, and unfurled the eagle-surmounted banner; while the group below greeted it with shouts of "Vive l'Empereur!"

But the troops of the line and the National Guards were advancing in great force to surround the insurgents; the soldiers being impelled by habits of mili-

* Rapport du Capitaine Puygellier du 6 août, 1840.

† Cour des Pairs; Audience du 15 septembre, 1840; rapport de M. Persil.

tary discipline to obey their officers, even in opposition to their own instincts. The friends of the prince urged him to retreat in haste to the boat; but, in the bitterness of his disappointment, he chose rather to perish.

"No," said he: "I will not leave France again. I prefer to die at the foot of the column."*

He wished to receive the fire of the troops without returning it; but his friends surrounded him, and almost by force bore him along toward the shore. There was a large boat high and dry upon the beach. Straining every nerve, they succeeded in running it into the water. It was immediately filled with men,—the prince among the rest,—and pushed from the shore. The soldiers were now at the water's edge. The party in the boat were ordered by an officer on the shore to come back. As they did not heed the command, a volley of bullets was discharged into the midst of them, killing some, and wounding others. The prince was struck by three balls, two of which pierced his clothes, and one slightly wounded him in the arm.† This storm of bullets caused such a commotion, that the boat was capsized, and all were thrown into the sea. The troops now fired upon them mercilessly as they were struggling in the water, and many were killed. The prince endeavored to swim to the steamer. Boats were sent in pursuit, and the prince and all the rest were captured.

An English gentleman at that time residing in Boulogne, led by the tumult, had run to the shore where the fugitives were struggling in the waves and were being shot at by the troops. He saw a soldier taking deliberate aim at one of the party who was half suffocated in the water but a few yards from him. He rushed upon the man, knocked up his gun, and, with an Englishman's indignation at so cowardly a murder, asked the fellow what he meant by attempting to shoot one thus helpless and unarmed. The soldier turned upon him with oaths and imprecations. But the Englishman, muscular and fearless, was the stronger of the two; and the drowning man was rescued. It proved to be the prince. The writer received the above narrative from the lips of a responsible gentleman who was for many years the familiar acquaintance of the one thus instrumental in saving this valuable life. How slender are the chances upon which often seem to be suspended the most momentous destinies!

The steamer "City of Edinburgh" was also captured. It was found to contain two handsome carriages, ten horses, a tame eagle, over one hundred thousand dollars in gold and silver pieces, and a thousand muskets.‡ The steamer had been chartered of a London company: and the captain said that the only directions which he had received were, "We do not know where you are to go; but, wherever you are directed, proceed at once. Prepare to receive fifty or sixty passengers." The steamer had been chartered avowedly to take a party of gentlemen on an excursion down the channel and along the southern coast of England. Such are the facts of this enterprise, as developed on

* MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 91.

† Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, sur des Documents particuliers et authentiques, p. 113.

‡ Le Journal la Boulonnaise du 12 août, 1840.

the trial, and as very graphically and impartially summed up by M. Persil, in his presentation of the case, in behalf of the government and against the accused, before the Court of Peers.*

The tidings of this new attempt upon the throne of Louis Philippe created a profound sensation throughout France and Europe. Immediately all those in Paris suspected of Bonapartist sympathies were arrested.† The prince was conveyed to the Château of Boulogne. The next day, under the escort of a detachment of the municipal guard, he was sent rapidly to Ham, to be transported from there to Paris. The prince was deeply moved in being thus separated from his companions. With emotions painfully excited, he took leave of that renowned and abiding friend of his house, Count Montholon.‡

On the 8th of August, at half-past six in the evening, he was conveyed through Amiens. An immense crowd had assembled to see him. He was silent and dejected, and, by burying himself in his carriage, seemed to seek to avoid observation. Here, as all along the road, he received the most decisive indications of sympathy and regret. In all the garrisoned towns through which he passed, the soldiers, in silent and saddened groups, gathered around his carriage, feeling that it was no time for acclaim, but manifesting in subdued tones of condolence the strength of their affection for the captive as the heir of the emperor, and the bitterness of their regret at the failure of the enterprise.

The prince was not long detained at Ham. He was soon taken again under the escort of the National Guard, and conveyed rapidly to Paris. It seems that the government feared that there might be a popular attempt to rescue him; for the colonel of the guard took a seat by his side in the carriage, with loaded pistols, and informed the prince that he was ordered to blow out his brains (*brûlerait la cervelle*) should he make any attempt to escape.§

At Paris he was imprisoned in the Conciergerie, in those gloomy cells which had been hallowed by the sufferings of Marie Antoinette, and from which Marshal Ney had been led to execution.|| The result of the legal process at Strasburg taught the government that it was not safe to submit the question to the decision of a jury. It was decided, therefore, to subject him and his companions to the jurisdiction of the Court of Peers in Paris.

Chateaubriand was one of the first who entered the doors of the Concier-

* See rapport fait à la cour par M. Persil, l'un des commissaires, chargé de l'instruction du procès déféré à la cour des Pairs par ordonnance royale du 9 août, 1840.

† "Ainsi se dénoua cette entreprise. Cette seconde tentative pour remettre la nation en possession d'elle même, échoua comme la première. Ce ne fut encore cette fois, si nous pouvons nous exprimer ainsi, qu'une autre carte de visite envoyée à l'adresse de la France par le neveu de l'empereur. La France la reçut et la garda religieusement." — *MM. Gallix et Guy*, p. 92.

‡ Colonne de Boulogne du 9 août, 1840.

§ Louis Napoleon and the Bonapartes, by Henry de Puy.

|| *MM. Gallix et Guy*, p. 93.

"The monarchy, the republic, the empire, — all these phases of recent history, — have paid their tribute of illustrations to these dismal abodes; but the genius of the place claimed a last honor. It has obtained it. The nephew of the emperor has also sojourned in the Conciergerie; and, according to the expression of M. de Chateaubriand, the prison holds him, — him also, — recalling the grandeurs which have formerly inhabited it." — *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, sur des Documents particuliers et authentiques, par M. Rénault.*

gerie to visit the imprisoned prince. He entered his cell, though not with words of approval, still with expressions of kindness and sympathy which touched the heart of the captive.* In this celebrated prison, whose walls have echoed to so many almost unearthly groans of woe, the prince was placed in the same cell, which, but a few months before, had been occupied by the assassin Fieschi.† As in exile, so in prison, the prince sought to appease the anguish of his mind by intense application to study. He translated "The Ideal" of Schiller, an ode breathing those sentiments which must at that time have agitated deeply his own heart. Those poetically inclined may be interested to see how the German ode appears translated under these circumstances into French by the crushed captive. I will give the first two stanzas:—

1.

"O temps heureux de ma jeunesse! veux tu donc me quitter sans retour? Veux tu t'enfuir sans pitié avec tes joies et tes douleurs, avec tes sublime illusions? Rien ne peut-il donc t'arrêter dans ta fuite perfide? Tes flots, vont ils inevitable se perdre dans l'éternité?"‡

2.

"Les astres brillants qui éclairèrent mon matin dans la vie ont perdu leur éclat; l'idéal qui gonflait mon cœur, ivre d'espérance, s'est enfui. Elle est anéantie, cette douce croyance en des êtres créés par mon imagination. Ces rêves, si beaux, si divers, ils sont tombés en proie à la triste réalité."‡

* Memoirs of Madame Récamier.

† The father of Louis Napoleon, upon hearing of the arrest of his son, and his consignment to the dungeon of the assassin Fieschi, wrote the following letter to the editor of the journal "Le Commerce:"—

"FLORENCE, Aug. 24, 1840.

"MONSIEUR,—Permit me to entreat you to receive the following declaration. I know that it is unusual thus to make an appeal to the public; but when a father, afflicted, aged, sick, and exiled, can in no other way come to the rescue of his unhappy son, such a measure cannot but meet the approval of every one who has the heart of a father.

"Convinced that my son is the victim of an infamous intrigue, and that he is seduced by vile flatterers, false friends, and perhaps by treacherous counsels, I cannot keep silence.

"I declare, then, that my son Louis Napoleon has fallen into a frightful snare, into a terrible ambuscade. I declare, moreover, with a sacred horror, that the injury which has been inflicted upon my son by imprisoning him in the cell of an infamous assassin is a monstrous cruelty,—*anti-Française*,—an outrage as vile as it is treacherous.

"As a father profoundly afflicted, as a Frenchman tried by thirty years of exile, as the brother, and, if I may venture so to say, the pupil, of him whose statues France re-erects, I commend my son, deluded and betrayed, to the mercy of his judges, and of all those who have the heart of a Frenchman and of a father.

"LOUIS DE SAINT LEU."

1.

‡ TRANSLATION.—"O happy hours of my youth! will you leave me, then, without return? Will you fly away pitilessly, with your joys and your griefs, with your sublime illusions? Can nothing, then, arrest you in your cruel flight? Your waves—must they inevitably lose themselves in eternity?"

2.

"The brilliant stars which illumined the morning of my life have lost their splendor. The ideal which inspired my heart, intoxicated with hope, has fled. Those sweet hopes, in beings the creations of my imagination, are gone forever. Those dreams, so beautiful, so varied,—they have given place to sad realities."

As we have before said, it was not deemed safe to intrust the trial of the prince to an ordinary jury, for the jury would be sure to acquit him, as in the Strasburg affair; and it was not easy to find any tribunal in which there were not many who were in strong sympathy with the empire which Louis Napoleon was endeavoring to re-establish. On the 16th of September, he was brought before some commissioners to be interrogated in reference to his trial. This commission consisted of Marshal Gerard and the Dukes Decazes and Pasquier. Of these, Gerard was one of the favorite officers of the emperor; Decazes was the former secretary of the King of Holland, the father of the prince; and the Duke of Pasquier had been auditor in the council of state under the empire, master of requests, director-general of bridges and roads, and prefect of police.* In entering upon each of these offices, the Duke of Pasquier had taken the oath of fidelity to the emperor and his dynasty.

The report of accusation was drawn up by M. Persil. The following sentences will give some idea of its spirit: "What may we not believe of those men, who, by a surprise of Boulogne with a few officers for the most part retired, with a few nameless men unknown to France, and with thirty soldiers disguised as domestics, or domestics disguised as soldiers, have conceived the idea of seizing on the country, and establishing, in the name of the people and of liberty, under the ægis of a renown placed at too lofty a height for any other to succeed it, the copy of a government which enabled us, it is true, to collect an ample harvest of glory, but which never entitled itself to our gratitude for any ardent love of liberty or equality, or for any profound respect for the rights of citizens?"

"Different times, different wants. What might have been good, what might have been demanded by inexorable necessity, in the first years of the nineteenth century, when interior dissensions and the weight of the mightiest war ever sustained overwhelmed our country, would be considered to-day an intolerable anachronism. Civilization is advancing; and her progress should be enlightened by liberty, by respect for the rights of all, and by institutions that render arbitrariness and despotism impossible."

The trial took place on Monday, Sept. 28, before the Court of Peers, consisting of over one hundred and fifty members. There could be no doubt that very many of these men, like the members of the Commission of Inquiry, were more or less in sympathy, from their past antecedents, with the prince. The government organs had accordingly exerted all their influence; says a French writer, morally to kill Louis Napoleon by the arm of ridicule (*tuer moralement Louis Napoléon avec l'arme du ridicule*). It consequently became important for the prince, in his defence, that he might rescue his character from contempt, to prove that he had not been guilty of a fool-hardy enterprise. He was therefore highly gratified when he learned that he was to be permitted to utter his defence before a tribunal so imposing, that his words could scarcely fail to reach almost every ear in France.†

* L'Histoire du Nouveau César, par M. Vésinier, p. 169.

† "We do not think that the court has ever been more numerously attended in any other trial. One hundred and sixty-seven peers take part in the deliberations." — *L'Univers* du 30 septembre, 1840.

In the examination of witnesses, all the facts which we have above stated were proved, and none denied. The French journal "L'Univers," in describing the scene, says, —

"The prince Louis Bonaparte is a young man of thirty-two years, of moderate height. He is far from having, either in his figure, his features, or his voice, any expression whatever which announces a man capable of recommencing the rôle of a Napoleon. Before responding to the questions of the president, he commenced reading a profession of his political faith, in which he placed himself in the position, not of one *accused*, but of one *conquered*.

"When one contemplates, in the presence of the imposing tribunal of peers, this confused mass of young men and of old men grouped around a chief of thirty years, and who does not appear to be more than twenty-five years, of age, he is impressed with a sense of profound compassion. Willingly, were it not that blood has been shed and the peace of the country compromised, we could implore the pity of the court for these gray heads and fair-haired youths whom the renown of a great name has led astray."*

In the trial, the whole of Louis Napoleon's previous career was investigated. It was affirmed that all his political writings tended to overthrow the government of Louis Philippe. Much stress was laid upon a statement in the pamphlet of M. Laity, — for which pamphlet it will be remembered that the writer was sentenced to five years' imprisonment, — that "the acquittal of the accused of Strasburg was a proof of the sympathy of the people for the Napoleonic cause."

It appeared, from the papers which were captured on board "The City of Edinburgh," that though the prince had not consulted others respecting his plans, or even confided to them his intentions, he had arranged every movement with the most extraordinary minuteness. In his own mind, he had marked out the duty of every man, and had provided for every emergency. The *thinking* was all done. He had only to *act* with promptness and vigor in executing his plan. He had become, as it were, his own servant; having received commands which he clearly understood, and which he was implicitly to obey, — directions varying simply with varying events.

Upon the supposition that Boulogne, its neighboring garrisons, and entire France, would rise to hail the re-establishment of the empire, as the French people had greeted Napoleon upon his return from Elba, the most careful arrangements had been made immediately to organize the regiments, the population, the militia, and the government itself. Written orders in blank designated those who were to be charged with receiving objects indispensable for the army, — such as horses, saddles, bridles, &c. Others were assigned to important civil and military commands. Nothing was overlooked.†

The *procureur-général*, in concluding his argument against the accused, referred particularly to the part which each one of the prominent actors had taken in the enterprise.

"Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte," said he, "is the creator and soul of

* L'Univers, septembre, 1840.

† Rapport fait à la court par M. Persil, audience 15 septembre, 1840.

the attempt. It was he who would principally profit by it, since, after overthrowing the royal power, he would naturally put himself in its place. Sincere disinterestedness, true grandeur of soul, according to him, influenced his patriotic aggression. Touched by the sufferings of the people, as he says, he devoted himself to rescue them from the tyranny of a government which corrupted the glory of France and sacrificed her material interests. Having succeeded, it was his intention to leave to the nation the choice of its government.

"But may we not be permitted to believe that this pretended moderation, this feigned respect for the popular will, was only an adroit means of concealing his insane pretensions? Has he not given the proof in presenting himself in the name of the French people, and in declaring in the same name that the Bourbon dynasty of Orleans had ceased to reign, that the Chamber of Peers and the Chamber of Deputies were dissolved? * Does it not result from his pretensions to the imperial inheritance? By what right could he allow himself to be saluted with the cry of 'Vive l'Empereur'?"

"Louis Bonaparte has no more sought to conceal his intentions than the deeds by which they have been manifested. Being invited by Monsieur the Chancellor to declare if he avowed the intention, so clearly expressed in the proclamations, decrees, and orders distributed by him at Boulogne, to overthrow the government established in France by the charter of 1830, he replied, 'Yes, certainly.'

"His acts have been in entire harmony with his intention. It was he who hired the steamer upon which he placed his friends, his servants, and his equipage. He had previously procured uniforms and arms. It was he who provided for all the expenses, and who, for the execution of his projects, supplied a sum of nearly four hundred thousand francs (eighty thousand dollars) in gold or bank-bills.

"We have nothing to say to magnify the charges which weigh upon the principal person inculpated. We wish it were in our power to present some circumstances which could, at least in part, extenuate them; but none present themselves to us."

After the *procureur-général* had finished his address, in which he referred minutely to the part which each of the prominent ones among the accused had taken in the enterprise, Louis Napoleon obtained permission to speak, and expressed himself in the following terms:—

"For the first time in my life, I am at last permitted to lift up my voice in France, and to speak freely to Frenchmen. An occasion is offered me to explain to my fellow-citizens my conduct, my intentions, my projects, — what I think, what I wish. Without pride, as without weakness, if I recall the rights deposited by the nation in the hands of my family, it is solely to explain the duties which these rights have imposed upon us all.

* One of the *décrets* found among the papers of the prince contains the following articles: "The Prince Napoleon, in the name of the French people, decrees as follows: The dynasty of the Bourbons of Orleans has ceased to reign. The French people are restored to their rights. The Chamber of Peers and the Chamber of Deputies are dissolved. A national congress will be convoked upon the arrival of Prince Napoleon in Paris."

"Fifty years ago, the principle of the sovereignty of the people was consecrated in France by the most powerful revolution which ever occurred in the world. Never has the national will been proclaimed so solemnly, or been established by suffrages so numerous and so free, as on the occasion of adopting the constitution of the empire.

"The nation has never revoked that great act of its sovereignty; and the emperor has said, 'All that has been done without its authority is illegal.' Do not, therefore, allow yourselves to believe, that, surrendering myself to the impulses of personal ambition, I have attempted to force a restoration of the imperial government upon France. I have been taught higher lessons; I have lived under nobler examples. I am the son of a king, who, without regret, descended from his throne when he no longer thought it possible to reconcile with the interests of France the interests of the people whom he had been called upon to govern.

"The emperor, my uncle, preferred abdicating the empire to accepting by treaty the restricted frontiers, which could not but expose France to the insults and menaces which foreign nations permit themselves to indulge in to-day. I have not lived a single day forgetful of these lessons. The unmerited and cruel proscription, which for twenty-five years has been clogging my existence, from the foot of the throne where I was born to the prison which I have just left, has been as powerless to irritate as to subdue my heart. It has not been able to estrange me for a single day from the dignity, the glory, or the interests of France. My conduct, my convictions, explain themselves.

"When, in 1830, the people reconquered their sovereignty, I had thought that the day after the conquest would be as loyal as the conquest itself, and that the destinies of France were fixed forever. But the country has had the sad experience of the last ten years. I thought, therefore, that the vote of four millions of citizens, which had elevated my family to supreme power, imposed upon me the duty of at least *making an appeal to the nation, and of inquiring what was its will*. I even thought, if, in the midst of the national congress which I intended to call, any pretensions could make themselves heard, I should have the right to re-awaken the glorious recollections of the empire; to speak of the elder brother of the emperor, and of that virtuous man, who, before me, is his worthy heir;* and to place in contrast this France of to-day, enfeebled, passed over in silence at the congress of kings, with the France of those times, so strong at home, so powerful and respected abroad. To the question, 'Republic or monarchy, empire or kingdom?' the nation would have responded. Upon its free decision depend the end of our sorrows and the termination of our dissensions.

"As to my enterprise, I repeat it, I have had no accomplices. Alone I have resolved all. No person has known beforehand my projects, my resources, my hopes. If I am culpable towards any one, it is towards my friends. However, let them not accuse me of having trifled lightly with courage and devotion such as theirs. They will easily comprehend the motives of honor and

* Allusion is here made to the uncle of the prince, Joseph Bonaparte; and to Louis Bonaparte, the father of Louis Napoleon; both of whom were then living.

prudence which did not permit me to reveal, even to them, how well founded and strong were my reasons to expect success.

"A last word, gentlemen. I represent before you a principle, a cause, a defeat. The principle is the sovereignty of the people; the cause, that of the empire; the defeat, Waterloo. The principle, you have recognized it; the cause, you have served it; the defeat, you have wished to avenge it.

"Representative of a political cause, I cannot accept as the judge of my intentions and my acts a political tribunal. Your forms impose on no one. In the struggle now commencing, there can be but the victor and the vanquished. If you are of the victorious party, I have no justice to expect of you; and I do not wish generosity." *

When in the examination the prince was asked, "Do you recognize these proclamations, this decree, this order of the day?" he replied, "I do: I wrote them all myself." His greatest care seemed to be to exonerate those who had followed him, and to take upon himself the whole responsibility of the enterprise.

Upon being asked how he procured so many uniforms, his answer was, "I had requested these gentlemen — pretending that I was going to a ball — to bring their uniforms with them; and most of them did so, without suspicion."

It will be remembered that a soldier was wounded by a pistol-shot. After the deposition of this man — Joseph Geoffrey — had been presented, the prince was asked if he had any observation to make. His reply was, "I have nothing to say, but that I deeply regret having wounded a French soldier, even by chance; and that I am very happy that the accident has not been attended by more-serious consequences."

M. Franck Carré, *procureur-général*, in his long and eloquent argument against the accused, said, "What can be the utility of words, or the necessity of discussion? Nothing has been denied, either of the facts which constitute the attempt, or of the part which each one has taken in the enterprise. The intention, the end, the means, every thing has been avowed.

"When an effort has been made to substitute another government for that of the country; when ambition, so high that it aspires to nothing less than sovereign power, manifests itself by formal acts; when men menace with a new revolution the land already furrowed by so many revolutions, — is it sufficient, before such a court as this, to state the material circumstances of the attempt, and to provoke against its authors merited punishment? Is it not necessary to search into the motives which inspired the aggression; into the grounds of support for pretensions so vast; into the influences and the means at the disposal of men influenced by such vain hopes? †

* "These words, delivered in a clear voice, with an undaunted air, produced a visible sensation on the assembly. In fact, of the men called upon to judge the nephew of the emperor, the greater number were either old companions in arms of Napoleon, or old members of his household." — *Life of Napoleon III., Emperor of the French*, by Edward Roth.

† In the course of his argument, the *procureur-général* alluded to the attempt at Strasburg, and said, that, on that occasion, the prince had been "vanquished without debate, pardoned without conditions (*pardonné sans conditions*)." To this the prince subsequently referred, in refutation of the charge that he had given his word of honor never to return from America if the government would give him exile instead of imprisonment.

"As for us, gentlemen, the more ardent the admiration with which we cherish in our heart the memory of the Emperor Napoleon, the more need have we to remember our character as a magistrate, that we may maintain impartiality of judgment in presence of this puerile ambition, which has twice compromised that grand name in these hair-brained enterprises.

"Have they not already felt in their consciences that they could nowhere find a judge more indignant and more severe than Napoleon himself would be, if the report of these attempts without wisdom, this temerity without grandeur, these defeats without combats, could ascend to his ear?

"They imagine that the grandeur of the empire and the glory of the emperor were as a patrimony for the family of Napoleon; and the worship of the nation of these immortal souvenirs transforms itself, in their view, into a popular wish which calls that family to reign.

"The emperor could not bequeath the sceptre to any one. It fell from his powerful hand before his destinies were accomplished. His glory is the inheritance of France; and the real representative of the empire, in her eyes, is not you, nor the obscure friends whose homages surround you; but it is the genius of the emperor, still living in our laws; it is the men, who, cherishing his traditions, and at the head of our armies and in our councils, are the honor of our country, and the bulwarks of that royalty that France has founded with her own hands."

In conclusion, M. Carré said, "We have been severe towards you, Prince Louis. Our mission and your crime made such to be our duty; but we can never forget that you were born near a throne, and that you have been educated in exile, where we cannot forbid hope from consoling misfortune, and where the sorrows of the past are sweetened by illusions of the future."

Prince Louis had engaged for his defence M. Berryer, one of the most distinguished orators in France. The following brief extracts from his speech will show its character and its power:—

"The *procureur-général* has said, 'This is a melancholy trial,—one deeply to be regretted.' I, too, as I contemplate the grave contest, cannot but feel mournful emotions agitating my heart. How unhappy must that country be, where, within a few years, so many successive and violent revolutions, overthrowing, one after another, the laws which we have proclaimed, established, and sworn to defend, have produced in our minds so painful an uncertainty with regard to our duties! Within the life of a single man we have had a republic, an empire, a restoration, and a royalty of the 9th of August. This ready acceptance of governments, so opposite in their principles, so rapidly dashing each other to pieces,—does it not vastly weaken the strength of conscience, the dignity of man, the majesty of law? What a blow is struck at the dignity of Justice, gentlemen, when she is called upon to-day to condemn as a crime that which yesterday she urged as a duty!

"Prince Louis Napoleon has come to contest the sovereignty with the house of Orleans. He has entered France to claim the rights of sovereignty for his own family. He has done so with the same title, and in accordance with the same political principle, which justified our present king, upon whose brow you have placed the crown of France.

"At the adoption of the constitution of the empire in 1804, four million of votes declared that France recognized the inheritance in the descendants of Napoleon, or in the descendants of his brother Joseph, or, these failing, in the descendants of his brother Louis. *There is his title.*

"Is the establishment of the empire a phantom, gentlemen? is it an illusion? Yet what it has done has reached throughout the world; and its effects are felt not only in France, but among all the nations of Europe. No: this establishment of the empire is no dream. Are we willing to avow that those dynasties, founded, established, sworn to, in the name of the national sovereignty, are to last no longer than the life of a single man? You attack the very guaranties of the power which you yourselves wish to defend, if you disregard the right, founded by its consecration, far more imposing than that of 1830; for the entire nation was called upon for its vote.

"The empire fell; and then the political doctrine of *popular sovereignty*, upon which the empire was founded, also fell. But you have restored this principle; you have reconstituted this popular sovereignty, on which the hereditary claims of the imperial family are based. The heir is before you. You are about to judge him. In a country where all the powers are in abeyance to the principle of national sovereignty, do you mean to judge him without questioning the country? As long as a drop of blood is transmitted in this family, so long shall the claim of inheritance, grounded on the political principle of France, be transmitted too.

"The tomb of the emperor is about to be opened. His ashes are to be transferred to Paris, where his arms are to be deposited in triumph over his grave. You wish to judge and condemn the attempt of Louis Napoleon. Do you not appreciate the influence which such manifestations must produce upon the mind of the young prince?

"This necessity of re-animating in our hearts, in France, the recollections of the empire, and these Napoleonic sympathies, have been so great, that during the reign of the prince,* who in former times had desired to bear arms against the forces of the empire, and to war against him whom he stigmatized as the Corsican usurper, the ministry have been compelled to say, '*Napoleon was the legitimate sovereign of the country.*'

"And you are not willing that this young man, — rash, blind, presumptuous if you please, but still with a heart that has blood in it, with a soul which has been transmitted to him, — without counting his resources, should have said to himself, —

"'This name which they re-echo belongs to me. Be it mine to bear it living over these boundaries! There it will awaken confidence of victories; elsewhere, terror of defeats. These arms are mine. Can you dispute a soldier's inheritance?'

"I do not think that the claims in the name of which the project was undertaken can possibly fall before the disdainful expressions of the *procureur-général*. You remark on the weakness of the means, the poverty of the enterprise, the ridiculousness of any hopes of success. Well, if success is

* Louis Philippe.

every thing, I ask of you, the first men in the State, one question. Between the judge and the accused there is always an inevitable eternal arbitrator. Now, in the presence of this arbitrator, in the face of the country that shall hear your sentence, regardless of the feebleness of the means, with nothing but the rights of the case, the law, the constitution, before your eyes, with your hands upon your hearts, standing before your God and in the presence of us who know you, I ask you, can you say, —

“If Louis Napoleon had succeeded, if his pretended right had triumphed, I would still have denied it; I would have refused all share in his power; I would still have disregarded and rejected him?”

“I accept this eternal arbitrator. Whoever there may be among you, that, before his God and before his country, will say to me, *‘If he had succeeded I would have denied his right,’* — such a one I am willing to accept as a judge.”

There probably never before was a trial in which there occurred so many scenes of dramatic interest. When M. Berryer sat down, Count Montholon, who had immortalized his name by his fidelity to the emperor, — obtaining permission to share with him his exile at St. Helena, — rose, and offered the following few words as his defence: —

“Gentlemen, my own private affairs called me to England. There I met Prince Napoleon. He often confided to me his views upon the condition of France, his plan of endeavoring to call a national congress, his hopes of one day restoring to France the political institutions which the emperor had so gloriously founded. All his suggestions indicated an ardent love of France, a noble pride in the great name he bore; and I found in him a living memorial of all the long meditations of St. Helena.

“But he never spoke to me positively of his intended enterprises, of his preparations for an expedition into France. When on board the steamer, supposing we were going to Ostend, I learned our destination from the prince, I certainly might have made some remonstrating remarks; but it was too late. I would not leave the emperor’s nephew: I would not abandon him on the coast of France.

“I received the last sigh of Napoleon: I closed his eyes. That explains my conduct. It is without regret that I find myself to-day accused of having taken a resolution, of which the good opinion I entertain of human nature persuades me that each of you, gentlemen, would also have been capable.”

M. Ferdinand Barrot was associated with M. Berryer in the defence. In pleading the cause of his client, Commandant Parquin, whom our readers will remember as one of the most devoted friends of Louis Napoleon, — having married Mademoiselle Cochelet, the reader of Queen Hortense, — and who had also taken an active part in the affair at Strasburg, M. Barrot said, —

“In the year 1813, the emperor held a review. A young cavalry lieutenant presented himself in front of a regiment of infantry. Three times the emperor passed before him, sweeping him with that glance he knew so well how to give. At last the young lieutenant took courage, and, advancing, said, —

“Sire, I am twenty-five years old, and have been eleven years in the service, and have passed through eleven campaigns. I have received twelve wounds. That well deserves a cross: I ask it now; it is my due.”

"The emperor replied, 'Of course it is; and I must not be in your debt any longer.' And with his own hands he fastened the Cross of the Legion of Honor on the breast of the young lieutenant. That lieutenant was Parquin.

"I will mention one fact in this glorious life. Before Leipsic, in October, 1814, one of our marshals was engaged with a host of enemies. His life was in danger. Captain Parquin charged the enemy at the head of a few soldiers, and rescued a marshal of France. That marshal is now seated among you. If I name him, it is not that I would trouble his conscience by recalling a favor rendered. No, gentlemen: if I pronounce his name here, it is to give you to understand that it has fallen to the lot of Parquin to save the life of one of the greatest celebrities of our time, — Lieutenant Marshal Oudinot, the Duke of Reggio. Pardon me if I shelter under the glory of his name the misfortune of an old soldier."

Marshal Oudinot rose, and said, "The statement is true." Commandant Parquin, then addressing the court, remarked, while every eye was fixed upon him, "Gentlemen, I had promised an illustrious princess, expiring in exile, never to quit her son in the difficult position which fate had assigned to him. This explains my second appearance before the tribunals of justice. I have fulfilled this pious duty. And if, from the heights of heaven, to which her kindness, her virtue, and her piety must have brought her, Queen Hortense looks down here, and sees with sorrow her son arraigned before you, I shall, I trust, be also seen sharing the misfortunes of him who has honored me with so many years of his friendship, and to whom I am bound by all the devotedness of which I am capable."

M. Fialin, Count de Persigni, said briefly, "Gentlemen, it is seven years since profound studies on the grand consular and imperial era, as contrasted in my mind with the present era, won my utmost admiration for Napoleonic ideas. This admiration explains my devotion to the illustrious race personifying these ideas, which, as I was convinced, promised glory, liberty, and greatness to my country. I did not hesitate to become the soldier of one man, of one family.

"But it would require a voice more eloquent and more worthy than mine to make the Napoleonic idea understood here, to outroll its magnificent grandeur. It is not the part of a humble soldier to make himself the apostle of this idea before so illustrious an auditory; but it is his part, as it is that of every citizen, only to weep and groan under the misfortunes which have overthrown its sway. Be it his part, as it is that of every soldier, to shed bitter tears over the vast calamity of Waterloo!"

M. Barillon was the council for the defence of Count Persigni. In the powerful speech which he made we find the following eloquent passage:—

"The expeditions of Prince Louis Napoleon may be differently interpreted, differently judged. Some may see in them the signs of thoughtless impulse, others the expression of a firm and persevering character; but what is incontestable is his possession of eminent qualities, of which we ourselves can speak as credible witnesses, — we who met him for the first time within the walls of a prison, in one of those great trials for which the political man is not always prepared.

“What is incontestable is the immense, irresistible ascendancy which he exercises over all who approach him; the secret attraction which draws and retains; the cordiality which does not compromise dignity, and which commands affection as well as respect. To these qualities add the *familiar look*, which was one of the great powers of Napoleon; and to this portrait add the name of Napoleon himself, surrounding a living head like an aureola, — and you would have the secret of this devotedness, entire, absolute, blind, and, I would say, almost superstitious, which chains all the accused to the destinies of the prince, and which was the only banner of the Boulogne expedition.”

Dr. Conneau was one of the captives. He had formerly been the highly-esteemed family physician of Queen Hortense, and had attended her upon her dying bed. M. Barillon made the following touching allusion to this event: —

“The dying princess had written in her will this phrase, which will forever associate her faithful physician with the existence of the young prince, — ‘I desire that my son should keep always Dr. Conneau near to him.’ This dying wish, gentlemen, has been religiously observed; for on that unhappy bench you see Dr. Conneau seated beside the son of his benefactress.”

The court took three days for deliberation. The sentence was then pronounced. The prince was condemned to be imprisoned for life in some French fortress. Count Montholon, Commandant Parquin, Lombard, and M. de Persigni, were doomed to twenty years’ imprisonment; others to ten, five, and two. Dr. Conneau was sentenced to five years. When the prince was informed, in his cell, of the sentence, he remarked, without any manifestation of emotion, “I shall at least have the consolation of dying on the soil of France.” When, subsequently, the sentence was more formally read to him by the clerk, as the words “perpetual imprisonment” were pronounced, he calmly observed, “Formerly it was said that the word ‘impossible’ was not French. I suspect that it is so with the word ‘perpetual’ now.”

There were fifty-three prisoners brought to trial. Of these, thirty-three were set at liberty, and twenty received sentence with the prince.

CHAPTER XL

THE NEPHEW AT HAM; THE UNCLE AT THE INVALIDES.

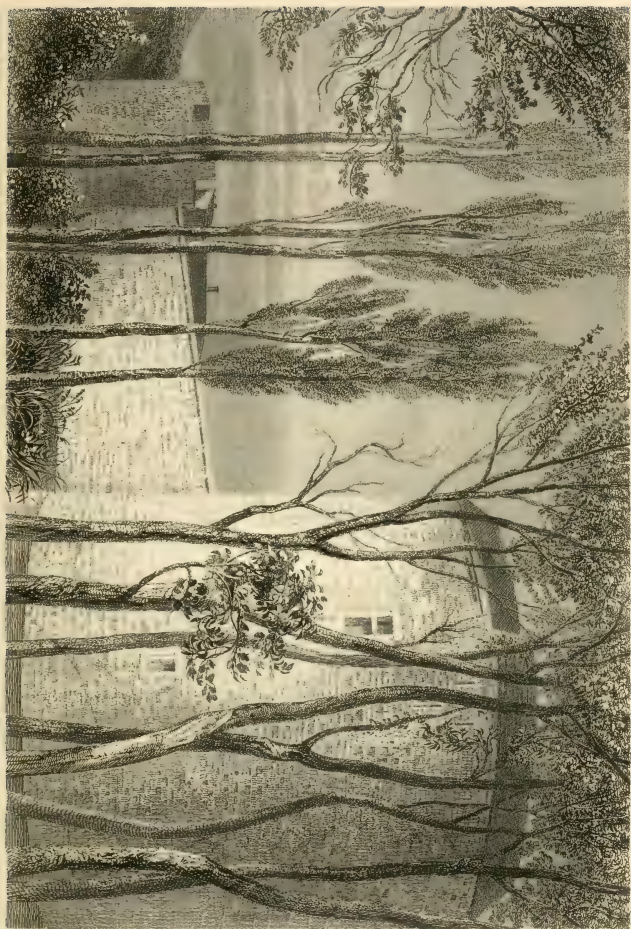
Devotion of Ham. — Devotion of the Friends of the Prince. — Prison-Life. — Manifestations of Sympathy. — The Arms of Napoleon I. — Demand for the Remains of the Emperor. — Their Removal from St. Helena. — Their Arrival in France. — Funeral Solemnities. — Testimony of Napier. — Apostrophe of Louis Napoleon. — Correspondence and Remonstrance.



THE sentence of the Court of Peers, consigning the prince to imprisonment for life, was read to him in his cell at four o'clock in the afternoon of the 6th of October, 1840. Louis Napoleon was then thirty-two years of age. At midnight he was led from the Conciergerie, and placed in a carriage, to be conveyed to the Castle of Ham, which had been selected as his living tomb. He was not allowed to take leave of any of his companions; and his removal was conducted with the utmost secrecy, to prevent any popular demonstration. His two devoted friends, Count Montholon and Dr. Conneau, implored so earnestly that they might be permitted to share the captivity of the prince by being confined in the same fortress, that the government granted their request.

The Fortress of Ham is situated in a small town of the same name, about ninety miles north-east of Paris. It stands in the centre of an extensive, treeless plain, much resembling the vast prairies of our own country. The main part of this gloomy castle was built about four hundred years ago, though there are portions of the wall which have witnessed the lapse of more than a thousand years. The fortress consists of a quadrangle, surrounded by massive walls, with round towers at each of the angles. One of these towers is one hundred feet in diameter, with walls thirty feet thick; and it rises to the height of a hundred feet. The dark and sombre pile, battered by the storms of centuries, reminds the beholder forcibly of the days of feudal tyranny and power. There is but one entrance; which is by a gate in the north-eastern wall, which is strongly protected.

In the interior of the enclosure there are two low, dilapidated brick buildings, serving as barracks for the garrison, which consisted of four hundred men. Sixty of these were constantly on duty, carefully guarding the exterior as well as the interior of the fortress. The end of one of the brick buildings was used as a states-prison. It contained one or two wretched rooms, low and damp, separated from the wall of the fortress but by a few feet. There





was, consequently, but little circulation of air ; and but few rays of light could enter the dismal apartments.

In addition to the military guard, there was a large number of doorkeepers, turnkeys, and other subordinates, to whom the care of the person of the prince was particularly intrusted. The commandant of the fortress, M. Demarle, was a very kind-hearted, gentlemanly man, who treated the captive prince with the highest personal regard ; but who, in strict obedience to orders, took such precautions to secure his prisoner as to render his escape apparently impossible.

The apartments assigned to the prince were in a deplorable condition of decay. The ceiling was cracked and dropping. The doors and windows, rickety with age, could not be closed so as to exclude the severity of the weather. Mouldy paper hung in tatters upon the walls. The floor was paved with brick, which, by the ravages of time and beneath the foot-falls of misery, had become uneven and broken. Seven francs a day, or one dollar and forty cents, were allowed for the food and other needful expenses of the prisoner.

Such was the abode to which the favorite nephew of the Emperor Napoleon was consigned, and from which, according to the sentence of his judges, he was never to emerge till his body should be borne out to its burial. His crime was the attempt *to overthrow, by a revolution, a government which had been imposed on the French people without the consent of the people ; and to restore to them the privilege of choosing, by universal suffrage, any form of government which they might prefer.* No impartial man will deny this statement. But from the same facts different judgments are formed. Some will say, that, in this attempt to overthrow by violence the government then actually existing in France, Louis Napoleon committed a great crime, and deserved the severest punishment ; others will say that this attempt was heroic, and merited the gratitude of the French people. Alas for the infirmity of human judgment ! There are millions of the wisest and the best arrayed on either side of this question.

It is an interesting fact, illustrative of the amiable character and personal attractions of the prince, that his valet, Thélin, who had served him for several years, who had accompanied him on his expedition, but who had been acquitted by the court, implored permission to accompany his young master to his prison. This faithful old servant, in childhood, had been a page in the service of the Empress Josephine. After the marriage of Hortense, he was transferred to her household, and inspired her with so much confidence, that he was placed at the head of the domestic establishment of the Queen of Holland. He gave so many proofs of devoted attachment to her service, as to receive from her many testimonials of the esteem with which she regarded him. Hortense, upon her death-bed, expressed the desire that Thélin would always remain in the service of her son. This wish he religiously fulfilled. At Arenenberg, at London, at Strasburg, at Boulogne, in the cells of the Conciergerie, and beneath the gloomy wall of the Fortress of Ham, Thélin was found, consecrating his life, with never-abating zeal, to the service of the

kindest of masters. The prince gave him the title of *friend*; and never was that title better merited.*

The Countess of Montholon also implored and obtained permission to share the captivity of her husband. Thus there was a small household who became the companions of the prince in the wretched rooms of the prison, enduring with him the weary hours of prison life. Louis Napoleon, with Dr. Conneau and his faithful valet Charles Thélin, occupied one end of the brick building of which we have spoken: the Count and Countess of Montholon had apartments in another quarter.

The evening before the prince left the Conciergerie for Ham, he wrote the following note to M. Berryer, who had so eloquently advocated his cause:—

“MY DEAR MONSIEUR BERRYER, — I will not quit my prison in Paris without renewing to you all my thanks for the noble services which you have rendered me. As soon as I learned that I was about to be brought for trial before the Court of Peers, I had the idea of asking you to undertake my defence, because I knew that your independence of character placed you above all the petty influence of parties, and that your heart was ever open to the claim of misfortune, as your spirit was able to comprehend every great thought, every noble sentiment. I chose you out of esteem. Now I take leave of you with sentiments of gratitude and friendship.

“I know not what fate may have in reserve for me. I know not if I shall ever be in a position to prove to you my gratitude. I know not even if you would consent to receive any proofs of it. But whatever may be our respective positions, apart from politics and their painful obligations, we can always entertain feelings of esteem and friendship for one another. And I declare to you, that, if my trial had no other result than to obtain for me your friendship, I should consider myself immensely the gainer by it, and should not complain of my fate.

“Adieu, my dear Monsieur Berryer! Receive the assurance of my sentiments of esteem and gratitude. “LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE.”

The days, weeks, months, of dismal captivity now passed sadly away. There is something truly sublime in that fortitude of soul which enables a man serenely to bear up against the greatest calamities time can bring upon him. As usual, the prince sought consolation in study. For six years, in the strictest seclusion, he devoted his hours to unremitting intellectual toil. He was ever tasking his energies upon the profoundest topics which can engross human attention. Already a thorough student, with a mind disciplined to the closest application, fond of severe thought, familiar with the languages of France, Italy, Germany, and England, there were open to his researches the philosophy and the science of the world. Well does Alison say in allusion to these events, —

“Many a man who has ultimately risen to greatness has traced it to the fortunate calamities which, for a season, chained him to thought and study and

* Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, par B. Renault, p. 127.

reflection. Prince Louis was no exception to this rule; and much of the splendor of his future career may be traced to an event, which, for the present seemed to have blasted his hopes." *

He was permitted to correspond with his friends; though all the letters which he sent or received were read by the commandant of the fortress. He also wrote many articles for the journals, which were, however, subject to the same supervision. Occasionally, he succeeded in sending out a communication secretly. The prince immediately entered upon the methodical arrangement of his time. He rose at an early hour, and studied until ten o'clock. He then breakfasted; and after breakfast walked half an hour, for exercise, on the parapet of the fortress. There was allotted to him here a small space of ground, one hundred feet long and about sixty broad, up and down which he could pace, watched by numerous sentinels, and with a guard at his side accompanying every step. Sometimes he devoted his attention to the cultivation of a few flowers, for which he had found a little soil along the ramparts. He then returned to his room, and employed himself, until dinner-time, in correspondence and reading and other literary labors. Dinner was at a late hour; after which the evening was spent in conversation with his companions in captivity, and often in a game of whist.†

If any of the friends of the prince desired admission to the castle to visit him, it was necessary first to make application to the Minister of the Interior, from whom a permit could be obtained only with great difficulty. Having secured this, notwithstanding the signature of the minister, it was necessary to present it to the commissary of police of the village of Ham. This officer was expressly required to practise the utmost vigilance in permitting any one to visit the illustrious captive. The Fortress of Ham, the village, and all the routes leading there, were occupied by government spies, watchful to detect any suspicious movement; as it was feared that there might be a popular uprising for the liberation of the prince.

Indeed, but a few months after the gates of the fortress closed upon its captive, the alarm was given that two thousand workmen, from the plain of St. Denis, had conspired to march to Ham to rescue the nephew of the emperor. Quite a panic was created. All the gendarmery of the immediate neighborhood were summoned to the spot. Squadrons of cavalry came clattering down from Amiens; artillery was rushed over the road from La Fère; thousands of troops were put in motion; while the prince, all unconscious of the tumult which this false alarm had created around the castle-walls, was quietly pursuing his silent and solitary studies, and cultivating his flowers.‡

A month after his imprisonment, the prince wrote the following letter to the distinguished advocate who had been the special counsel of Count Montholon at the trial. It was dated Nov. 21, 1840:—

* Alison, iii. 251.

† "It was amusing to see the brave and stern Cerberus who guarded with great severity and rigor every outlet of the castle during the day, after having locked up every body and every thing for the night, put his keys in his pocket, throw off his fierce visage, repair to the apartment of the prince, and spend the evening with him in the most cordial and friendly companionship."

‡ *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon*, par B. Rénault, p. 131.

"MY DEAR MONSIEUR FERDINAND BARROT,—I avail myself of this opportunity to solicit you to obtain the insertion, in some journal, of the accompanying letter which General Montholon has written. I should like to have it published about a week before the reception of the ashes of the emperor, and that no one should know that it came from this place. If you reply to this, please make no allusion to having received this letter, for I send it by secret conveyance; and all the letters which I write or receive are read.

"I cannot congratulate myself upon my situation here. Nevertheless, I should be willing to be in a still more deplorable condition, if that could promote the sympathy of my fellow-countrymen, and serve my cause, which I believe to be that of popular interests and of European civilization.

"I know that they wish to send me to America, because my presence here disquiets them. In the army, especially, there is much sympathy for me. But, as my transportation to America would be an illegality, I hope that my friends will protest against it."

When the question was decided in France to demand of England the remains of the Emperor, Louis Napoleon was an exile in London. General Bertrand had received of the dying emperor his arms, consisting of the sword he wore at Austerlitz, two pair of pistols of rich workmanship, the sword he wore at the Champ de Mai, a sabre which had belonged to Sobieski, and a poniard formerly given by the Pope to the Grand Master of Malta. These relics General Bertrand was directed by the dying father to convey to his son the Duke of Reichstadt. It is said that the death of the duke prevented the fulfilment of this sacred mission. Joseph Bonaparte and Louis Napoleon wished, at the time of the removal of the ashes of the emperor, to make a present of these arms to the French nation.

General Bertrand was therefore authorized by them to convey the weapons to the Governor of the Invalides, that they might be deposited in that national edifice, or in some other public monument, as the Column of Vendôme. But Louis Philippe was very unwilling that the family of the emperor should take any part in the grand national drama which was about to be enacted. He therefore, by some diplomatic ingenuity, succeeded in inducing General Bertrand to deliver the arms to him. This conduct called out two very energetic protests,—one from King Joseph, and the other from Prince Louis Napoleon. The latter we here give in full:—

"PROTEST OF PRINCE LOUIS NAPOLEON UPON THE SUBJECT OF THE ARMS
OF THE EMPEROR.

"I associate myself with all the intensity of my soul in the protest of my uncle Joseph. General Bertrand, in delivering the arms of my family to King Louis Philippe, has been the victim of a strange illusion.

"The sword of Austerlitz ought not to be in hostile hands. It is necessary that it should yet be brandished in the day of danger for the glory of France. Let them deprive us of our country; let them retain our property; let them show themselves generous only to the dead: we shall know how to suffer without complaining, so long as our honor is not attacked. But to give to one who rejoices over Waterloo (*un heureux de Waterloo*) the arms of the

vanquished is to betray the most sacred duties: it is to force the oppressed to say to the oppressors, 'Restore to us that which you have usurped.'

On the 2d of December, 1840, but a few weeks after Louis Napoleon had entered the Castle of Ham under sentence of perpetual imprisonment, the two funeral frigates which had been sent to St. Helena, and which brought back the remains of the emperor, entered the harbor of Cherbourg. As this event is so intimately connected with the restoration of the empire, it deserves minute mention. The writer trusts that he may be excused for describing it in terms essentially the same as those which he has used on another occasion.

The two ships sailed from France on the 14th of September, and cast anchor in the harbor of St. Helena on the 8th of October. They were received with friendly salutes from the forts, and also from the English ships of war which were in the roadstead awaiting the approach of the French vessels. The 15th of October was the anniversary of the arrival of the august prisoner at this dreary rock. This day was appointed for the exhumation of his remains. Precisely at midnight, the British royal engineers, under direction of the Governor-General of St. Helena, and in presence of the French and English commissioners, commenced their work.

After nine hours of uninterrupted labor, the earth was dug from the vault, the solid masonry removed, and the heavy slab which covered the internal sarcophagus was lifted by means of a crane. Prayers were then offered; and, with uncovered heads, the coffin was carefully raised, and conveyed to a tent which had been prepared for its reception. With religious awe, the three coffins of mahogany, lead, and tin, were opened; and, upon carefully lifting a white satin veil, the body of the emperor was exposed to view. The remains had been so effectually protected from dampness and the air, that, to the surprise of all, the features were so little changed, that they were instantly recognized by all who had known the emperor.* His military dress exhibited but slight decay; and he seemed to repose in marble beauty, as if he were asleep. The emotion experienced by all was deep and unutterable. Many burst into tears. The hallowed remains were exposed to the external air less than two minutes, when the coffins were again closed and soldered with the utmost care. They were then placed in the massive ebony sarcophagus which was brought from Paris, and which was also protected by a strong box of oak.

In the mean time, clouds darkened the sky, the rain fell in torrents, dense sheets of mist enveloped the crags in almost midnight gloom, and a dismal tempest wailed its dirges over the gloomy rock. Minute-guns from the forts, and from the ships in the harbor, blended their thunders with the sublime requiem of the ocean and of the sky. Still, nearly all the inhabitants of St. Helena, regardless of the deluging storm, were at the grave, and followed in the procession from the tomb to the ships. The funeral-car was drawn by

* "The solitary tomb under the willow-tree was opened, the winding-sheet rolled back with pious care, and the features of the immortal hero exposed to the view of the entranced spectators. So perfectly had the body been embalmed, that the features were undecayed, the countenance serene, even a smile on the lips, and his dress the same (since immortalized in statuary) as when he stood on the fields of Austerlitz or Jena." — *Alison*, vol. iii. p. 251.

four horses, each led by a groom ; while eight officers walked by the side of the hearse.

All the naval, military, and civil authorities of the island accompanied the remains, with crape on the left arm ; and by the express invitation of the governor, who was the successor of Sir Hudson Lowe, all the gentlemen of the island were invited to attend in mourning. The whole military force of St. Helena, consisting of the regular soldiers and the militia, was also called out to honor those marvellous obsequies, in which repentant England surrendered Napoleon to France. As the vast procession wound slowly round among the rocks, the most soul-subduing dirges of martial bands blended with the solemn booming of minute-guns and with the roar of the elements.

The streets of Jamestown were shrouded in crape ; the yards of the shipping apeak, and all their flags at half-mast. Napoleon had gone down into the tomb, denounced by dynastic Europe as a usurper : he emerged from it, after the slumber of twenty years, acknowledged an *emperor*.

At the quay where the English lines terminated, the Prince de Joinville had assembled around him the French officers, all in deep mourning. As the car approached, they stood in reverential silence, with heads uncovered. The car stopped within a few paces of the mourning group. The Governor-General of St. Helena then advanced, and, in the name of the British Government, surrendered to France the remains of the emperor.

The coffin was then received beneath the folds of the French flag, exciting emotions in the bosoms of all present such as cannot be described. From that moment, the same honors which Napoleon, as emperor, had received while living, were paid to his remains. Banners were unfurled, and salutes were fired, as the coffin was conveyed in a cutter, accompanied by a retinue of boats, to the ship. It was received on board between two ranks of officers under arms, and was then placed in a consecrated chapel, constructed for the purpose, and illuminated with waxen lights. A guard of sixty men, commanded by the oldest lieutenant, rendered to the remains imperial honors. The ladies of St. Helena had offered, as a homage to the memory of the emperor, a rich banner embroidered with their own hands. This graceful token was suspended in the chapel. The affecting scenes of the day were closed by the appropriate observance of those religious rites which the serious spirit of the emperor had so deeply revered.

The ships immediately spread sail ; and on the 2d of December, the anniversary of the great victory of Austerlitz, they entered the harbor of Cherbourg in France.

Three ships of war — “The Austerlitz,” “The Friedland,” and “The Tilsit” — immediately encircled, with protecting embrace, the ship which bore the sacred relics. All the forts and batteries, and all the ships of war, fired a salute of twenty-one guns each. The coffin was then transferred to the steamship “Normandy,” which had been, at great expense and with exquisite taste, prepared for the occasion. A magnificent chapel had been constructed upon the deck of the steamer, in which chapel the coffin of solid ebony, elaborately carved in the shape of one of the ancient sarcophagi, was placed, but so raised as to be conspicuous to all the thousands who would crowd the banks of the Seine as the funeral *cortège* ascended to Paris.

One single word, NAPOLEON, in letters of gold, was placed upon the face of this massive and polished sarcophagus. A pall of black velvet, sprinkled with bees of gold, and bordered with a broad band of ermine, partially draped the coffin. At each corner was the imperial eagle, embroidered in gold. A very imposing effect was produced by the number of wax lights and flambeaux, which, by day and by night, threw a flood of light upon the sarcophagus. The imperial crown, which the suffrages of France had placed upon the brow of the emperor, rested, veiled with crape, at the head of the coffin. An armed sentry was stationed in each corner of the open chapel. At the head of the coffin stood an ecclesiastic in full canonicals. Several general officers were grouped near him. The Prince de Joinville, son of the king, Louis Philippe, stood alone at the foot of the coffin.

Thus the *cortège* approached the city of Havre. Watchful eyes had discerned its coming when it appeared but as a speck in the blue of the horizon. The whole city was instantly in commotion. Minute-guns were fired, bells were tolled, dirges from martial bands filled the air. All business was suspended. Every sound was hushed, but the appropriate voices of grief, as the majestic funeral-ship glided to its appointed station.

At this place, arrangements were made to transfer the remains to a smaller steamer, by which they were to be conveyed up the River Seine, one hundred miles, to Paris. The taste and the wealth of France were lavished in the attempt to invest the occasion with all possible solemnity and grandeur. The steamer "Parisian" led the way, filled with the high dignitaries of the kingdom. Then followed a second frigate, with the crew of the ship which had brought the remains from St. Helena. After this came the funeral-barge with the sacred ashes. It was richly draped in mourning, with the sarcophagus so elevated that every eye could see it. Ten other steamers composed the unparalleled funeral-train.*

On the morning of the 10th of December, just as the sun was rising in a cloudless sky, this imposing flotilla of thirteen funeral-barges, saluted by tolling bells, and booming guns, and soul-stirring requiems, left its moorings, and commenced the ascent of the river. The back country on either side for thirty miles was nearly depopulated, as men, women, and children crowded to the banks of the stream in homage to the memory of the man who had so wonderfully enthroned himself in their hearts. The Prefect of the Lower Seine had issued the following proclamation to the inhabitants:—

* "A man, a reign, a system of government, if they no longer exist, are to be judged by the permanence of the regret caused by their disappearance. The empire, such as Napoleon instituted it, was then the form of government best adapted to the French nation; since many years have already passed, during which the French people have been inconsolable for its loss. The inhabitants of the country, the workmen in the cities, all deplore it; all feel, that, could the emperor but have attained that peace which was so obstinately refused him, his genius would have given the most ample satisfaction to all their wants. All recognize in him the most true, the most just, the most intelligent, and the grandest friend of the cause of the people; and, in their opinion, it was for them and for all France a fatality that he did not live to give in *useful realizations* the complement of his *imperial thoughts*." — *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, Président de la République*, par B. Liénault, p. 259.

"FELLOW-CITIZENS, — the department of the Lower Seine will be first traversed by the funeral *cortége*, proceeding, under the direction of his Royal Highness the Prince de Joinville, towards the capital of the kingdom, where memorable solemnities are to be enacted in the presence of the great bodies of the State, and illustrated by all the prodigies of art. There is no event in history which presents itself with such a character of grandeur as that which accompanies the removal of the remains of the Emperor Napoleon.

"When the vessel containing those venerated ashes shall advance slowly along the river, you will receive it with that religious feeling and those deep emotions which are ever produced by the recollection of the misfortunes of the country, its triumphs and its glory. You will render the last honors to that great man with the calmness and dignity becoming a population which has so often experienced the benefit of his protecting power and of his special solicitude."

As the *cortége* glided slowly along, an innumerable multitude gazed in silence, but with tearful eyes, upon the sublime spectacle. Every battery uttered its salute. From the turret of every village church the knell was tolled; and there was not a peasant's hut passed on the route which did not exhibit some testimonial of respect and love. The city of Rouen, containing one hundred thousand inhabitants, is situated half way between Havre and Paris. The sagacious policy of the emperor had contributed much to its prosperity, and had rendered it one of the chief commercial and manufacturing cities of the realm. "Paris, Rouen, and Havre," said he, "shall form one great city, of which the Seine shall be the main street." Such were the objects of his ambition. The Mayor of Rouen, preparing for the reception, issued the following proclamation to the inhabitants of the city:—

"BELOVED FELLOW-CITIZENS, — After twenty-five years of exile in a foreign land, Napoleon is at last restored to us. A French prince, the worthy son of our citizen king, brings back to France what remains of the great emperor. In a few days, these glorious ashes will rest in peace under the national safeguard of his glory and the remains of his invincible phalanxes. A few moments only are allowed to salute the coffin of the hero who caused the French name to be respected throughout the world: let us employ them in solemnly manifesting the sympathies which are in the hearts of a population over whom the emperor once extended his powerful and protecting hand. Let us unite with a religious feeling in the triumphal funeral reserved to him by the city where his glory and genius are stamped with immortal grandeur."

From the adjoining country, more than one hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants had flocked to Rouen. Both banks of the river were richly decorated; and long galleries had been constructed, draped in costly silks, for the accommodation of the countless throng. Many pyramids were erected, covered with purple satin, and spangled with golden tears.

Upon the base of these pyramids were inscribed the names of the principal battles of the empire. A triumphal arch, of majestic proportions, covered also with silk, and brilliantly decorated with bees of gold, spanned

the stream. Twenty thousand yards of silk were used in this structure, and thirty-six thousand bees. Two ships of honor, imposingly decorated and covered with the flags of all nations, were so stationed that the funeral-procession of steamers might pass between them. The bridges of Rouen were embellished with the highest decorations of art; and from every steeple and turret, and from almost every window, of the city, tricolor banners were floating in the breeze.

Before mid-day, all the inhabitants of the city and its environs were assembled, — cuirassiers, judges and advocates, ecclesiastics, the National Guard with drooping banners draped in mourning, students, members of the Legion of Honor, retired officers, the veteran and wounded soldiers of the old armies of the empire, fifteen hundred in number, — all at their appointed stations. As these veterans, torn and battered by the storms of war, traversed the streets in long military array, many of them in extreme old age, and all of them bearing in their hands crowns of *immortelles* and laurel, marching with reversed arms and to the mournful music of the muffled drum, their eyes moistened with tears, and their faces flushed with inexpressible emotion, they were greeted with that fervor of enthusiasm which bursts from the soul when moved to its profoundest depths.

Just at noon of a serene and brilliant day, the funeral-procession of steamers made its appearance, moving noiselessly and majestically along the mirrored surface of the river. A peal of artillery from ships, batteries, and the cannon of the National Guard, announced its approach. The speed of the boats was slackened, that the spectators might have a better opportunity to witness the imposing pageant. On reaching the suspension-bridge over which rose the triumphal arch, the imperial barge paused for a while; and the veterans, defiling along, cast their crowns of flowers at the foot of the coffin, while with trembling voices they shouted, “Vive l’Empereur!”

The barge passed under the arch, and took its station in the centre of a circle, surrounded by the remainder of the steamers. The archbishop read the burial-service, accompanied by the tolling of bells, the boom of cannon, and requiems from the bands. Immediately after this act of homage to the dead, a salute from the shore announced that the ceremony would henceforth assume a triumphal character. It was now to be understood that the emperor had returned to his grateful people, and was to be received as if still living.

The bells rang out their merriest peals; all the bands played national airs; the troops presented arms; the artillery-men of the National Guard fired one hundred and one rounds: and though all eyes were dimmed with tears, and all voices were tremulous with emotion, the clangor of bells, the thunder of artillery, and the peal of trumpets, were drowned in the shouts of “Vive l’Empereur!” It was the acclaim of an enfranchised people assuming the final triumph of popular suffrage in the re-enthronement of the monarch of the people’s choice.

The same evening, the procession moved on towards the excited, throbbing, expectant metropolis. The banks of the Seine, from Havre to Paris, are thickly strewn with cities and villages. As the flotilla passed along, it was continually receiving every possible demonstration of attachment to Napo-

leon, and of national rejoicing at the recovery of his remains. The shores were lined with spectators, and the inhabitants of every district did all in their power to invest the scene with splendor. Thousands flocked from Paris to witness a spectacle so impressive and sublime.

At four o'clock in the afternoon of the 14th, the flotilla arrived at Courbevoie, a small village about four miles from Paris. Here the remains were to be transferred from the steamer to the shore. A vast multitude from the metropolis and its environs thronged the village to witness the imposing pageant. A colossal statue of the beloved Josephine stood upon the shore to greet her returning husband. At the head of the quay, an immense column was raised, one hundred and fifty feet high, surmounted by a globe six feet in diameter, and crowned with an eagle glittering in gold. Upon the base of the column were inscribed the memorable words, —

“It is my wish that my ashes may repose on the banks of the Seine, in the midst of the French people whom I have loved so well.”

A Grecian temple, one hundred feet high, was constructed at the termination of the wharf, under which the body was to lie in state until transferred to the funeral-car. Richly-decorated tripods, twenty feet high, emitted volumes of flame, producing a very impressive effect. Here Sergeant Hubert, who for nineteen years had kept watch at the solitary grave of Napoleon at St. Helena, landed. All the old generals of the empire immediately gathered around him with cordial embraces, and he was received by the people with deep emotion.

During the night, all the vessels of the flotilla were brilliantly illuminated. The next morning, as the sun burst forth from the clouds, thousands of lips exclaimed simultaneously, “It is the sun of Austerlitz!” For a week, multitudes, not only from the distant cities of France, but from all parts of Europe, had been arriving to witness this spectacle of unrivalled sublimity. For a distance of nearly four miles from the esplanade of the Invalides, along the Quay d’Orsay, the Bridge of Concorde, the Champs Élysées, the Avenue of Neuilly, the Bridge of Neuilly, to the Village of Courbevoie, the way was lined with a countless throng of spectators, and crowded with an indescribable opulence of embellishments.

The excitement of the war-worn veterans of the Invalides amounted almost to delirium. The whole National Guard of Paris was drawn out to escort the remains. The Polish emigrants, many of them men of high distinction, sent a deputation, earnestly requesting permission to assist in the funeral-ceremonies of the only monarch who had ever expressed sympathy in their cause.

Louis Philippe and all the members of the royal family, and the members of the Chamber of Deputies and the House of Peers, were gathered beneath the dome of the Invalides to render homage to the returning emperor. The embellishments in Paris along the path of the procession surpassed every thing which had been attempted before. The Arc de Triomphe, at the head of the Avenue des Champs Élysées, was decorated with most imposing grandeur. A colossal image of the emperor stood upon its summit, looking serenely down upon his own marvellous triumph. The statue was surrounded by those banners and eagles which his victories had rendered immortal.

The view from the Arc de Triomphe, down the Avenue of the Champs Élysées, was imposing in the extreme. Each side was lined with lofty columns,

surmounted by gilt eagles, and decorated with tricolor flags. Colossal statues, triumphal arches, immense vases blazing with variegated flames, and the assemblage of a countless multitude of spectators, presented a spectacle never to be forgotten.

The imperial car was composed of five distinct parts,—the basement, the pedestal, the Caryatides, the shield, and the cenotaph. The basement rested on four massive gilt wheels. This basement, which was twenty-five feet long and six feet high, and all the rich ornaments with which it was profusely embellished, were covered with frosted gold. Upon this basement stood groups of cherubs seven feet high, supporting a pedestal eighteen feet long, covered with burnished gold. This pedestal, elevated thirteen feet from the ground, was constructed with a heavy cornice richly ornamented. It was hung in purple velvet, falling in graceful drapery to the ground, embroidered with gold, and spotted with bees. Upon this elevated pedestal stood fourteen Caryatides,—antique figures larger than life, and entirely covered with gold,—supporting with their heads and hands an immense shield of solid gold. This shield was of oval form, eighteen feet in length, and was richly decorated with all appropriate ornaments. Upon the top of this shield, nearly fifty feet from the ground, was placed the cenotaph, an exact copy of Napoleon's coffin. It was slightly veiled with purple crape embroidered with golden bees. On the cenotaph, upon a velvet cushion, were placed the sceptre, the sword of justice, the imperial crown in gold and embellished with precious stones. Such is a general description of this funeral-car, the most sumptuous that was probably ever constructed.

The car was drawn by sixteen black horses, harnessed four abreast. These steeds were profusely caparisoned in cloth of gold. White plumes adorned their heads and necks. Sixteen grooms, wearing the imperial livery, led the horses.

At half-past nine o'clock in the morning, after prayers had been read over the body, twenty-four seamen raised the coffin on their shoulders, and, following the procession of the clergy, conveyed it from the ship to the Grecian temple. There it was deposited for a short time, when the clergy again chanted prayers. The seamen then again took up their precious load, and conveyed it to the triumphal car. It was placed in the interior of the vehicle, its apparent place being occupied by the cenotaph upon the summit of the shield.

As the car commenced its solemn movement, the sun, and moon were both shining, gilding with extraordinary splendor this sublime scene. No language can describe the enthusiasm inspired as the car passed slowly along, surrounded by the five hundred sailors who had accompanied the remains from St. Helena, and preceded and followed by the most imposing military array which the kingdom of France could furnish. More than a million of people were assembled along the line of march to welcome back the emperor. All the bells were tolling; and, blending with the music of innumerable bands and the booming of minute-guns, there were heard sweeping along the lines, from ten thousand tongues, like the roar of many waters, the thrilling strains of the *Marsellaise Hymn*.

The Church of the Invalides was transformed almost into a fairy palace. The walls were draped with violet velvet studded with golden stars, and bordered with heavy gold fringe. The eight columns which support the dome were covered with velvet studded with golden bees. Beneath its lofty dome, where the tomb of Napoleon was to be erected, — a tomb which would cost millions of money, and which would require the labor of years, — a magnificent cenotaph was reared in the form of a temple superbly gilded.

This temple was pronounced by all judges to be one of the happiest efforts of decorative art. Here the remains of the emperor were, for a season, to repose. Thirty-six thousand spectators were seated on immense platforms on the esplanade of the Invalides. Six thousand spectators thronged the seats of the spacious portico. In the interior of the church were assembled the clergy, the members of the two Chambers of Deputies and of Peers, and all the members of the royal family, and others of the most distinguished personages of France and of Europe. As the coffin, preceded by the Prince de Joinville, was borne along the nave upon the shoulders of thirty-two of Napoleon's Old Guard, the whole audience rose, and bowed in homage to the mighty dead. Louis Philippe, surrounded by the great officers of state, then stepped forward to receive the remains.

"Sire," said the Prince de Joinville, "I present to you the body of the Emperor Napoleon."

"I receive it," said the king, "in the name of France." Then taking from the hand of Marshal Soult the sword of Napoleon, and presenting it to General Bertrand, he said, "General, I charge you to place this glorious sword of the emperor upon his coffin."

The king then returned to his throne, the coffin was placed in the catafalque, and the last wish of Napoleon was gratified. The funeral-mass was then celebrated. The King of France sat upon one side of the altar, accompanied by the queen and all the princes and princesses of the royal family. The ministers and the marshals of the kingdom, the Archbishop of Paris with his assistant bishops and clergy, and all the prominent civil and military authorities of France, gathered reverentially around the mausoleum in this sublime act of a nation's love and gratitude. As the solemn strains of Mozart's Requiem, performed by three hundred musicians, floated through the air, every heart was intensely moved. Thus ended a ceremony, which, in all the elements of moral sublimity, has had on earth no parallel.

"Finally," says Alison, "the coffin, amidst entrancing melody, was lowered into the grave, when every eye in the vast assembly was wet with tears, and the bones of Napoleon 'finally reposed on the banks of the Seine, amidst the people whom he had loved so well.' Such was the excitement produced by this heart-stirring spectacle, that it seriously shook the government, and revealed the depths of the abyss on the edge of which they stood when Prince Louis made his descent at Boulogne. Not only in the countless multitudes which issued from the *faubourgs*, but in some battalions of the National Guard, were heard the cries of 'Vive l'Empereur!' No one exclaimed, 'Vive

le Roi !' One only thought, the recollections of the empire, absorbed every mind."*

While the remains of the emperor were being thus received, Prince Louis Napoleon, the favorite nephew of the emperor, the heir of whatever political rights the emperor could transmit, the grandson of Josephine, was in the prison of Ham. The emotions with which he listened to the recital of the reception which had swept France with flames of enthusiasm may in some degree be conceived from the following address, or rhapsody, which he penned in his prison, and which was widely circulated in the journals of France : —

"TO THE MANES OF THE EMPEROR.

"CITADEL OF HAM, Dec. 15, 1840.

"Sire, — You return to your capital, and the people in multitudes hail your return ; but I, from the depths of my dungeon, can discern but a ray of that sun which shines upon your obsequies.

"Be not displeased with your family because they are not there to receive you. Your exile and your misfortunes have ceased with your life ; but ours continue still.

"You have died upon a rock, far from your country and your kindred : the hand of a son has not closed your eyes. Even to-day, no relative will follow your bier.

"Montholon, whom you loved the most among your faithful companions, has rendered you the service of a son. He remains faithful to your thought,

* History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon I. to the Accession of Louis Napoleon, vol. iii. p. 253.

Napoleon I. has been so traduced, that many wonder why France should cling so affectionately to his memory. But even his enemies were at times constrained to do justice to his name. Witness the following extracts from "The History of the Peninsular War," by Colonel Napier, a British officer who fought against Napoleon under the Duke of Wellington : —

"Napoleon was warred against, not, as they pretended, because he was a tyrant and a usurper, for he was neither ; but because he was the powerful and successful enemy of aristocratic privilege." — *Napier*, vol. iv. p. 260.

"Self had no place in his policy, save as his personal glory was identified with France and her prosperity. Never before did the world see a man soaring so high, and devoid of all selfish ambition." — *Ibid.*, vol. iv. p. 331.

"Napoleon's power was supported in France by that deep sense of his goodness as a sovereign, and that admiration for his genius, which pervaded the poorer and middle classes of the people ; by the love which they bore towards him, and still bear for his memory, because he cherished the principles of a just equality. They loved him also for his incessant activity in the public service, for his freedom from all private vices, and because his public works, wondrous for their number, their utility and grandeur, never stood still. To France he gave noble institutions, a comparatively just code of laws, and glory unmatched since the days of the Romans." — *Ibid.*, vol. iv. p. 228.

"The troops idolized Napoleon. Well they might. And to assert that their attachment commenced only when they became soldiers is to acknowledge that his excellent qualities and greatness of mind turned hatred into devotion the moment he was approached. But Napoleon never was hated by the people of France. He was their own creation ; and they loved him so as monarch never was loved before." — *Ibid.*, vol. iv. p. 229.

"Napoleon's ambition was for the greatness and prosperity of France, for the regeneration of Europe, for the stability of the system which he had formed with that end ; never for himself personally. And hence it is that the multitudes of many nations instinctively revere his memory." — *Ibid.*, vol. iv. p. 358.

to your last wishes : he has brought to me your last words : he is in prison with me.

"A French vessel conducted by a noble young man went to claim your ashes ; but it is in vain you would seek upon the deck any one of your kin : your family was not there.

"In landing upon the soil of France, an electric shock was felt. You raised yourself in your coffin ; your eyes, for a moment, re-opened ; the tricolor flag floated upon the shore : but your eagle was not there.

"The people press, as in other times, upon your passage ; they salute you with their acclamations as if you were living : but the great men of the day, in rendering you homage, in suppressed voice say, '*God grant that he may not awake!*'

"You have at length again seen those French (*ces Français*) whom you loved so well ; you have returned into that France which you have rendered so great : but the foreigner has left traces there which all the pomp of your return does not efface.

"See that young army ! they are the sons of your veterans ; they venerate you, for you are their glory : but it is said to them, 'Fold your arms!'

"Sire, the people, they are the good material which covers our beautiful country ; but these men whom you have made so great and who were so small — ah, sire, do not regret them !

"They have denied your gospel, your ideas, your glory, your blood : when I have spoken to them of your cause, they have said to us, 'We do not understand it.'

"Let them say, let them do : of what consequence to the rolling car are the grains of sand crushed beneath the wheels ? They have vainly said that you were a meteor which leaves no traces ; they have vainly denied your civil glory : they will not disinherit us.

"Sire, the 15th of December is a great day for France and for me. From the midst of your sumptuous *cortége*, disdaining the homage of many around, you have for an instant cast your eyes upon my gloomy abode ; and, remembering the caresses which you lavished upon my infancy, you have said to me, 'Thou sufferest for me, friend : I am satisfied with thee.'"^{*}

It will be remembered that the prince, while in London, was a frequent visitor at Gore House, the residence of the Countess of Blessington. Here he met, in the brilliant receptions of the countess, the most distinguished men for genius and learning from many lands. In the year 1828, the countess made the acquaintance of Queen Hortense in Italy, and became her intimate friend. Louis Napoleon was then in his twentieth year ; and Lady Blessington says that she never witnessed more tender and devoted attachment than that which existed between Hortense and her son. In one of her letters, speaking of the prince, she writes, —

"He is a fine, high-spirited youth, admirably educated and finely accomplished, uniting to the gallant bearing of a soldier all the politeness of a *preux* chevalier. But how could he be otherwise, brought up by such a mother ?

^{*} Œuvres de Napoléon III., tom. premier, pp. 435-439.

Prince Louis Bonaparte is beloved and esteemed by all who know him; and is said to resemble his uncle, Prince Eugene Beauharnais, no less in person than in mind, possessing his generous nature, personal courage, and high sense of honor.*

In reply to a letter from Lady Blessington, Louis Napoleon, on the 13th of January, about three months after he had entered his prison, wrote to her as follows:—

“MY LADY,—I have only to-day received your letter of the 1st of January, because, being in English, it had to be sent to the minister at Paris to be read. I am very sensible of your kind remembrance; and it is with regret that I find that your letters hitherto have not reached me. I have only received from Gore House one letter,—from Count d’Orsay,—which I immediately replied to whilst at the Conciergerie. I very much regret it should have been intercepted; because in it I expressed all the gratitude I felt for the interest he took in my misfortunes.

“I will not give you an account of all I have suffered. Your poetic soul and your noble heart have already divined all the cruel circumstances of a position where defence has limits impassable; and justification, compulsory reserve. Under such circumstances, the only consolation for all the calamities and rigors of fate is to hear from the depths of one’s heart an absolving voice: it is to receive testimonials of sympathy from those rare beings (*natures exceptionnelles*), who, like you, madam, are distinguished from the crowd by the elevation of their sentiments, by the independence of their character, and who do not depend in their affections and their judgment upon the caprices of fortune and the dispensations of fate.

“I have been for the last three months in the Fortress of Ham with General Montholon and Dr. Conneau. All communication with the exterior is forbidden. No one, as yet, has been able to obtain permission to come and see me. I will send you one of these days a view of the citadel, which I copied from a small lithograph; for you may be well aware that I know nothing of the fortress as seen from without.

“My thoughts often go back to the spot in which you dwell; and I recall with pleasure the moments which I have passed in your amiable society, which Count d’Orsay still embellishes with his spirited and open-hearted gayety (*sa spirituelle et franche gaieté*). Nevertheless, I have no desire to go from the spot where I am; for here I am in my place. With the name I bear, I must be in the seclusion of a dungeon or in the brightness of power.

“If you will deign, madam, to write to me occasionally of the details of society in London, you will confer upon me a great pleasure.”

The captivity of the prince was every day exciting more attention, and creating deeper and wider-spread sympathy. The liberal press took every occasion to represent him as the symbol of social renovation. He was regarded by the ruling powers in France very much as his illustrious uncle had been regarded by the allies, who held him so firmly at St. Helena. The

* Madden’s Memoirs of Lady Blessington; also MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 104.

treatment to which the prince was subjected was very unnecessarily rigorous. Count Montholon wrote from the prison, —

“I am afflicted for the honor of my country, when I reflect that the emperor was not so badly treated by the English, in an English prison, as is his nephew by the French, in a French prison.” *

The captive prince could not be insensible to the importance of keeping his name as much as possible before the public. To be buried in silence in a living tomb, and thus forgotten, would be fatal to all his hopes. After the imprisonment of three-quarters of a year, he wrote the following protest to the French Government. In this important paper, as in all his other writings, it will be perceived that he takes the ground that he has been vanquished by an antagonistic political party, and that he is held by that party as a captive. The protest, which was dated Citadel of Ham, May 22, 1841, was as follows: —

“During the nine months which I have passed in the hands of the French Government, I have patiently submitted to indignities of every kind. I do not wish, however, to keep silence any longer, which would seem like an assent to the oppressive measures of which I am the object.

“My position ought to be considered under two points of view; the one moral, the other legal. As to the first, the government, which has recognized the legitimacy of the chief of my family, is bound to recognize me as a prince, and to treat me as such.

“Policy has rights which I do not dispute. Let the government act towards me as towards an enemy, let it deprive me of the means of injuring it, and I will not complain; but, at the same time, its conduct will be inconsistent if it treats me as an ordinary prisoner, — me, the son of a king, nephew of an emperor, and allied to all the sovereigns of Europe.

“When I thus appeal to foreign alliances, I am not ignorant that they have never patronized the vanquished, and that misfortune breaks all bonds. But the French Government ought to recognize the principle which has made me what I am; for it is by this that it exists itself. The sovereignty of the people made my uncle an emperor, my father a king, and has made me a French prince by my birth. Have I not, then, a right to the respect and the regards of all those for whom the voice of a great people, glory, and misfortune are any thing?

“If, for the first time in my life, I support myself by the accident which presided at my birth, it is because pride is fitting to my present condition, and that I have purchased the favors of fortune at the price of twenty-seven years of suffering and sorrow.

“In respect to my legal position, the Court of Peers has created for me an exceptional penalty.

“In condemning me to perpetual imprisonment, it has only legalized the decree of destiny, which desired that I should become a prisoner of war. It has endeavored to soften policy by humanity in inflicting upon me punishment the least severe for the longest possible time.

"But, in the execution, the government has gone beyond the intentions which I love to attribute to my judges. Accustomed from my youth to a simple life, I do not complain of the inconvenient mediocrity in which I am placed; but that of which I do complain is being made the victim of vexatious measures by no means necessary to my safe keeping.

"During the first months of my captivity, every kind of communication from without was forbidden, and within I was kept in most rigorous confinement: since that, several persons have been permitted to visit me. These restrictive measures within can no longer have an object; and yet it is when they have become useless that they are more rigorously enforced.

"All the provisions for the supply of my daily wants are subjected to the most rigid scrutiny.

"The attentions of my only and faithful servant, who has been permitted to follow me, are trammelled by obstacles of every description.

"Such a system of terror has been established in the garrison and among the officials in the castle, that none dare to raise their eyes to me; and it requires here much courage for one to be simply polite.

"How can it be otherwise, when a look is considered as a crime, and when those who wish to soften the rigors of my position, without failing in their duty, are threatened with being denounced to the authorities, and with losing their places? In the midst of this France, which the chief of my family has rendered so great, I am treated like one excommunicated in the thirteenth century. Every one flies at my approach, and all seem to fear my touch as if my breath even were contagious.

"This insulting inquisition, which pursues me even into my chamber, which follows my footsteps when I breathe the fresh air in a corner of the fort, is not limited to my *person* alone, but is extended even to my thoughts. The effusions of my heart, in the letters which I address to my family, are subjected to the most severe control; and, if any one writes to me in terms too sympathetic, the letter is confiscated, and the author is denounced to the government.

"By an infinity of details, too long to enumerate, it appears that pains are taken at every moment of the day to make me sensible of my captivity, and to cry incessantly in my ears, '*Væ victis!*'"

"It is important to call to mind that none of the measures which I have pointed out were put in force against the ministers of Charles X., whose dilapidated chambers I now occupy. And yet these ministers were not born on the steps of a throne, and they were not condemned to simple imprisonment: their sentence implied a more severe treatment than mine; and, in fine, they did not represent a cause which is an object of veneration in France.

"The treatment, then, which I endure, is entirely unjust, illegal, and inhuman.

"If it be supposed that such measures will subdue me, it is a mistake. It is not outrage, but kindness, which subjugates the hearts of those who know how to suffer.

"LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE."

CHAPTER XII.

PRISON-LABORS.

Sympathy for the Prince. — Letter to M. Barrot. — Guizot's History of the French Revolution. — Historical Fragments. — Letter from Chateaubriand. — Invariable Courtesy of the Prince. — Policy of the Stuarts. — Profound Political Views. — Increasing Sympathy for the Captive. — Thoughts of Amnesty. — Letter from the Prince. — His Political Principles and Conduct.



THE prince, in his captivity, found not a few consolations from the sympathy so frequently manifested by those around him. The dignity of his character, and that native kindness of heart which he had inherited from his mother, won the respect and the affection of all within the walls of the fortress. There was no one in the environs of the château, stricken with calamity, who could appeal to his liberality in vain. Thus a resistless influence went forth from him, even through the walls of his prison, which caused his name everywhere to be spoken of, in the region around, with veneration approaching idolatry. The government endeavored, but in vain, to stifle the expression of these feelings.

The soldiers of the garrison would frequently approach his windows, and cry, in suppressed voice, "Vive l'Empereur!" When walking upon the ramparts, the sentinels would watch their opportunity, when, unobserved, they could present arms to him in token of homage. The halls and chambers of the fortress were often found covered with inscriptions written by the soldiers, expressive of their enthusiasm in behalf of their illustrious captive. These were carefully effaced every morning by order of the prison authorities, only to appear again the next day. Those detected in these acts were punished by being sent to the guard-house; for the government regarded these demonstrations of respect and affection as partial acknowledgments of the claims of the prince. Still the soldiers would brave this punishment, which they often incurred.*

Troops were frequently passing through the village of Ham. Whenever a regiment entered the town, they showed the most decisive marks of interest in the captive. Not being permitted to enter the fortress, they would watch in groups for the appearance of the prince on the ramparts for his daily walk. As soon as he appeared, he would be greeted with waving of caps and loud acclaim. These demonstrations were repeated as often as any new regiment

* *Histoire complète de Napoléon III., Empereur des Français*, p. 112.

arrived. There was a literary institution in the village of Ham, the teacher of which wished to inspire his pupils to diligence by the distribution of prizes. He said,—

“There is not in the whole department of the Somme so notable a personage as Prince Louis Napoleon. Great and small—all are talking of him. I am about to distribute prizes to my scholars. Why should I not request him to accord some token of approbation to the one he judges most deserving of it? It will be an encouragement to the whole school.”*

He accordingly made a request to this purport to the prince. In reply, Louis Napoleon sent him several medals, some of which had been struck off to commemorate the late return of the emperor: others were in honor of his victories. These prizes were, of course, sought for with the utmost avidity. Several other teachers in the vicinity, hearing of the success of the measure, also made application to the prince, with a similar result. These demonstrations of interest in behalf of the prisoner reached the ears of the government, and caused so much disquietude, that an inspector was sent from Amiens to warn the teachers that they were guilty of an offence against the safety of the State, and that a continuation of the practice would bring down upon them condign punishment. It was also found necessary to make very frequent changes of the troops in garrison at the fort, in consequence of the sympathy with which all those were inspired who were brought in contact with the prisoner.†

The prince, resigning himself to his lot, made such a distribution of his time as to leave as little leisure as possible for painful thought. He wrote to M. Barrot,—

“I keep myself occupied, so that I forget my prison and my fetters. Happiness consists far more in imagination than in reality; and as I bear within me an imaginary world, peopled with hopes and recollections, I feel myself as strong in solitude as in a crowd.”

Politics, science, history, and military art, in turn, alike engrossed his studies. He published a pamphlet upon “Fulminating, Priming, and Gun-Carriages.” This was followed by a treatise entitled “Historical Fragments.” M. Guizot, in his “History of the English Revolution,” had endeavored to establish a parallel between the Revolution of 1688, which placed William III. on the throne of England, and that of 1830, which placed Louis Philippe upon the throne of France. This, consequently, represented Louis Napoleon as guilty of a great crime in endeavoring to subvert a throne so well established. In reply, the prince published his “Historical Fragments,” in a pamphlet of about one hundred pages. It was dated “Citadel of Ham, May 10, 1841.” This was about nine months after the commencement of his imprisonment. In the preface to this remarkable work, the prince says,—

“In giving publicity to this extract from my historical studies, I yield to a desire to repel unjust attacks by the simple *exposé* of my convictions and my thoughts. I am not unaware that silence becomes the unfortunate. Never-

* The Early Life of Louis Napoleon, collected from Authentic Records, p. 134.

† Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, sur des Documents particuliers et authentiques, p. 136.

theless, when the victors abuse their victory in avenging themselves as if suffering a defeat, — calling to their aid calumny and deception, those arms of feebleness and of fear, — resistance becomes a duty, and silence would be cowardice.

“Far be it from me to recommence a controversy in which the passions contend with greater success than reason. It is sufficient for me, in order to satisfy my honor, to prove, that, if I have embarked audaciously upon a stormy sea, it was not without having meditated profoundly upon the causes and the effects of revolutions; upon the perils of success, as well as upon the abysses of shipwreck.

“Whilst at Paris the mortal remains of the emperor are deified, I, his nephew, am buried alive in a narrow enclosure; but I smile at the inconsistency of men, and I thank Heaven for having given me as a refuge, after all my cruel experiences, a prison on the soil of France. Sustained by an ardent faith and a pure conscience, I envelop myself in my misfortune with resignation; and I console myself in the present in seeing the future of my enemies written in ineffaceable characters in the history of all peoples.”

No one can read this treatise without being impressed with the serious thought and the political wisdom which it indicates. A few extracts will give the reader an idea of its style, and of the principles which it avows:—

“England, in 1649, was agitated by a great revolution: the head of a king fell upon the scaffold. The republic was proclaimed: it lasted eleven years.

“In 1660, the son of the beheaded king was brought back in triumph to London. Charles II. reigned a quarter of a century; but he left, in 1685, to his brother, an unsettled power, which James II. could sustain only for three years.

“In fine, in 1688, a new revolution established itself as mediator between all the parties which for forty-eight years had divided England.

“In France, also, we have had a revolution which overthrew the ancient *régime*, — a scaffold, a republic, an empire, a restoration, and a new revolution; but will the year 1830, like the year 1688, be regarded by future generations as the commencement of a new era of glory and of liberty? Such is the question which interests us.

“The life of a people is composed of complete dramas and of isolated acts. When one embraces in their entirety the events of the drama, one discovers the reason for all the facts, the connection of all the ideas, the cause of all the changes; but, if we consider only the individual acts, these grand social convulsions appear but as the effect of chance and of human inconsistency.

“In bringing together the detached periods of the history of Great Britain, without regarding their philosophical connection, we see the English people adoring the absolute power of Elizabeth, and overthrowing the less arbitrary power of Charles I. We see them revolting against that prince for the illegal imposition of certain taxes, and then allowing themselves to be taxed and governed without control and without right (*droit*) * by the Long Parliament

* “We say without *right*, because neither the Long Parliament nor Cromwell made their power legitimate by a free election.” — *Note by the Prince.*

of Cromwell. One sees them, in fine, of their own free will abjuring the Revolution at the feet of Charles II., only a little later to curse his reign, and overthrow his brother.

"How many contradictions seem to be contained in this superficial glance at facts! And yet, if we embrace in one general view all the historic drama which commenced at the sixteenth century, and the *dénoûment* of which did not take place until the end of the seventeenth, we shall see that the English nation has always wished the same thing; and that she did not rest until she had obtained the object of her desires, the end of her wishes. Since the sixteenth century, the English have sought to obtain, —

"First, and before all, the consolidation of their religious reform, which represented, with them, all national interests.

"Secondly, the preponderance of their marine, and, consequently, the aggrandizement of their influence upon the Continent.

"Thirdly, the entire use of their liberties.

"Elizabeth assured the triumph of the cause of Protestantism; she augmented the national glory: her memory was blessed. The republic and Cromwell concealed, beneath the shelter of national dignity, their despotic and exclusive views: they passed away. The Stuarts equally counteracted the three grand wishes of the majority of the English: they fell. William III. alone assured at the same time religion, glory, and the liberties of his country: he consolidated his work.

"Thus, then, it is not chance which rules the destinies of nations; it is not an unforeseen accident which overthrows or maintains thrones: there is a general cause which governs events; and facts depend logically one upon another.

"A government can often, with impunity, violate law, and even liberty; but, if it do not place itself frankly at the head of the great interests of civilization, it will have but an ephemeral existence: and the simple philosophical reason which is the cause of its death is called *fatality* when one does not wish to give the true reason.

"There was required for England nearly a century of the struggles of society against the bad passions of power, and of power against the bad passions of society, to construct that immense British edifice which we have hated, which we have sought to overthrow, but which it is impossible for us not to admire.

"As for England, without any doubt, with her antecedents and her organization, the Revolution of 1688 was, at the end of the seventeenth century, the sincere expression of national verity, and William III. its true representative. The proof is, that this Revolution has given to England, even to this day, a hundred and fifty-three years of prosperity, grandeur, and liberty.

"The Revolution of July, 1830, — will it give to France the same advantages? The future will resolve that question. As for us, without wishing to penetrate the secrets of Providence, let us content ourselves in examining the causes and the effects of these grand political dramas, and in seeking through the history of the past for some consolation for our calamities, some hope for our country."

The second chapter of this treatise contains a brilliant *résumé* of the character and the reign of James II. and of William III. It is replete with eloquent passages, which we should be glad to transfer to our pages did space permit. In speaking of the conflict between the Papacy and Protestantism, he says, —

“In recording the principal facts of the Revolution in England, one born a Catholic feels a natural reluctance to treat those men with contempt who maintained that religion in Great Britain; but, in examining things closely, we see that it is just to condemn those, who, by blind zeal and inconsiderate conduct, compromised and rendered unpopular in England the true doctrine of Christ in making it the question of a party and the instrument of party passions. Their conduct ought to be censured; for never had the Catholic religion found a situation as favorable as in England to reign by the purity of its principles and its moral influence. Persecuted by the royal power, it should have followed the example of the aristocracy, and avenged its wrongs in placing itself at the head of the national liberties.

“Its position thus to act was admirable; for it was independent of the temporal power, recognizing for its chief only the head of the Universal Church; while the English held their religious rights and powers from the chief of the state. But the Catholic clergy, blinded by worldly interests, were ruined by allying themselves to the oppressors of the people, instead of joining themselves to the oppressed. Every enlightened mind saw so clearly that the Stuarts were ruining the cause of religion, that Pope Innocent III. loudly expressed his discontent at the imprudent conduct of James II.; and the cardinals of Rome said playfully, ‘James II. ought to be excommunicated as a man who is about to destroy the little of Catholicism which remains in England.’

“It is no less worthy of notice that the Prince of Orange, chief of the Protestant league, united in his favor, against a Catholic sovereign, the Pope, Spain, and the Emperor of Germany. That proves that one will ally himself with a cause nobly and boldly advocated, while one will desert even a beloved cause when it is sustained by folly and cowardice.

“England was about to perish. So much blood shed for liberty, so many generous efforts to assure the progress of civilization, — could it be that they should all come to nothing but despotism and shame? One would think such a result impossible, without being able to divine from what direction safety was to come; but it was not long before help appeared.

“There was in Holland a man, who, at the age of twenty-two years, had saved his country against the united forces of France and England; against armies conducted by the Turennes, the Condés, the Luxembourgs, the Vaubans; and who had saved it by the energies of his own spirit. When all the world had despaired of the safety of the United Provinces, he alone, relying upon the support of the people, replied to the foreign ambassadors who offered him a humiliating peace, —

“‘I will defend my country to the last breath, and I will die in the last intrenchment.’

“William, Prince of Orange, found himself in Europe the chief of the

Protestant League. He had, then, a double title to the admiration of the English,—his character and his religion. Since his marriage with the oldest daughter of James II., then Duke of York, he had occupied himself earnestly with the interests of Great Britain. The facts which were passing daily before his eyes announced to him loudly his duty, and that England was waiting for him. Penetrated by that profound conviction which impels to the grandest deeds, he resolved to make a descent upon England, and to deliver the people from the yoke which oppressed them.

“What were, under circumstances so momentous, the reasons which decided him to engage in an enterprise so perilous for his glory if he had not succeeded? ‘Personal ambition,’ those exclaim who ever wish to degrade grand achievements, in attributing to men only vulgar sentiments and sordid passions. No! they are lofty thoughts which preside over grand actions. William might say to himself,—

“I represent upon the Continent the Protestant cause, which supports itself upon liberty. That cause enlists the majority of the English nation. Oppressed, I will go to its defence. At the head of a few troops, I will cross the Channel in defiance of the fleets of Louis XIV., and I will present myself to England as a liberator. The revolution which I will effect by means of my army will have this advantage,—that, without endangering the repose of the country, the national will will be able to manifest itself freely; for I shall have sufficient force to restrain all those bad passions which are ever surging in political convulsions. I will overthrow a government while preserving intact the prestige of authority. I will establish liberty without disorder, and power without violence. To justify my initiative and my personal intervention in a conflict so momentous, I present to some my hereditary right, to others my principles, to all the common interests of Protestantism, and the necessity of opposing the aggrandizement of France: but I will accept of nothing but by the free vote of the people; for one can never impose his wishes or his person upon a great nation.’

“Such were the ideas which guided William. All the actions of his life were applications of these principles.”

We cannot refrain from quoting a few paragraphs more of this interesting and instructive narrative, finding as we do in almost every sentence the utterance of those political principles which have guided the life of Napoleon III., and which are the foundations of his power:—

“On the 10th of October, 1688, the Prince of Orange published a manifesto which contained the enumeration of the principal abuses of the government of James. From it the proof was evident that James II. had sold to the foreigner the honor and the interests of England, and that he wished to destroy the laws and the religion of the country.

“The prince presented himself as summoned by a great number of the clergy, of the nobility, and by the wishes of the people. He assumed that the rights of his wife, and his own rights, imposed upon him the obligation to watch over the safety of the constitution and of religion. His only intention was to repair the wrongs which had been inflicted upon them, and to place

the nation in a condition to do itself justice. To accomplish that, it was needful that there should be a free parliament, formed, not after the new charter, which had deprived the cities and the villages of their rights, but after the ancient statutes and usages; for he had not come as a conqueror, but only that he might second the national will.

"Rarely do great enterprises succeed in the first attempt. It may be said that they must always, at first, struggle against obstacles of every kind. William, after having embarked his army at the Texel, on the 30th of October was assailed by a frightful tempest, which dispersed his flotilla, and engulfed the principal resources upon which he had relied. But nothing could subvert his perseverance. He re-embarked on the 12th of November, and on the 15th landed at Torbay, upon the soil of England. His standard bore these words, inspiring to every English heart:—

"I will maintain the Protestant religion and the liberties of England."

"He kept his word. James, upon learning of the debarkation of William, opened his eyes, revoked a part of the unjust and arbitrary measures which he had caused to be executed, and disavowed his alliance with Louis XIV.; but the day had come in which these concessions were only the signal of distress, and in which kings recognize their errors only to expiate them.

"The Prince of Orange arrived in London without encountering obstacles. The most distinguished families had terrible accounts to demand of James; the nation, weighty griefs to avenge; and the army could not remain faithful to a government which had made common cause with the enemies of the country. The rallying-cry of the English people was, '*A free parliament; no popery, no slavery.*'

"The Prince of Orange has succeeded. Will he abuse his triumph, and the enthusiasm of the people for their liberator? William did not come to take a crown by assault: he came to consolidate the destinies of England. Moreover, he overthrew the principle of hereditary right, regarded as inviolable and sacred. It was not possible for him to combat that sentiment but by another principle,—that of the sovereignty of the people. One cannot replace a right acquired and recognized but by another right lawfully acquired and lawfully recognized.

"There were not wanting counsellors who advised him to seize the reins of power by the right of conquest, as William the Conqueror had done; doubtless forgetting that six hundred years of civilization had placed power in the national will much more than in the sword. Others also urged him to seize the crown, in representing to him the dangers of anarchy,—that complaisant phantom which serves always as an excuse for tyranny. William remained immovable: he did not wish to usurp.

"The peers and the bishops present in the capital were assembled at Westminster, and had formed a kind of provisional government. They presented an address, urging him immediately to seize the reins of government. But to accept power from the hands of the aristocracy alone, even temporarily, was not in accordance with the views of William. He immediately assembled all the members of the two last parliaments held under Charles II., because those parliaments alone were esteemed free; the Chamber of Commons of James

having been elected under the rule of the law which violated the freedom of elections. He joined to them the lord-mayor, the aldermen, and fifty members of the municipality of London; and, after having united them with the upper house, he led them to take the most energetic measures to convoke a '*free parliament*.'

"After having deliberated, the two Chambers met together at St. James, and entreated the Prince of Orange to accept the government until the convocation of a national assembly. William, thus authorized by all those who could, in the first moments, represent the nation in a manner the most legal, charged himself provisionally with the civil and military administration of the realm, and sent in all directions circular letters, calling for elections to be conducted conformably to the ancient statutes and usages. The troops were removed from all the points where the elections were to take place. The grandest order reigned there, as did also the grandest liberty. On the 2d of February, the Parliament, which took the name of the Convention, assembled to decide legally the destinies of England.

"In this assembly, all the fundamental questions were freely agitated and thoroughly discussed. It was adopted as a fundamental principle, that there existed an original contract between the king and the people; that James II. had violated that contract, and that the throne was vacant; and that William and Mary should be chosen King and Queen of Great Britain, while the administration should be conferred on the prince alone.

"During these grave deliberations, which continued for nearly a month, the Prince of Orange had preserved an entire neutrality. Considering it his only duty to maintain order, he had even repressed a petition borne in tumult to Parliament, although it was in his own favor. Full of reserve and dignity, he remained impassive in the midst of agitating passions, and entered into no intrigue, either with the electors or with the members of Parliament. He was even reproached for his cold and distant manners towards those from whom he could hope for support; but the great soul of William disdained popularity acquired by baseness.

"He broke silence only at the end of the deliberations, and announced, that, if power were not conferred upon him in accordance with his views and his conscience, he would return to Holland, and leave the Convention to arrange its affairs itself; preferring, he said, a private life to a condition which would embarrass him with immense difficulties in depriving him of the necessary means of being of service to the country. Sublime declaration of a man of heart, who did not wish to reign from the love of supreme power, but to accomplish a mission, and to give triumph to a cause!

"The Convention did not regard it as its duty to limit its work to the choice of a new king. It joined to the act of the recognition of William a declaration of rights of the English nation, in which all the guaranties which the nation had claimed in latter years were sanctioned, the royal prerogative reduced to just limits, and more clearly defined than ever.

"The Prince of Orange acted towards Scotland as towards England. He convoked a convention in a manner the most favorable for liberty of votes. This convention conferred upon him the crown, without forgetting to pro-

claim at the same time the rights of the people. As to Ireland, it was in a state of revolt against England: he went himself to subdue it.

"William became the legitimate sovereign of the country, because he was chosen by the free suffrage of an assembly; which assembly had been freely chosen for that object by the nation. What measures did he adopt to consolidate his throne,—he who, independently of the embarrassments which a new government always encounters, was besieged by dangers without number inherent in the circumstances of the epoch? What means did he employ to surmount so many difficulties? One only; and it sufficed for him. It was to remain faithful to the cause of the revolution which had called him, and to make it triumph in the interior by his justice, and in the exterior by his courage.

"Let us admire in William his skill in uniting the independence and firmness of a chief with the flexibility of a constitutional king. He yielded every thing which he could surrender without dishonor, and he held firmly to all that which he believed to be essential to the welfare of the country which had confided to him its destinies.

"The chief of proud Albion was no longer, like Charles II., the vassal of France: he became one of the arbiters of the fate of Europe; and at the south as at the north, in the east as in the west, nothing was done without consulting him.

"The bad disposition of Parliament did not frighten William. He supported himself upon the people, and knew, that, in awaking national sentiments, he would sweep away the obstacles which opposed his support of the allies and of the grand interests of his country upon the Continent. Public opinion was not slow in expressing itself. 'We do not wish,' said the English people in the famous petition of Kent, 'to be the slaves of parliaments, any more than of kings.' William dissolved the Chambers; and when he convoked them anew, on the 13th of December, 1701, he opened the session by a discourse in which he developed all the broadness and nationality of his policy.

"He called upon them to sustain him in his views, to assure the public credit, to occupy themselves with the condition of the poor, to encourage commerce, and to ameliorate the public manners. He entreated them not to aid their common enemy in abandoning upon the Continent the results of all their efforts. He urged them to seize the occasion of assuring the preponderance of England in placing themselves in Europe at the head of Protestantism. In fine, he made an appeal to all the sentiments of honor of the nation.

"The appeal was not made in vain. The Chamber of Communes voted subsidies with unanimity. The Chamber of Lords showed the same enthusiasm; and the discourse of William was purchased by the people, and framed in their cottages, as the most faithful picture of the conquests and the policy of the Revolution. It was the political testament of William, who died a few months after, March 8, 1702, but who left life with the internal satisfaction which a great man experiences who has secured the prosperity, the liberty, and the grandeur of his country." *

* Œuvres de Napoléon III., tom. premier.

Our readers cannot fail to perceive that there is but little resemblance between these procedures of the Prince of Orange and the course pursued by Louis Philippe. Indeed, the contrast between the two is but too striking. When Louis Napoleon wrote these pages, he was a captive in the Castle of Ham, doomed to perpetual imprisonment. But it is manifest that he subsequently copied very closely the example of the Prince of Orange, in his own elevation, by popular suffrage, to the empire of France. The French read these avowals of the political creed of the heir of Napoleon. It is not strange that they should have elected him as their sovereign.

Bitterly as Napoleon III. has been assailed, and often in epithets certainly not selected from the vocabulary of refined and polished life, one may search in vain the voluminous writings of the emperor to find a harsh expression in return. He never allows himself a style of address which would be unbecoming in the most refined society. Napoleon I., speaking of the coarseness which often dishonors men of real ability and honesty, said of one such, "It is his misfortune more than his fault. His swaddling-clothes were neither fine nor clean." The grandson of Josephine and the child of Hortense could not but be a gentle man.

Louis Philippe had assumed the throne of France in disregard of popular suffrage; he had confirmed a decree banishing Prince Louis, and all the ascendants and descendants of the emperor, from France; he had marshalled an army to drive the prince from his secluded home at Arenenberg in Switzerland, and from the continent of Europe. An eminent writer, M. Guizot, comes forward to represent Louis Philippe as the William of Orange of France. Here, surely, was some provocation. Most persons will admire the serenity, the dignity, the courtesy, of the reply by the imprisoned prince:—

"We have retraced," writes the captive of Ham, "the principal events in the life of William. This is sufficient to show how different they are from the facts now transpiring in France under our eyes. The policy of 1830 is not the policy of 1688: it is entirely opposed to it. It is not the system of William III., but the system of the Stuarts, which, in France, has been taken as a model. To prove this, let us analyze the causes of the events which agitated England during a period of sixty-three years.

"In retracing this period, so full of interest, of the history of Great Britain, we shall see how the social evils from 1640 to 1660 are analogous to ours in their struggles and their passions; and we shall be led to this sad conclusion, — that the eleven years which have passed in France since 1830 resemble those epochs which introduce revolutions, rather than those which end them.

"As it is not a dramatic comparison which we seek, but rather a philosophical one, we think it reasonable to bring together those epochs which are similar to each other in the ideas which govern society, and by the spirit which guides power, although the principal events may not be the same. Of what consequence is it that the frames are different, if the pictures we compare have the same colors, and represent the same subjects?"

The two chapters on "The Policy of the Stuarts" are replete with sound political wisdom, expressed in the most chaste and lucid style. The whole is pervaded with that spirit of charity which is inspired by a recognition of the frailties of human nature.

"Charles I.," he writes, "expiated cruelly his father's faults and his own; but how many reasons to excuse his errors! Educated in the principles of absolute authority, the example of the kings who preceded him must have perverted his judgment, and have led him to regard the just complaints of the people as factious declamations, and the convulsions of disordered society as vulgar seditions.

"The origin of power influences its whole duration. This William III., who, destitute of the rights of legitimacy, renounced all connection with the preceding reigns; who, by his character and his noble exploits, had become the chief of his cause and of the Revolution; who, by a free election, had acquired an incontestable right, — planted deeply in the British soil the bases of his power.

"The Stuarts had courage, ability, perseverance; but they employed these qualities in opposing the necessities of the people. They resisted where they should have yielded, and yielded where resistance was a duty. They had perseverance in their hatred, never in their affection. They were ever wanting in that virtue which alone can save in the hour of extreme peril, — the impulse of the heart. One can govern society which is tranquil and well regulated with the gifts of the mind alone; but when violence has replaced right, and the methodic march of civilization has been interrupted, a sovereign can only regain the path which he has lost by taking those grand and sudden resolutions which the heart alone inspires.

"Here below, all men are more or less actors; but each one chooses his theatre and his audience, and consecrates all his efforts to obtain the suffrage of the public he has chosen. The Stuarts were ambitious only to obtain the praises of a faction and of a foreign sovereign. William, on the contrary, placed his glory in meriting the approbation of posterity.

"The example of these unfortunate kings proves, that, when a government combats the ideas and wishes of a nation, it produces always results opposed to its projects. The Stuarts wished to re-establish Catholicism: they ruined it for centuries in England. They wished to elevate royalty: they compromised it. They wished to assure order; and they brought only confusion upon confusion. It is, then, true to say,

"The greatest enemy of religion is he who wishes to impose it; the greatest enemy of royalty is he who degrades it; the greatest enemy of repose is he who renders a revolution necessary."

There is probably no reader who will fail to perceive the direct and pungent bearing of the following passages upon the throne of Louis Philippe: —

"Let us consider, in fine, what would have been the result if the Prince of Orange, after having dethroned James II. and broken the hereditary principle, had accepted the crown from the last parliament of James II.; and, instead of convoking a national convention, — a free expression of the popular will, — had held his authority only from a spurious assembly which had no right to confer it upon him.

"Suppose that, instead of tearing up the treaties of the Stuarts, he had implored, as they did, the support and sympathy of foreign powers.

"Suppose that, instead of sustaining, arms in hand, the cause of Protestantism upon the Continent, he had abandoned it.

"Suppose that, instead of avenging all the affronts which England had received, he had retained in London a permanent army more numerous than the troops of James II., to intimidate Parliament, and to subject it to foreign humiliations.

"Suppose, in fine, that, instead of assuring the cause of the Revolution of 1688, he had betrayed it; that, instead of elevating the English name, he had debased it; that, instead of alleviating the burdens of the people, he had crushed them with heavier taxes, without augmenting either their glory, their commerce, or their industry; that he had restrained liberty without securing public order: surely a new revolution would have become an imperious necessity.

"Let us say, in conclusion, as the result of the study of the epochs which we have reviewed, that principles are evolved, clear, precise, and applicable to all countries. The example of the Stuarts proves that foreign support is always powerless to save governments which the nation does not adopt; and the history of England says loudly to kings,—

"*March at the head of the ideas of your age, these ideas will follow you and sustain you;*

"*March behind them, they will drag you;*

"*March against them, they will overwhelm you.'*"

The prince sent a copy of this treatise to Chateaubriand. In reply, he received the following letter, dated June 16, 1841:—

"PRINCE,—In the midst of your misfortunes, you have studied, with as much sagacity as power, the causes of a revolution, which, in modern Europe, has opened the way to the calamities of monarchy.* Your love of liberty, your courage, and your sufferings, would give you every claim in my eyes, only that, to be worthy of your esteem, I must remain as faithful to the misfortunes of Henry V. as I am to the glory of Napoleon.

"Allow me, prince, to thank you for the extreme honor you have done me in quoting my name in your fine work. This precious testimony of your recollection penetrates me with the most lively gratitude."

The protest of the prince against the inhumanity of his treatment had created much sympathy in his behalf; and the government appropriated one hundred and forty dollars (!) for the repairing of his dilapidated rooms. His

* Chateaubriand was entirely devoted to the principle of legitimacy in the transmission of crowns. He therefore regarded the example of William III., in overthrowing that principle, and assuming the crown by the right of *popular suffrage*, as "opening the way to the calamities of monarchy." It was by popular suffrage that the empire was created under Napoleon I.: it was by popular suffrage that it was restored under Napoleon III.

"I am not," said Napoleon I. to Benjamin Constant, "the emperor of the soldiers merely, as has been affirmed: I am the emperor of the peasants, of the common people of France. As you see, the people rally around me. There is sympathy between us, because I am from the people; and the popular fibre responds to my own. Between the people and me there is the same nature. They regard me as their support, their savior. I am the man of the people. I have recognized their sovereignty. I must listen to their will." — *Minerve Française*, 94me livre, tom. 8me, 11me Lettre sur les Cent Jours, par M. Benjamin Constant.

political writings were also attracting very considerable attention. He had converted the Château of Ham into a philosophic retreat, from which he was addressing, in such strains as we have above recorded, a magnificent audience of nearly forty millions of Frenchmen. The government became much embarrassed to know what course to pursue. The retaining in the glooms of a prison a young prince, the heir of the great emperor whose memory all France was adoring with enthusiasm which earth never before had seen equalled, tended to attract to the prince the profoundest sympathies of the nation. Under these circumstances, as the months rolled on and the excitement deepened, a pardon was talked of. Louis Napoleon heard of it. He wrote to a friend, a French editor, the following letter, which was widely circulated in the journals, which, with more or less openness, were advocating his cause:*

"You tell me that they talk a good deal in Paris about an amnesty; and you inquire of me what are the impressions produced upon me by that news. I reply frankly to your question.

"If to-morrow the door of my prison were opened to me, and I were told, 'You are free; come and seat yourself as a citizen among the hearths of your native country; France no longer repudiates any of her children:' ah! then, indeed, a lively feeling of joy would seize my soul. But if, on the contrary, they were to come to offer me an exchange of my present condition for that of exile, I should refuse such a proposition, because it would be, in my view, an aggravation of punishment. I prefer being a captive on the soil of France to being a free man in a foreign land.

"Moreover, I know the value of an amnesty granted by the existing authorities. Seven years ago, after the affair of Strasburg, they came one night, and snatched me away from the tribunals of justice, in spite of my protestations, and without giving me time to pack up the most necessary articles of apparel. Thus was I carried two thousand leagues away from Europe. After detaining me for some time at Rio Janeiro, they took me eventually to the United States.

"Receiving at New York the news of the serious indisposition of my mother, I returned to England. On arriving there, what was my astonishment to find all the ports of the Continent closed against me, through the exertions of the French Government! and what was my indignation on learning, that, in order to prevent me from going to close the eyes of a dying mother, they had spread abroad, during my absence, the calumny, so often repeated and so often denied, that I had promised not to return to Europe!

* "The sympathies of the masses were always with the Bonapartes. Their prayers were always for that family, whose banishment by the men in power—for whom they cherished a supreme antipathy—they could never pardon. In the powerlessness to manifest the sentiments of love, admiration, and gratitude, which they cherished in the depths of their hearts, honorable citizens, to whom indifference under such circumstances seemed a crime, made themselves the interpreters of the popular will by demanding that the sentence of exile against the relatives of the emperor should be revoked. Every year since 1832, and even before, these petitions were debated in the Chambers; but the government was firmly resolved to pay no regard to the public wishes for the recall of the imperial family."—*Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon*, par B. Renault, p. 259.

"Deceiving the police authorities of the German States, I succeeded in making my way into Switzerland, and assisted at a spectacle the most agonizing it is possible for the heart of a son to contemplate. Scarcely was the corpse of my mother deposited in its coffin, when the French Government wanted to have me expelled from the hospitable soil in which I had become a citizen and a proprietor. The Swiss people stood by their rights, and protected me. Nevertheless, wishing to avoid innumerable complications, and perhaps a collision, I voluntarily quitted—not, however, without bitter regret—the scenes where my mother, during twenty years, had preserved her French *penates*, and where I had grown to manhood; where, in short, I had so many friends, that I sometimes almost believed that I was in my own country.

"Such were the results, as far as I was concerned, of the violent amnesty forced upon me by the government. Do you think that I can wish to experience a second amnesty at their hands? Banished for twenty-five years, twice betrayed by fate, I have experienced all the vicissitudes and sorrows of this life; and, having got the better of the illusions of youth, I find in the native air I breathe, in study, in the seclusion of a prison, a charm which I have not experienced when I participated in the enjoyments of foreign countries, where, when being vanquished, I had to drink out of the same cup with the conqueror of Waterloo. In a word, I should repeat, supposing that the occasion presented itself to me, that which I declared before the Court of Peers: 'I will not accept of any generosity, because I know how much it costs.'"

This letter produced great excitement. The editor of "*Le Loiriet*" asked the prince publicly, through his journal, under what title he would be willing to be received into the great French family, if the doors of his prison were to be thrown open to him, and the decree of exile, to which all his family had been condemned, were revoked. To this he replied from his prison, under date of Oct. 21, 1843, —

"Sir, I reply without hesitation to the friendly question which you address to me in your number of the 18th instant. I have never believed, and I never can believe, that France is the property (*apanage*) of any man or any family. I have never pretended to any other rights than those of a French citizen; and I never shall have any other desire than to see the whole people, *legally convened*, choosing freely the form of government which they might think best to have.

"A member of a family which owes its elevation to the suffrages of the nation, I should belie my origin, my nature, and, what is more, I should do violence to common sense, if I did not admit the sovereignty of the people as the fundamental basis of all political organization. My previous actions and declarations are in accordance with this opinion. If I have not been understood, it is because we do not seek to explain defeats: we only condemn them.

"It is true that I claimed to be in the foremost rank; but that was to be one in the breach. I had a high ambition; but it was one which might be loudly avowed: it was the ambition to assemble round my plebeian name all

the friends of national sovereignty, — all those who wished for glory and liberty. If I have been mistaken, is it for democratic opinions to blame me? is it for France to punish me? Believe me, sir, that, whatever be the fate which the future may have in reserve for me, it shall never be said of me, that, in exile or captivity, ‘I have learned nothing, and forgotten nothing.’”

Malice will indulge in all sorts of reckless affirmations and denials; but it will be conceded by every intelligent and candid man that the principles avowed in this letter were scrupulously carried into execution so soon as power was placed in the hands of the prince. The *universal suffrage* which had been wrested from France, and which he restored to the nation by the *coup d'état*, is the broad and deep foundation upon which the people of France reared the throne of the empire; and the foes of Napoleon III. recognize full well that that throne can be overturned only by first destroying that principle of *popular suffrage* upon which it stands.

CHAPTER XIII.

POLITICAL, SCIENTIFIC, AND HISTORICAL WRITINGS.

Analysis of the Sugar-Question. — Letter from Béranger. — Testimony of Rénault. — Letter to Viscount Chateaubriand. — Letter from Sismondi. — Life of Charlemagne. — Political Articles. — Attack upon Napoleon I. by Lamartine. — Response of Louis Napoleon.



WITH unremitting diligence, the prince continued to devote his hours to study. The next work which came from his pen was entitled "*Analysis of the Sugar-Question.*" It was published in 1842. At that time, the subject was in debate by the French Government, whether they should encourage by duties the cultivation of native sugar from the beet-root. It was objected, that, by so doing, the interests of commerce, and the prosperity of the West-India colonies, where sugar was raised from the cane, were endangered. Thus it became a question involving very important considerations of political economy. The admirable treatise of Louis Napoleon is almost exhaustive of the subject, both in a scientific and a political point of view. It developed the breadth of his studies, and added much to the reputation he was so rapidly acquiring as a scholar, a writer, and a statesman.

"The question is a vast and a complex one. The author enters into it extensively. He examines it in all its details, as a chemist, as a practical man, as an economist. He regards it from every point of view. He has an eye on the interest of the metropolis, on that of the colonies, on that of the producers, on that of the consumers, on that of the treasury." *

The charm of genius pervades all the productions of Louis Napoleon. Whenever he speaks, he is listened to. Whatever he writes is read. The sugar-manufacturers in France were so much interested in this treatise, that they purchased several thousand copies for distribution to the members of the government and other influential parties. We shall give a few extracts from the work, which will convey to the reader a general idea of its character, and of the influence, which, indirectly, it was calculated to exert upon the prospects of the writer. In his preface, which was dated Fort of Ham, August, 1842, the prince remarks, —

"So much has already been said and written upon the advantages and disadvantages of the native manufacture of sugar, that, at first thought, it would appear that the subject was exhausted. Still, as most of the men who have

* *Life of Napoleon III.* by Edward Roth, p. 219.

raised their voice for or against that branch of industry were directly interested in the question, they may be reproached with having exhibited too much partiality in the exhibition of their subject, too much passion in the defence of their cause; and Montesquieu has said, 'Passion may cause one to feel, but never to see.'

"I do not pretend to have moved without guides towards the issue of a labyrinth where so many interests conflict; but I hope to have analyzed, and presented in its true light, a question which the partisans of freedom of commerce have allowed themselves to misrepresent and obscure. I think that I have been impartial. The prosperity of the colonies is not less dear to my heart than the development of home-industry. And if, on the one side, the manufacture of sugar has a right to all my sympathies as an imperial creation, on the other side I cannot forget that my grandmother, the Empress Josephine, was born in one of those islands from which we hear to-day complaints against the competition of the products of the metropolis. Moreover, whatever gratification I may experience in defending the creations of the emperor, my veneration for the chief of my family will never induce me to support that which my reason rejects as injurious to the general interests of my country. If I thought the invention of Achard* contrary to the well-being of the greatest number, I should assail it, notwithstanding its imperial origin. I am a citizen before being a Bonaparte (*je suis citoyen avant d'être Bonaparte*).

"Though my present position is unfavorable for a work which requires extended researches, and frequent communications with men versed in industrial questions, I have been able to procure all the documents published by the government. My arguments may be attacked; but no one can assail the authenticity of my statistics. However imperfect this treatise may be, if it contribute to throw light upon the discussion, to gain any voices to the cause of an industry which I regard as a fruitful source of prosperity for France, I shall thank Heaven for having permitted me, even in captivity, to be useful to my country, as I give thanks every day for being permitted to remain on the soil of France which I love, and which I am not willing to quit at any price, — not even for liberty."

The first chapter is historical, giving not only a very lucid and instructive account of the "State of the Question," but presenting it, and yet justly, in a way which reflected great honor upon the empire, — that empire which the prince fully believed that he should live to see re-established by the universal suffrages of the French nation.

"The struggle of England against the French Revolution," he writes, "had for its result the loss of our colonies and the ruin of our maritime commerce. Our loss was the more sensibly felt, since the war cut us off from commodities of the first necessity, — such as sugar and coffee; and from products important for industry, — such as cotton, indigo, and cochineal.

"The war swept over both the sea and the land. Aboukir, Trafalgar, closed the sea against our valor and our commerce. Then the chief of the

* Achard was regarded as the discoverer of the extraction of sugar from the beet-root.

French Government took one of those resolutions which a great man alone can conceive and accomplish. He sought to transport the colonies into Europe, in charging science to find in our climates equivalents for the products of the tropics. The enterprise appeared impossible. It succeeded completely. The commodity the most important of the West Indies, sugar, has become a French product.

“By the decree of the 18th of March, 1811, the emperor ordered that thirty-two thousand hectares (about sixty-five thousand acres) should be appropriated to the culture of the beet-root; and he placed a million of francs (about two hundred thousand dollars) at the disposal of the minister of the interior to encourage that industry, as also for the culture of pastel, which was to replace indigo. Not only did the emperor reward efforts in these branches of industry by pecuniary compensations, but he paid them in another coin quite French, — in honor. On the 2d of January, 1812, M. Benjamin Delessert received the cross of the Legion of Honor as a reward for the success he had attained in the manufacture of sugar.

“Still Parisian sarcasms assailed the new discovery; and men who always doubt of the unknown smiled at this new conception of genius. But, while Paris turned the beet-root into ridicule, the English regarded the enterprise with serious apprehension, and adopted all the measures in their power to strangle it in its infancy. ‘The Journal of the Empire,’ of the 11th of April, 1811, contains the following article: —

“‘An important fact which the celebrated Prussian chemist has published proves how much the English are disquieted by the measures adopted by the emperor to provide a substitute for the sugar which is manufactured from cane. Under the veil of an anonymous communication, there have been offered to M. Achard, first, in the year 1800, the sum of fifty thousand crowns, then, in 1802, another of two hundred thousand, if he would publish a work in which he would avow that his enthusiasm had misled him; that his experiments, upon a larger scale, had demonstrated the futility of his first attempts; and that he had at length come to the very unwelcome conviction, that sugar from the beet-root could never take the place of that from the cane. The honor and the disinterestedness which ever marked the character of M. Achard, as well as the claims of truth, constrained him to reject these insulting offers.’

“This attempt not succeeding, the English had recourse to another expedient. They induced the celebrated chemist, Sir Humphry Davy, in a ‘Treatise upon Agricultural Chemistry,’ published in 1815, to state that the beet-root furnished a *bitter* sugar; forcing him thus to sacrifice his conscience as a philosopher to his patriotism as a citizen.*

“Indeed, the interests of England were opposed to sugar becoming a Continental production. Seated between Europe and America, Great Britain wished to be the *entrepôt* for the merchandise of the world. Her innumerable ships performed the principal part of the work of transportation: she

* This fact is narrated in the pamphlet of M. Matthieu of Dombasle, upon Sugar from the Beet Root, p. 9. — *Note by Louis Napoleon.*

desired to promote the exchange of the natural products of each country in such a way as to give them, in return, her manufactured productions. Thus, in general, every new Continental industry proved to England a double loss: it supplied the place of her fabrics, and diminished her maritime transports.

"In 1815, it seemed that the Napoleonic edifice must crumble to ruins with the emperor; but its base was planted too deeply in the foundations of the French soil. Its grand creations remained standing. The Code Napoleon, the organization of justice, of finances, of the army, of the administration, of public instruction, resisted the shock. The discovery of sugar from the beet-root also survived."

In the succeeding pages, the author grapples with the most profound questions of political economy. Whoever may dispute his conclusions, no one can deny the scientific knowledge and the power of reasoning which the treatise displays on every page. We can quote only a few of those passages which incidentally throw light upon the political and humanitarian views cherished by the writer. In his chapter upon "Industrial Interests and the Character of Modern Industry," the prince writes, —

"Agriculture is the first element in the prosperity of a country, because it reposes upon those immutable interests which create a healthy, vigorous, and virtuous rural population. Manufactures too often repose upon ephemeral bases; and though, in certain connections, they develop intelligence, they have the defect of creating a sickly population, with those physical infirmities caused by unhealthy work in places deprived of air, and those moral defects resulting from misery, and from the crowding-together of men in narrow spaces.

"The manufacture of native sugar, far from participating in these faults, reunites in itself, on the contrary, all the advantages of agriculture and of manufactures; and even, in our opinion, it resolves, if not completely, at least in a great part, one of the most important problems of the present day, — the welfare of the working-classes. A few words will suffice to develop our idea.

"Formerly there was, properly speaking, but a single kind of property, — the land. But a small number of men possessed it. The nobles had seized it. But the progress of civilization gave birth to another kind of property, — manufactures, — more dangerous than the other, because it could be more easily monopolized.

"However tyrannical might be the yoke imposed by the landed proprietor, however vexatious might be the tithes and the servitude, the feudal lord could never completely sequester to his profit that earth upon which his vassals breathed, walked, slept, and where, at least, the sun came to solace their misery.

"But manufactures need neither light nor space. In a square of a few hundred yards above or below the soil, the manufacturer has a people entirely enslaved. If his speculations fail, or if he have completed his fortune, he dismisses his workmen; and they, without shelter, without bread, feel immediately the earth, that common mother, sinking beneath their feet.

"The manufacturer has no need, like the feudal lord, to place battlements upon his castle; to traverse, armed from head to foot, his vast domains, that

he may maintain obedience and chastise his subjects. He shuts the door of his workshops, and the fate of many hundred persons is at his mercy.

“Territorial aristocracy has been vanquished in France. Powder has blown up their donjons, and revolution has said to the people,—

“‘This earth which you trample beneath your feet, which you moisten with your sweat, which, without you, would remain uncultivated,—take it: I give it to you.’

“The people have divided it, and it has only become more fruitful. But how can one combat the oppression of a property which is neither seizable nor divisible? Does any one tell the people to attack the machines? Each aggressor would retire with only a few pounds of iron. That would be useless and criminal violence. Manufacture, being an indispensable element in the riches of nations, should be extended in its action, while it should be limited in its oppressive effects. It is necessary to encourage its endeavors, and to protect at the same time the hands which it employs.

“Great Britain, that queen of industry, employs in four or five principal cities thousands of workmen. So long as the products of their labor circulate freely, so long as the manufacturers prosper, the workmen do not suffer; but when any event whatever disturbs credit, closes the outlets, or whenever the production exceeds the demand, immediately entire populations, as we see an example to-day, are a prey to all the anguish of misery and to all the horrors of famine. The soil, we repeat it, literally vanishes under their feet. They have neither fire nor place nor bread.

“Switzerland presents a different aspect. That little country, which is buried in the midst of Europe, surrounded by custom-houses, inhales and exhales upon her soil the importations and exportations of her industry, and has attained a prodigious degree of commercial activity. Her products contend in all parts of the world with those of Great Britain.

“Switzerland feels, then, as all the others, the crises which suspend, temporarily, the products of her manufactures. But the working population is never reduced to perish of hunger. Behold the reason why.

“Manufacturing interests in Switzerland are expanded through the country, instead of being exclusively collected in the cities. They are disseminated over the whole surface of the republic; fixing themselves wherever the flow of a stream, a road, a lake, favors their establishment. The consequence of that system has been to accustom the agricultural classes to pass alternately from the labor of the fields to that of the manufactories. In Switzerland, even in the cities, they are the inhabitants of the country who come in the morning to the workshops, and who return in the evening to their villages. They also, undoubtedly, suffer when a calamity befalls their industry; but they find in the fields refuge and occupation.

“Now, in France, the manufacture of sugar from the beet-root produces this happy effect. It retains the workmen in the country, and occupies them in the worst months of the year. It diffuses through the agricultural class the best method of culture; initiates that class in industrial science, and in the practice of the chemical and mechanic arts. It scatters the centres of work, instead of concentrating them upon one point. It favors, consequently, the

principles upon which the happy organization of societies and the security of governments repose ; for to create competence is to assure order."

In the same comprehensive and philosophic strain, the prince discusses "The Maritime and Commercial Interests," "The Interests of the Treasury," "The Interests of the Consumers." Under this latter head, we find the following lucid statement :—

"The advocates of unlimited liberty of commerce have admitted as a principle this axiom, '*To each country its natural product.*' Now, the beet-root, containing but ten per cent of saccharine matter, while sugar-cane contains twenty-one per cent, they pitilessly proscribe. But it is an important fact, that a hectare (about two acres) planted with beet-roots will produce, on an average, from fifteen hundred to sixteen hundred kilograms* of brown sugar ; while a hectare planted with sugar-cane produces in our colonies only fourteen hundred kilograms. Thus, upon an equal surface, a hectare of beet-roots gives one hundred kilograms more than if it were planted in cane.

"England has realized the dream of certain modern economists. She surpasses all other nations in the cheapness of her manufactured products. But this advantage, if it be one, has only been obtained at the expense of her working-classes. The low price of merchandise depends upon the low price of labor ; and the low price of labor is the misery of the people. It appears from a recent publication, that during the last years, while English industry has tripled its productions, the sum employed to pay the workmen has diminished one-third.

"If in France the partisans of free trade dared to put in practice their deadly theories, France would lose in richness a value of at least four thousand millions of francs ; two millions of workmen would be thrown out of employment ; and our commerce would be deprived of the benefit which it derives from the immense quantity of raw material which is imported to feed our manufactories.

"The history of the birth of all industries in France, the example of all people, the precepts, in fine, of all eminent men who have appeared at the head of governments, are agreed upon this point, — that the industries existing in a country ought to be protected so long as they need protection."

A statistical table is here given containing an "enumeration of the principal industries which are dependent upon the protective system ; which, under the empire of that system, are developed and perfected to such a degree as to be able some future day to contend against foreign products, but which would be completely ruined if free entrance were now given to English, Belgian, Swiss, German, and Italian products."

"It is important to consider what are the interests which are most essential for the general prosperity of France. The Emperor Napoleon has made the following classification, which shows the bases upon which the political economy of France should be founded :—

"Agriculture is the foundation and the strength of the prosperity of a country.

* A kilogram is two pounds, three ounces.

“Manufactures constitute the competence, the happiness, of the population.

“Foreign commerce is the superabundance, the useful employment, of the two others.

“This last is made for the two others, not the two others for it. The interests of these three essential bases are divergent, and often opposed.”

“This classification, so clear, indicates what is, for France, the importance of the interests which attach themselves to the three grand elements of the prosperity of peoples. Agriculture and manufactures being the two causes of vitality, while foreign commerce is but the effect, a wise government ought never to sacrifice the greater interests of the first to the secondary interests of the last.

“It must, then, be admitted in principle, that the manufacture of sugar from the beet-root — a source of riches for agriculture and manufactures — ought not to be sacrificed to a commercial interest; especially it ought not to be to a fiscal interest. For, in violating these principles, a country is subjected to the fate of Spain, which has fallen from the empire of the world, because it has abandoned its agriculture and its manufactures for its commerce. One would thus sink France to the rank of the American States, where agriculture is in its infancy; where manufactures are nothing; and where foreign commerce is the only source of riches, custom-house duties the only revenue for the treasury.”*

The chapter upon “Duties, and the Future Prospects of Agriculture and Manufactures,” contains many passages which we would gladly quote did space permit. In the commencement of this chapter the prince writes, —

“To create manufactures, there are necessary the science which invents, the intelligence which applies, the capital which establishes, and the duties which protect, until the complete development. It is by the happy effect of such measures that England has arrived at a prodigious degree of industrial activity. France is equally indebted to this system for the greater part of her manufactures; for it is in urging science to discoveries by high premiums, in supplying the want of capital by considerable advances, in checking the introduction of foreign products by prohibitive duties, that Napoleon gave to France the spinning of cotton, the manufacture of cassimere, of madder, and of pastel. He gave the impulse to the discovery of the spinning of flax by machinery, and infused immense vigor into forges, and into the weaving of the tissues of silk and cotton.

“The manufacture of sugar from the beet-root, which equally owed its life to this protective system, was rapidly developed; and at the end of the Restoration it required but a few years more of exemption from taxes to arrive at that last degree of perfection which would enable it to contend, unaided, with the production of the tropics.”

In this chapter, the prince gives a minute account of the process by which the manufacture of beet-root sugar is conducted. Chapter four is upon “The Legality of Imposts.” The fifth chapter is devoted to the considera-

* It is to be remembered that this was written in 1842.

tion of "The Alliance of Diverse Interests." It opens with the following words: —

"The results presented in the preceding chapters prove, as it seems to us, even to demonstration, that the manufacture of native sugar ought to be maintained and protected as one of the noblest of the industrial conquests which the genius of the Emperor Napoleon gave to France. But it is also the requirement of justice that the government should seek the means of protecting the colonial interests; being careful not to forget the general interests of consumers.

"Since 1830, the government has shown itself, upon this question, either very culpable or very incompetent, — culpable, if it has wished, as we believe, to arrive, by crooked ways and exaggerated accusations, at the suppression of the beet-root; incompetent, if such has not been the result at which it has aimed.

"Indeed, in every country, to govern is to conduct; and if, in a free country, a government is unable to decide for itself all questions, its duty consists, at least, in stating them clearly. Upon the enunciation of a problem, often depends its correct or false solution.

"The ministers, in demanding artlessly (*naïvement*) of the general council of agriculture, of manufactures, and of commerce, if it were expedient or not to destroy the manufacture of sugar from the beet-root, committed a great imprudence; for they awoke passions hostile to the native production; and the doubt thus expressed respecting its preservation showed clearly the possibility of a complete suppression.

"In provoking the discussion of interested parties face to face, they made no progress toward the solution of the question; for it was clear that each one would demand the ruin of his rival, without occupying himself with the general interests of France. If, on the contrary, the government had pronounced energetically against every project for destroying the manufacture, and, this first principle being thus established, if it had devised measures for reconciling rival interests, there can be no doubt that now, for a long time, the two industries would have lived together in peace under the fostering care of protective laws.

"Let us suppose, for instance, that the government should submit to-morrow to the same councils the question, whether it were expedient to suppress the spinning of flax by machinery in the interests of the consumers of commerce and of the marine: it would rouse against that important branch of industry a frightful storm. For there is every reason to suppose that the merchants of the seaports would hasten complacently to enumerate, as they have done to-day in reference to sugar, how much they would gain in tonnage and in the exchange of merchandise by the importation of the thread and the fabrics of foreign flax.

"The great art of government is to consult all the capabilities, in indicating to them the end to be attained and the route to be pursued; for, without this, we have much noise without effect, much labor without results. Never before has there been in France so much knowledge and intelligence called into action, and calculated to promote the public well-being. Never before has so

little been accomplished. It is because there is no harmony of action, no direction, no system; and society, full of ideas without facts, and of facts without thought, surrenders itself to theories without applications, and to applications without connection and without scope.

"And here is the place for an essential remark: nothing, in our opinion, can replace, especially for the prosperity of material interests, the council of state as it was organized under the empire. For to secure good, special laws, it is necessary that men skilful and impartial, unembarrassed by politics, and standing upon neutral ground, should employ themselves, after thorough discussion, to infuse into the laws by the side of scientific theory the results of practice and experience.

"Under the empire, the Council of State, composed of the most enlightened men, and divided into special sections, was charged to draw up and to discuss the projects of laws before submitting them to the approbation of the Chambers. As the machines of war and of industry, before being delivered to the public, undergo in the workshops the proofs which art recognizes as necessary; so, under the empire, the laws, before being launched into the political world, were weighed, analyzed, discussed, without the spirit of party, without passion, without haste, by the most competent men in France.

"To-day, on the contrary, all the laws spring immature from the portfolios of the ministers, and are criticised or parcelled out by a commission, the members of which are often strangers to the questions submitted to them; shaping the law in accordance with their desire to strengthen or to overthrow a minister, and according as the interests of the locality which they represent are favorable or opposed to the general interests."

The sixth and last chapter contains a *résumé* or summing-up of all the facts brought forward and the principles advocated in the preceding chapters. It would be difficult to find anywhere, in so small a compass as in this treatise on the sugar-question, the arguments in favor of protection so fully and so forcibly presented. The extracts which we have given from this able work are here reproduced simply to show the political opinions and governmental views cherished by the prince, and how deeply he had meditated upon the profoundest themes of political economy. The well-informed reader will immediately recall to mind how minutely and successfully the above-given principles of the captive prince have been carried out in the government of the Emperor Napoleon III.

From the few extracts which we have given, the reader will gain but an imperfect idea of the rhetorical beauty and the logical force of the work. We cannot refrain from quoting a few of the closing paragraphs:—

"This abandonment of all system, this confusion of all the notions of justice and of injustice, come from the contempt into which have fallen the eternal principles upon which are founded the life and the wealth of nations. They have wished to divide that which is indivisible, placing on one side material interests, and on the other the moral wants of the nation: as if the effect could be separated from the cause; as if the body could direct itself and prosper without the soul which governs it.

"For a people, honor, for an individual, the morality of the gospel, is always

the best guide and the best counsellor in the midst of all the embarrassments and perils of life. Let no one, then, separate honor from material interests; let no one build false systems of commercial prosperity upon the ruins of a flourishing national industry. Let us not forget this maxim of Montesquieu, — 'Injustice and cowardice are bad managers.'

"As to native industry, let her raise her head: her enemies will hesitate to give her the last blow. The Chambers, we hope, will shelter her with their protective votes, and this daughter of the empire will be restored to life, if, instead of abasing herself, and seeking charity, she proudly demands her rights, and responds to her adversaries.

"Respect me; for I enrich the soil; I fertilize the lands, which, without me, would remain uncultivated; I give employment to the hands, which, without me, would remain idle; in fine, I solve one of the grandest of the problems of modern society, — I organize and ennoble labor.'" *

A copy of this work was sent by the prince to the illustrious poet Beranger, the poet of the democracy of France. He returned the following reply, dated Oct. 14, 1842: —

"PRINCE, — The person who has presented me with the pamphlet which you have done me the honor to send to my address assures me that you will not find it disagreeable to receive directly the thanks which I owe you. I hasten, then, prince, to express the satisfaction which I have enjoyed in reading your works. They have particularly filled me with admiration for your courage in devoting the long hours of your captivity to such useful labors.

"The pamphlet on the sugar-question has given me the greatest surprise. I can perfectly appreciate your historical studies, and the just reflections they suggest; but I cannot conceive, prince, how you have fathomed a subject purely industrial and financial. You have, to my idea, completely elucidated this question of opposing interests, on every point, except, perhaps, if you will permit me to say so, on that of the consumer, who has always been a little neglected by the great ones of this world.

"May you one day, prince, be in a position to consecrate to our common country the fruits of the knowledge which you have already acquired, and which you shall still acquire! and until you, and all the members of your illustrious family, are restored, as is only just, to the rights of a French citizen, believe in the ardent wishes I entertain to see a termination of your

* "Works the least extended are often the most substantial. 'The Analysis of the Question of Sugars,' although contained in one hundred and forty pages, created a deep sensation in the community, which occupied itself with the great interests of the country, and contributed to correct the opinion which some had formed of the prince by listening to hostile insinuations. He was no longer judged from the failures of Strasburg and Boulogne; and those who had been least disposed to pardon these two attempts were obliged to admit that the conspirator, whose temerity they had ridiculed, was not only a man of courage, but also a man of sincerity, of reflection, and of high capacity. It would be impossible to display more knowledge, to show more logic, more opportunely to avail one's self of a capital fact of industry either of the theme discussed, or of correlative themes, than was done by Louis Napoleon in this argument for native sugar." — *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, par B. Réaumont*, p. 110.

captivity, assured as I am that you would devote yourself henceforth to literary and scientific labors, which must add a new ray to the splendid aureola of the name you bear.

“BERANGER.”

The prince was at this time contemplating another important work, more exclusively literary and historical. It will be remembered that very friendly relations existed between the prince and the celebrated writer, Chateaubriand. Though the renowned author of the “Genius of Christianity” was an earnest Legitimist, and ever avowed his devotion to the young Duke of Bordeaux, he did not hesitate openly to avow his recognition of the abilities and the virtues of Louis Napoleon. The following letter from the prince to Chateaubriand, dated Citadel of Ham, June 28, 1842, will explain itself: —

“CITADEL OF HAM, June 28, 1842.

“SIR VISCOUNT, — Some twelve years ago, while walking one day outside the Porta Pia at Rome, I followed silently the ambassador of Charles X.; regretting that frigid politics prevented me from testifying to the illustrious author of the ‘Genius of Christianity’ all my admiration for him. I was far from thinking then that the power which he represented would very soon be overthrown; that the tricolor would be as hostile to my family as the white flag; and that the noble representative of an inimical court would be, in a few years, the only eminent man who would come to give me in my imprisonment marks of sympathy.

“If these reminiscences recall the vicissitudes of human affairs, they prove also that lofty sentiments always remain the same. In every position in your life, you have, Sir Viscount, incessantly sought to console the unhappy; and certainly you have inspired, even in men most opposed to your opinions, a sincere admiration for the great writer, and a profound esteem for the politician.

“I need not tell you, Sir Viscount, how your letter has touched me; and I would have expressed my gratitude sooner, had I not received several visits that have taken up all my time.

“In order to occupy my leisure hours, I propose to undertake a large work, about which I shall venture, in future, to ask you some advice. I want to write the history of Charlemagne, and show the influence that this great man exercised on the destiny of the world during his life and after his death. When I shall have collected all the necessary materials, I hope, that, if I submit to you some questions, I shall not trespass upon your extreme kindness.

“Receive, Sir Viscount, the assurance of my high esteem and distinguished consideration.

“NAPOLEON LOUIS BONAPARTE.”

The prince also wrote to the distinguished historian, Sismondi, soliciting information respecting the best sources to be consulted. In his reply, Sismondi says, —

“MY PRINCE, — I have been profoundly touched, as well as flattered, by the letter which your Imperial Highness has done me the honor to write to me. I feared, that, from the course which I pursued in our council in

1838, I had entirely forfeited your friendship.* I perceive, indeed, that I differ essentially from your Highness in politics,—as to the democratic principle, which you admit in all its rigor, while I seek liberty in harmony between the diverse elements of society; as to the development you would give to the military instincts, while all my thoughts are for peace; as to the happy results which you expect from violent revolutions, while the maintenance of the existing order appears to me the most desirable. But I have some hope that you will admit with candor these differences of opinion, since these opinions of yours, being carried out into action, have involved your Imperial Highness in such calamities.

‘Permit me to-day to congratulate you, my prince, upon the energy of character with which you have turned to study, to seek those consolations which it is so abundantly able to give. The name of Napoleon has been for a long time united with that of Charlemagne; and, separated by the distance of a thousand years, the two restorers of the empire are frequently compared.

‘I wish that it were in my power to aid your Imperial Highness in your researches; but the documents upon that reign are not numerous: they have all been collected, all published, a long time ago.’

After giving a very graphic sketch of the times of Charlemagne, Sismondi closes his letter, saying, “Condescend, prince, to retain for me that friendship of which you give me such flattering assurances, and believe me, with respect, to be of your Imperial Highness the very humble servant,

“J. C. L. DE SISMONDI.”

But the history of Charlemagne remained among the unexecuted plans. Questions of immediate interest demanded attention. The prince, in the gloom of his prison, through his pen, was becoming a power in Europe; and with his intense intellectual activity, his commanding mental powers, and the sympathy which his imprisonment excited, it is hardly too much to say that he could not have been placed in more favorable circumstances to secure the restoration of the empire. He wrote many political articles for the journals, all of which were very skilfully adapted to secure the end at which he aimed. These articles were widely read, and, by his friends at least, greatly admired. The following list of topics will show the range of his studies and of his thoughts. “Upon the Electoral System.” “Exile.” “The Conservative Party.” “Upon Individual Liberty in England.” “Upon the Military Organization in France.” “Union is Strength: the Teaching of History.” “Mathematical Studies of Napoleon.” “The Slave-Trade: the Philanthropists and the Right of Search.” “Opinion of the Emperor upon the Connection of France with the European Powers.” “The Opposition.” “Our Colonies in the Pacific Ocean.” “Peace or War.” “Ameliorations to be introduced into our Manners and our Parliamentary Habits.” “The Clergy and the State.” “Ancient History always New.” “The Nobles,” &c.

* Sismondi was in favor of expelling Louis Napoleon from Switzerland, in obedience to the dictation of the government of Louis Philippe; that thus war with France might be avoided.

However dry, apparently, the theme, the vigorous pen of the prince always invested it with freshness and charms. He published about this time quite an important treatise, entitled "Reflections upon the Recruitment of the Army." His views upon this subject were very cordially received, and were universally recognized as the work of an able man thoroughly familiar with his subject.

The poet Lamartine made a severe attack upon the memory of the Emperor Napoleon I., in a letter addressed to M. Chapius de Montlaville. It would be difficult to find from the most envenomed foes of the emperor a more malicious assault. We can present our readers with but a few paragraphs from the answer of the prince, — paragraphs which will probably be read with peculiar interest, since they strikingly illustrate the subsequent action of the writer. After quoting a long passage, in which, with terrible severity and great dramatic skill, the poet sums up his crushing accusations, the prince writes, —

"In reading this passage, in which the best-known facts of contemporaneous history are openly distorted, one can scarcely believe that these lines could flow from the pen of the illustrious deputy of Macon, particularly when one hears him solemnly declare in the same letter that it is in the presence of truth alone that one should place himself in writing history for the use of the people. Let us examine, and see if Monsieur de Lamartine has remained faithful to this maxim.

"I do not defend the *principle* of the revolution of the 18th Brumaire,* nor the violent manner in which it was effected. An insurrection against an established power can only be a necessity; never an example which one can convert into a principle. The 18th Brumaire was a flagrant violation of the constitution of the year three. But it must also be admitted that this constitution had already been three times audaciously violated, — on the 18th Fructidor, when the government attacked the independence of the legislative corps in condemning its members to banishment without judgment; on the 30th Prairial, when the legislative corps assailed the independence of the government; and on the 22d Floréal, when, by a sacrilegious decree, the government and the legislative corps made an attempt upon the sovereignty of the people in annulling the elections made by them.

"The important question to be solved is, whether the 18th Brumaire did or did not save the republic. To ascertain that fact, it is sufficient to consider what was the condition of the country before this event, and what after.

"Monsieur de Lamartine is the first writer who has dared to say, that, under the Directory, 'the revolutionary movement had ceased to be convulsive, that it might be creative.' It is, on the contrary, a matter of public notoriety that the Directory had preserved of the convention only its hatreds, without inheriting either its truths or its energy. France was perishing through corruption and disorder. Society had at its head contractors and speculators; men with neither conscience nor patriotism. The generals of the army, as Championet at Naples, and Brune in Italy, perceiving themselves stronger

* It was at this time that Napoleon overthrew the Directory, and established the Consular Government the 9th of November, 1799.

than the civil power, no longer obeyed it, and imprisoned its commissioners. Others conspired with the chiefs of the Chouans, and betrayed the republic. Credit was gone, the treasury empty; the funds had fallen to eleven francs; the resources of the country were wasted under a venal administration; the most frightful brigandage infested France; the West was always in insurrection; Italy had been lost; and, notwithstanding the victory of Zurich, the ancient *régime*, strong through our faults, our intestine dissensions, and the feebleness of our government, advanced menacingly at the head of foreign coalitions.

"Liberty, instead of beginning to re-act through itself, as M. de Lamartine said, was a word devoid of all meaning; for the only laws in vigor were those of exclusion and proscription. There were a hundred and forty-five thousand Frenchmen in exile. The former members of the Convention were excluded from all employments; the writer whose words tended to an attack upon the existing form of government was exposed to the penalty of death; the law of hostages, which destroyed the security of two hundred thousand families, was maintained in all its rigor; the priests, whether refractory, or whether they had taken the oath, alike groaned in prison or in exile; the law of forced loans produced the most deadly effects upon property; the national domains had ceased to find purchasers; and the resources of the public revenue were exhausted: such was the spirit, such was the liberty, which reigned at that unhappy epoch.

"General Bonaparte landed at Fréjus. 'And France,' says M. de Cormenin, 'affrighted from without and disquieted from within, runs eagerly to a man whose hands are full of power, and says to him, "Save me!"'

"The people violate the laws of quarantine in order that they may bring him more quickly to the land, exclaiming, 'We had rather have the plague than invasion!' And the first consul was hardly in power ere he re-established order in the moral as in the physical world; appeased dissensions; re-united all the republicans against the common enemy,—the ancient *régime*; created regularity in the finances, in the courts of justice, in the administration; and brought into submission to his command the discontented army. He laid the foundations of equality in establishing the civil code,—'a legislative monument,' says M. Cormenin, 'the most durable of any in modern times, through the solidity of its materials; the most magnificent in the simplicity of its divisions; and with the most of unity through the fusion of all the systems of common and of statute law.'

"By his central organization, he secured French unity and nationality; by the Concordat, he reconciled the clergy, re-established religion, proclaimed freedom of worship, and confirmed the principal results of the revolution by inducing the Pope to sanction the distribution of the ecclesiastical property. The first consul closed all the wounds of the country; opened the prisons, where nine thousand political prisoners were groaning; and permitted the proscribed to return.

"Having no need, like the Directory, of soldiers to maintain tranquillity in Paris, he sent them to the frontiers, reconquered Italy, obtained peace, and obliged all the sovereigns of Europe to recognize the French Republic and its

glorious representative. Such were the consequences of the 18th Brumaire. The consulate saved the republic and the future of the revolution from utter ruin. That fact all the conscientious Republicans, such as Carnot, Thibaudeau, Cormenin, and Carrel, have recognized. To say the contrary is to deny proof. The consulate has remained for all true patriots the purest emblem of the revolution, one of the noblest pages of our history.

"If to-day there exist a sincere and national opinion which has taken for its mission to recall republican forms, it is because there is still a great number of intelligent minds who mourn the loss of that creative and organizing government, composed of two elective chambers, of a council of state, and of a responsible chief with two millions of the civil list. They regret that administration, honest, economical, which, with a budget of seven hundred millions, diffused prosperity everywhere; in fine, they regret that policy, powerful and proud, which rendered us the first nation in the world.

"Another grief. 'Napoleon stifled everywhere in Europe the love and the pacific expansion of French ideas.' But, when General Bonaparte took the direction of affairs, the republic was at war with all Europe. Foreign nations, without exception, were all exasperated against France. The magnificent truths proclaimed by our national assemblies had been obscured by so many passions, that they were unrecognized. Where, then, existed the 'pacific expansion' of which M. de Lamartine speaks? It was Napoleon, on the contrary, who arrested those passions, and caused the principles of the French Revolution to triumph all over Europe. It was he who transplanted to Poland, to Italy, to Germany, to Spain, to Switzerland, the ideas and the civilizing laws of France.

"Who does not know that in Germany, by a stroke of the pen, he caused two hundred and forty-three petty feudal states to disappear? that from the Vistula to the Rhine he destroyed serfdom, the abuses of feudalism, and introduced there the French civil code, the publicity of trial by jury in criminal cases, eradicated the hatreds of religion, and established there freedom of worship? Who does not know that in Poland, in Italy, he created powerful germs of nationality, elevated the character of national tribunes, and diffused all the benefits of enlightened government? Who does not know that in Switzerland he pacified the cantons, and gave them a federal compact, the loss of which is to this day the object of their regret? Who does not know that in Spain even he destroyed the Inquisition, feudalism, and consecrated all his efforts to the establishment of a constitution more liberal, and a government more enlightened, than any of those which we have seen during the twenty-eight years since?

"The result of the empire,' says the illustrious writer whom I refute with regret, 'is Europe twice in Paris; is England realizing, without a rival, the universal monarchy of the seas; is in France reason, liberty, and the masses indefinitely retarded by that period of glory.'

"This is true in the sense that these disastrous results have happened, not from the triumph, but from the fall, of the emperor. Weep, then, with us, with France, with the peoples, over the reverse of our arms! For if they had been always victorious, even to the end, England had been humbled,

the European oligarchy vanquished, the nationality of the neighboring nations resuscitated, and liberty established in Europe.

"I do not systematically defend all the institutions of the empire, nor all the actions of the emperor: I explain them. I regret the creation of a nobility, which, from the day of the fall of its chief, has forgotten its plebeian origin to make common cause with the oppressors. I regret certain acts of useless violence to maintain a power founded upon the will of the people. But that which I maintain is, that, of all the governments which preceded or which have followed the consulate and the empire, not one has, even during peace, accomplished one thousandth part of that for the prosperity of France which the emperor accomplished during war.

"Open the magnificent work of M. de Cormenin upon centralization, and you will read this remarkable passage: 'The departmental division of France, the legislative codification, the financial accountability, the interior administration, the army discipline, the organized police, the national unity, excite the envy and the admiration of Europe.' Very well, except the division of territory, all these creations are the work of the emperor.

"Let M. de Lamartine have the goodness to recall the organic laws of the empire, and he will see, that, notwithstanding their defects, the senate with its elected members, the legislative corps with its salaried representatives, the electoral colleges, and the canton assemblies, had a base more democratic than the Chambers of to-day. Let him study the organization of the imperial council of state, composed of distinguished men from all the most important departments of business, and then let him say if he believes in the charters of 1814, or in those of 1830 with their spurious aristocracy, with their hastily-constructed laws, voted at a sitting, and clogged with contradictory amendments, — if he believes, I repeat, that thus it will be possible to continue the immortal work of the civil code, and to anchor profoundly, in France, respect for law.

"Let him consult the report to the king, of M. Villemain, upon public instruction, and he will see that the emperor, who organized primary and secondary instruction, and who created then the university, had, in 1812, more lyceums and colleges, and more pupils in these establishments, than they had in France in 1840.

"Let him consult the criminal statistics, and he will see, that, since the empire, crime has advanced in ever-increasing progression.

"Let him consult the interests of the working-classes, and he will be convinced that wages under the empire were double what they are to-day; that they have neither developed nor improved the institution for skilful workmen; in fine, that they have destroyed the asylums for the poor without replacing them by other establishments.

"Let him cast his eyes over the official documents gathered by the captain of the ship 'Laignel,' and he will see that the emperor, notwithstanding the disasters of Aboukir and Trafalgar, notwithstanding the Continental wars, had in ten years reconstructed three hundred ships of the line; while, since 1814 to 1812, the Restoration and the present government have built entirely only four.

"Let him enumerate all the marshes drained, all the canals dug, all the harbors deepened, all the roads opened, all the monuments erected, and the manufactures established, during fourteen years of war; and let him compare these results with those obtained in twenty-eight years of peace, with a budget of above six hundred millions a year.

"In fine, even the state-prisons were established under a system more humane, more legal, less arbitrary, than the prisons of the Restoration, than the prisons of Doullens and of Mont St. Michael of the present *régime*. Under the Restoration, political prisoners were mingled with the galley-slaves: to-day they can enter their complaints only before the inspectors or the prefects, — men too dependent to dare to undertake the defence of the enemies of the government. Under the empire, the state-prisons were visited by councillors of state in special missions, public functionaries occupying the highest positions next to the ministers, and who, by their political character, could, without fear, promote the interests of justice and humanity.

"Let a philosopher, a conscientious man, such as I am happy to believe Monsieur Lamartine to be, examine impartially the acts of Napoleon, and he will render him justice as the first organizer of French democracy, as the most earnest promoter of civilization.

"Napoleon had his faults and his passions; but that which will eternally distinguish him from other sovereigns in the eyes of the masses is that he was the king of the people, while others were the kings of the nobles and of the privileged classes.

"As a citizen, as a man devoted to the liberties of my country, I make a great distinction between the consulate and the empire: as a philosopher, I do not make any, because, consul or emperor, the mission of Napoleon was always the same. Consul, he established in France the principal beneficial results of the revolution; emperor, he spread throughout all Europe these same results. His mission, at first purely French, then became as wide as humanity.

"I cannot comprehend how a man, who accepts the magnificent position of the advocate of democratic interests, can remain insensible to the prodigies which were born of the struggle of all the European aristocracies against the representative of the revolution. How can he be inexorable in view of the errors of the emperor, pitiless in regarding his reverses? — he whose harmonious voice has always accents of compassion for the misfortunes, and excuses for the faults, of the Bourbons! How is it that Monsieur de Lamartine has regret and tears for the violences of Minister Polignac, and yet his eye can remain dry, and his words bitter, at the spectacle of our eagles falling at Waterloo, and our plebeian emperor dying at St. Helena?

"It is in the name of historic verity, the most sacred thing in the world next to religion, that Monsieur de Lamartine has addressed to you his letter. It is equally in the name of that same historic verity that I address to you mine. Public opinion, that queen of the universe, will judge which of us two has presented under its true aspect the epoch of the consulate and of the empire.

"I avail myself, with pleasure, of this occasion to express to you, sir, the high esteem with which I regard you; and I pray you to receive the assurance of my distinguished sentiments.

"NAPOLEON LOUIS BONAPARTE." *

* "It has, no doubt, been already noticed that the prince signed himself indifferently, 'Louis Napoleon,' or 'Napoleon Louis.' At the elections, however, which took place after the revolution of February, 1848, this disorder in the prefixes having occasioned some confusion, he decided on finally adopting the signature of Louis Napoleon, by which he is best known." — *Life of Napoleon III.* by Edward Roth.

CHAPTER XIV.

SOCIAL AND POLITICAL PRINCIPLES OF THE CAPTIVE OF HAM.

Rhetorical Skill. — "Project of Law upon the Recruitment of the Army." — The Prussian Organization. — Military Necessities of France. — "Mathematical Studies of Napoleon." — Anecdotes of the Emperor. — Philosophic Views. — "The Extinction of Pauperism." — Character of the Treatise. — Testimony of Béranger. — The Past and Future of Artillery. — "The Canal of Nicaragua." — Interesting Correspondence.



E have spoken of the peculiar charm of freshness and originality with which the prince was able to invest apparently the driest subject. Endowed by nature with powers of the first order, which had been disciplined by the most assiduous training, and with a mind stored with information gleaned from the science, philosophy, and literature of the three most intellectual nations of the globe, he threw around whatever theme he touched the combined radiance of learning and of genius. The extracts which we have already given from his writings elucidate this statement. In further illustration, let us introduce a few passages from his work entitled "Project of Law upon the Recruitment of the Army." The theme, important as it is, surely does not promise much of interest to the general reader. We must also premise that it is, perhaps, never possible in a translation to preserve the full spirit of the original.

"One of the reproaches," writes the prince, "the most severe which can be addressed to a government, — a reproach which every day ought, if we have an opposition truly national, to ring in its ears, — is not to have profited by twelve years of peace to organize militarily the country in such a manner that France should have never to fear an invasion.

"Since 1830, the budgets of war have risen to the immense sum of more than three milliards and a half; * and when, in 1840, rumors of war came to alarm men in power, they avowed openly in the tribune that France was not ready: for the infantry needed officers; the cavalry, horses; the artillery and the fortified places, supplies; and the entire army, a reserve: that is to say, during twelve years we have expended more than three thousand millions, without securing sufficient supplies or any good military organization.

"It is not sufficient to-day that a nation should have a few hundred cavaliers barbed in steel, or a few thousand *condottiere* and mercenaries, to maintain

* 3,500,000,000 francs, equal to 700,000,000 dollars.

its rank and its independence: it needs millions of armed men; for, when war bursts forth, the nations dash against each other in a mass; and, once engaged in the struggle, it is the genius of the chief and the bravery of the troops which decide the victory. But it is the *organization alone* which resists in reverses, and saves the country. 'A nation,' the emperor has said, 'never wants men, even after the most disastrous wars; but it frequently wants soldiers.'

"This maxim is for us of the highest importance. It ought to be engraved upon every mind. Our political *rôle*, our isolation, our position as a people, impose upon us the duty to organize our forces, not to march anew to conquer the world, but to make ourselves forever secure from all invasion. Let us profit, then, by our own misfortunes, and from the example of foreign nations.

"In 1792, there was a people in Europe which lived only on its military reputation. Having had at their head a great man who had covered himself with glory, and having triumphed in many battles over the Austrians, the Russians, and the French, they placed all their security in their past history. Frederick was no more; but the Prussian army had still at its head some of his celebrated generals. Confident in the talent of their chiefs and in the prestige of the past, this nation plunged proudly into battles. But in the first marches a few French battalions put them to flight, and the lieutenants of Frederick bit the dust; and, when the French Republic produced a man who surpassed the Prussian hero by all the difference which there was in the impulses which had elevated them, Prussia was lost in a single battle.

"But the Prussians knew how to profit by their reverses; and, in order to prevent that another Jena should come to destroy in a day their country, they established among themselves the noblest military organization which has ever existed among civilized nations.

"Well, we also, we, live upon our past glory. We have at our head the old generals of the emperor; but the terrible example of Waterloo has not profited us. We are without defence.

"We urge the comparison to prove that we are not here considering a law of details, but a question of principle, a question of existence. The problem to be resolved is this:—

"To resist a coalition, France needs an immense army composed of disciplined men; more, it needs that that army should still be able to re-organize itself with disciplined men in case of a first reverse. Now, since there is no state which can, without exhaustion, maintain constantly in service hundreds of thousands of men, it is necessary to have recourse to a system which may offer the greatest possible advantages in time of war, without occasioning too heavy burdens in time of peace.

"Such is the problem; and consequently, thus stated, the question grows in magnitude.

"Indeed, if the military organization of a people need not always conform itself to the nature of that people, to its political position, to its social state, it would require but little time to decide upon the best means of having a good army; for the question would limit itself to the endeavor to raise the largest possible number of soldiers, and to keep them under the flag for the longest possible time. For the man who has remained six years in a regiment,

as in France, is better disciplined than he who has been there but three years, as in Prussia; but he whose engagement lasts ten years, as in England, or twenty years, as in Austria and in Russia, will be a much better soldier still. The question is political rather than military."

We regret that our space will not permit us to copy the whole of this valuable paper, every page of which is full of interest and instruction. A few sentences more only will we quote:—

"Montesquieu has remarked, that that which contributed most to render the Romans masters of the world was, that, having fought successively against all the nations, they always renounced their own usages as soon as they found others which were better. Without pretending to the empire of the world, let us follow their example; and let us take from foreign nations all which can, with advantage, be adapted to our manners; but let us, on the contrary, repel with energy those things which are opposed to our nature and our needs.

"The great art consists in choice. Thus, instead of attempting to introduce into France the aristocratic constitution of England, we could wish that our statesmen would adopt from Great Britain the institutions which protect individual liberty; which develop the spirit of association, and form the spirit of law. We could wish that they would import from Germany her system of public instruction, of municipal and military organization."

After minutely describing his plan for arming the nation, and the expense the prince continues:—

"France would then have for two hundred and thirty-nine million francs a million and a half of disciplined men; for it is important to observe that these fifteen hundred thousand men would have all either passed four years under the flag, or have manœuvred during seven years, twice a year, with the troops of the line. And this military force would be the more imposing, since a telegraphic order would suffice to put these whole fifteen hundred thousand men under arms, ready to march, and almost without any extraordinary expense.

"To-day, on the contrary, France expends, with supplementary credits, nearly four hundred millions for her army; and exclusive of the effective force of thirty thousand men necessary for Algeria, the fourteen thousand gendarmes, the veterans, the garrison of Paris and of Lyons, it has not two hundred thousand men to defend our frontiers; while, upon the line of the Rhine alone, more than five hundred thousand men could be marshalled against us in fifteen days.

"Now, we ask all candid men, Is it not time to profit by this season of peace to put France in a state to resist invasion? and is not a system analogous to that which we have proposed the best which can be adopted?—a system which the emperor himself suggested to the council of state when he wrote, 'Pursue, then, the organization of the National Guard; let each citizen know his post in time of need; let M. Cambacères, for instance, be prepared to seize a musket if danger require it; and then you will have truly a nation of solid masonry which can defy the ages and men.'"

* Œuvres de Napoléon III., tom. iii. pp. 301–323, first published in the *Progrès du Pas-de-Calais*, mai, 1843.

One more example we will give, mainly to show the rhetorical ability with which the prince invested, with the charm of eloquence, themes apparently the most forbidding. The intelligent reader will also observe, that, upon whatever subject he writes, every thought is directly or indirectly brought to bear upon the one great object of his ambition,—the restoration to France of the democratic principles of the empire of Napoleon. The celebrated philosopher, M. Arago, had made inquiries of the prisoner of Ham, through his colleague in the municipal council of Paris, respecting “The Mathematical Studies of Napoleon.” The prince replied in the following letter to M. Thayer, dated Sept. 6, 1842 :—

“MY DEAR MONSIEUR THAYER,—The letter you have written me has afforded me much pleasure ; for it is a long time since I have heard from you. I shall be very happy to be of any service to the celebrated *savant* of whom you have spoken to me, in furnishing him with new details upon the mathematical studies of the emperor : but, unfortunately, I know but little upon the subject ; and General Montholon, whose memory I have interrogated, can recall but few important facts. Nevertheless, I will give you my ideas and my personal recollections. You can make such use of them as you may wish.

“It is certain that the emperor was distinguished at the school at Brienne by his application to mathematics. He had studied them in Bezout, and Bezout remained his favorite author. He has never forgotten the friends of his youth. His taste for the exact sciences it is easy to explain. That which distinguishes, I think, great men, that which inspires their ambition, that which renders them absolute in their wishes, is the love of truth. Thus the emperor, in his youth, preferred to other sciences those which always give results incontestable, and uninfluenced by trickery and unfairness ; but his mind, entirely practical, had, from the beginning, retained, above all, that portion of mathematics which was available to solve all the problems of general use.

“In science, as in politics, he rejected theories or principles in which he saw no immediate application ; and it is perhaps for that reason that he preferred the practical genius of Monge to the transcendent genius of Laplace. He certainly highly esteemed the latter ; but he did not like that a philosopher should always shut himself up within himself, and should be approachable only by the initiated. To promote the advancement of science was doubtless a great merit ; but to diffuse science among the people was, in his eyes, a much greater merit still. Therefore how greatly would he have appreciated your illustrious colleague, M. Arago, who possesses in so eminent a degree those two faculties so difficult to be united in the same man,—to be the grand priest of Science, and to know how to initiate the common people into her mysteries !

“The emperor had an astonishing memory for numbers ; and he never forgot the numbers expressing the products of the different elements of our civil and military organization. My mother has frequently mentioned having seen the emperor calculate before her the most complicated movements of his troops ; remembering the position of each corps, the relative position of

the forces to each other, the number of the regiments, and the time which each one would require to traverse a given distance.

"You know, perhaps, that on one occasion, while verifying the accounts of the treasury, in which was recorded the passage of troops through Paris, he affirmed, in contradiction to the statement of the administration, that the Thirty-second Regiment had never passed through Paris. Inquiry was made, and it was found that it had only gone to St. Denis; but, as that city had no military paymaster, the sum which had been furnished to the regiment had been credited to the account of Paris.

"In judging only superficially, one would say that this facility of calculation, and this surprising memory, indicated a mind arithmetical rather than mathematical. But, in analyzing, one perceives that that which appears to us as a simple proportion is indeed the result of high combinations. The banker, who seeks the product of a simple or compound interest, only performs the ciphering of a schoolboy: but he who introduces into his combinations as the unknown quantities of an equation all the physical and moral causes which support life, which assist to move or to conquer an army; he who calculates how far a grand word, which penetrates to the soul of his soldiers, can multiply their force; and who fixes their number according to the sympathies or the repulsions which the flag of French democracy must expect to encounter among foreign peoples, — surely he is more than an arithmetician: he resolves the grandest problems of transcendent mathematics; for at the end of his calculations are to be found, as the result, glory, nationality, civilization.

"Frequently the emperor interested himself in the house-keeping expenses of his family. One day, probably pre-occupied by some question of finance, he stepped forward to my mother, in the presence of a large company, and said aloud, —

"Hortense, how much do you spend for your kitchen, and how much for your stable?"

"Sire," she replied, "I do not remember."

"Well," he added, "you are a simpleton. One can always, with a few figures, retain the memory of one's expenses. In every house well regulated, there is expended not more than one-quarter of the income for the kitchen, and one-fifth for the stable."

"At another time, reducing to a formula rules for our conduct, he said, 'In every thing which one undertakes, it is necessary to give two-thirds to reason, and one-third to chance. Augment the first fraction, you will be pusillanimous; augment the second, you will be rash.'

"At St. Helena, his soul imbittered with so many chagrins, he wished to divert himself by occupying his mind with subjects which would not recall painful memories: then he revelled among figures as a poet dreams in verse. Sometimes he planned, as General Montholon has informed me, new constructions for military bridges, and calculated their powers of resistance; sometimes he compared the rapidity of his strategic movements with the movements of the ancient generals; sometimes he verified upon paper if it would be possible that an army corps should intrench itself every night as

the Roman legions did, and in that event he calculated the amount of excavation and of embankment it would be possible to execute in so short a time. In fine, he occasionally occupied himself with statistics, and sought the solution of a problem, which, under his reign, had intensely interested him, — the extinction of mendicity.

“To recapitulate: the emperor had thoroughly studied mathematics, and placed that science above all others. Nevertheless, being a man of synthesis rather than a man of analysis, he only occupied himself with problems of direct application. He said that drawing and the exact sciences gave accuracy to the mind; that drawing taught one to see, and mathematics taught one to think. He believed, nevertheless, that it was important not to overtask the brain of the young, or to fatigue the mind by the study of analysis too profound.

“Permit me to close by a general philosophic view. Great men have always a great influence upon the generations which follow them, although that influence may be frequently denied and combated. It is thus that the influence of Charlemagne made itself felt through many ages; and, even to the present day, the education of the young obeys the impulse given by that great man. At the epoch in which Christianity arose among the barbarians outside of the Roman Empire, the Church was the light of science, the hope of civilization. By it alone was it possible to soften the manners and control the conduct of men of arms.

“Charlemagne availed himself of the prestige of the Church, recalled it to the severity of its principles, and gave it a grand preponderance. To gain access to the Church, which then held possession both at Constantinople and at Rome, it was necessary to understand Latin and Greek. These two languages were then the base of all science; the necessary road which one must traverse in order to pass from ignorance to knowledge, from barbarism to civilization.

“Now, though our social state has entirely changed during a thousand years, though the gates of science have been broken open by the laity, it was still, until within fifty years, the ecclesiastical method which was followed in education: and it required a revolution like that of 1789, and a man like Napoleon, to elevate above the dead languages the physical and mathematical sciences, which ought to be the aim of our present society; for they form workers instead of creating idlers.

“In politics, as in education, to *replace* the edifice of Charlemagne — such was the mission of the emperor; but time failed him in that as in every thing else. And is it not inconceivable, that, at the present day, there should be required an examination in Latin to enter the polytechnic and military schools? Latin in the nineteenth century to learn to construct ships of war or fortified places! — Latin, to learn to throw cannon-balls, or to apply to the arts chemical and mechanical sciences!

“It is in making such comparisons that one acquires the sad conviction, that even enlightened minds are often the slaves of prejudice and of routine. Habits the most futile and useless have wide-spreading roots in the past; and though, at first view, it would seem that a breath would destroy them, they often resist the convulsions of society and the efforts of a great man.

"If this letter does not entirely respond to the letters which you have addressed to me, you will, nevertheless, see in it, I hope, the wish to do something which may be agreeable to you and to M. Arago, whose scientific genius no one can admire more than I do. Have the kindness to remember me to Madame Thayer and to the Duke of Padua, and believe in my sentiments of high esteem and friendship.

"LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE."*

The pen of the prince was never idle. Scarcely has he written a page which is not worthy of preservation. His collected works fill eleven volumes, — two in folio, three in quarto, and six in royal octavo. We have hardly space even to allude to many of these writings. They nearly all bear directly upon questions of great practical interest. In the quotations we have made, we have been guided by the endeavor to introduce the reader to the mind of the prince, to his political views, to his social and moral instincts. One of the most important works which he published from his prison in Ham was upon "The Extinction of Pauperism." It was published in May, 1844. In his preface, he says, —

"I ought to say a word in explanation of the title of this pamphlet. It may be said, as a literary man of much merit has already remarked to me, that the words, 'Extinction of Pauperism,' do not well express a writing which has for its single aim the welfare of the working-class. It is true that there is a great difference between the misery which arises from the unnatural stagnation of labor and that pauperism which is often the result of vice. Yet it may be affirmed that the one is the immediate consequence of the other; for to diffuse through the working-classes, which are the most numerous, comfort, instruction, and morality, is to extirpate pauperism either entirely, or, at least, in great part.

"Thus to propose measures capable of initiating the masses into all the benefits of civilization is to dry up the sources of ignorance, vice, and misery. I think that I may, therefore, without too much boldness, preserve for my work the title of 'The Extinction of Pauperism.' I submit my reflections to the public, in the hope, that, developed and put in practice, they will be useful for the solace of humanity. It is natural for the unfortunate to think of those who suffer."

The first chapter is thus introduced: "The riches of a country depend upon the prosperity of agriculture and of industry; upon the development of commerce, interior and exterior; upon the just and equitable division of the public revenues. There is not one of these elements of material prosperity which may not be undermined in France by defects in our social condition. All men of independent minds acknowledge this. They differ only as to the remedies to be applied.

"AGRICULTURE.

"It is evident that the extreme division of properties tends to the ruin of agriculture; and yet the re-establishment of the law of primogeniture, which maintained the large estates, and favored agriculture upon a large scale, is an

* Progrès du Pas-de-Calais, 6 décembre, 1842.

impossibility. We must even congratulate ourselves in a political point of view that it is so.

“INDUSTRY.*

“This source of wealth has at the present time neither rule nor organization nor aim. It is a machine which works without a regulator: it regards but little the motive-force which it employs. Crushing equally beneath its wheels men and materials, it depopulates the rural districts, crowds the population into narrow spaces without air, weakens the mind as well as the body, and then casts out into the streets, when it can no longer make use of them, men who have sacrificed, to enrich her, their strength, their youth, their existence. A true Saturn of labor, Industry devours her children, and lives only by their death.

“Must we, to repair these defects, place her under a yoke of iron? wrest from her that liberty which is her life? kill her, in a word, because she kills, without taking account of the immense benefits she confers? But it is necessary to do something: for society is not a fictitious being; it is a body of flesh and bones, which can prosper only when all the parts which compose it are in a state of perfect health. A remedy is required for the evils of industry: the general good of the country, the voice of humanity, the interests even of the government, imperiously demand it.

“INTERIOR COMMERCE.

“Interior Commerce suffers, because Industry, producing too much in comparison with the small remuneration she returns to Labor, and Agriculture not producing enough, the nation finds itself composed of producers who cannot sell, and of consumers who cannot buy. And the want of equilibrium of the situation constrains the government here, as in England, to go even to China to seek some thousands of consumers in the presence of millions of French or of English who are destitute of every thing; and who, if they were able to purchase food and clothing, would create a commercial movement far more considerable than the most advantageous treaties.

“EXTERIOR COMMERCE.

“The causes which paralyze our exportation from France are too nearly allied to politics for us to speak of them here. Let it suffice us to say that the quantity of merchandise which a country exports is always in direct proportion to the number of bullets which she can send to her enemies when her honor and her dignity demand it. The events which have recently passed in China are a proof of this truth. Let us now speak of taxes.

“IMPOST.

“France is one of the most heavily taxed countries of Europe. She would, perhaps, be the richest country, were the public fortune distributed in a more equitable manner. The raising of taxes may be compared to the action of the sun, which draws up the vapors from the earth, to distribute them again

* *L'Industrie*. — By this word, the French convey the idea which we would convey by the two words “trades” and “manufactures.”

in the form of rain, over all those places which have need of water, that they may be fruitful and productive. When this restitution operates regularly, fertility ensues; but when the sky, in its wrath, pours down the absorbed vapors in storms, in waterspouts, in tempests, the germs of production are destroyed, and sterility is the result, because it gives to some places far too much, and to others not enough. Still, whatever may have been the action of the atmosphere, beneficial or hurtful, it is almost always, at the end of the year, *the same quantity of water* which has been taken up and given back. The distribution alone makes, then, the difference. Equitable and regular, it creates abundance; lavish and partial, it causes dearth.

"It is the same in the effects of a good or a bad administration. If the sums raised each year from the generality of the inhabitants are employed for unproductive purposes, — as in creating useless appointments, erecting sterile monuments, in maintaining in the midst of profound peace an army more expensive than that which conquered at Austerlitz, — the tax, in that case, becomes an insupportable burden; it exhausts the country; it absorbs without returning. But if, on the contrary, these resources are employed to create new elements of production, to establish the equilibrium of riches, to destroy misery in promoting and organizing labor, to cure, in fine, the evils which Civilization brings with her, then, certainly, the tax becomes, as was once said by a minister at the tribune, the best investment for the public.

"It is, then, in the budget that we must seek the first support for every system which has for its aim the relief of the working-class. Savings-banks are, doubtless, useful for the class of workmen who are in easy circumstances: they furnish them the means of making an advantageous investment of the small sums which their economy can save. But for the numerous class which has no superfluity, and consequently no means of saving, that system is entirely useless. To attempt to alleviate the miseries of men who have nothing to live upon, in proposing to them to lay aside every year something of that which they have not, is derision or absurdity.

"What is, then, to be done? This is our reply. Our law for the equal division of landed estates ruins agriculture. We must remedy this evil by an association, which, employing all the unoccupied hands, re-creates large estates and extended culture without any injury to our political principle.

"Manufacturing interests (*l'industrie*) continually call men into the cities, and enervate them. We must recall into the country the overplus of the cities, and renovate their minds and their bodies by the fresh air.

"The working-classes possess nothing: we must make them landholders. They have no fortune but their hands: we must give to these hands employment useful for all. They are as a tribe of Helots in the midst of a tribe of Sybarites: we must give them a place in society, and attach their interests to the soil. They are now without organization, and without ties; without rights, and without a future: we must give them rights and a future by raising them to self-respect through association, education, and good order."

We can only give very briefly the plan which the prince proposes and minutely elucidates for the accomplishment of these important results. He

says, that, for the promotion of a project so worthy of the democratic and enlightened spirit of the present age, there is necessary,—first, a law; secondly, the wise investment of funds taken from the budget; and, thirdly, organization. He states, that in France, according to official statistics, there are about twenty million acres of uncultivated land which are almost profitless. He proposes that the government should assign these lands to the Workmen's Association, to be cultivated by agricultural colonies; and that the state should furnish the necessary funds, which, he says, would prove a "magnificent investment." The most minute and careful calculations are made to show the mode of operation and the wisdom of the measure. No impartial man can read these pages without admiring the spirit of wisdom and humanity displayed upon every page, without being convinced that the writer has at heart the welfare of the people.

"The masses, without organization," he writes, "are nothing; organized, they are every thing. Without organization, they can neither speak, nor make themselves understood; they can neither hear, nor receive a common impression. On the one hand, the voice of twenty millions of men scattered over a vast territory is lost in echo; on the other hand, there is no voice sufficiently powerful and persuasive to carry from a central point to the consciences of twenty millions of men the always severe doctrines of power, without recognized intermediaries.

"To-day the reign of castes is ended. One can only govern by the masses. It is necessary, then, to organize them, that they may give expression to their wishes; and to discipline them, that they may be directed and enlightened as to their true interests. To govern is no longer to dominate over the people by force and violence: it is to conduct them towards a better future in making an appeal to their reason and their hearts. But since the masses have need to be instructed and rendered morally better, and since, in its turn, authority needs to be restrained and enlightened respecting the interests of the greatest number, it is above all things necessary that there should be in society two movements equally powerful,—an action of government upon the masses, and a re-action of the masses upon government.

"Guided by these considerations, we would wish to create, between the workmen and those who employ them, an intermediate class, invested with rights legally recognized, and chosen by the totality of the workmen. We would have the workmen every year choose these representatives, or middle-men, one for every ten. Good conduct should be the only condition of eligibility. Every head of a manufactory or a farm should be obliged by law, whenever he employed as many as ten workmen, to have a middle-man to direct them, and to give him a salary twice as much as he pays the common laborers.

"These middle-men would fill, in the working-class, the same office which the sub-officers fill in the army. They form the first degree in the social hierarchy; stimulating the laudable ambition of all, and presenting to them a recompense easily to be obtained."

Chapter three treats of agricultural associations, and chapter four contains the estimated expenses and receipts of such establishments. According to

his calculations, by an immediate expenditure of about sixty million dollars by the government, these agricultural associations would in twenty-three years clear a net profit of one hundred and sixty million dollars, and two hundred thousand families would have been supported. France would be enriched by twelve millions of new cattle, and the government would receive a revenue of seven million dollars from the ground-rent alone of the improved property.

In the concluding chapter, he writes, "All men who feel themselves animated by a sincere love for their fellow-creatures desire that justice should at length be done to the working-classes, which still seem deprived of all the advantages which civilization procures. Our project gives them every thing which elevates the condition of man, — competence, education, good order, and to each the possibility of raising himself by merit and skill. Our organization tends to nothing less than to render at the end of a few years the poorest class of to-day the richest association in all France.

"That is a grand and holy mission, well worthy of exciting the ambition of men, which consists in the endeavor to appease hatreds, to heal wounds, to soothe the sufferings of humanity, by uniting the citizens of the same country in a common interest, and in accelerating a future which civilization must sooner or later introduce.

"Two centuries ago, Fontaine uttered this sentence, too often true, and yet so sad, so destructive of all society, of all order, of all sacred authority: '*I tell you in plain terms, — our enemy, he is our master.*' To-day the object of all enlightened governments should be to devote its efforts to hasten the period when men may say, —

"*'The triumph of Christianity has destroyed slavery; the triumph of the French Revolution has put an end to serfdom; the triumph of democratic ideas has caused the extinction of pauperism.'*"*

This treatise, like the others from the pen of the captive prince, was widely circulated, eagerly read, and warmly commended. The expression of sympathy for the sufferings of the masses touched the popular heart in France, and led the people to regard Louis Napoleon as the heir of the principles as well as of the great name of their beloved emperor. They regarded his attempts at Strasburg and Boulogne as attempts to come to their rescue. The most accomplished scholars in France admitted the great ability which the prince displayed in these writings, as will be evident from the following letter from the poet Béranger. It was dated June 30, 1844, and was in acknowledgment of the reception of a copy of his pamphlet upon "The Extinction of Pauperism."†

* Œuvres de Napoléon III., tom. deuxième, pp. 107-125.

† "At Boulogne and Strasburg, the prince had proved how faithfully he had followed the first part of his uncle's motto, 'All by the people.' At Ham, he showed, by this pamphlet on 'The Extinction of Pauperism,' that he equally understood the second part of the device, 'All for the people.' This work, the result of long meditation on the lot of the working-classes, after dwelling on the means of increasing the agricultural wealth of the country, suggests a plan for the organization of labor, having for its object the employment of unoccupied hands. No greater proof can be given of the consistency and truth of his character, of the agreement

"PRINCE, — I have the honor to thank you for sending me your work. It deserves the admiration of all the friends of humanity. The idea to which you give utterance in this too short pamphlet is one of the best calculated to ameliorate the condition of the industrial and laboring classes. It is not my part, prince, to judge of the accuracy of the calculations by which you maintain it; but I can fully appreciate their value. I have too often indulged in dreams which had the same objects in view as your generous intentions, not to do so. By a good fortune, of which I am very proud, my fireside Utopias singularly approach those projects which you develop so clearly, and support by such unanswerable arguments.

"It is less through vanity, prince, that I here allude to my speculations, than to show you the satisfaction that your work was calculated to afford me. It is noble in you, in the midst of the tediums and sufferings of captivity, to interest yourself thus, prince, with that portion of your fellow-countrymen whose evils are so numerous and menacing. It is the best means, and the worthiest of the name you bear, to prove the injustice of those statesmen who hesitate so long in restoring you to your liberty and your native land. With the best wishes that you may soon recover both, receive, prince, the assurance of my sentiments of high consideration. I have the honor, prince to be your very humble servant,

"BÉRANGER."

The next work upon which the studious captive entered was entitled "The Past and Future of Artillery." It was his intention to complete it in five large volumes, accompanied with numerous illustrations from his own pencil. He was engaged upon this theme when other subjects of more immediate and pressing importance called off his attention. The diligence with which he must have devoted himself to this work may be inferred from the fact, that what he then wrote now fills the fourth volume of the emperor's writings, — a royal octavo volume of four hundred and twenty-four pages. It is sufficient to say that it is a work which no man could write who was not thoroughly conversant both with the teachings of history and the deductions of science. "It is a remarkable production," say Gallix and Guy, "and is regarded by men conversant with the subject as one of the most perfect works upon the theme of which it treats."*

We now come to a work of very great political importance, entitled "The Canal of Nicaragua; or, A Project for the Junction of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans by Means of a Canal." It is not improbable that it was the writing of this work which turned his attention to Mexico, and which impressed him so deeply with the importance of the construction of the canal for the commerce of the world as to lead him to the endeavor to establish a stable government in tumultuous and anarchic Mexico, under whose protection moneyed men would venture to employ their capital in so magnificent an enterprise.

of deeds with words, than the manner in which, since his accession to the throne, he has carried out these ideas, and the great decrease of mendicity in consequence." — *The Early Life of Louis Napoleon, collected from Authentic Records.* London: p. 134.

* *Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, p. 117.

It appears that the fame of the prisoner of Ham for science and for far-reaching views had reached Central America, where many Europeans were residing. Several persons of distinction wrote to him, through a French gentleman established at Jamaica, to induce him to solicit permission to leave his prison, and go to America, where they said that the prince would be received with enthusiasm, and where he could engage in enterprises worthy of his name and of his active energies.

It was well known that the French Government was very much embarrassed by the presence of its formidable adversary in France; that the public sympathy was daily becoming stronger in his favor; that the liberal party were more and more regarding his name as their rallying-cry; and that Louis Philippe and his friends would be only too happy to throw open the gates of Ham, if the captive would but leave France, and expend his tireless energies upon the other side of the ocean.

But the prince did not wish to leave France. He still clung with strange tenacity to the belief that he was destined by Providence to sit upon the throne of his native land, and that it was to be his privilege to consecrate the high abilities which he was conscious that God had given to him to the promotion of the wealth and power and happiness of his own countrymen. He therefore declined the invitation. Still, touched by the marks of sympathy which had come to him from such a distance, and which had even penetrated the glooms of a prison to reach him, he entered into a correspondence with the gentlemen who had so earnestly applied for his services. Enclosed within the walls of the fortress, the feet of the prince could traverse a space of but a few yards. But the spirit cannot be chained. When the body is immured in a cell, the mind will launch forth, perhaps with more vigorous wing, to traverse the expanse, and to contemplate those achievements which only the most perfect liberty can execute.

It so happened that just at this time the prince received a visit from an officer of the French marine, who was upon the point of sailing for Central America. He engaged this officer to make some investigations upon the possibility of cutting a canal, navigable for ships, which should connect the Atlantic and the Pacific through the Lakes of Nicaragua and Leon. By a singular coincidence, just at this time, when Louis Napoleon was earnestly investigating the question of the best route for a ship-canal to connect the two oceans, the French Government sent an engineer, M. Garella, to draw the plans and to prepare the estimates for a canal across the Isthmus of Panama.

In the year 1844, the States of Guatemala, San Salvador, and Honduras, sent M. Castellon as minister plenipotentiary to the court of Louis Philippe, to implore for those States the protection of the French Government, and to offer to France, in return, signal commercial advantages. The French Government did not accept the overtures of M. Castellon; and he consequently then solicited permission to visit the prisoner of Ham. This request was granted; and M. Castellon had an interview with the prince, in the course of which he discoursed at length upon the importance and the possibility of a junction of the two oceans; and earnestly entreated the prince

to repair to Central America to place himself at the head of so majestic an enterprise. His efforts, however, were unavailing; and he subsequently entered into an arrangement with a company in Belgium.

A few months passed away, when the report was widely circulated that the French Government was about to grant a decree of amnesty to the captive prince. This led Louis Napoleon to think very seriously of America, and to weigh in his mind the grand project which had so recently been submitted to him, and the execution of which would confer such honor upon his name.

M. Castellon, during his visit at Ham, had perceived that the prince was quite familiar with all the points connected with the project in question, and that he fully comprehended the vast benefits which would be conferred upon the States of Central America by the contemplated canal. He therefore entreated him to write out for publication his thoughts upon the subject. In response to this request, the prince addressed a letter to M. Castellon, containing his views upon this great enterprise of world-wide importance, and stating, that, if he should be set at liberty, he had decided to cross to America, and embark in the undertaking.

M. Castellon, having received this communication, translated it into Spanish. It was eagerly read, and produced so deep an impression in Central America, that immediately a large number of the most distinguished inhabitants addressed a petition to their government, praying that the execution of the projected canal might be confided exclusively to Prince Louis Napoleon Bonaparte. In consequence of this action, M. Castellon wrote to the prince the following letter, dated Leon de Nicaragua, Dec. 6, 1845: * —

“PRINCE, — I have received with the greatest pleasure the letter of your Highness, dated Aug. 12, which brings to me the expression of your esteem and friendship, with which I feel highly honored. You have joined to it the development of your ideas relative to the canal at Nicaragua, viewed in the light which seems to me best calculated to promote the prosperity of Central America. You at the same time acquaint me that you are far more disposed than when I first paid you a visit at Ham to come to this country, in order to advance by your presence and exertions the execution of this great work, — sufficient of itself to satisfy the most noble ambition; and that you are ready to accept the direction without any other view than that of accomplishing a task worthy of the great name you bear.

“When I went to France as minister plenipotentiary, I was very desirous, before my departure from Europe, of visiting you at Ham. I aspired to the honor of seeing you, not only on account of the popularity which invested your name throughout the world, but because I had myself witnessed in your native country the high esteem which was attached to your character, and the sympathy which your misfortunes inspired.

“I admired, prince, your resignation, and your love for that France where you are imprisoned; but I had a secret joy in seeing your spirit exalt itself

* *Cœuvres de Napoléon III.*, tom. iv. : *Le Canal de Nicaragua; ou, Projet de Jonction des Océans Atlantique et Pacifique au Moyen d'un Canal.* Introduction.

in view of the immense work which my country was about to undertake, and which would so effectually promote the progress of civilization. The intentions which you have announced, and the notes added to your letter, have excited here the liveliest enthusiasm, with which is blended the profoundest gratitude.

"I am happy to inform your Highness that the government of this State, fully convinced that the true way of raising the capital necessary for this enterprise is to place it under the patronage of a name, independent, like yours, in fortune and position, and which, in securing the confidence of the two worlds, will dispel all fear of foreign domination,—that this government relies upon your Highness as the only person who can fulfil these diverse conditions. Your Highness, brought up in a republic, has shown by your noble behavior in Switzerland to what extent a free people may rely on your self-denial. And we feel convinced that if your uncle, the great Napoleon, has rendered himself immortal by his victories, your Highness may acquire among us an equal glory by works of peace, which cause only tears of gratitude to flow. From the day in which you shall place your foot upon our soil, a new era of prosperity will commence for its inhabitants.

"If we do not send you immediately the necessary powers for the commencement of these great works, it will be in consequence of the absence of the Legislative Chambers, whose intervention is necessary for the examination of a treaty, signed by me the last year with Monsieur the Count of Hompesch, President of the Belgian Colonization Company. That treaty not having been as favorably received as I had expected, it is more than probable that the government will be authorized to address itself to you, and will be able thus to satisfy the national will. It seems resolved to send me to you with the necessary instructions to enable your Highness and myself to come to an understanding upon the subject.

"Another cause of delay is the recent popular outbreak in the country. But as the number of malecontents is very small, and the government has the support of public opinion, I think that this revolution will soon be appeased, and that the ensuing calm will permit us to give to our grand enterprise the most energetic impulse. The government is convinced that the construction of the canal, in giving employment to all the unoccupied hands, will be a new means of pacification and prosperity for a people so long a time harassed by the horrors of civil war.

"I pray your highness to receive, &c.

"FRANC CASTELLON." ■

* This letter will be found in the Works of Napoleon III., vol. ii. p. 167.

CHAPTER XV.

FAMILY REMINISCENCES.

The Death of Joseph Bonaparte. — Sketch of his Career. — Anecdote of Napoleon. — Petitions for the Release of the Prince. — Sickness of his Father, King Louis. — His Dying Plea to see his Son. — Efforts of the Prince to visit his Dying Father. — Correspondence. — Measures of the Government. — Public Dissatisfaction.



WHILE these great plans were under consideration, it was generally understood that the imprisoned prince had but to suggest to the government his readiness to retire to America, no more to return to France, and his prison-doors would be instantly thrown wide open. Joseph Bonaparte was the first heir to the empire. This man, who had worn two crowns, the eldest brother of the emperor, and his most intimate friend, died at Florence, the 28th July, 1844, after a long and painful illness. The universal press of Europe spoke of the departed in terms of respect and regret. He was one of the most amiable and virtuous of men; and died in a foreign land, at the close of twenty-nine years of exile from his native country.

The death of Joseph Bonaparte brought Louis Napoleon, according to the laws of hereditary descent, one step nearer to the imperial throne. There was now but one person between the young prince and the crown; and that was his own father, Louis Bonaparte, then aged, sick, and dying. Louis Philippe, occupying a throne which was based neither upon hereditary right nor popular suffrage, was increasingly unpopular; and it was manifest to all thoughtful observers that there must soon be another revolution in France. The captive of Ham, by his pen, was ever keeping his name before the public; and his democratic ideas were daily inspiring the Liberal party with more confidence in his ability and in his political principles. The Fortress of Ham had become the tribune from which the prince was continually addressing his listening countrymen; and his name had become such a power, that it was manifestly inexpedient for him to withdraw from Europe in view of the approaching crisis, even though, by so doing, he should escape from a prison whose glooms were beginning to weigh heavily upon his soul.

Upon the death of Joseph Bonaparte, there immediately appeared from the pen of the prince a beautiful tribute to his memory. We can quote but a few passages from this work. They will be read with interest, as indicating the views entertained by the writer respecting the duties of a sovereign

"Shortly after the campaign of Austerlitz," writes the prince, "Joseph was placed at the head of an army which was to make the conquest of the kingdom of Naples, and to expel the English and the Russians, who there upheld the cruel and tyrannical *régime* of Caroline. Forty thousand Frenchmen advanced, and soon the enemy were put to rout at Capua, at San Firenzo, at Lago Negro, at Campo Tenese; and the brother of the emperor ascended the ancient throne of the house of Anjou.

"Surely the conquest of the kingdom of Naples, and the regeneration of that part of Europe, are events the importance of which disappear before Marengo, Austerlitz, and Jena. But it is the duty of impartial history to render to each one the justice which is his due, not judging of the merits of the actor from the grandeur of the theatre upon which he performs.

"Joseph profited by his transient authority to plant deeply, in that corner of Europe, those institutions, those French ideas, those principles of equality, which have survived his fall. He undertook the difficult task of diffusing through the country, debased by the most cruel despotism, the light of 1789. Twice he traversed all the provinces of his realm, inquiring in each locality respecting the wants of its inhabitants, striving to banish that crushing misery of the people, which, in so fine a climate, contrasted so conspicuously with the beauties of Nature. And it is to him that we owe the diminution and the commencing civilization of that numerous class at Naples called the *lazzaroni*. He employed them in labor in the fields and on the roads; and it was through them that the beautiful passage of Capo di Monte was opened.

"Plans were drawn up for executing the ancient project of uniting, by a canal, the waters of the Ionian and the Tyrian Seas. And thus, while the emperor, in the midst of his gigantic labors, formed the plan to deepen the bed of the Seine, and to make Paris a seaport, his brothers imitated outside of France the same civilizing example. For while Joseph, at the extremity of the Italian peninsula, labored to realize an idea which dated from the Romans, Prince Eugène commenced deepening the bed of the Po,—a work of the greatest utility for Upper Italy, and which, according to the design, was to be finished in 1830. On the other hand, King Louis, in Holland, was preparing to drain the Lake of Haarlem.

"As soon as Joseph found himself at the head of a government, he surrounded himself, after the example of his brother, with a council of state, composed of the most distinguished men, whom he divided into special sections. It was by this united assembly that all plans were discussed by men of the greatest ability: by them all the important changes were made in the finances, the administration, the courts of justice. The taxes were impartially distributed; the law was proclaimed equal for all; and the judiciary was placed in the hands of the most upright and independent men.

"By his conciliatory spirit, and by the creation of a national guard, Joseph brought to an end that brigandage which had long infested the country. By his sagacious measures, he destroyed feudal rights, through the intervention of the nobles themselves; he suppressed convents by the personal intervention of the clergy; and he prepared the future of a new and enlightened generation by establishing a great number of civil and military schools, many of

which exist to the present day. In fine, he opened a grand road even to Reggio; he brought under cultivation a large part of the territory called Tavoliere di Puglia; he moved back the custom-houses to the frontiers; he commenced the embellishments of the capital; and, at the end of the short space of two years, this country, lately barbaric, was pacified, regenerated, enriched, by the persevering efforts of a worthy son of our revolution.

"But it was needful that the oldest brother of the emperor should have a task more arduous to fulfil. His cares could not be bounded by the kingdom of Naples when Europe was in flames, and when the old thrones were crumbling, one after another, before the thunderings of our artillery. It was not without regret that Joseph left the charming shores of Capri and of Ischia to submit himself to his brother in 1808 at Bayonne. It required a combination of imperious circumstances to force him to accept the crown of Spain. But the emperor had informed him that Charles IV. had declared his unwillingness to return to Spain without the prince of peace, who was the object of popular hatred; that Ferdinand was a man without merit, and faithless, who could not be trusted; and, besides, that the example of a son dethroning his father was a spectacle too revolting to be exhibited to Europe; that, in fine, the Junta assembled at Bayonne regarded his acceptance as the only means of escaping from their difficulties. Joseph accepted, not from ambition, but through a sense of duty.

"The first congratulations which the new king received were from Ferdinand,—from the very man whose throne he was occupying; a convincing proof of the worthlessness of him whom he had replaced. Strong in the support of all the Spaniards assembled at Bayonne, Joseph thought that the Spanish soil was as prepared as that of Naples for thorough regeneration. Faithful to his antecedents, wishing to employ only persuasion and gentleness to establish his authority, he requested his brother to withdraw all the French troops from Spain, that he might obtain the suffrages of the nation without the presence of foreign troops, and trusting to the success of a loyal appeal made to the chivalric character of the Spanish people.

"If the course of events rendered this result impossible, we must at least admit that it was not wanting in grandeur; and that it was not the love of power alone which inspired the ambition of Joseph, but the desire to promote the happiness of Spain. As at Naples, he began to gather around him the most distinguished men, and to replace all the abuses of the ancient *régime* by institutions modelled from those of France. But neither the elevated spirit of Joseph, nor the valor of our troops, could conquer Spanish fanaticism, excited against us by the hatred of the monks, and sustained by the armies of England. The mission of Joseph, which was in entire accord with the goodness of his heart and the philosophical cast of his ideas, was entirely pacific. Events forced him to be only a soldier. Although he was wanting neither in courage, nor in that decision of character so essential in the midst of the critical events of war, he could not always impress upon the movements of the different corps of the army that unity of action so necessary to success, because there was no one but the emperor capable of repressing that jealousy among the marshals which often caused the failure of the wisest combinations.

“Nevertheless, Joseph accomplished all the good which it was possible to accomplish in the short interval which the cares of war left to him; and all his efforts tended especially to avoid the effusion of blood, and to receive the crown from the free consent of the Spanish people. With this end in view, he issued a solemn declaration, through which he summoned a central congress at Grenada to decide this simple question, —

“*‘Shall we, or shall we not, accept the king and the constitution offered by the Congress of Bayonne?’*”

“If the nation accepted, at the gathering of this national assembly, Joseph promised the withdrawal of the French troops, and his entire submission to the will of the nation legally expressed. But what are intentions the most pure, in the midst of events which dash onward, and passions roused to frenzy? Stakes planted in the path of a rushing torrent. The fury of the flood sweeps them away. History alone collects them.”

After describing briefly the events which speedily ensued, he writes, “Joseph saw clearly that his plans of pacification could not be realized; and he wrote then to his brother the following letter, which depicts completely the honorable character of the man: —

“MADRID, March 23, 1812.

“SIRE, — When, a year ago, I asked the advice of your Majesty, before my return to Spain, you induced me to return: therefore I am here. You had the kindness to say to me that I could at any time leave the country, if the hopes we had conceived should not be realized. In that case, your Majesty assured me an asylum in the southern part of the empire, between which and Morfontaine I could divide my residence.

“Sire, events have deceived my hopes. I have not done any good, and I have no longer the hope of doing any. I entreat, therefore, permission of your Majesty to allow me to restore to his hands the right to the crown of Spain, which he condescended to transmit to me four years ago. In accepting the crown of this country, I have never had any other object in view than the happiness of this vast monarchy. It has not been in my power to accomplish it. I entreat your Majesty to receive me as one of his subjects, and to be assured that he will have no one to serve him more faithfully than the friend whom Nature has given to him.

“JOSEPH.”

This beautiful memorial from the pen of the prince, which from beginning to end is full of historic interest, occupies forty-five pages in the second volume of “*Les Œuvres de Napoléon III.*” A few of the closing paragraphs we must quote, not merely in view of their inherent interest, but as containing a striking exhibition of the general opinions and social affections of the writer. It can hardly be necessary to apologize for the copiousness of these quotations, since the object of this biography is to make the reader acquainted with the whole character of that extraordinary man who now occupies the throne of France, with his intellectual abilities, his political views, his moral sentiments; and this can in no way be so unexceptionably done as in producing appropriate selections from the varied effusions of his pen: —

“Until 1840, Joseph retained all his force, all his energy, all the brilliant faculties of his soul; but he had then an attack of paralysis, from which he never entirely recovered. In the last years of his life, the misfortunes of his family alone seemed to occupy his mind. He often gave expression to the grief with which he was afflicted by the captivity of his nephew upon the soil of France, and his sense of injustice that France should leave those men to die in exile who had so faithfully served her.

“Having Queen Julia by his side, who was always an angel of consolation, and whose devotion never failed, and attended by his brothers Louis and Jerome, whom he loved tenderly, he gently sank away. And, as a just man, he would have seen the approach of death without regret, if the phantom of exile had not come, even in his last moments, to lacerate his heart and to imbitter his final adieus. Joseph died the 28th of July, at nine o'clock in the morning; and the news of his death was a subject of poignant grief, not only to his family, but to all those who had known and loved him. And upon this subject there is one very painful reflection: it is that an absence of twenty-nine years from his native country had naturally diminished the number of those in France who were attached to his person, while it had continually augmented the number of those, who, in foreign lands, had been able to appreciate his noble qualities. So that, (sad effect of exile!) though at Paris a general sentiment of regret was manifested, it is, perhaps, at Florence, in the United States, and at London, that the most sincere tears have been shed at the death of the brother of Napoleon.

“That which appears to us as one of the principal merits of Joseph is that he remained always, even to his last hour, a true patriot of 1789. The struggle of the people against the ancient *régime* had profoundly impressed his soul. Under the purple, as under the cloak of exile, the man had remained ever the same, — the resolute adversary of all oppression, of all aristocratic privilege, of all abuse, the impassioned advocate of the equality and the liberty of the people.

“Joseph, like all actors who have retired from the scene, like all who have had a long past and have a short future, loved to recall the events which he had witnessed; and the incidents which he charmingly recounted moved the soul by their touching simplicity or by their exciting interest. He recalled with pleasure the plebeian origin and the humble circumstances of that family which had counted so many kings among its members. One day he mentioned that his brother Louis — for whom he had cherished from his infancy all the cares and tenderness of a father — was about to leave Marseilles to prosecute his studies in Paris. Joseph accompanied him to the diligence, and, at the moment of taking leave of him, perceived that it was cold, and that his brother had no cloak. Then, not having the means to purchase him one, and not wishing to expose his brother to the severity of the weather, he took off his own cloak, and wrapped it around Louis just as the coach was departing. This incident, which they mutually recalled when they were both kings, remained always engraved on their hearts as a tender souvenir of their unvarying affection.

“When Joseph, as minister plenipotentiary of the French Republic, was

journeying with his colleagues towards Amiens, in 1802, to conclude a peace with England, they were much occupied, he said, during the route, respecting the ceremonial to be observed when they should meet the English diplomatists. In the interests of their mission, they were anxious not to fail in any of the proprieties of etiquette. Being, however, representatives of a Republican State, they did not wish to show too much forwardness in their attentions (*prévenance*) to the grand English lords who had come to treat with them. The French commissioners were therefore much embarrassed in deciding whose duty it was to make the first visit. Quite inexperienced, they were not aware that foreign diplomatists always conceal the inflexibility of their policy under the suppleness of forms. Thus they were very soon extricated from their embarrassments; for, to their great astonishment, they found, immediately upon their arrival at Amiens, Lord Cornwallis, who was waiting for them at the door of his hotel, and who, without any ceremony whatever, himself opened the door of their carriage, and cordially grasped them by the hand.

“King Joseph related many other interesting anecdotes, which will be found in his memoirs. We will limit ourselves to repeating after him a saying of the emperor, which is the more interesting, since it explains, in a manner, why the men who have governed us since 1830, notwithstanding their personal distinction, have accomplished nothing. The emperor said one day to his brother Joseph, —

“‘T—— has very great abilities. Is it not so? Very well! Do you know, Joseph, why he never accomplishes any thing great? It is because great thoughts never come but from the heart; and T—— has no heart.’

“Although kindness and gentleness were the foundation of the character of Joseph, he was often violently agitated when one touched any of those sympathetic chords whose vibration recalled to his heart the misfortunes of his brother or those of his country. There were two subjects which he could never allude to with calmness, — St. Helena, and the policy of the French Government since 1830. The heart-rending remembrance of the anguish of his brother invariably caused a burst of indignant words from his lips; tears flooded his eyes: and the feeble policy of the French Government since 1830 — a policy so ungenerous towards the Bonaparte family — roused emotions of anger which could not easily be appeased.

“We have passed rapidly in review the principal incidents in the life of King Joseph. It is evident, that, if his participation in the events which have illustrated the republic and the empire were obscured by the immense figure of his brother, it is because every thing appears small by the side of a giant. For if to-day there lived among us a man, who as deputy, diplomatist, citizen, or soldier, was constantly distinguished by his patriotism and his brilliant qualities; if that man could boast of his oratorical triumphs, and of treaties which he had concluded advantageously for the interests of France; if that man had refused a crown because the conditions which it imposed upon him wounded his conscience; * if that man had conquered a kingdom,

* “The crown of Lombardy was offered to Joseph, who refused it because the emperor had imposed upon him, as the conditions, that he should renounce his rights to the throne which

gained battles, and had carried to two thrones the light of French ideas; if, in fine, in prosperous as in adverse fortune, he had always remained faithful to his oaths, to his country, to his friends,—that man, we say, would occupy the highest position in public esteem; statues would be erected to his memory; and civic crowns would adorn his whitened locks.

“Now, that man lately lived with all these glories, with all these honorable antecedents. Nevertheless, upon his brow we see only the imprint of misfortune. His country has recompensed his noble services by an exile of twenty-nine years.

“We mourn over this without being astonished. There are but two parties in France,—the conquerors and the conquered of Waterloo. The conquerors are in power, and all that is national feels the crushing weight of defeat.

“At a period in which all patriotic and generous sentiments are condemned as crimes; at a period when our flag is continually falling back before foreign demands; when, to adduce but one fact, the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honor is given to the Duke of Baylen, a man who compelled our troops to pass under the Caudine Forks,* and who sent twenty thousand Frenchmen to die in English hulks,—at such a period, it is natural and consistent even that the relatives of Napoleon should languish in prisons or die in exile.”

Still the months of imprisonment lingered slowly and sadly away. The prince received a letter from M. de Montenegro, minister of foreign affairs, officially conferring upon him all the powers necessary to organize a company in Europe for the construction of the Nicaragua Canal, and informing him that the government of Nicaragua had resolved to give to their great work, which was destined to open a new era to the commerce of the world, the name of the “Canal Napoleon of Nicaragua.” In consequence of these governmental acts, M. de Marcoletta, *chargé d'affaires* from Nicaragua, visited Ham, in accordance with the instructions which he had received from his government, to sign with the prince a treaty conferring upon him full powers for the accomplishment of the object in view.

During the course of these negotiations, the friends of the prince were making active but fruitless exertions in Paris to effect his release. Still he seems to have retained his fortitude unshaken. After five years of exile, he wrote,—

“Years roll by with disheartening monotony. It is only in the promptings of my conscience and my heart that I find strength to stand up against this atmosphere of lead which surrounds and suffocates me. But I still believe, with absolute confidence, that a better future is approaching.” †

the emperor had just founded, and that he should pay annually a tribute to France.” — *Œuvres de Napoléon III.*, tom. ii. p. 419.

* *Furce Caudine*, a mountain-pass near Naples. A Roman army, three hundred and twenty-one years before Christ, was captured in this defile by the Samnites. They were all compelled to pass under the yoke, like slaves.

† “In the year 1844, very numerous petitions were sent to the Chambers, praying that the law of banishment against the Bonaparte family might be abrogated, and that the prison-

About the middle of August, 1845, the father of Louis Napoleon, then fast sinking into the grave beneath the burdens of age and sorrow, was extremely anxious to see his only surviving son before he died. He sent a confidential agent to Paris, with a touching appeal to the government that in his old age, his sickness, his exile, his utter isolation, his only child might be permitted to come to him to receive his last breath, and close his eyes in death. Marshal Soult, one of the renowned generals of the empire, was then president of the council; M. Guizot, minister of foreign affairs; and M. Duchatel, minister of the interior. Weeks passed away, and no answer could be obtained. At last, the prince, his heart bleeding in view of the anguish of his dying father, wrote as follows to the minister of the interior. The letter was dated Fortress of Ham, Dec. 25, 1845.

"SIR, — My father, whose age and infirmities require the attention of a son, has asked the government that I may be allowed to join him. His application has met with no response. The government, I am told, requires a formal guaranty from me. Under such circumstances, my determination cannot be doubtful. I ought to be ready to do every thing in my power compatible with my honor, that I may offer to my father those consolations to which he has so many claims.

"I now, therefore, declare to you, sir, that, if the French Government consent to permit me to go to Florence to discharge a sacred duty, I promise upon my honor to return and place myself at the disposal of the government as soon as it shall express a desire that I shall do so.

"Accept the assurance of my high esteem.

"NAPOLEON LOUIS BONAPARTE."

This letter was transmitted to the minister through the hands of M. Poggioli, the confidential agent whom King Louis had sent to Paris with his application. Several days passed before Poggioli could get any response. At length, upon presenting himself at the house of the minister, he received this curt reply: —

"Send this answer to the prince," said M. Duchatel: "His request cannot be acceded to, for it is contrary to law; because it would be granting a full and free pardon without the king having the merit of it."

M. Poggioli suggested to M. Duchatel, that, as the prince had written to him directly, it would seem proper that he should receive a direct and official

limits of Prince Louis Napoleon might be extended to embrace the village of Ham and its vicinity. One of the deputies, M. Boulay de la Meurthe, speaking upon this subject, said, —

"GENTLEMEN, — I am the courtier of no one; not even of misfortune most nobly supported. I have already said that I deplored the attempts of Prince Louis. But I am convinced, that if he had not been urged on by the baleful counsels of exile, if he had been in France, he never would have conceived such a thought. I am led to this opinion by the grave studies, the severe labors, to which he has devoted himself in his captivity; by the response which he gave to those who offered to open the doors of his prison upon condition that he would return to exile. "I prefer," he said, "a prison in France, to exile in a foreign land.""

— *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, par B. Renault, p. 260.*

answer. Upon this, M. Duchatel wrote to the commander of the Fortress of Ham, the jailer of the captive, saying to him, —

“Be good enough to inform the prince from me, that I have laid his request before the council, and that the council has not thought it within its power to grant it. This provisional liberation would be a disguised pardon; and, whatever may be the rank of those condemned, pardon can only issue from the clemency of the king.”

Under these circumstances, the prince decided to write directly to Louis Philippe. His letter, which was dated the 14th January, 1846, was as follows: —

“SIRE, — It is not without a lively emotion that I approach your Majesty, and ask, as a favor, permission to quit France, even for a very short time. For five years I have found, in breathing the air of my native country, ample compensation for the torments of captivity; but my father is now aged and infirm, and calls for all my attention and care. He has applied to persons known for their attachment to your Majesty in order to obtain my liberation; and it is my duty to do every thing which depends upon me to meet his desires.

“The council of ministers not having felt itself competent to accede to the request which I made to be allowed to go to Florence, pledging myself to return and again become a prisoner as soon as the government might desire me to do so, I approach your Majesty with confidence, to make an appeal to your feelings of humanity, and to renew my request, by submitting to your high and generous intervention.

“Your Majesty, I am convinced, will appreciate a step, which, beforehand, engages my gratitude; and affected by the isolated position, in a foreign land, of a man who upon a throne gained the esteem of Europe, you will accede to the wishes of my father and myself.

“I beg your Majesty to receive the expression of my profound respect,

“NAPOLEON LOUIS BONAPARTE.”

This letter was presented to Louis Philippe by a son of Marshal Ney. According to his report, the king seemed very kindly disposed; for, even before breaking the seal, he remarked that he thought that the guaranties which the prince had previously offered were sufficient. But no letter could leave the fortress which had not been previously read by the commandant. He took a copy, and, with the consent of the prince, sent it to the ministers. They took the matter into very grave deliberation; and, on the 25th of January, M. Duchatel replied, that, “the council having deliberated upon that copy, the result of the deliberation was, that it was necessary, before the king could exercise his clemency, that the act of grace should be merited, and that it should be frankly acknowledged.”*

Thus the government sought to humble and degrade the prisoner by com-

* For all the facts here stated, see *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, sur des Documents particuliers et authentiques, par B. Rénault.*

PELLING him to avow himself a criminal, and, as such, to implore forgiveness. The knowledge of this course pursued by the government excited the strong disapprobation of many influential persons, who could by no means be regarded as the partisans of the prince. Many members of the Chamber of Deputies, without distinction of party, remonstrated strongly against it, — Messrs. de Vatry and de Lascazes, who were friends of the reigning dynasty, as well as MM. Arago, Lamartine, and Odillon Barrot, who were in the Opposition. A. Thiers, the illustrious historian of the empire, and an ex-minister of Louis Philippe, wrote from the Chamber of Deputies to the prince as follows: —

“The desire to embrace a dying father, accompanied by the promise to return to your prison at the first requisition of the minister of the interior, ought to have been gratified. It seems to me that such a measure could have been adopted without endangering the position of the ministry. I regret, prince, that I cannot render you any service in this matter. I have no influence with the government. Whenever there shall be an occasion in which it may be possible for me to solace your misfortunes, I shall be happy to give proofs of my sympathy with the glorious name you bear. Receive, prince, the homage of my respect.

“A. THIERS.” *

The government was evidently not a little disturbed by the reproaches which it was drawing down upon itself, and by the rapidly-increasing sympathy for the captive. The question of his continued imprisonment was daily becoming more embarrassing. Under these circumstances, the minister of the interior, summoning to his aid M. Odillon Barrot, drew up a paper in the form of a petition to the king, and sent it to the prince, with the assurance, that, if he would sign that paper, he could at once be liberated. The paper was taken to the prince by M. Poggioli. He read it, but unhesitatingly refused to attach to it his signature; saying, —

“I shall die in prison, if rigors so unexampled condemn me to it; but nothing shall induce me to degrade my character. My father, moreover, who has always adopted for his motto, ‘Do your duty, whatever may happen,’ — my father, I am sure, would regard my liberty as too dearly purchased at the expense of my dignity and of the respect which I owe to my name.”

The next day he sent to Odillon Barrot, by the hands of M. Poggioli, the following response, dated Feb. 2, 1846: —

“SIR, — Before replying to the letter which you have been good enough to address to me, allow me to thank you, as well as your political friends, for the interest you have shown, and the spontaneous steps which you have thought it consistent with your duty to take in order to lighten the weight of my misfortunes. Be assured that my gratitude will never be wanting to those generous men, who, in such painful circumstances, have extended towards me a friendly hand.

“I now ought to inform you why I do not consider it my duty to sign

* *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, Président de la République, par B. Renault.*

the letter of which you have sent me a copy. The brave man who finds himself alone, facing adversity in the presence of enemies interested in depreciating his character, ought to avoid all subterfuge, all equivocation, and take all his measures with the greatest frankness. Like Cæsar's wife, he must not even be suspected. Should I sign the letter which you and many other deputies have recommended me to sign, I should, in fact, ask pardon without having the magnanimity to avow that I do so. I should take shelter behind the request of my father, like the coward who hides behind a tree to escape the enemy's fire. I consider such conduct unworthy of me. If I thought it consistent with my condition and honor simply and purely to invoke the royal clemency, I should write to the king, 'Sire, I ask pardon.'

"But such is not my intention. For six years I have endured, without complaining, an imprisonment which is one of the natural consequences of my attacks against the government; and I shall endure it for ten years longer, if necessary, without accusing either my destiny or the men who inflict it. I suffer; but I say to myself every day, 'I am in France; I have preserved my honor unstained.'

"I live without enjoyments, but also without remorse; and every evening I fall asleep in peace. No steps would have been taken by me to disturb the calm of my conscience and the repose of my life, had not my father signified an earnest desire to have me near him during his last days. My duty as a son roused me from my resignation; and I decided upon a measure, all the gravity of which I weighed, but which was marked by that frankness and honesty which I desire should characterize all my actions.

"I wrote to the head of the State, — to him who alone had the legal right to change my position. I asked of him to be allowed to go and see my father. I spoke to him of goodness, of humanity, of gratitude; for I did not hesitate to call things by their right names. The king appeared satisfied with my letter, and said to the worthy son of Marshal Ney, who had the kindness to place my letter in his hands, that the guaranty which I offered was sufficient. But he has, as yet, given no intimation of his decision. His ministers, on the contrary, founding their resolution on a copy of my letter to the king, which I had sent them from deference, taking advantage of my position and their own, caused an answer to be transmitted to me which showed only great contempt for misfortune. Under the blow of such a refusal, and still unacquainted with the king's decision, it is my duty to abstain from taking any step; and, above all, not to subscribe to a request for pardon under the disguise of filial duty.

"I still maintain all that I said in my letter to the king, because the sentiments which I there expressed were deeply felt, and were such as appeared suitable to my position; but I shall not advance a line farther. The path of honor is narrow and slippery, and there is but a handbreadth between the firm ground and the abyss.

"Moreover, believe me, sir, that, should I sign the letter in question, more exacting demands would be made. On the 25th of December, I wrote rather a dry letter to the minister of the interior, requesting permission to visit my father. The reply was politely worded. On the 14th of January, I deter-

mined on a very serious step. I wrote a letter to the king, in which I spared no expression which I thought conducive to the success of my request. I was answered with an impertinence. My position is clear and simple. I am a captive; but I am consoled in breathing the air of my country.

"A sacred duty summons me to my father's side. I say to the government, 'An imperious circumstance compels me to ask, as a favor, permission to leave France. If you grant my request, you may depend on my gratitude; and it will be of the more value, as your decision will bear the stamp of generosity: for the gratitude of those who would consent to humiliate themselves in order to obtain an advantage would be valueless.'

"Finally, I calmly await the decision of the king, — of that man, who, like me, has lived through thirty years of misfortune. I rely on the support of generous and independent men like you. I commit myself to destiny, and prepare to resign myself to its decisions.

"Accept, sir, &c.

"NAPOLEON LOUIS BONAPARTE."

This letter was widely circulated, and was greatly applauded by his friends. It gave another impulse to that sentiment of sympathy and enthusiasm in behalf of the prince, which was so resistlessly spreading through France. Even Odillon Barrot, who had aided in drawing up the paper for the signature of the prince, in a public reply said, —

"Though lamenting the determination which you have taken, I cannot blame the sentiment by which it is dictated. In such times as the present, elevation and nobility of soul I meet with too seldom not to be ready to honor them, even if carried a little too far."

Thirty of the most distinguished gentlemen, members of the Chamber of Deputies, with M. Barrot at their head, sought and obtained an interview with the king. In the report of that interview, it is said that the king expressed great dissatisfaction with the reply which his minister, Duchatel, made to the prince, calling it "a jailer's answer." Still Louis Philippe did not venture to act without the consent of his ministers. A few weary weeks passed away; when Odillon Barrot, on the 25th of February, wrote to the prince that there was no longer any hope of his liberation. The king was not strong enough to consult the dictates of his own judgment and heart in opposition to the views of the ministry; and the ministry would not consent even to his temporary release, unless he would humble himself by a confession of crime and by imploring pardon. His letter closed with the following words: —

"It is with great pain that I inform you of this result. I had begged Valmy to say to the king, that, if we had completely differed since 1830 in political opinions, I hoped that at least we agreed in sentiments of humanity and generosity. I now see that this is another of my Utopian ideas which I shall be compelled to renounce." *

* In a debate upon the subject of granting the petition of the captive, M. Lherbette said in the Chamber of Deputies, —

"The prince asks, as the only favor, permission to go and receive the last breath of his dying

It will be remembered that the prince had neither mother, brother, nor sister living. His father only remained to him. That father was aged, sick, and dying. His imploring cry to see his only surviving child ever rang in the ears of the prince. There was no longer any hope that the petition of the dying king would be listened to by those in power. The prince then resolved to resort to other means in the attempt to reach the couch where his father was languishing.

father; engaging upon his honor and upon his written word that he will return to his prison. One of two things is inevitable, — either he will violate his parole, which is improbable, or he will respect it. On the first hypothesis, he will ruin himself forever; and you ought, in policy, to furnish him with the opportunity to destroy himself. For how can you have any fear that the man who has forfeited his honor can retain the least influence in France, — that classical land of honor? In the second hypothesis, he will have been disarmed by the kindness you will have shown him. You can thus have all the merit of conferring a favor without incurring any danger. You have lost the opportunity. But he will not lose the opportunity to cause you to regret it. — *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, par B. Renault, p. 262.*

CHAPTER XVI.

THE ESCAPE FROM HAM.

Plans for Escape. — Devotion of Dr. Conneau and the Valet Thélín. — Rumors of Approaching Release. — The Plan adopted. — Difficulties and Embarrassments. — Details of the Event. — Wonderful Success.



HE only hope which now remained to the prisoner was to effect his escape by stratagem. To make the attempt and to fail would not only expose him to more rigorous imprisonment, but would inflict upon him that which is much harder to bear, — the derision of his enemies. He had endured his long captivity with fortitude which had excited almost universal admiration.

Under very trying circumstances, he had proved that he possessed that physical courage which no ordinary material danger can daunt. He was now to encounter the most severe ordeal in exposing himself to the poisoned shafts of ridicule and affected scorn.

We have previously described the precautions which had been adopted to hold the captive so firmly, that escape would be impossible. Still the prince escaped. In all the narratives of such adventures, it would be difficult to find one in which there has been displayed more self-possession, courage, and sagacity. Dr. Conneau and Thélín — both of whom have been previously introduced to our readers — were the assistants of the prince in this extraordinary adventure. A minute narrative of the event, from its first inception to its successful accomplishment, was drawn up by one of the actors, to which we are indebted for the narrative which we here give.* After anxious deliberation, having decided to make the attempt, the next thing to be done was to mature the plan. In the mean time, in order to induce the commandant of the fortress to relax his diligence, it was necessary to instil into his mind the belief that the prisoner was expecting an immediate amnesty. It was easy to satisfy him, from the secret information which the prince had received from his friends in Paris, that the ministry were contemplating as a popular measure, just before the approaching elections in June, the liberation of the prince and of all those of his friends who were engaged in the attempt at Boulogne.

* The account in full in the original French will be found in *Histoire du Prince Napoléon*, par B. Renault, p. 209.

After hesitating between several plans, the prince adopted the most simple one. This consisted of an endeavor to have some workmen brought into the prison to make repairs: the prince was then to find an opportunity to dress himself in the clothes of one of the workmen, and under that disguise to effect his escape. Here what is called chance wonderfully assisted the prince; for while he was endeavoring to devise some pretext to call for repairs, the commandant informed him that the ministry had decided, in compliance with a request made a year before, to repair the staircase and the corridors of the building, which the prince occupied with General Montholon, Dr. Conneau, and Charles Thélin.

About a year before this, Dr. Conneau's period of five years' imprisonment having nearly expired, the government had remitted the remainder of his punishment. But the doctor, with characteristic devotion, had written to the government, imploring permission still to share the captivity of the prince as his physician.* This request was granted. The doctor was, however, now free in his movements; and he and Charles Thélin could go in and out of the fortress at pleasure, subject only to those military rules to which all the garrison paid obedience.

Though one might naturally infer from the conduct of the prince, during the five dreary years of his captivity which had now passed away, that he had no intention to attempt an escape, and notwithstanding the rumors of a general amnesty which were widely spread and generally credited, still the commandant of the fortress, naturally suspicious, and fully conscious that the escape of the prisoner would prove his own utter ruin, adopted precautions which his subalterns regarded as useless and even ridiculous.

Nightfall invariably brought an increase of vigilance. At ten o'clock, the commandant, who habitually came to pass the evening with the prisoner, never failed to assure himself that the guards were on duty at the bottom of the stairs. Then he retired, locking the outer door himself, and putting the key in his pocket. Of the three keepers charged with the immediate surveillance of the prince, two were always stationed at the bottom of the stairs. The prince had observed, that, on certain days of the week, one of these guards who went to get the public journal absented himself for a quarter of an hour, leaving, during that short space of time, the guard of the post to his comrade alone.

It was decided to select this as the moment in which to endeavor to pass that one keeper. After that it would be necessary to pass the sentinels; but this did not cause much anxiety. From the commencement of his captivity, the government had not entertained much fear that the prince could by any artifice break away from his keepers, and escape through the massive walls and ponderous gates of the fortress. The most they feared was, that, through some popular outbreak of enthusiasm in behalf of the nephew of the emperor, a troop of his partisans might suddenly appear, overpower the garrison, and effect his release. The strictest orders were therefore given that no one should be permitted even to approach the fort. It was not the going-out

* *Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 251.

which was so much guarded against as the coming-in. Accordingly, the sentinels were placed on the top of the ramparts, and outside of the walls, to prevent surprise. The fort was not very large; and, with comparatively a small number of sentinels, it was easy to watch all its approaches. It would be impossible to go out without being seen; but still the sentries would not be likely very carefully to scrutinize any one quietly walking out.

This, then, was the plan. Charles Thélín was to ask permission of the commandant to go to St. Quentin, as he had frequently done; and then, for this ostensible purpose, he was to hire a carriage. As he was leaving the fortress to obtain the carriage, the prince, disguised as a workman, was to go out with him. This combination offered two advantages. It enabled Thélín to attempt to divert the attention of the guard from the pretended workman by playing with Ham, the prince's dog, which was a great favorite with the garrison. It also gave him the opportunity, in other ways, sagaciously to call the attention of the guard to himself, to avoid the too strict scrutiny of the assumed workman.

For eight days, the carpenters had been now engaged in their repairs; and during all this time the captive had been carefully studying their ways, and all the precautions which were adopted in their entering and leaving the fortress. These precautions were very rigid. Whenever they entered through the first gate of the château, they were obliged to defile one by one, and to pass under the inspection of a sergeant and of a keeper especially appointed for the service. The same minute inspection was observed when they went out in the evening, the commandant himself being then always present. None of these particulars escaped the prince and his friends. They observed also, that, if any of the workmen stepped aside to any retired part of the citadel, they were always carefully watched. When, however, they went out of the fort for the purpose of getting any tools or working materials, as they followed the direct road across the grand court, under the windows of the commandant, and in view of all the garrison, thus being in sight for a considerable distance, they excited no distrust, and passed out of the gate and over the drawbridge freely. It required great coolness and nerve to attempt to escape in that way; but there was no other chance.

Seven o'clock in the morning was the hour fixed upon for the enterprise. There were several reasons for the selection of this hour. The commandant, all whose fears were for the evening, seldom rose before eight o'clock. At this hour, also, they might expect to find but one keeper at the bottom of the stairs; and, moreover, it was very important that they should reach Valenciennes, in their carriage, in season to take the four-o'clock train for Belgium. The prince had not confided his project to General Montholon. He did not wish to compromise his friend's safety by making him a confidant in a plan, in which, under the circumstances, he could render no essential aid. It would have been difficult, however, to have concealed from the count the design, had he not chanced then to be sick.

Every thing was ready by Saturday the 23d of May, the day and the hour when, by the regular course of service, there would be but one sentinel at the foot of the stairs; but, by what appeared a very unfortunate accident, the prince

received on that very day a visit from some friends who had known him in England, and whom he had expected to see sooner. It therefore became necessary to postpone the attempt until Monday the 25th. The consequences of this delay might be very serious. They were not certain that the workmen would return on Monday in as large a number as had been employed thus far; and it was also certain that on Monday there would be two keepers at the bottom of the stairs, instead of one. Calmly the prince bore the terrible disappointment; but, wishing to derive some advantage from a visit which seemed so calamitous, he borrowed from his friends their courier's passport for Thélín, his *valet de chambre*, who was about to take a journey. Thelin was thus in regular travelling order. As to the prince, he had already procured through a friend in Paris a passport; of which, however, he had not occasion to make any use.

Sunday passed slowly away; while the heaviest anxieties oppressed the mind. The repairs being nearly finished, it was doubtful whether there was enough work still to be done to bring back many workmen; but, in order to add to the work, the thoughtful Thélín had asked for some shelves to be put up in a small recess which was used as a cellar.

The difficulty did not consist alone in passing under the eyes of sixty men acting as guards and doorkeepers; but it was also necessary to avoid encountering the workmen themselves, who were moving in all directions, and were constantly superintended by a contractor of the works and an officer of the engineers. One can imagine the emotion of the prisoner when the decisive moment arrived. There was but little encouragement to be found in reflecting upon past adventures. He had twice risked his life for a cause which he had thought it his duty to attempt to revive, even at the price of the greatest sacrifices. Twice had these unfortunate attempts proved entire failures; and those who worship success alone had overwhelmed him with their ridicule. Should he fail again, would he not be universally regarded as a madman?

The sympathy which had been enlisted in his behalf by six years of suffering heroically endured, the reputation he had gained by his writings, even the cause which had inspired him to brave so many dangers,—all would be at once forgotten. What a theme for ridicule and caricature would be furnished to the wits of Europe, should he be detected and brought back in the soiled and tattered dress of a workman! “Decidedly,” they would say, “the prince is a fool. No language can suitably describe such folly. He thought that he would be able, in broad daylight, to pass without recognition before the eyes of keepers who had watched him for six years; that he could achieve such an adventure, notwithstanding the vigilance of sixty persons on guard; and that then he could take a carriage held in waiting for him outside of the fortress, by a *valet de chambre* who was under the constant surveillance of the police.” “It was the extreme of madness and folly,” the world would say. These were hours of mental suffering such as few men have been called to encounter.

His highly intelligent and devoted friend, Dr. Conneau, was charged with the diplomatic rôle,—to conceal the flight of the prince as long as possible after his departure. The hour of hope and dread drew nigh. On Monday morning the 25th, the prince, Dr. Conneau, and Charles Thélín, all three

without shoes, that they might not make any noise, and concealed behind the window-curtains, watched the court-yard, and impatiently awaited the arrival of the workmen. As yet, all was silent in the court. The only sounds to be heard were the steps of the sentinels pacing their rounds. By a singular chance, the only soldier in the garrison whom the prince had especially wished to avoid was that morning placed as a guard at his door. This man, who had for a long time been the special confidant of the commandant, had exercised the most rigid surveillance over the workmen, examining them with the greatest attention, making himself perfectly familiar with their persons, and questioning them upon all their movements. The zeal of such an Argus as this was terrible. The prince was the more annoyed by his presence, since it was not probable that he would be relieved before seven o'clock, and it was important to avoid meeting the three guards, who, after that hour, would be at the wicket.

Happily, however, by a chance not less singular, the hour of mounting guard had been changed, in consequence of a review on Sunday; and at six o'clock the dreaded grenadier was removed. It had been arranged between the prince and his two faithful friends that Thélin should entice the workmen and their two supervisors into the dining-room to offer them a morning dram; after which he was to precede the prince down stairs, that he might attract to himself the attention of the keepers. They had thought of endeavoring to entice one of these sentinels to leave his post for a few moments on some pretext or other; but a circumstance had occurred which now rendered this impossible. On the previous evening, the commandant, not having found them exactly at their post, had enjoined it upon them, under penalty of immediate punishment, that two of them, at least, should be always at the wicket, so long as there were workmen in the prison. This command was too recent to be disobeyed.

The prince, on reaching the court-yard, was to continue his passage across it, followed at a short distance by Thélin, who was to endeavor to divert the attention of any one who might, by chance, meet the prince and address him. At the usual hour, a little after five o'clock, the drawbridge was lowered, and the workmen were introduced into the fortress. They entered between two files of soldiers under arms. They were but few in number, and were, for the most part, more neatly dressed than usual; perhaps on account of its being Monday. The weather being fine, they had laid aside their *sabots*, and were all barefooted. The masons and the painters came first. The carpenters had not yet arrived; and it was in the disguise of one of these that the prince was to make his escape. It was at first proposed that the prince should lay aside his *sabots*, or wooden shoes, as no one else was wearing them; but he renounced that idea, for those which had been prepared for him, and which he could wear over his high-heeled boots, added nearly four inches to his height, thus making a very important change in his appearance.

To conceive of a plan, and to execute it, are very different things. Here the plan was very simple; but the great difficulty consisted in seizing with resolution the propitious moment for rapidly descending the stairs, and pass-

ing out of the door, while the workmen should be kept drinking, and while the doctor and Thélin were engaged in distracting the attention of the gate-keepers from the vigilant watch which had been so strictly enjoined upon them. It was necessary, therefore, that every thing should be prepared beforehand, that the favorable moment might not be lost. It was necessary that the prince should be dressed in his disguise, and his mustaches shaven off; and yet, should any thing occur to prevent his departure for that day, the act of having cut off his mustaches would excite such suspicion in the mind of his wary jailer as to frustrate his scheme entirely. The doctor, therefore, entreated the prince to defer until the last moment an operation so insignificant in itself, but which, in the present circumstances, was alarming, as indicative of a settled purpose. Even in these fearful moments, the prince could not refrain from smiling at the consternation depicted on the countenances of his two friends as the razor commenced this unusual operation.

During the hour which was still to elapse before the assigned moment for leaving the prison, how many accidents might occur, how many circumstances might arise, which would compel them to postpone the departure until another day! From that moment the serious danger had commenced, and with it a tumult of swelling emotions which cannot be described. Though each heart throbbed violently, it was not with the palpitations of cowardice. The prince was well aware that he was to pass by the bayonets and to be exposed to the muskets of those who had orders instantly to shoot down any prisoner who should attempt to escape. Even such a termination of the attempt was now contemplated calmly by him and by his friends. It seemed better thus to die than to continue to languish hopelessly in the glooms of the prison. The only thing now to be dreaded was recapture, and consignment to a more rigorous doom. The writer of the narrative to whom we are indebted for this account says,—

“The prince possessed a talisman, a sort of sacred amulet. It was a little portfolio, containing two letters,—one from his mother, the other from the Emperor Napoleon. He never parted with these precious pledges of a tender and abiding love, and of the dearest recollections. The idea occurred to him, that, should he be searched on the frontiers, he might be betrayed by these papers. For a moment, he hesitated about taking them: but Dr. Conneau, whom he consulted, appeared to approve of this sacred superstition of the heart; and sentiment triumphed over the counsels of prudence. The prince concealed religiously in his breast the two only relics which he then had of the past grandeur of his noble family. The letter of the emperor was addressed to Queen Hortense. It contained the prophetic words,—

“I hope that he will grow in greatness (*grandera*), and render himself worthy of the destinies which await him.”

It was in speaking of the prince that the emperor thus expressed himself. The preparations of the toilet were actively continued. He first put on a dress resembling that of a travelling clerk or commercial courier. Over this he passed a workman's blouse and a pair of well-worn trousers. A blue apron tied in front, a wig of long, black hair, and an old cap, completed the costume. When he had greased his face and blackened his hands, nothing was wanting to complete the metamorphosis.

The moment for action was now at hand. The prince seemed to have perfect control of his feelings, and ate his breakfast as usual. It must have been a moment of fearful mental tumult; for scarcely can one read the narrative without turning pale, and trembling with emotion. The repast was soon terminated. He put on his wooden shoes, took a blackened clay tobacco-pipe in his mouth; and, as he observed that many of the workmen in coming or going carried long boards in or out, he loosened one of the long shelves of his library, took it upon his shoulder, and prepared to set out with this load, by means of which he hoped to be able to conceal at least one side of his face.

At a quarter before seven o'clock, Thélín called all the workmen employed upon the staircase into the dining-room, where Laplace, one of the employés of the prison, who was also invited in, was charged to pour out the wine for them to drink. This was the sure means of getting rid of him. This being done, Thélín hastened to inform the prince that all was ready, and that there was not a moment to be lost. Immediately Thélín descended the stairs, at the bottom of which were two keepers, Dupin and Issalé, and also a workman employed upon the balusters. Thélín exchanged a few words with Dupin, who bade him good-morning, and who, presuming, as he saw that he had his overcoat upon his arm, that he was going to St. Quentin, wished him a pleasant journey. To insure the safe passage of the prince, it was necessary to draw off the attention of at least one of these keepers. Thélín, therefore, under pretext of having something of interest to communicate to him, drew Issalé towards the wicket, and placed himself in such a manner, that the latter, in order to hear, was obliged to turn his back to the door.

At the moment in which the prince left his chamber, several workmen were coming from the dining-room, which was situated at the other extremity of the corridor. The rencounter might have been perilous, had not Dr. Conneau, with great presence of mind, called them back with several questions which his ready wit suggested; and not one of them observed the prisoner, who slowly descended the stairs. On reaching the last steps, the prince found himself face to face with the guard Dupin, who drew back to avoid the plank, whose horizontal position did not permit him to see a profile with which he was very familiar. The prince then passed through the wicket, going behind Issalé while Thélín held him in close conversation. Then he entered the court-yard. A journeyman locksmith, who had immediately followed him down stairs, hastened his steps as if about to speak to him. The faithful and sagacious Thélín called to the man, and devised a pretext for sending him up the stairs again.

On passing before the first sentinel, the prince accidentally dropped from his mouth the pipe, which fell at the feet of the soldier. Without being apparently in the least disconcerted, he stopped, and stooped to pick it up. The soldier looked at him mechanically, and continued his monotonous walk. It was almost a miracle, that, notwithstanding his disguise, the prisoner, whose figure had been the principal study of all those whose mission it was to watch over him, could avoid being recognized. At every step, he met persons deeply interested in detecting him. Near the sutler's shop, he

passed close to the officer of the guard, and a little farther on encountered an officer of engineers and a contractor of the works, who were busily engaged in examining some papers. The path he was compelled to follow led him through a score of soldiers, who were basking in the sun before the guard-house. The drummer looked with an insulting glance, proud of his own official superiority, upon, apparently, the humble workman trudging before him, with a plank upon his shoulders; but the sentinel did not appear to notice him.

The gate-keeper was standing before the door of his lodge, whence he earnestly watched Thélin, who, in order to attract his attention, was playing noisily with Ham, the prince's dog, which, as we have mentioned, was a great favorite with the garrison, and which he held by a leash. The sergeant, who was standing by the side of the wicket, looked steadily at the prince; but the examination was interrupted by a sudden and apparently accidental movement of the plank, which brought one of the extremities near the face of the soldier, obliging him to turn quickly aside. He therefore drew the bolt, and opened the door with his head averted. The prince passed out; and Thélin, wishing the gate-keeper "good-day," in his turn followed.

Between the two drawbridges, the prince saw coming directly towards him, and on the side on which his face was not concealed by the plank, two workmen, who, from the distance at which they still were, seemed examining his appearance in a very disquieting manner; when, in a loud voice, they expressed their astonishment in meeting in that place a carpenter with whom they were not acquainted. Fearing lest their surprise might not limit itself to this simple expression, and that they might seek an explanation, the prince, pretending to be tired of carrying the plank on his right shoulder, moved it to the left. Still the men seemed very curious to find out who he was, and for an instant his heart sank in despair. Just then, when they were almost at his side, and seemed ready to address him, he had the unspeakable satisfaction of hearing one of them exclaim, "Oh, it is Berthoud!" Yes, it was Berthoud for them; and the prince was saved. He owed to this inconceivable mistake his final escape from those walls in which he had been imprisoned five years and nine months.

The prince was not acquainted with the town of Ham; but a map sketched for him by Dr. Conneau served as a guide. He took, without hesitation, the path along the ramparts which would conduct him towards St. Quentin; while Thélin went to get the cabriolet which he had engaged the preceding evening.

We shall not attempt to describe the tumultuous emotion which must have agitated the heart of the prince. The blue sky was above him, the wide fields of beautiful France spread out around him: he was free. In that thought there was rapture. But he was still surrounded by a thousand perils. Behind him rose the gloomy towers of his prison; before him there was nothing but exile, — a doom to him almost worse than the glooms of captivity from which he had escaped. He was alone in the world. His father, sinking beneath the weight of care and sorrow, was sadly dying. His mother was

already asleep in the tomb. He had no brother or sister to welcome him. The government of one of the most powerful monarchies upon the globe was pursuing him with deadly hostility. Hard must be the heart that does not breathe the prayer, "May God help the captive!"

The prince hastened his steps, and, notwithstanding his clumsy wooden shoes, soon arrived at St. Sulpice, a distance of two miles from the town. There he waited for the carriage which Thélín was to bring to him. A rough wooden cross stood in the burial-ground. The fugitive prostrated himself before this symbol of human redemption, and from the depths of his heart thanked the Ruler of all things, who had led him, as by the hand, through so many dangers.

Soon the sound of an approaching carriage was heard. It was Thélín with the cabriolet. The prince was about to throw aside his plank, when he perceived another vehicle coming from St. Quentin. He therefore continued his walk in order to give the carriage time to pass; and Thélín slackened his pace with the same intent. At length the prince threw away his plank, which had been truly a plank of safety; took off his wooden shoes, and threw them into the ditch; and, assuming his new character of coachman, seized the reins, and drove rapidly towards St. Quentin. Immediately afterwards, the two travellers saw a couple of mounted gendarmes, evidently from Ham, issue from the village of St. Sulpice, and follow them at full speed. It was a momentary alarm, but did not last long; for soon the two cavaliers turned off, taking the route to Peronne.

The five leagues which separate Ham from St. Quentin were rapidly passed over. Thélín, at each change of horses, concealed his face with his handkerchief; but this did not prevent his being recognized by several persons, and particularly by the president of the tribunal of St. Quentin, who was then on his way to Ham. It is also said that a woman, who had often observed the *valet de chambre* of the prince, could not repress her surprise in seeing him accompanied by a man so badly dressed. As they approached St. Quentin, the prince took off the soiled trousers, the dirty blouse, and the workman's cap, retaining only the wig. He then put on a more respectable-looking blouse which Thélín had prepared for him, and a braided cap. Soon after, he alighted from the cabriolet to pass around the town of St. Quentin on foot, through the fields, to gain the Cambray Road, where Thélín was to rejoin him with fresh horses.

The master of the post-house in St. Quentin, M. Abric, was absent; but Thélín, who knew Madame Abric very well, said to her, that having business at Cambray, and desiring to return as soon as possible, he wished her to provide him immediately with a carriage and horses: in the mean time, he wished to leave his horse and carriage there. Madame Abric served him with the greatest eagerness, furnishing him with a light carriage of her husband's.

The good woman pressed him to stay to breakfast. Finding, however, that he was anxious to continue his journey, she helped him on his way. Thélín, however, thinking that his master might by this time need refreshments, having praised in the warmest terms the appearance of some cold pie upon

the table, accepted a slice, which he carefully wrapped in paper, and which soon furnished the prince with a breakfast, for which his long walk had supplied him with a good appetite.

Thélin, notwithstanding his impatience and the obliging spirit of Madame Abrie, did not dare to hurry the post-people too much, lest he should excite suspicions. The prince, therefore, having already attained the Cambray Road, and Thélin not appearing, began to be very anxious. He feared that the chaise might have gone on while he was making his way around the town, and that he was now left behind. Seeing a gentleman approaching in a carriage from Cambray, he asked him if he had met a post-chaise. The gentleman, who answered in the negative, chanced to be the procurator, or prosecuting attorney, of St. Quentin.

Taking a seat on the side of the road, the anxiety of the prince was every moment increasing, when suddenly he heard a noise behind and very near him. He had scarcely turned round his head when his noble dog Ham came bounding to greet him. By some singular instinct, he ran in advance of the carriage, and thus announced to his master that Thélin was coming. Soon the faithful valet appeared in a small carriage to which two good horses were harnessed. The prince jumped in, and the rapid journey was resumed. From this moment the fugitives had but little to fear. Notwithstanding the distance traversed on foot, and the time lost in procuring the carriages, it was not yet nine o'clock. And, even upon the supposition that the escape of the prince had been discovered immediately after his departure, the authorities must have lost some time in making a reconnoissance, in closely examining the fortress, in writing despatches, and in sending the gendarmes in all directions. Even when the event was known, it was to Amiens and to Paris that the first despatches were sent.

The voyagers, however, anxious to use all speed, unceasingly urged the postilion to increase the pace of his horses. At last he became impatient, and exclaimed angrily, "You torment me!" Still he did not fail to make the pavement smoke beneath the horses' feet. While they were changing horses at the first relay, a horseman in the uniform of a police-officer arrived at full gallop. At first, they thought that it was a gendarme in pursuit of them. They soon discovered, to their great relief, that he was but a sub-officer of the National Guard. No other incident occurred until they reached Valenciennes, which, thanks to the gratuities (*pourboises*) lavished on the postilion, they reached by two o'clock. There only were their passports demanded. Thélin showed his, which was that of an English courier. The passport of the prince was then not called for.

The train for Brussels did not leave until four o'clock. It seemed perilous to wait two hours. The prince, therefore, wished still to take post-horses, that he might gain the frontiers of Belgium; but, since the opening of the railroad, this mode of travelling had been so seldom adopted, that the attempt to travel in that way would certainly excite remark, and might lead to suspicion. It was therefore decided to wait patiently for the starting of the train. Though there was now but little probability that the fugitives could be overtaken, still Thélin, who was not without uneasiness, kept a close watch to

see if any gendarmes should approach. Suddenly he heard himself called by name; and, quite terrified, he turned round to see one of the gendarmes from Ham, dressed in plain citizen's clothes. It was a fearful moment. Still the sagacious man assumed an unconcerned look, and, concealing all agitation, exclaimed cordially, "Ah! is it you? How did you come here?"—"Why, I live here," was the reply. "I have quitted the gendarmerie, and am employed on the railroad."

Thélin was partly re-assured by this intelligence; and, on the ex-gendarme making inquiries for his master, he answered in such a manner as to throw his questioner quite off his guard, even if he were not what he pretended to be. His great anxiety was to prevent the man from seeing the prince, lest he should recognize him, and, of course, think it his duty to prevent his departure. At length, the signal was given for the moving of the train. The iron horse, "whose sinews are steel, and whose provender is fire," swept them along at the rate of forty miles an hour. The frontiers were passed; Brussels was reached; the prince was in comparative safety. He immediately, for still greater security, repaired to Ostend, and embarked for England. Upon that hospitable island, which ever welcomes the political refugee, the prince found friends and rest. The drama of his captivity was closed; but again he entered upon the almost equally tragic scene of exile.

CHAPTER XVII.

EMPLOYMENT IN EXILE.

Heroism of Dr. Conneau. — Governmental Persecution. — Death of King Louis. — Funeral Honors. — Letters from Prince Louis Napoleon. — His Character in Exile. — Testimony of Walter Savage Landor. — The Duke of Wellington. — Testimony of "The Journal du Lorient." — Treatise upon the Canal of Nicaragua. — Noble Sentiments.



ELDOM has there been a deed of greater heroism performed than that which was enacted by Dr. Conneau on this occasion. It will be remembered that the term of his imprisonment had expired, and that he had solicited permission to remain and share the captivity of the prince as his physician: he was thus regarded as a member of the garrison, who could go in and out at his leisure. By aiding the captive in his escape, he had subjected himself to a very severe penalty, — he knew not how severe. Immediately after the departure of the prince, and before his escape was known, Dr. Conneau might probably, without any difficulty, have left the fortress, hurried across the frontier, and joined in England the friend to whom he was so devoted. But, inspired by the noblest spirit of self-sacrifice, he resolved to remain behind, that he might conceal by every adroit artifice, as long as possible, the escape, so as the more effectually to secure for the prince the chance of reaching a place of safety. The doctor preferred to encounter all the terrors of the law rather than fail in this. He was very anxious to give the prince, if possible, twenty-four hours in advance of his enemies.

The first thing he did was to send to the commandant of the fortress a letter which the prince had left for the priest who was in the habit of performing mass in the fort. This letter requested the priest to postpone his visit until the next day, pleading, as an excuse, that he was indisposed.

It was about half-past eight when the servant delivered the letter, saying that the prince was indisposed, and would not attend mass that day. "That matters very little to me," said the commandant curtly. "Take the note to the curé."

The doctor then placed a stuffed figure in the bed of the prince, covering it up with clothes so as strongly to resemble a human form. He closed the door which led from the saloon into the bedroom, and kindled a fire to heat some coffee for his patient; circulating the story that the prince was sick. For reasons which we have stated, Count Montholon was not apprised of the

plan of escape. His astonishment may be conceived, when, soon after the disappearance of the captive, and when as yet not one in the castle, save the doctor, knew of his departure, the following confidential epistle was placed in his hands : —

“MY DEAR GENERAL, — Believe how much I regret not being able to shake you by the hand before I go ; but it is impossible. My emotion would betray the secret which it is so important for me to keep. I have taken measures to insure your pension being regularly paid ; but, as you may be in need of money, I have left with Dr. Conneau two thousand francs (\$400), which he will give you. Thus your pension will be paid until the end of September. Adieu, my dear general ! Receive the assurance of my friendship.
“L. N.”

At nine o'clock, the ever wary and suspicious commandant came to the saloon, and inquired for the prince.

“He is not quite well,” said the doctor, “and does not wish to be seen. If you have nothing particular to say, pray do not disturb him.”

With characteristic caution the commandant peeped in at the door, and perceiving, as he thought, the prince in bed, withdrew without suspicion. The doctor had ordered of the apothecary medicine and an emetic. To lull suspicion, *it is said* that he actually took the emetic himself, that the noise of the vomiting might be heard and the contents of the stomach seen. About one o'clock, the commandant returned, and inquired again for the prince. Learning, however, from the doctor, that he had just taken a bath, and was then enjoying a refreshing slumber, he again retired without disturbing him. Feeling some slight uneasiness, he sent for Laplace, the man of all work, who took care of the rooms of the captive, and asked him, in a careless air, —

“Well, how goes the prince ?”

“He is rather better,” replied the man, whom the doctor had also completely deceived.

“What is he doing ?” resumed the commandant.

“He is sleeping now,” the man replied ; “though, a little while ago, he was in the saloon talking with the doctor.”

From this precise statement, the commandant supposed that the man had both seen and talked with his prisoner. He consequently remained during the rest of the day somewhat free from anxiety, and yet instinctively restless. About seven o'clock in the evening, the commandant met Laplace again, and inquired how the patient was. The servant replied that he did not know.

“When did you see him last ?” the commandant asked.

The simple-minded, unsuspecting man replied, “I have not seen him since six o'clock this morning.”

The commandant was alarmed ; and, hurrying to the saloon, inquired, with an expression of much uneasiness, where the prince was.

“The prince is much better,” was the doctor's evasive reply.

“His sickness need not prevent me from speaking to him,” said the commandant. “I *must* speak to him,” he added, in a tone which plainly indicated that all further dissimulation was at an end.

Upon this the doctor entered the room where it was assumed that the prince was sleeping, and pretended to call him. There was no response. With a light and careful tread he came back, making signs that his patient was still asleep.

"Well," said the commandant, "he cannot sleep forever. I shall wait until he wakes;" and he took his seat in the saloon. In the course of the conversation in which the doctor busily engaged him, he remarked that it was very strange that Thélin had not yet returned. The doctor made some ingenious excuse for the absence of the valet; when the commandant, whose anxiety was evidently increasing, rose from his seat, saying, "The prince has moved: he must be awake." He stepped to the door of the chamber, and listened attentively; but no sound of breathing and no movement could be heard.

The doctor could with difficulty keep a serious face; but he exclaimed good-naturedly, "Oh, let him sleep on!"

The commandant approached the bed, and discovered the stuffed figure. His consternation was justly great. He had met a calamity which boded his own utter ruin. Turning ashy pale, he cast a reproachful glance upon the doctor, and inquired in tones which terror alone could inspire, "Has the prince escaped?"

"Yes," was the reply.

"When did he go?"

"At seven o'clock this morning."

"Who were the persons on guard?"

"I do not know."

Not another word was exchanged. The commandant hastily withdrew to prosecute the most energetic measures to obtain traces of the fugitive. His wife, on hearing of the escape of the prince, fainted away. Dr. Conneau was immediately placed in close confinement. All those who were suspected of having, either through negligence or connivance, favored the escape, were also locked up. Three days after, the commandant was summoned to Paris to give an account of his conduct. He was deposed from command, and placed under arrest. A judicial inquiry was ordered, and the public prosecutor was charged with a vigorous inquest of all the parties implicated. The trial took place on the 10th of July, and lasted three days. The principal persons criminated were Dr. Conneau; Charles Thélin, who was absent; the commandant of the fort, Demarle; the servant Laplace; and Dupin and Issalé, the keepers at the first wicket. Dr. Conneau, upon being interrogated, gave the following account of his past history:—

"I am forty-two years of age, and was born at Milan, of French parents, my father being paymaster to the army. My profession is that of a surgeon, having taken my degree at Rome and Florence. My first visit to France was in 1831, and my second in 1840. In the year 1820, I was private secretary to King Louis Bonaparte, the father of Prince Louis Napoleon. Some time after, I went to Florence to walk the hospitals; after which I went to Rome, where I completed my studies, and practised for three years. Two circumstances obliged me to leave that city.

"One night, two of my friends who were implicated in a conspiracy came

to me for an asylum. I obtained refuge for them in a house with which I was acquainted, and furnished them with passports and money. I conducted them to Fumicino, and saw them embark in a fishing-boat, which conveyed them to a place of safety. This became known; and I was already compromised by this simple fact, when a graver event completed the mischief.

"In a revolt in 1831, one of my friends received five stabs with a bayonet. A decree of the Roman Government ordered all doctors, under penalty of ten years at the galleys, to denounce all the wounded persons confided to their care. In spite of this, I tended my friend until he was recovered, and then, as I had myself been denounced, took to flight.

"At the time of the insurrection of 1831, I formed one of the revolutionary staff at Ancona. Thence I proceeded to France, and wrote to Prince Louis Napoleon to request him to furnish me with letters of recommendation. His only reply was to invite me to Arenenberg. There I was loaded with kindness by Queen Hortense, who even thought proper to remember me in her will. She entreated me to remain with her son. Such a request was a command, and I have obeyed it."

He then gave a minute account of the circumstances of the escape as we have already narrated them. He was condemned to three months' imprisonment. It would probably have been difficult to find in France, at that time, a court which would very severely have punished such an offence. Thélin, who was beyond the reach of the law, was *sentenced* to six months' imprisonment. The others of the accused were acquitted. Count Montholon, whose devotion to the emperor at Saint Helena has embalmed his memory in every noble heart, soon obtained pardon from the royal clemency. He died a few years ago, leaving children who have inherited their father's virtues and his devotion to the cause of the empire. Thélin has been received by the prince into the position of a friend, ever serving his sovereign with unabated affection; and Dr. Conneau is at the present day the beloved and revered medical attendant of his Majesty Napoleon III.

Meanwhile, the prince, as we have seen, had arrived in England. His one all-engrossing desire was to reach his dying father. Though he seems still to have remained firm in the belief that the baseless government of Louis Philippe would be overturned, and that the French people would re-establish the principles, if not the forms, of the empire, he apparently had relinquished all intentions of attempting to hasten that result. His maxim had now become, "Learn to labor and to wait." He deemed it important to satisfy not only the French Government, but also the English, that he no longer indulged in revolutionary designs. He was now thirty-eight years of age. The ardor of youthful hopes had vanished. Bereavement, disappointment, and long years of captivity, had chastened his spirit, which was by nature silent, thoughtful, and pensive.

Hardly had the prince arrived on the soil of Great Britain, ere he wrote to Sir Robert Peel and to Lord Aberdeen, acquainting them with his intentions, and explaining the reasons of his conduct. Sir Robert Peel returned a cautious, non-committal reply, simply acknowledging the receipt of his letter. Lord Aberdeen, endowed with a more genial and hospitable spirit, and perhaps less shackled by the trammels of diplomacy, wrote him a polite and cordial letter;

assuring him, that, after the explanations which he had given, his residence in England could neither be unwelcome to the queen nor to her government.*

The prince then wrote to the French ambassador at the court of Saint James, M. le Comte de St. Aulaire, whose former relations with his family seemed a guaranty to him of kindly sympathies. His letter, dated May 28, 1846, was as follows:—

“MONSIEUR LE COMTE,—I wish frankly to declare to the man who was my mother’s friend, that, in leaving my prison, I was not instigated by any desire of renewing against the French Government a struggle which has proved so disastrous for me, but solely by the wish to return to my aged father.

“Before resorting to this extremity, I had used every means in my power to obtain permission from the French Government to go to Florence. I offered every guaranty compatible with my honor. But, having beheld all my requests rejected, I determined, as a last resource, to resort to an expedient adopted under similar circumstances by the Duke de Nemours and the Duke de Guise.

“I beg of you, Monsieur le Comte, to acquaint the government with my pacific intentions; and I hope that this voluntary assurance on my part will shorten the captivity of my friends who still remain in prison. Receive the assurance of my sentiments.

“NAPOLEON LOUIS BONAPARTE.”

The prince, however, found, to his great disappointment and grief, that the French Government still held him in such dread, that they closed all the gates of the Continent against him; so that he could not reach his father’s dying bed. When he presented himself at the Austrian embassy in London to obtain his passport, the ambassador who represented at that time the Austrian Empire and also the Grand Duchy of Tuscany gave him a direct and positive refusal. “I cannot,” he said, “neglect the regard which I owe to the French Government.”

The prince then addressed a letter to the Grand Duke of Tuscany himself, having no doubt that he would at once grant his request, and allow him to visit his father in Florence. Indeed, the languishing king was quite revived by the anticipation of soon folding in his arms his only child. Bitter was the disappointment when the prince received a reply from the duke, stating that he could not be permitted to enter Tuscany, even for twenty-four hours. “I regret it,” said Leopold; “but the influence of France obliges me to act thus.” †

The government of Louis Philippe had sent an army-corps to drive Louis Napoleon from his peaceful home at Arenenberg. And now the Grand Duke of Tuscany was threatened with all the vengeance of the French Government, should he permit the nephew of the Emperor Napoleon to visit the dying bed of his own father, the brother of the emperor. The course thus pursued was as impolitic as it was cruel. It excited powerfully in behalf of the prince,

* Histoire du Prince Napoléon, par B. Rénault.

† Histoire complète de Napoléon III., par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 124.

who had already suffered so severely, the sympathies of every feeling heart. The terrible disappointment was a fatal blow to the dying king. In his utter isolation, he lingered a few weeks in the gloom of the deepest despondency until he died, on the 25th of July, 1846, at the age of sixty-eight.*

As we have mentioned, the Ex-King of Holland, during the latter years of his life, took the title of the Count of St. Leu. In his will, which was opened the day after his death, he expressed the wish that he might be buried at St. Leu by the side of his second son, who had died in Italy in 1831. He left sixty thousand francs for a tomb to be erected there. After deducting a few legacies to the poor, and a few tokens of remembrance to relatives, his son Louis Napoleon was constituted his sole heir. Though Louis Bonaparte, while living, could not be permitted to enter France, his lifeless remains were allowed to mingle with the dust of his native land.†

Several months passed away ere the remains of the King of Holland were consigned to their last resting-place in the tomb of St. Leu, in France. His son was not permitted by the French Government to be present at the funeral solemnities; but nearly all the surviving officers, and many of the privates, of the old imperial armies were assembled on the occasion, anxious to pay the last earthly honors to the brother of their venerated emperor. The prince wrote the following letter to Captain Lecomte, who commanded the Guard of Honor on the occasion. It was dated London, Oct. 4, 1847.

"SIR, — The testimonies offered to the memory of my father on the 29th of September have deeply affected me; and I was, above all things, touched, on hearing that a large number of the ancient soldiers of the empire had assisted at this pious ceremony. I come to-day to thank those glorious veterans of our army, through the medium of their worthy leader, for the tribute of homage they have bestowed on an ancient companion in arms.

"It is not the man whom chance and the fortunes of war made king for a brief period whom you have honored with your regrets, but the old soldier of the republican armies of Italy and Egypt, — a man who remained but a short time upon the throne, and who paid for a few years of glory by forty years of exile, and died alone in a foreign land. The sympathy which has attended

* "The singular severity with which Louis Philippe caused the rigors of diplomacy to intervene between the father and the son sullies still more his memory, since he forgets his own family obligations. The king was not ignorant, that in 1815 his mother had not vainly addressed the generosity of the mother of Louis Napoleon; and that Queen Hortense had obtained from the emperor at that epoch, for the Duchess-Dowager of Orleans, a pension of four hundred thousand francs (\$100,000)." — *Gallix et Guy*, p. 125.

"This severe penalty proved clearly, that, in proscribing the Bonaparte family, they had always wished to proscribe *national sovereignty*, which, having reigned with Napoleon, had been dethroned with him. Royalty quasi-legitimate, like legitimate royalty, had wished to warn all who should come hereafter what it would cost to accept a crown from the hands of the sovereign people." — *Histoire politique et populaire du Prince Louis Napoléon, par Émile Marco de Saint-Hilaire, tom. troisième*, p. 165.

† One of the deputies, M. Cremieux, speaking of the banishment of the whole Bonaparte family, said, "The law of 1832 is not only unjust, but it is absurd; for the law proscribes the *aunts* of the emperor, and he never had any." — *Histoire du Prince Louis Napoléon, par B. Rénauld*, p. 260.

his obsequies is something more than an act of homage : it is a reparation for the past.

"Permit me, therefore, to thank you for your attendance. Thus to express to you my sentiments of gratitude is somewhat to mitigate the bitter grief which I experience in not having an opportunity of kneeling before the tomb of my family; and makes me forget, for a moment, that I am condemned, as it appears, to remain forever removed from the men whom I love the best, and from objects most dear to me. Receive, &c.

"NAPOLEON LOUIS BONAPARTE."

A few days after the arrival of the prince in London upon his escape from Ham, he called upon his cousin the Duchess of Hamilton, then Lady Douglas. It is said, we know not upon what authority, that the lady addressed him in the following reproachful words : —

"Well, you are free at last. Will you now be quiet? Will you lay aside those fallacies which have cost you so dear, and the cruel delusion of those dreams which have caused those who love you so much anxiety?"

The prince responded, "My dear cousin, I do not belong to myself: I belong to my name and my country. It is because my fortune has twice betrayed me that my destiny is nearer its accomplishment. I bide my time."*

The world-worn, weary exile lived in comparative obscurity in the neighborhood of London, endeavoring, as usual, to divert his mind from painful reflections by intense devotion to study. Responsible men who knew the prince at that time, and who write over their own signatures, testify to the respect with which he inspired them by his character and his genius. The works which came from his pen during the year and a half he remained in England prove beyond all controversy that he must have been a very close student. The esteem in which he was held by some of the best minds in England may be inferred from the following letter, written soon after the prince was chosen President of the French Republic. It was from Walter Savage Landor, "a brilliant scholar, a profound original thinker, and a highly independent and honorable man." The letter was addressed to Lady Blessington, under date of Jan. 9, 1849.

"Possibly you may have never seen the two articles which I enclose. I inserted in 'The Examiner' another, deprecating the anxieties which a truly patriotic, and, in my opinion, a singularly wise man was about to encounter in accepting the presidency of France. Necessity will compel him to assume the imperial power, to which the voice of the army and the people will call him.

"You know, who know not merely my writings but my heart, how little I care for station. I may therefore tell you safely, that I feel a great interest,

* "In London, he found his old friends Count d'Orsay and Lady Blessington, who welcomed him most cordially. In addition to these, he had the countenance and support of a great English connection which his cousin the Princess Maria of Baden had formed by espousing the Marquis of Douglas, eldest son of the Duke of Hamilton. To her more than to all others he is said to have confided his projects and hopes." — *Italy and the War of 1859*, by Julie de Marguerittes, p. 80.

a great anxiety, for the welfare of Louis Napoleon. I told him, that, if he were ever again in prison, I would visit him there; but never, if he were upon a throne, would I come near him. He is the only man living who would adorn one. But thrones are my aversion and abhorrence. France, I fear, can exist in no other condition. Her public men are greatly more able than ours; but they have less integrity. Every Frenchman is by nature an intriguer. It was not always so to the same extent; but nature is modified, and even changed, by circumstances. Even garden-statues take their form from clay.

"May God protect the virtuous Louis Napoleon, and prolong in happiness the days of my dear, kind friend, Lady Blessington!

"WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR."

"P. S.—I wrote a short letter to the president, and not of congratulation. May he find many friends as disinterested and sincere!"*

Even the blunt Duke of Wellington wrote in reference to the same event to the Count d'Orsay, under date of April 9, 1849, "I rejoice at the prosperity of France, and the success of the President of the Republic. Every thing tends towards the permanent tranquillity of Europe, which is necessary for the happiness of all."†

In the extracts from the writings of the prince which we have already given, the reader will see why the Liberal party in France, and in Europe generally, should have regarded him as, like his uncle, the representative of their cause. In alluding to a letter from the prince, in which he had fully expressed the *sovereignty of the people* as constituting the foundation of all his political faith, the "Journal du Loriet" remarks,—

"This letter bears testimony to the power of democratic principle. It is an example of high import,—this spectacle of a man of royal blood; an heir to the throne; a prince, young, proud, and intelligent, popular through the name he bears and the glorious recollections he awakens; casting aside his monarchical prejudices, resigning the privileges of his race, and rendering a solemn homage to the sovereignty of the people."

"We congratulate Prince Louis on the generous sentiments expressed in his letter. They are those of a man of noble heart and of elevated mind. Whilst a member of the Napoleon family declares in the face of the world that he admits the *sovereignty of the people* as the fundamental base of all political organization, another candidate, the Duke of Bordeaux, disavows, through an official organ, all those members of the Legitimist party who are disposed to separate themselves from the body upholding *absolute doctrines*,

* "Such testimonies as these, coming from such sources, give very slight countenance to the reports we so often hear relating to the unprincipled associations in which Louis Napoleon is charged by his unscrupulous enemies to have been concerned, and to the wild pranks in which he is said to have indulged. One fact is worth a thousand assertions. Could a gentleman of the exalted genius and high social position of Walter Savage Landor have written such a letter as we have given, of one whom he did not know by intimate acquaintance to be highly honorable and upright in his conduct?"—*Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 277.

† Ibid., p. 277.

and to side with the sentiments of the country. In the name of those of whose ideas we are the organ, we address ourselves to Prince Louis Napoleon, and offer to him our sympathy. Prince Louis is more, in our eyes, than a mere candidate: he is a fellow-citizen, a member of our party, a soldier ready to fight beneath our flag.*

While the prince was in England, in addition to other literary labors upon the most serious political questions, he wrote the very important work to which we have before alluded, upon "The Canal of Nicaragua, or A Project for the Junction of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans by Means of a Canal." A few quotations from this work will show the grandeur of the themes upon which the prince was employing his mind, and the enlargement of view under which he contemplated all the great interests of humanity. His first chapter is upon "The Importance of the Geographical Position of Nicaragua, and the General Course of the Canal." The chapter opens with the following words:—

"The junction of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans by means of a canal traversing the centre of the New World is a question whose importance cannot be doubted. This junction of the two oceans will have for its effect to shorten by three thousand miles the distance which separates Europe from the western shore of America and from Oceanica; to render communications with China, Japan, New Zealand, and New Holland, rapid and easy, by steamboat navigation; to increase immediately, to a prodigious degree, the prosperity of the countries which such an enterprise will cause to be traversed each year by two or three thousand merchantmen; to open new avenues for commerce, and new markets for European productions; to hasten, in a word, by many ages, the progress of Christianity and of civilization over one-half of the globe.

"The enterprise in question presents itself under an aspect equally favorable to the interests of humanity in general and those of America in particular. This point admitted, it remains to consider under what conditions a canal for ship navigation can contribute the most efficiently to the development of European commerce and to the prosperity of Central America. If we prove that there is but a single route which at the same time satisfies this double interest, that that route is the one which presents the fewest difficulties and which requires the least expense, we shall have greatly simplified the problem.

"We can consider Central America as a grand isthmus, which separates the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, and which extends from the Isthmus of Tehuantepec to the Gulf of Darien. It has about twelve hundred miles of seacoast. Its surface extends over twenty-six thousand six hundred and fifty square leagues; that is to say, it is almost equal in territory to France. It has a population of three millions of inhabitants, descendants of the ancient Spaniards and the aboriginal Indians. Slavery does not exist among them.

"The north of Central America belongs to Mexico; the south, to New

* The Early Life of Louis Napoleon. London, p. 165.

Grenada: the intermediate region forms the Republic of Guatemala, which in 1823 organized itself under a federal form, composed of five States,—Costa Rico, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, and San Salvador. These States are at present independent each of the others; but, in their diplomatic relations, Honduras, San Salvador, and Nicaragua act in concert. According to Thompson and Montgomery, vast extents of territory, advantageously situated, enjoying an admirable climate and soil of wonderful fertility, are still uninhabited and entirely uncultivated. Immense forests are found there, abounding in all varieties of timber. Such is the richness of the soil, that each year three crops can be gathered of nearly all cereals, particularly of maize, which produces from one hundred to five hundred for one. All the productions of torrid and temperate climates thrive here. The temperature is as varied as the aspect of the country. The coast and the lowlands near the sea are exposed to tropical heats; while upon the plateaux, and in the interior, perpetual springtime reigns. Fruits, like other productions of the earth, succeed each other without interruption. In the plains and the valleys, the soil is formed of alluvial matter to a depth of from five to six feet. It is sufficiently rich to serve as dressing for lands less fertile.

“There are in this part of the American continent five principal points which have been designated as suitable for the opening of a communication between the two seas,—the first at the north of Central America, upon the Mexican territory, across the Isthmus of Tehuantepec; the second across the Isthmus of Nicaragua; the third across the Isthmus of Panama; and two others by the way of the Gulf of Darien.”

After discussing the claims of these several routes, he says, “There remain, then, but two projects worthy of being taken into serious consideration,—the cut by the Isthmus of Panama, and that by the River San Juan and the Lakes of the State of Nicaragua.

“There are certain countries, which, by their geographical position, are destined to a very prosperous future. Riches, power, all natural advantages, meet there, provided that man does not neglect to take advantage of the resources which Nature has placed at his disposal. The countries occupying the most favorable positions are those placed upon the grand routes of commerce. Behold how Tyre, Carthage, Constantinople, Venice, Genoa, Amsterdam, Liverpool, and London have attained to so high a degree of prosperity; rising from the state of petty villages to the condition of grand commercial cities, and presenting to the astonished nations the spectacle of powerful states springing suddenly from lagoons and insalubrious marshes! Venice, in particular, owes its wonderful grandeur to its geographical position, which made it for ages the *entrepôt* of the commerce of Europe with the Levant. It was only after the discovery of the Cape of Good Hope had opened to navigators a new route to the East that the prosperity of Venice began to decrease. Nevertheless, such was its opulence, and consequently its commercial influence, that it was able to contend successfully for three centuries against the formidable competition which that discovery brought against her.

“There exists another city, famous in history, which to-day is shorn of

its ancient splendor, but whose admirable position is an object of attention to all the great powers of Europe. They are agreed to endeavor to maintain there a government which appears to them to have less tendency than any other to derive the advantages which Nature has lavished upon the position. The geographical situation of Constantinople made that city the queen of the Eastern World. Occupying a central point between Europe, Asia, and Africa, it became the warehouse of the commerce of all these countries, and acquired an immense preponderance over them.

"Seated between two seas which were like two great lakes, whose entrances she commanded, she could assemble there, safe from the attacks of all other nations, the most formidable fleets, by the aid of which she could make sure of her supremacy in the Mediterranean and in the Black Sea. Commanding the mouths of the Danube, which opened to her the route to Germany, and also commanding at the same time the sources of the Euphrates, which opened to her the route of the Indies, she could dictate the laws of commerce to Greece, France, Italy, Spain, and Egypt. Such was the proud position of the ancient city of Constantine. Such is its condition no longer; because, according to the thought of Montesquieu, the re-establishment of an empire threatening the equilibrium of Europe cannot enter into the mind of the Turks.

"There exists in the New World a country as admirably situated as Constantinople, and, we ought to add, even to this day uselessly occupied. It is the State of Nicaragua. As Constantinople is the centre of the Old World, so is Leon, or rather Massaya, the centre of the New; and, if a canal were cut across the tongue of land which separates its two lakes from the Pacific Ocean, it would command by its central position all the coasts of Northern and of Southern America. Like Constantinople, Massaya is placed between two great natural harbors, where the largest fleets could ride in safety, secure from all attack. Better still than Constantinople, Nicaragua might become the necessary route for the great commerce of the world; for it would be for the United States the shortest route to China and the East Indies, and for England and the rest of Europe the shortest route to New Holland, Polynesia, and all the western coasts of America.

"The State of Nicaragua seems, then, destined to an extraordinary degree of prosperity and of grandeur. That which renders its position, indeed, more advantageous than that of Constantinople, is that the great maritime powers of Europe will with pleasure, and not with jealousy, see it take a rank among the nations not less favorable to its own individual interests than to the commerce of the world.

"France, England, Holland, Russia, and the United States, have a grand commercial interest in the establishment of a communication between the two oceans. But England has, more than any other power, a political interest in the execution of the project. England cannot but rejoice to see Central America become a flourishing and important State, which will re-establish the equilibrium of power by creating in Spanish America a new centre of industrial activity, sufficiently powerful to give birth to a grand sentiment of nationality, and to prevent, in sustaining Mexico, new encroachments on the side of the north.

"England will see with satisfaction the opening of a route which will furnish her with more rapid communication with Oregon, China, and New Holland. She will find, indeed, that the progress of Central America will have for an effect the revival of the languishing commerce of Jamaica and the other English Antilles, and will arrest their decay. It is a happy coincidence, that the political and commercial prosperity of the State of Nicaragua is in intimate accordance with the political interests of the nation which is in possession of maritime preponderance.

"The proposed canal should not be a simple cut, designed only to open a passage from one sea to another for European products: it is particularly important that it should make of Central America a maritime state, prospered by the exchange of its interior products, and powerful in the extent of its commerce. With that object in view, it is important to adopt a route which presents in its course, and especially at its extremities, the best anchorage, and which may be in communication with the largest number of rivers.

"If we could cross the territory of Central America by a canal, which, commencing at San Juan de Nicaragua upon the Sea of the Antilles, should terminate at Realejo upon the Pacific Ocean, the canal would perfectly meet these required conditions; for Realejo is an excellent port, and San Juan offers a good roadstead, sheltered from the north-east winds, — the only ones which blow with violence upon that coast. There cannot be found, either at Panama or at Chagres, or at any other point upon the coast, anchorage which can be compared with it.

"But it is not enough that the canal should have two good ports at its extremities: it must possess along its course a suite of natural basins serving for docks, where a large number of ships can load and unload their cargoes with promptitude and safety. At London, at Liverpool, at Venice, at Cherbourg, at Havre, at Antwerp, the different governments of Europe have, during the last five centuries, expended hundreds of millions to create artificial basins of a few hundred yards in dimensions; while there exist at Leon and at Grenada two natural basins, which present upon a vast scale, without expense or labor, that which we have obtained in Europe upon a small scale, only at the expense of enormous toil and pecuniary sacrifice. It is in vain that we seek at Panama, or at any other point higher up, a route in all respects so advantageous.

"If it be wished that the canal should become a principal element in the progress of Central America, it is important that it should traverse, not the shortest route across the tongue of land, but that part of the country the most densely inhabited, the most healthy, the most fertile, watered by the largest number of rivers, that its activity may communicate itself to the most distant points in the interior. Now, a canal running from San Juan to Realejo would profit by the River San Juan, which receives many small tributaries, three of which in particular are navigable by boats for a considerable distance into the interior.

"From the mouth of this river to the Pacific Ocean, the canal would run in a direct line about two hundred and seventy-eight miles; diffusing along its banks prosperity over a thousand miles of territory, if we have regard to

the sinuosities of the lakes and the course of the interior rivers. Let one imagine the almost miraculous effects which would be produced by the annual passage, across this beautiful country, of two or three thousand vessels which should exchange their foreign productions with those of Central America, and which would cause the circulation everywhere of activity and wealth. One can figure to himself these shores, now solitary, crowded with cities and villages; these lakes, to-day gloomy and silent, covered with ships; these fields, now uncultivated, waving with harvests; these forests and mines contributing their opulence; and these rivers, which flow into the lakes and into the San Juan, bearing to the heart of the country all the benefits of civilization."

The second chapter gives an account of the places through which the Canal of Nicaragua would pass, and the length of its course. The chapter is full of minute statements and accurate calculations, which we have not space here to quote. The following are its opening sentences:—

"The proposed canal between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, commencing at the port San Juan and terminating at the port of Realejo, would traverse, first the River San Juan which, with its sinuosities, has a length, according to M. Baily, of ninety English miles, and of one hundred and four according to the journal of M. Lawrence, assistant engineer on board the ship "Thunder," charged in the year 1840 with an exploring mission; second, the Lake of Nicaragua, which is ninety geographical miles in length; third, the River Tipitapa, twenty miles long, which unites the Lake of Nicaragua with that of Leon; fourth, the Lake of Leon or of Managua, which is thirty-five miles in length; and fifth, the isthmus, which separates the port of Leon from Realejo, twenty-nine miles in breadth; making a total of two hundred and seventy-eight miles. But we hasten to say, that, over all that route, it will be necessary to excavate only for a distance of ninety-two miles."

The descriptions of these harbors, lakes, rivers, and plains, are given with that charm of freshness and originality which pervades every theme touched by the pen of the prince. Every statement is confirmed by convincing authorities; and no point which can be of any material importance is overlooked.

The third chapter is upon "The Dimensions of the Canal." It opens as follows: "Before entering upon the calculation of the probable expense of the canal, we will speak of the dimensions it should have; adopting the figures proposed by M. Garilla in his work upon Panama, although the breadth of forty-four metres,* given by him, may be a little more than is necessary. The Caledonian Canal, the largest of all existing canals, has but thirty-six and thirty-six one-hundredths metres in breadth at the water-line. But, to render it more easy for towage by steam, we will adopt the sum of forty-four metres. M. Garilla has calculated the dimensions of his canal so as to admit of merchant-ships of twelve hundred tons."

* A French measure of length, equal to thirty-nine and thirty-seven one-hundredths English inches.

The fourth chapter contains a "Calculation of the Expense of the Construction of the Canal." Every item is here brought forward with the utmost care; proving that the prince has as much skill as a practical engineer as he has ability in devising magnificent schemes for the welfare of humanity. The fifth chapter is upon "The Probable Revenue of the Canal." We will quote but a few sentences, which close the chapter and the treatise:—

"The prosperity of Central America is connected with the best means of civilization in general; and the best means of promoting the well-being of humanity is to break down the barriers which separate men, races, and nations. It is the course which is indicated to us by Christianity, and by the efforts of those great men who have appeared at intervals upon the stage of the world. The Christian religion teaches us that we all are brothers; and that, in the eye of God, the slave is equal to his master; as are also the Asiatic, the African, and the Indian equal to the European.

"On the other hand, the great men of the earth have, by their wars, blended together the different races; and have left behind them some of those imperishable monuments, such as the levelling of mountains, the penetrating of forests, the canalization of rivers,—monuments which, in facilitating communications, tend to bring together and to unite individuals and peoples. War and Commerce have civilized the world. War has had its day. Commerce alone can now pursue its conquests. Let us open to her new routes. Let us, from Europe, approach the tribes of Oceanica and of Australia, and cause them to participate in the benefits of Christianity and of civilization.

"In order to secure the execution of this grand enterprise, we make an appeal to all religious and intelligent men; for it is worthy of their zeal and of their sympathies. We invoke the support of all statesmen; for all the nations are interested in the establishment of new and easy communications between the two hemispheres. In fine, we address ourselves to capitalists, because, in embarking in so glorious an enterprise, they have the certainty of securing great pecuniary rewards."

While Louis Napoleon in London was devoting himself to these studies and labors, suddenly the astounding news reached him that the throne of Louis Philippe had crumbled; that the monarch, deserted by the whole nation, was a fugitive; and that France, in a state of fearful excitement, rent by diverse parties, was struggling for the establishment of a new government. The narrative of these exciting events must be reserved for the next chapter.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE OVERTHROW OF THE THRONE OF LOUIS PHILIPPE.

Childhood and Youth of Louis Philippe. — Execution of the Duke of Orleans. — Flight of the Family. — The Return of Louis Philippe with the Bourbons. — His Elevation to the Throne. — Unpopularity. — The Banquets. — Their Prohibition. — Indignation and Insurrection of the People. — Triumph of the Insurgents. — Flight of the King. — Heroism of the Duchess of Orleans. — Her Peril and Final Escape.



THE history of Louis Philippe is so intimately blended with that of Louis Napoleon; and the Orleans party, uniting with the Bourbon party, is still so zealous in efforts to overthrow the empire, and to re-establish the monarchy in the person of the Count de'Paris, the grandson and heir of Louis Philippe, — that a brief sketch of the life of that unfortunate monarch will not, I trust, be deemed inappropriate.

Louis Philippe was born on the 6th of October, 1773, in the Palais Royal in Paris, then the property and the princely residence of his father, the Duke of Orleans, who was regarded as the richest man in Europe. The duke had imbibed those principles of French infidelity and philosophy which warranted one to plunge, unrestrained, into every excess of sensual pleasure. Having unbounded wealth at his command, he became, perhaps, the most thorough libertine in France. But the mother of Louis Philippe was a woman of the highest moral and religious excellence. Silently, meekly, and patiently, like thousands of others the martyrs of a husband's profligacy, she endured all her wrongs until she found refuge in the grave.

Louis Philippe was her eldest child; and it was undoubtedly the influence of his Christian mother which saved him from that ruin in which so many of his companions were whelmed. The celebrated Madame de Genlis superintended the education of his childhood and of his early youth. The religious fidelity with which she fulfilled her trust may be inferred from the fact, that every evening, in her presence, he read from his journal the following questions, to each of which he returned an answer in writing: —

1. Have I this day fulfilled all my duties towards God my Creator, and prayed to him with fervor and affection?
2. Have I listened with respect and attention to the instructions which have been given me to-day with regard to my Christian duties?

3. Have I fulfilled all my duties this day towards those I ought to love most in the world, — my father and my mother?

4. Have I behaved with mildness and kindness towards my sister and my brothers?

5. Have I been docile, grateful, and attentive to my teachers?

6. Have I been perfectly sincere to-day, disobliging no one, and speaking evil of no one?

7. Have I been as discreet, prudent, charitable, modest, and courageous as may be expected at my age?

8. Have I shown no proof of that effeminacy and weakness which are so contemptible in a man?

9. Have I done all the good I could?

10. Have I shown all the marks of attention I ought to the persons, present or absent, to whom I owe kindness, respect, and affection?

After returning an answer to each of these questions, the young prince repeated his prayers, and then retired. Under this discipline, he developed a character of the purest morality, which he retained unstained through life. In the midst of the tumult of the Revolution which in his early years overwhelmed his family with reverses, consigning his father to the guillotine, he at one time writes in his journal, —

“O my mother! how I bless you for having preserved me from those vices and misfortunes into which so many young men fall, by inspiring me with that sense of religion which has been my whole support!”

Louis Philippe was but sixteen years of age at the commencement of the French Revolution. His intellectual training had been such, that he then possessed unusual maturity of character, and was an active colonel in a regiment of dragoons. At Valmy and Jemappes, under the generalship of the veteran Dumenez, he fought heroically. Lamartine says of him, —

“Louis Philippe had no youth. Education suppressed this age in the pupils of Madame de Genlis. Reflection, study, premeditation of every thought and act, replaced nature by study, and instinct by will. At seventeen years of age, the young prince had the maturity of advanced years.”

Being the oldest son, he was the legal heir to the almost boundless estates and to the title of his father, the Duke of Orleans. But when, during the progress of the French Revolution, a decree was enacted by the Constituent Assembly that this law of primogeniture should be annulled, that titles of nobility should be abrogated, and that paternal estates should be equally divided among the children, it is said that Louis Philippe embraced his brother, exclaiming, —

“It is a good law which lets brothers love each other without jealousy. It only enjoins upon me what my heart had done before. You all know that Nature had created that law between us.”

During that reign of terror which was ushered in by the Revolution, General Dumouriez conceived the idea of attempting to arrest its horrors by elevating, through the agency of the army, Louis Philippe to the throne from which Louis XVI. had just been hurled, and dragged to the guillotine.

The effect of this was to direct the whole fury of the Revolutionary tribunal against the Orleans family. The mother of Louis Philippe, his sister, and his revered instructor Madame de Genlis, were exposed to the most cruel persecution. His father, though he had ostentatiously and noisily joined the Revolutionary party, assuming the democratic title of *Égalité*, after a mock trial was condemned to death. He was a proud man; and he looked down upon his judges with openly-avowed contempt. The only favor he asked of them was that he might be led to his execution immediately, and without any delay. His request was granted; and in the evening twilight he was taken from the court-house to the scaffold. An eye-witness, who took his station in the Rue St. Honoré, opposite the palace of the Duke of Orleans, that he might observe with what emotions he would cast his last glances upon his princely residence as he was carried by in the cart of the condemned, thus describes the scene:—

“The crowd was immense, and aggravated by its unjust reproaches and insults the agony of the sufferer. The fatal cart advanced at so slow a pace, that it seemed as if they were endeavoring to prolong his torments. There were many other victims of Revolutionary cruelty in the same vehicle. They were all bent double, pale, and stupefied with horror. Orleans alone, a striking contrast, with hair powdered, and otherwise dressed with care, in the fashion of the period, stood upright, his head elevated, his countenance full of its natural color, with all the firmness of innocence.

“The cart, for some reason, stopped for a few minutes before the gate of the Palais Royal; and the duke ran his eyes over the building with the tranquil air of a master, as if examining whether it required any additional ornament or repair. The courage of the intrepid man faltered not at the place of execution. When the executioner took off his coat, he calmly observed to the assistants who were going to draw off his boots, ‘It is only loss of time. You will remove them more easily from the lifeless limbs.’ In a few minutes, he was no more. Thus died in the prime of life—his forty-sixth year—the rash and imprudent though honest Philippe Égalité, adding, by his death, one to the long list of those who perished from the effects of a political whirlwind which they had contributed to raise.”

Louis Philippe fled to Switzerland an emigrant, and penniless, with all the immense property of his father confiscated. In disguise, and under a feigned name, to avoid the pursuit of revolutionary France, he wandered for many months among the defiles of the Alps, and for nearly a year and a half supported himself by teaching a village school. But his enemies sought for him with so much persistence, that, to elude them, he set out on foot, with an empty purse, to traverse the dreary regions of Denmark, Sweden, Norway, and Lapland. His mother at length succeeded in forwarding to him some funds; and he embarked for the New World.

In June, 1796, he landed upon the wharves of Philadelphia, and remained in the United States and the West Indies for a period of nearly four years. His younger brother accompanied him on this tour. This brother, on the 14th of August, 1797, wrote from Philadelphia the following letter to his sister Adelaide in Paris:—

"I hope you received the letter which we wrote you from Pittsburg two months ago. We were then in the midst of a great journey, which it took us two months to accomplish. We travelled during that time a thousand leagues, and always upon the same horses, except the last hundred leagues, which we performed partly by water and partly on foot, partly on hired horses, and partly by the stage-coach or public conveyance. We have seen many Indians, and we remained several days in their country. They received us with great kindness; and our national character contributed not a little to this reception, for they love the French. After them, we found the Falls of Niagara, which I wrote you from Pittsburg we were about to visit, the most interesting object upon our journey. It is the most surprising and majestic spectacle I have ever seen. I have taken a sketch of it; and I intend to paint a picture in water-colors from it, which my dear little sister will certainly see at our tender mother's. But it is not yet commenced, and will take me much time; for truly it is no small work. To give you an idea of the agreeable manner in which they travel in this country, I will tell you, my dear sister, that we passed fourteen nights in the woods, devoured by all kinds of insects, after being wet to the bone, without being able to dry ourselves; eating pork, and sometimes a little salt beef and corn-bread."

From America, Louis Philippe went to England, where he joined the surviving exiled members of the royal family, with whom he was intimately connected by blood relationship. The King of Sicily, becoming interested in his adventures, invited him to visit his court. Here he met the Princess Amelia; and, a strong attachment immediately springing up between the young people, they were soon united in marriage.

Upon the overthrow of Napoleon, he returned with the Bourbons to Paris in the uniform of a lieutenant-general of the Bourbon armies. When Napoleon landed from Elba, and commenced his triumphant march to Paris, Louis Philippe again fled, with the Bourbons, to seek the aid of foreign armies. After the terrible disaster of Waterloo, he again returned to Paris, in the rear of the armies of the allies. His titles and his wealth were restored to him. Weary of the strife of parties and of the vicissitudes of fortune, he studiously avoided all political complications, and devoted himself to the improvement of his vast possessions. He was thus living in opulence and dignity, when the new storm arose which drove Charles X. from France, and which swept the Duke of Orleans upon the throne of the Bourbons. In a previous chapter, we have described the establishment of the throne of Louis Philippe by the adroit management of a few influential men in Paris, and have spoken of the ever-increasing discontent which — in the form of insurrections, conspiracies, and attempts at assassination — was continually surging against his throne.

We must now proceed to the narrative of those stormy scenes through which the throne of Louis Philippe was demolished, and which forced the house of Orleans again to follow the house of Bourbon into exile.

There probably never was a monarch so unrelentingly and persistently assailed as Louis Philippe. It at last became unsafe for him to appear in the

streets on any day of public festivity; and, with all the precautions which he could adopt, he could not take a ride with his family in a carriage without being made the target of some distant sharpshooter. He thus obtained the *sobriquet* of "the target-king." It would require a volume to give the details of the various insurrections, and attempts at assassination, during his reign.

Louis Philippe was one of the most correct of men in all the relations of private life. He had passed through very severe discipline in the school of misfortune. He was not a man of warm and generous affections; was exceedingly greedy of wealth; and devoted himself with great singleness of aim to the promotion of the opulence and the grandeur of his family. It is very certain that he was not in heart a corrupt or ill-designing man: yet power is corrupting; and there certainly is not too much severity in the following statement from "The North-American Review" of July, 1848:—

"During a reign in which his real authority and influence were immense, he did little for his country, little for the moral and intellectual elevation of his people, and nothing for the gradual improvement of the political institutions of his kingdom; because his time and attention were absorbed in seeking splendid foreign alliances for his children, and in manœuvring to maintain a supple majority in the Chambers, and to keep those ministers at the head of affairs who would second more heartily his private designs."

Public gatherings of the people to discuss political affairs had long been prohibited. To evade this prohibition, large dinner-parties, called "banquets," were introduced. Instantly, they spread all over France. The king's health was always studiously omitted in the toasts which were given; and, in the after-dinner speeches, the government was often fiercely assailed.*

Arrangements were made for a mammoth banquet in Paris on the 2nd of February, 1848. The Legitimists and the Liberal party, both of which were broken up into sundry organizations, were united in opposition to the existing government. It was universally understood that the "banquet" was intended merely as an opportunity for making a vigorous assault upon the gov-

* The severity with which the government was assailed at these banquets may be inferred from the following extracts from a speech of Lamartine at a banquet at Macon:—

"If the government deceives the hopes which the country has placed in 1830, less in its nature than in its name; if, in the pride of its constitutional elevation, it seeks to isolate itself; if it fails entirely to incorporate itself with the spirit and legitimate interests of the masses; if it surrounds itself by an electoral aristocracy instead of the entire people; if it distrusts the people organized in the civic militia, and disarms them, by degrees, as a conquered enemy; if, without attempting openly to violate the rights of the nation, it seeks to corrupt it, and to acquire under the name of liberty a despotism so much the more dangerous that it has been purchased under the cloak of freedom; if it has succeeded in making of a nation of citizens a vile band of beggars, who have only inherited liberties purchased by the blood of their fathers to put them up at auction to the highest bidder; if it has caused France to blush for its public functionaries, and has allowed her to descend, as we have seen in a recent trial, in the scale of corruption, till she has arrived at her tragedies; if it has permitted the nation to be afflicted, humiliated, by the improbity of those in authority,—if it has done all these things, that royalty will fall: rest assured of that. It will not slip in the blood it has shed, as did that of 1789; but it will fall into the snare which itself has dug. And, after having had the revolution of blood and the counter-revolution of glory, you will have the revolution of public conscience, and that springing from contempt." — *M. de Lamartine's Speech at Macon, Sept. 20, 1847.*

ernment. Seventeen hundred guests, of all the shades of Opposition, were invited. Two hundred deputies were to assemble in the Place de la Madeleine at twelve o'clock at noon. Fifteen hundred other guests, consisting of deputations from the colonies and from the various schools of learning, were to meet in the Place de la Concorde. The two bodies were then to unite, and march in procession to the spot appointed for the entertainment.* The National Guard, ten thousand in number, in uniform, but unarmed, were to line the route in double file along the magnificent avenue of the Champs Élysées to the Arc de Triomphe.

These gigantic preparations alarmed the government. An ancient law of 1790 was hunted up, which was interpreted as declaring such assemblages illegal; and, by a decree of the government, the banquet was prohibited. Special orders were issued to the commanders of the National Guard, forbidding the members of that body from being present, even as spectators. Strong men were at the head of the Opposition,—such men as Thiers, Odillon Barrot, and Ledru Rollin. It was not, however, their intention to overthrow the government, but to introduce measures of reform. Conscious of their popular strength, they resolved to go on with their pacific demonstration, and continued their preparations accordingly. As a sort of compromise with the government, it was publicly announced that but one toast should be given at the banquet; and that was to be, “Reform and the Right of Meeting.” This was to be introduced in a short speech by Odillon Barrot, whom our readers will recognize as one of the distinguished friends of Louis Napoleon. After this, all the guests, including the National Guard, were to separate, and proceed quietly to their homes.

The banquet, as we have said, was to be held on Tuesday, the 22d of February, 1848. The prohibition of the government was known; and all Paris was in a state of excitement to witness the result. Marshal Soult was then president of the council; M. Guizot, one of the most accomplished scholars of France, was minister of foreign affairs; and M. Duchatel, whose correspondence with the captive prince has been presented to the reader, was minister of the interior.

Government troops were now seen in large numbers marching into the city from the neighboring garrisons. Late on Monday evening, the 21st, the following proclamation by the government was posted very conspicuously in different parts of Paris:—

“PARISIANS,—The government had interdicted the banquet of the twelfth arrondissement.† It kept within its right in doing this; being authorized by the letter and the spirit of the law. Nevertheless, in consequence of the dis-

* “The spot selected for the banquet was a lonely, unfrequented street,—the Chemin de Versailles,—opening from the Champs Élysées. There was here a large open space, enclosed by four walls, over which, as over the Roman amphitheatres, it was proposed to stretch a huge canvas-covering, so as to convert it into an apartment capable of holding six thousand persons.”—*Alison*.

† *Arrondissement*.—France is divided into *departments*, these into *arrondissements*, these into *cantons*, and the latter into *communes*.

cussion which took place in the Chamber on this subject, thinking that the Opposition was acting in good faith, it resolved to afford the opportunity of submitting the question of the legality of banquets to the appreciation of the tribunals and the High Court of Cassation.

"To do this, it had resolved to authorize for to-morrow the entrance into the banquet-room; hoping that the persons present at the manifestation would have the wisdom to retire at the first summons. But by the manifesto published this morning, calling the public to a demonstration, convoking the National Guard, assigning them a place ranked by the legions, and ranging them in line, a government is raised in opposition to the real government, the public power is usurped, and the charter openly violated. These are acts which the government cannot tolerate. In consequence, the banquet of the twelfth arrondissement shall not take place. Parisians, remain deaf to every excitement to disorder. Do not, by tumultuous assemblages, afford grounds for a repression which the government must deplore."

The government, having thus announced its intentions, acted with unaccustomed vigor. Before morning, Paris was held by a military force of over one hundred thousand men called in from neighboring garrisons, thoroughly armed, and prepared for any emergency. Immediately, a meeting of the leaders of the Opposition was held at the house of Odillon Barrot. There it was decided to yield to the determined action of the government, and to give up the banquet. The Opposition was not prepared for an appeal to arms; and it was certain that the attempted gathering would be dispersed by charges of cavalry. On Tuesday morning, the aspect of Paris, to a practised eye, indicated a rising storm. The streets were filled with the working-classes, and crowds were pouring in from all the suburbs. The students of Paris, a very numerous and excitable class, were gathered in agitated groups, surging through the streets, shouting "The Marseillaise." Large crowds followed them, joining in the chorus, with occasionally loud cries of "Down with the Ministry!"

By twelve o'clock, there was an immense gathering in the Place de la Madeleine, where the deputies had been invited to meet to proceed to the banquet. It is often difficult to imagine under what impulse a passion-tossed crowd of thousands is simultaneously moved. As if by a common instinct, this tumultuous mass, filling the streets like a flood, commenced its resistless flow towards the Chamber of Deputies, where that body was then in session. The apparently motiveless mob swept along across the Place de la Concorde, over the Pont Royal, and were breaking down the palisades of the Chamber of Deputies. Just then, a regiment of dragoons came clattering down upon them; and the unorganized multitude, having no leaders and no specific object, was scattered in all directions, — along the quays, across the bridges, and into the garden of the Tuileries. A regiment of infantry soon arrived, and took position to defend the bridge, and all other approaches to the Chamber of Deputies.

At the same time, the populace, instinctively anticipating a conflict, began to erect barricades by tearing up the pavements, and seizing and overturning carts and omnibuses. At some of these points, there was pretty severe fighting between the people and the police, aided by the troops. Several gun-

smiths' shops were broken open and plundered. Such were the public movements of the day, visible to all eyes, and of but little significance. There were, however, private movements of the utmost importance, which were veiled from general observation. Secret societies and insurrectionary committees were hard at work devising plans for the efficient organization of the forces at their command, and for intelligent, simultaneous, and co-operative action.

The police, called the Municipal Guard, had taken, during the day, many prisoners. They had been the victors in every struggle; and during the night, with the aid of the troops, they demolished every barricade which the insurgents had raised. Thus, apparently, the movement was quelled; but in reality it had not yet begun. A mob, in the hands of sagacious men who know how to wield its terrible energies, is a weapon of fearful power; though it often, in the end, tramples beneath its bloody feet the leaders who have summoned it into being, and who endeavor to control its action.

On Wednesday morning, the city of Paris presented the aspect of a hive of bees thrown into sudden and intense commotion. Every one believed that something terrible was about to happen; nobody knew what. All the workshops were closed, and their occupants thronged the pavements; all the garrets and cellars had poured forth their contents; from the outskirts of the city, and from the suburbs, countless thousands were directing their steps to the great centres of commotion. In every large city, there is a concealed amount of barbarism, appalling in its power, which can scarcely be exceeded in ferocity in any savage land. There is no more hideous spectacle upon earth than the outburst of that barbarism in the midst of scenes of civilization and refinement.

All the important points of the metropolis were occupied by the troops, who had remained under arms during the night. Still, at an early hour, barricades were rising in several streets; very many of the populace were armed; and the Boulevards and the Champs Élysées were densely filled with the moving mass. The government had ordered the National Guard, in addition to the regular troops, to appear under arms, hoping by such an immense display of force to prevent any outbreak. Wherever there was any appearance of a hostile gathering, or any attempt to construct a barricade, the troops immediately effected a dispersion. The crowd, however, left one place only to re-assemble in another. Everywhere shouts were heard, "Down with Guizot!" "Long live Reform!"

The National Guard, composed of what we should call the militia, taken directly from the people, were, of course, very considerably in sympathy with the disaffected masses. They had reluctantly and very leisurely obeyed the summons which had called them out to oppose the people. An immense concourse had gathered at the Place des Petits Pères. The third legion of the National Guard had been stationed at this spot. A squadron of royal cuirassiers was sent to disperse the assembly. The guard drew up in line in front of the insurgents, and, protecting them, presented their bayonets to the regular troops. As it was not deemed wise to provoke a contest, which must necessarily be very bloody, between the troops and the guard, and as such

an event would inevitably range the whole body of the guard on the side of the insurgents, the cuirassiers were withdrawn. A similar transaction soon after took place in the Rue Lepelletier. The people were much emboldened by the presence of so potent an ally.

The king was greatly alarmed. He was sixty-five years of age; and his nerves were much shattered by the incessant attempts at assassination to which he had been for years exposed. He had passed through many revolutions, had experienced all their terrors, and knew not whom to trust. Though the commanders of the troops assured him that they had sufficient force in the city to crush all opposition, and that the king had nothing to fear, his instincts told him that the passions of the masses were so aroused, that they could not be repressed without a sanguinary battle; and that the National Guard would be at least as likely to defend as to assail the populace, should there be a serious appeal to arms.

It was two o'clock in the afternoon of Wednesday when M. Duchatel called upon the king with the alarming intelligence that the third legion of the National Guard had declared in favor of the insurgents, and that every moment affairs were assuming a more portentous aspect. The king was deeply agitated, and was entirely unprepared in mental resolution for that decisive action which the occasion demanded. The state of his mind may perhaps be inferred from the fact, that, at this eventful hour, he sent for his wife, and his youngest son the Duke of Montpensier, to counsel him.

They both earnestly urged that he should dismiss the obnoxious ministers, and replace them by men who had the confidence of the people. The king very reluctantly listened to this advice, and sent for Messieurs Guizot and Duchatel. The king expressed the deepest regret at the necessity in which he found himself of dismissing his ministers, with whom he was in perfect sympathy. He even went so far as to say that he would rather abdicate than be thus separated from them. At this the queen interrupted him, remarking, —

“What do you say, my dear? You owe all your days to France. You cannot abdicate.”

“True,” replied the king sadly. “I am more to be pitied than my ministers. I cannot resign.” Then turning to M. Guizot, who had entered the cabinet with M. Duchatel, he said, “Do you think, my dear president, that the cabinet is in a condition to make head against the storm, and to triumph over it?”

“Sire,” M. Guizot replied, “when the king proposes such a question, he himself answers it. The cabinet may be in a condition to gain the victory in the streets; but it cannot conquer at the same time the royal family and the crown. To throw a doubt on its support in the Tuileries is to destroy it in the exercise of power. The cabinet has no alternative but to retire.”

The king was so much moved, that he shed tears. He was in entire sympathy with his cabinet; and it was with great grief that he took this compulsory leave of them. Both parties were alike affected. The queen, addressing M. Guizot and M. Duchatel, said in a tremulous voice, —

“You will always remain the friends of the king; you will support him.”

The king added, "How happy you are! You depart with honor. I remain with shame."*

The Duke of Montpensier was urgent that the king should make a still greater sacrifice. He begged his father to send to the Chamber of Deputies, then in session, a project for electoral reform, extending the very limited suffrage, and also another project for parliamentary reform.† But M. Du-chatel flatly refused to be the bearer to the Chamber of any such concession.‡

M. Guizot, however, went to the Chamber with the announcement that the king had decided upon the reconstruction of his cabinet. This intelligence, which sent dismay into the hearts of the ministerial party, was received with shouts of triumph by the Opposition. Officers were immediately sent through Paris to inform the tumultuous people that the king had consented to form a new ministry of liberal men; that the troops were ordered to retire to their barracks; and that not another gunshot was to be fired. The enthusiasm of a Parisian mob now presented one of its most interesting displays. The people seemed to be semi-delirious with joy. They sang and danced, and hugged and kissed each other. As the shades of evening came on, the Boulevards blazed with illuminations as on the receipt of the tidings of some great victory.

The king had, in the mean time, sent for M. Molé, one of the popular leaders, and, in the embrasure of one of the windows of the palace of the Tuileries, was discussing with him the formation of a new cabinet, when some of the orderly-officers, who had been sent with the announcement to the populace, returned with the gratifying intelligence that the decision of the king had given universal satisfaction, and that apparently there was no more thought of insurrection.

The Duchess of Orleans, the widow of the king's eldest son who a few years before had met with a premature death by a fall from his carriage, was present with her little son the Count of Paris, who was then the direct heir to the throne of Louis Philippe. With much emotion, the mother threw her arms around the child, and, pressing him to her bosom, exclaimed, "Poor child! your crown has indeed been compromised; but now Heaven has restored it to you."

But, by this time, the leaders of the secret societies and of the revolutionary clubs contemplated something more serious than a mere change of ministers. About seven o'clock in the evening, a large body of men, who had been addressed in very impassioned strains by a speaker from one of the windows of "The National Journal," rushed tumultuously to the Boule-

* Lamartine, *Histoire de la Révolution de 1848*, i. pp. 85, 86.

† "Louis Philippe had the misfortune to cherish a profound distrust of democracy. Although by no means wanting in intelligence, he could never understand the strength conferred on authority by the baptism of popular election. The enemy of universal suffrage, which he regarded as an impracticable and absurd chimera, he was content to found his monarchy on the fragile and easily-contested base of the two hundred and twenty-one voices of the Chamber of 1830." — *Early Life of Louis Napoleon*. London: p. 155.

‡ *Mémoires d'un Bourgeois de Paris*, 5^{me} tom., as quoted by Edward Roth.

wards.* Other bodies soon joined them, — all evidently guided to a common centre by some controlling intelligence. A crowd of idlers, lured by curiosity, followed. Many of these men had arms concealed beneath their dress; and some of the companies marched with considerable military precision.

"A man," says Lamartine, "about forty years of age, tall, thin, with hair curled and falling on his shoulders, dressed in a white frock well worn, and stained with dirt, marched with a military step at their head. His arms were folded over his chest, his head slightly bent forward with the air of one who was about to face bullets deliberately, and to brave death with exultation. In the eyes of this man, well known by the multitude, was concentrated all the fire of the revolution. The physiognomy was the living expression of the defiance of opposing force. His lips, incessantly agitated as if by a mental harangue, were pale and trembling. We are told that his name was Lagrange."

As these united bodies, with ever-increasing numbers and momentum, swept silently along upon their unknown mission, there was occasionally heard the cry of "Down with Guizot! long live Reform!" blended here and there with broken strains of "The Marseillaise." When they reached the head of the Rue de Choiseul, a detachment, composed mostly of workmen armed with sabres and pikes, broke off, apparently without any orders, and took possession of the street. The more intelligent among the crowd at once perceived the object of this, and were satisfied that military sagacity of a high order was effecting the combinations and controlling the movements. The Hotel of Foreign Affairs, then the residence of M. Guizot, was near; and this detachment was to flank the hotel, while the head of the column advanced upon it in front.

As we have mentioned, it was night, cloudy and dark. The smoke and the lurid gleam of the torches, the tramp of the multitude, and the unknown terror, added emotions of sublimity to the sombre scene. The populace of a city of a million and a half of inhabitants were about to hurl themselves recklessly, madly, upon one hundred thousand soldiers highly disciplined, and armed with the most deadly weapons of modern art. The conflict was to take place in the thronged streets of the city, in whose chambers were the sick and the dying, helpless infancy, tottering age, and mothers and daughters cowering with terror. The boldest were appalled; and the intensity of the excitement, even where there was no unmanly fear, caused many hearts to throb and many cheeks to turn pale.

The leading column bore not the tricolor, the emblem of liberty, equality,

* "Sarcely had it quitted the office of the National, when another column presented itself at the same place, and halted at the command of their leader. They seem to have been expected. A clapping of hands was heard within the house. A young man of slight stature, with a fiery eye, with lips agitated by enthusiasm, and hair dishevelled by the breath of inspiration, mounted the inner wall of the window, and harangued the assembly. The spectators saw but the gestures, and heard but the sound of a voice, and some thrilling expressions emphasized by lips of a southern contour. It was Marrast the editor, who by turns delighted as a wit, and hurled in thunder the sarcasms and indignation of a republican opposition." — *Lamartine*.

fraternity, but a blood-red flag, the symbol of determination which death alone could vanquish. In front of the Hotel of Foreign Affairs there was a battalion of the line drawn up in battle array, extending entirely across the Boulevard, and presenting a rampart of bayonets to prevent the farther advance of the menacing column. Here the column halted. The insurgents and the troops were face to face, almost near enough to grasp each other in the deadly struggle. The commander of these troops was on horseback in front of his line. The flapping of the insurgent banner directly before the eyes of his horse, and the waving of the torches, frightened the animal. He reared and plunged in the midst of the throng, and then, recoiling upon his haunches, broke through the military line, which opened to let him pass to the rear. In the confusion of that moment, a musket was either intentionally or accidentally discharged by some one of the insurgents. The soldiers, who in the darkness had perhaps not fully understood the cause of the retreat of their commander, hearing the shot, considered themselves attacked. It was a moment of terrible excitement. The whole line instantly brought their muskets to their shoulders, and discharged a volley of bullets into the dense throng but a few feet before them. Every bullet fulfilled its deadly mission, and spent itself in human flesh. What imagination can paint the scene? Uncounted thousands were there, — desperadoes eager for the fight; and men, women, and children, lured by curiosity.

The ground was instantly covered with the slain. The pavements were slippery with blood. Oaths and imprecations rose from the maddened insurgents, shrieks of terror from the women and the children. There was immediate and tumultuous flight. The weak stumbled and fell; the strong trampled them to death beneath their feet. The terrified throng broke into the adjoining houses, rushed beneath the archways, and flooded the adjoining streets. The gleam of the torches revealed the gory pavements, and the heaps of the slain strewn in all directions that magnificent thoroughfare.

It is said that a very large majority of the multitude who thronged the Boulevard that evening supposed they had met for a demonstration of joy, in view of a change of ministry. They were even disposed to be rather friendly in their feelings towards the king for having so readily acceded to their wishes. But this unfortunate accidental slaughter roused all Paris to a flame of indignation which nothing could quench. In the view of the people, the ministers had avenged their fall by the most perfidious carnage; and, above all others, the king himself, who had long been so unpopular, was held responsible for this murderous firing upon the people. The soldiers themselves were thrown into consternation by the deed which they had so impulsively and so unwittingly committed. No order to fire had been given. The commander, hearing the report of the musket, which was perhaps aimed at him, and anticipating an immediate onset of the mob in overpowering numbers to wrench the muskets from his troops, had given the command *to fix bayonets*, thus to repel the charge. No one can severely blame the soldiers for the act. It was the result of the darkness of the night, the confusion, the terror.

The bullets scarcely sped with greater swiftness than the news extended

through the city, that the troops were firing upon the citizens. The organized bodies — if we may so speak of them — of the insurgents, dispersed and thrown into momentary confusion by the volley of bullets, soon re-assembled at designated rallying-points. It seemed almost as if they had made preparation for just this event; for large and peculiarly-constructed wagons were all ready, upon which they arranged the bodies of the slain in such a manner as most perfectly to exhibit them. Torches were attached to the carts, which effectually illuminated the ghastly spectacle. These gory bodies were displayed with much dramatic effect, — their wounds exposed, their arms hanging over the sides of the carts, and the blood dripping upon the wheels. This appalling procession commenced its movement through the principal streets. All Paris, awake, aroused, gathered to these points with hearts burning for vengeance. A man stood upon one of these carriages, raising now and then from the heap of corpses the lifeless body of a woman torn by a bullet. Again he places her in her bloody bed. It was repeating with magnified effect the scene of Mark Antony over the body of Cæsar. The sight roused the people to fury; and they dispersed in all directions, that they might gather their arms and return to deadly battle.

Louis Philippe had no past popularity to fall back upon. Legitimacy had not sanctioned him. The people had not chosen him. Legitimists and Republicans had long desired to be rid of him. The general voice had accused him, and history re-echoes the cry, of having reigned, not in the interests of France, but for the benefit of his own family. And now one burning desire for vengeance fires all Paris. Bands of armed men penetrate all the lanes and remote sections of the city, knocking at every door, and summoning every man and boy capable of bearing arms to take revenge. It is midnight. All over Paris the bells are ringing the alarm. The whole population is in the streets. All the gun-shops are emptied. The pavements are torn up by a thousand busy hands, and piled into barricades which horsemen cannot clamber, and which neither cannon-ball nor shell can pierce. In various parts of the city, random musketry-firing is heard, and shouts as of onset.

The king in his palace hears these appalling sounds through the long hours of the night, and his knees tremble beneath him. He is the *target-king*. For years, assassins have dogged his path; and now it seems as if all Paris were thirsting for his blood. He knows full well the character of a Parisian mob; he knows the indignities to which himself and his wife and his children may be exposed, — to be brained with clubs at their own firesides, and their bodies dishonored by every insult.*

* "Unfortunately, the king, during the most critical period of his life, was deprived of the intrepid counsellor who had, by her resolution and abilities, so often brought him in safety through the most perilous crises of his fate. The Princess Adelaide, his sister, who had long been in a declining state of health, expired at Paris on the 21st of January, 1848. No bereavement could at this moment have been more calamitous to the king. To more than masculine intrepidity and firmness she united the still rarer qualities of strong sagacity and sound sense, with a practical knowledge of men, surprising in one born in so elevated a sphere. Probably she owed it to the extraordinary vicissitudes of her own and her brother's career,

M. Guizot was at this time at the residence of M. Duchatel, the minister of the interior. They were conversing with much anxiety when the brother of M. Duchatel entered, almost breathless, and informed them that the troops had fired upon the people; that the discharge was so fatal, that the pavements were absolutely strewn with the dead and the dying; that the Hotel of Foreign Affairs, M. Guizot's residence, was probably already pillaged; that the insurrection had assumed such magnitude, that it seemed to embrace all Paris; and that fearful events were to be anticipated on the morrow.

These men were no longer ministers: they had already been publicly dismissed. None had as yet been appointed to replace them. Should the insurrection prove successful, their own lives hung upon a very slender thread. They immediately repaired to the Tuileries, where they found the king in his cabinet, with his son the Duke de Montpensier and other important personages. Great anxiety was depicted on every countenance, and there was no unity of counsel. The ex-ministers urged the immediate appointment of Marshal Bugeaud, a very energetic but unpopular man, to take command of the army of Paris and of the National Guard. Many of those present vehemently opposed the appointment. But the necessity of the measure was so insisted upon, that the king at length gave it his assent. A large body of the royal troops then garrisoning Paris was assembled in the Place du Carrousel. The marshal, accompanied by M. Duchatel and the Duc de Nemours, son of the king, proceeded immediately to inspect them. At the close of the hurried review, the Duc de Nemours anxiously inquired of the marshal what he thought of the morrow.

"Monseigneur," Marshal Bugeaud replied, "it will be rough; but it will be ours. I have never yet been beaten, and I am not going to commence to-morrow. Certainly it would have been better not to have lost so much time. But no matter: I will answer for the result if I am left alone. It must not be imagined that I can manage without bloodshed. Perhaps there will be much; for I begin with cannon. But don't be uneasy. To-morrow evening, the authority of the king and of the law shall be re-established."*

The king, in the mean time, had sent for M. Thiers, the leader of the Opposition, who consented to organize a new ministry, of which he should be the head, if M. Odillon Barrot, with whom our readers are already acquainted, could be one of the members. Louis Philippe, who was now in a state of mind to assent to any thing, made no objection. As M. Thiers had

which had brought her into contact with classes the most distant, changes the most surprising, catastrophes the most terrible. It was mainly owing to her moral courage that the vacillation was surmounted which led him so long to hesitate in accepting the proffered crown. Had she lived two months longer, there would probably have been no exhibition of the irresolution which caused him to lose it." — *Alison*, vol. viii. p. 235.

* " Marshal Bugeaud's vigor and capacity were equal to the crisis, and soon gave a new direction to affairs. Never was seen more clearly what a master-mind is. Instantly, as if by enchantment, every thing was changed. Order succeeded to chaos, consecutive movement to vacillating direction. Orders were despatched in every direction, the bearers of which, in the obscurity of the night, were unobserved; and all reached their destination. By five in the morning, the whole columns were in motion, and rapidly advancing to the important strategic points assigned to them in the city." — *Alison*.

very energetically espoused the popular cause, he supposed that his name would have much more influence with the people than proved to be the case. In fact, M. Thiers was not, and from the very structure of his mind could not be, a popular man. He possessed great abilities, and still greater self-reliance, and was by nature an antagonist. It is scarcely possible to conceive of circumstances in which M. Thiers would not be in the Opposition, — very ably and very conscientiously in the Opposition. Seated by the side of the king, he took a pen, and dashed off the following proclamation, apparently without the least shadow of doubt that it would restore the city to contentment and order: —

“PARIS, Feb. 24, 1848.

“CITIZENS OF PARIS, — Orders are given everywhere to cease firing. We have just received the command of the king to form a ministry. The Chamber is to be dissolved. An appeal is to be made to the country. General Lamoricière is appointed Commander-in-chief of the National Guard of Paris; MM. Thiers, Barrot, Duvergier d'Hauranne, are ministers.

“A. THIERS.

ODILLON BARROT.

GENERAL LAMORICIÈRE.

DUVERGIER D'HAURANNE.

“*Liberty, Order, and Reform.*”

The king was deceived by the apparent security and confidence of M. Thiers. At four o'clock in the morning, with comparatively a light heart, he retired to his bedchamber, sanguine in the hope that his immediate troubles were at an end. It was eleven o'clock the next forenoon, when in his morning-gown, and with a smiling countenance, he came down to the breakfast-table. But appalling tidings met him there. He was informed that all Paris was in a frenzy of insurrection; that the National Guard was everywhere fraternizing with the people; that the regular troops, disgusted with a change of commanders and contradictory orders (for the proclamation of Thiers paralyzed the arm of Bugeaud),* were refusing to act; and that the proclamations of M. Thiers were contemptuously torn down, and trampled under foot. The aged king was struck silent with consternation. There was nothing for him to say; there was little he could do. Returning, however, to his chamber, he dressed himself in the uniform of the National Guard, and soon came back to the royal cabinet, attended by his two sons, — the Duke of Nemours and the Duke of Montpensier.

“Go,” said the heroic queen to her trembling husband; “show yourself to the discouraged troops, to the wavering National Guard. I will come out on the balcony with my grand-children and the princesses; and I will see you die in a way worthy of yourself, of your throne, and your misfortunes.”

The king descended the stairs with his attendants, passed through the

* “Had Marshal Bugeaud been appointed dictator on the night of the 23d of February, 1848, instead of being subordinate to M. Thiers, beyond all doubt the Orleans family would at this moment have been seated on the throne of France.” — *Alison*.

court-yard, and proceeded to the Carrousel for a review of the troops. The queen and the princesses went out upon the balcony. They could see the waving of sabres in the air, and could hear shouts, though they could not distinguish the words which were used. They, however, cheered themselves with the hope that the king was receiving an enthusiastic greeting. The king soon returned with despair in his heart and engraven upon his features. He had been assailed with shouts from the National Guard of "Vive la Réforme ! à bas les Ministres !"

All in the apartment were now thrown into a state of the greatest consternation. Even the soldiers on guard were so moved by sympathy, that their eyes were flooded with tears. Just then, as the firing of the insurgents was drawing nearer, showing that the final struggle was close at hand, Emile Girardin, one of the most radical of the popular leaders, who had formerly been a deputy, and who was then editor of the "Presse" newspaper, entered, and firmly, but in respectful words, informed the king that the time for forming a new ministry had passed ; that the flood of insurrection, now resistless, was sweeping away the throne itself.* The king anxiously inquired what was to be done.

"Sire," Girardin replied, "within an hour, perhaps, there will be no such thing as monarchy in France. The crisis admits of no third alternative. The king *must* abdicate, or the monarchy is lost."

He then presented to the king a paper which he had himself drawn up, announcing the abdication of the king in favor of his little grandson the Count de Paris, and the appointment of the Duchess of Orleans, mother of the count, regent during his minority ; and granting a general amnesty.

The king hesitated ; but just then a prolonged rattle of musketry was heard close at hand, indicating the still nearer approach of the mob to the Tuileries. The Duke de Montpensier, trembling for the life of his father, entreated him to sign the abdication. Scarcely any thing could be conceived of by a husband and a father more dreadful than the irruption of a frenzied mob into the palace. The king retained a vivid recollection of those scenes as witnessed in the days of Louis XVI., — the insults, the dungeons, the guillotine. Influenced, perhaps, by these considerations, rather than by personal timidity, Louis Philippe took his pen, and wrote the following words :—

"I abdicate in favor of the Count de Paris, my grandson ; † and I trust that he will be more fortunate than I."

* In a moment, like a demon suddenly unchained, the spirit of Revolution stalked abroad. All who were in debt, all who had any thing to gain by disturbance, the galley-slaves, the robbers, the burglars, the assassins, combined in one hideous *mêlée*. Some hoped for rapine and blood, others for disorder and confusion, all for selfish benefit from convulsion." — *Alison*, vol. viii. p. 239.

† The Duke of Orleans, the oldest son of the king, and father of the Count of Paris, was a man of great nobility of character, liberal in his political principles, and a general favorite with the people. His death was apparently one of those providential steps which led to the overthrow of the Orleans dynasty. One morning, as he was about to take his departure from Paris to assume command of his regiment, he invited a few of his friends to breakfast with him. In the conviviality of the hour, he drank, perhaps, a glass of wine too much. He did not become intoxicated (he was by no means a dissipated man) ; but he was probably exhilarated, and

It was hurriedly done. It was not done with grace or dignity. There was no signature to the paper; no regency was appointed. Under very similar circumstances, about eighteen years before, Charles X. had abdicated in favor of his grandson, the Duc de Bordeaux, now generally called the Count de Chambour. Both of these children were fatherless; both were minors: and in both cases it was understood that the mother should be regent during the minority of the child. With Louis Philippe, as with Charles X., the abdication came too late. The tempest of insurrection was at its height, and was sweeping all before it with the blind fury of the ocean in a storm. M. Girardin retired with the abdication; but it had no more effect upon the frenzied multitude than the proclamation of Thiers.

The shouting of the mob drew nearer. The rattling of musketry was more continuous, indicating the approach of the armed multitude on all sides. The king now thought only of escape. He retired to his chamber, and, laying aside his uniform, disguised himself in the dress of a citizen. As he returned to the cabinet, the queen accompanied him. She was almost beside herself with excitement and terror, exclaiming in touching tones, "Ah! the French will see if it be easy to find so good a king. They shall never find his like: they shall regret him; but it will be too late."

The Duchess of Orleans was sitting by, witnessing the scene in silence. She now saw that the king was planning his escape, and that no preparations had been made for her safety or that of her children. She arose, and approaching the king, her father-in-law, said to him in a voice broken with anguish, —

"Are you going to leave me here alone, without parents, friends, or any one to advise me? What will become of me?"

The king replied sadly, but tenderly, "My dear Helen, the dynasty must be saved, and the crown preserved to your son. Remain here, then, for his sake. It is a sacrifice which you owe him."

Womanly timidity triumphed over queenly ambition. She threw herself at the feet of the king, and entreated permission to accompany him in his flight. The king, however, remained firm, and withdrew from the cabinet with the queen.

It was not an easy matter to escape. The palace was surrounded by a frantic mob, many of whom would have gloried, not merely in heaping all indignities upon the royal family, but in taking their lives. The Duke of Nemours, who had adopted all the precautions in his power to secure the safety of his parents, accompanied them. They traversed on foot, happily without being recognized, the broad central avenue of the garden of the Tuileries, passed the wicket of the Pont Tournant, and reached the foot of the

had lost a little of his mental balance, by a glass of wine too much. He entered his carriage: the horses took fright, and ran. He leaped from his carriage: but for that extra glass, he would have kept his seat. He fell, dashing his head against the stones of the pavement: but for that extra glass, he would have alighted upon his feet. He was taken up senseless, carried into a beer-shop, and soon died. Had he been living in 1848, his popularity and energy would probably have saved the monarchy. Thus it is not improbable that one glass of wine overthrew the Orleans dynasty, caused the confiscation of their property of one hundred million dollars, and sent the whole family into exile.

obelisk in the Place de la Concorde. It was one o'clock in the afternoon. The duke had arranged for the royal carriages to meet them there; but they were not to be seen. They had probably been seized and torn to pieces by the populace.

The royal fugitives were now in great peril. They were beginning to be recognized, and the mob was increasing. Two very humble hackney-coaches happened to be found near, disengaged. Into these the members of the royal family were hastily thrust, but not before they had been rudely jostled by the mob. The horses set off at a quick trot; and, as the precaution had been adopted of sending as an escort a squadron of cuirassiers and a detachment of cavalry, they were very soon out of the reach of any immediate personal danger. Having escaped the perils of the city, the guard returned; and the fugitives spent the first night at Dreux, one of the country-seats of the king. The next day, in disguise, and under a feigned name, they drove as rapidly as possible to Evreux, where they were entertained in the royal forest by a farmer who had no knowledge of the illustrious rank of the guests to whom he was affording shelter.

The king was very much embarrassed for want of money. In the confusion of his flight, he had left seventy thousand dollars in bank-notes on his bureau, and he had with him but a very scanty supply. The next day they continued their flight in a Berlin, drawn by two cart-horses. It was necessary to avoid as much as possible the great highways of travel, lest they should be recognized, and taken back to Paris. At length, after many adventures and narrow escapes, and after performing some of the journey on foot, the king and queen reached Honfleur, where they embarked for Havre under the name of Mr. and Mrs. Smith. From Havre, — still unknown, — they set sail for New Haven, on the southern coast of England, where they arrived on the 4th of March. They then proceeded to a place of refuge which they had chosen in Claremont, in the county of Kent.*

We must now return to the Princess Helen, Duchess of Orleans, whom we left with her children in one of the apartments of the Tuileries stricken with bewilderment and anguish. The Duke of Nemours, having secured the escape of his parents, returned to the Tuileries. The scene of tumult around the palace continued unabated. The mob had already broken into the Palais Royal, and completely sacked it. In a moment, as it were, the surging mass of degradation, poverty, and misery, broke in the door, and flooded the halls and the saloons. Nothing, to them, was sacred. It was the carnival of the demon of destruction. From attic to cellar, every thing in the palace was destroyed. Its pictures, statuary, furniture, works of art which money could scarcely replace, were pierced with bayonets, cut with hatchets, and thrown from the windows to be committed to the flames. In one short half-hour, the work was done; and those magnificent apartments were strewn with the ruins of their former splendor.

The mob, now with passions inflamed by success, were sweeping onwards for the grander prize of the Palace of the Tuileries. The Princess Helen,

* Lamartine, *Histoire de la Révolution*, i. 243, &c.

beneath a calm, gentle, unobtrusive exterior, concealed the heroism of a martyr. The windows of the palace were rattling from the explosions of artillery in the Carrousel, when M. Dupin, the President of the Chamber of Deputies, entered.

"What message have you for me?" the princess inquired.

"I am come to tell you," was the reply, "that perhaps the part of Maria Theresa is reserved for you."

"Direct me," said she: "my life belongs to France and to my children."

"Let us, then, depart," said M. Dupin. "We have not a moment to lose. Let us hasten to the Chamber of Deputies."

Just then, the Duke de Nemours came in. The duchess at once set out on foot to pass through the garden of the Tuileries, and across the bridge, to the Chamber of Deputies. Her brother-in-law, the Duke de Nemours, walked one side of her: M. Dupin was upon the other. Her eldest son, the Count de Paris, she led by the hand: the other child, the Duke de Chartres, was carried in the arms of an aide-de-camp.

They had scarcely left the palace when a party of the insurgents burst in. The mob rushed through the saloons, destroying every trace of royalty. The drapery which canopied the throne was torn into shreds, and formed into cockades and scarfs, with which the mob decorated their persons. Having done their will there, they set out tumultuously and noisily for the Chamber of Deputies, following the footsteps of the duchess and her children. In the Chamber of Deputies, there was no harmony of counsel. All were in a state of bewilderment. It was known that the king had fled, that the mob were in possession of Paris, and that there was no longer any government. M. Dupin ascended the tribune, and made a short, earnest speech, advocating the claims of the Count de Paris as king, under the regency of his mother. There was momentary enthusiasm, indicating that this sentiment might be adopted by the assembly. Just then, Lamartine came in. He ascended the tribune, and said,—

"There is but one way to save the people from the danger which a revolution in our present social state threatens instantly to introduce; and that is to trust ourselves to the force of the people themselves,—to their reason, their interests, their aims. It is a *republic* which we require. Yes, it is a republic which can alone save us from anarchy, civil war, foreign war, spoliation, the scaffold, destruction of property, the overthrow of society, the invasion of foreigners. The remedy is heroic. I know it. But there are occasions,—such as those in which we live,—when the only safe policy is that which is grand and audacious as the crisis itself."

There was a moment's pause, and M. Thiers entered. His countenance expressed great consternation. He had been one of the most active of the agents in demolishing the throne; and now he found not only that he had no power to reconstruct another government, but, in his utter bewilderment, he could not even propose any measures for the national organization. In tones expressive of great agitation, he said, "The tide is rising;" and again he disappeared, lost in the tumultuous crowd. At such moments as these, one feels the impotence of man: a power more than human seems to sweep

the current along, and to control its flow. The strongest men in France were then reeling beneath the blows which triumphant revolution was dealing. Just then, the Duchess of Orleans entered the Chamber, leading her two sons by the hand. The scene cannot be more graphically described than by the pen of Lamartine, who was an eye-witness of it:—

“A respectful silence immediately ensued. The deputies, in deep anxiety, crowded around the august princess; and the strangers in the galleries leaned over, hoping to catch some words which might fall from her lips. She was dressed in mourning. Her veil, partially raised, disclosed a countenance the emotion and melancholy of which enhanced the charms of youth and beauty. Her pale cheeks were marked by the tears of the widow, the anxieties of the mother. No man could look on her countenance without being moved. Every feeling of resentment against the monarchy faded away before the spectacle. The blue eyes of the princess wandered over the hall as if to implore aid, and were for a moment dazzled.

“Her slight and fragile form inclined before the sound of the applause with which she was greeted. A slight blush—the mark of the revival of hope in her bosom—tinged her cheeks. The smile of gratitude was already on her lips. She felt that she was surrounded by friends. In her right hand she held the young king, in her left the Duke of Chartres,—children to whom their own catastrophe was a spectacle. They were both dressed in a short black vestment. A white collar was turned down the neck of each on his dark dress,—living portraits of Vandyck, as if they had stepped out of the canvas of the children of Charles I.”*

The motion of M. Dupin, recognizing the abdication in favor of the Count de Paris, and conferring the regency upon the Duchess of Orleans, seemed to have been accepted by acclamation. But, when the vote was called for, the unanimity appeared to be by no means so great. Just then, the doors were burst open, and in rushed the crowd,—the same tumultuous band which had sacked the Palais Royal and the Tuileries, and which had riotously followed the footsteps of the duchess and her children to the Chamber of Deputies. They were armed with spike and muskets; and, like an inundation, they flooded the hall. Their cry was for a republic. Those of the deputies who were in favor of constructing a republic upon the ruins of the monarchy were encouraged by their presence. In the midst of the tumult which ensued, the princess endeavored to speak. In a tremulous voice she said,—

“I have come with all I have dear in the world.” Here the confusion and the uproar drowned her voice. It was painful for gallant men to advocate from the tribune the demolition of the Orleans throne, and the establishment of a republic, in the presence of this lovely and grief-stricken princess and her son. It was also humiliating to discuss national affairs in the presence of an armed mob, which had taken possession of the hall, and who would be sure to wreak their vengeance upon any one who should venture to utter sentiments in opposition to their own. Lamartine therefore rose, and said,—

* Lamartine, *Histoire de la Révolution de 1848*, tom. i. p. 175.

"Mr. President, I demand that the sitting should be suspended, from the double motive, on the one hand, of respect for the national representation; on the other, for the august princess whom we see before us."

The intelligent and heroic duchess was fully aware of the importance of the crisis. She hesitated to withdraw. And still her situation had now become perilous in the extreme. Ferocious and threatening men were all around her; and the confusion of the ever-surging mass was such, that her friends — the Duke of Nemours, Marshal Oudinot, and other officers — pressed her forward, for her protection, to a higher part of the hall, near the door, through which escape could perhaps be effected in case of necessity. The scene of confusion which ensued cannot well be described. Various attempts were made to speak, and various propositions were offered, which could scarcely be heard. There was, however, a general call for a provisional government to meet the emergency. This was, in fact, rejecting the regency and the monarchy, and establishing a republic. Lamartine took the lead in this measure. While there was a momentary lull in the storm, he said, —

"I demand in the name of the public peace, of the blood which has been shed, of the people famished in the midst of their glorious leaders, that you should appoint a provisional government."

The mob hailed these words with deafening shouts of applause. All the members rose from their seats in great agitation. The president fled from his chair. There was no longer any appearance of an organized deliberative body. Some of the most audacious of the mob clambered over the benches, and levelled their muskets at the head of the princess. Her friends, terror-stricken for her life, gathered round her, and secured her escape from the hall.

Lamartine was still in the tribune. He proposed a list of names for the Provisional Government. As the names were read, some were received with shouts, others with hisses. All this was done under the menace and control of the mob in the Chamber. Seven members were at length declared to be chosen as constituting the Provisional Government. These were Lamartine, Marie, Ledru Rollin, Crémieux, Dupont de l'Eure, Arago, and Garnier Pagés.

But there was, at the same time, another party at the Hôtel de Ville, not disposed to recognize the authority of the Chamber of Deputies. The deputies were chosen under the monarchy; but the band at the Hôtel de Ville assumed that they were the true representatives of the triumphant insurgents. These men at the Hôtel de Ville, in the midst of tumult still greater than that which reigned in the Chamber of Deputies, chose their Provisional Government, consisting of men of the extreme radical wing of the Republican party. They were Marrast, Flocon, Louis Blanc, and Albert.

Thus dangers were thickening. To avert, if possible, an appeal to arms, the first Provisional Government voted an immediate adjournment across the river to the Hôtel de Ville. An immense and disorderly crowd followed them. They found a fearful tumult raging in and around this renowned palace of the people. The courts, all the avenues of approach, the halls, and the saloons, were thronged to suffocation with the excited multitude, swaying

to and fro, shouting, and often fighting, — “a living sea, madly heaving and tossing about beneath the tempest of the revolution.”

In the midst of such an uproar, no voice could be heard. Scarcely any energy could force its way through such a crowd. The members soon became separated from each other. At length, however, by the aid of an efficient police officer who was familiar with the building and its surroundings, the two rival bodies were assembled in a small cabinet, protected by a guard. Neither body would yield its claims, and neither was strong enough to eject the other. Meanwhile the throng outside was howling for a government, and declaring, that, unless one was speedily given them, they would sack the building.

Night was approaching. A city containing a million and a half of inhabitants, and upon whose pavements was heard the tramp of three hundred thousand armed men, many of whom were the most reckless desperadoes, was without any government. Under this pressure a compromise was effected, which consisted essentially in the union of the men chosen by the two parties. It was now dark; but the announcement of the establishment of a republic, with the names of those who constituted the Provisional Government, in a measure quieted the crowd, which began gradually to disperse. With the intensity of earnestness which the occasion required, every man of the new government devoted himself to his appointed mission; and in a few hours a semblance of order was restored.

About midnight, a band more radically democratic than either of the two wings of the party which had united in establishing the republic made a violent attack upon the new government at the Hôtel de Ville. The assailants were, however, after a severe struggle, beaten off. In the morning, the “*Moniteur*” announced to the city, and the telegraph announced to Europe, that the Orleans throne had crumbled, and that a republic was established in France.*

We must briefly return to the unhappy Duchess of Orleans. Being rudely jostled by the crowd, notwithstanding the exertions of her friends, she was exposed to very great danger in escaping from the Chamber of Deputies. M. de Morney, subsequently minister of the interior under Napoleon III., was one of the most fearless and resolute in her defence. As the duchess was closely veiled, and an immense multitude crowded the streets (fugitives flying in every direction), as soon as she got a little distance from the Chamber she was not recognized, and her peril was diminished. Still the pressure of the throng was so great, that, notwithstanding her almost frantic endeavors, she was separated from her brother the Duke of Nemours, and from both of her sons.

* The Provisional Government, as arranged by this compromise at the Hôtel de Ville, was as follows:—

“President of the Council, M. Dupont de l’Eure; Foreign Affairs, M. de Lamartine; Interior, M. Ledru Rollin; Justice, M. Crémieux; Finance, M. Goudchaux; War, M. Bedeau; Commerce, M. Marie; Public Works, M. Bethmont; Marine, M. Arago; Public Instruction, M. Carnot; Telegraph, M. Flocon; Police, M. Caussidière; Mayor of Paris, M. Garnier Pagés.” — *Ann. Hist.*, xxxi. 94, 95.

The elder of her sons, the Count of Paris, chanced to be recognized by a burly assassin, who snatched the child from his mother's arms, seized him by the throat, and endeavored to strangle him. The terrified and gasping prince was rescued by a brave National Guard, and was delivered to his mother, who sobbed aloud as she embraced him. But her other child had now disappeared. He could be seen nowhere. In vain the Princess Helen called for him. She was borne resistlessly along by the torrent, until her friends almost forced her into a chamber for refuge. The poor child had been thrown down, and trampled under the feet of the crowd.

At length, from the windows of her room, the duchess saw in the distance her child, almost lifeless, in the arms of a friend who was bringing him to her. Soon after, the Duke of Nemours joined her, having disguised himself in citizen's dress. As soon as it was dark, they went out, and, engaging the first stray carriage they met in the Champs Élysées, effected their escape from the city; and after not a few perplexities, perils, and hardships, were re-united with their friends in the family retreat at Claremont.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE REPUBLIC.

The Two Provisional Governments. — Their Union. — Stormy Debates and *Émeutes*. — Alarming Rumors. — Anecdotes. — The National Workshops. — Weakness of the Republican Party. — The National Assembly. — Anecdotes of Lamartine. — The Assembly dispersed by the Mob. — Louis Napoleon visits Paris. — Returns to London. — Letter to the Assembly — Chosen Deputy by Four Departments. — Excited Discussion. — Received to the Assembly.



THE throne of the Bourbons was established upon the basis of the old feudal aristocracy. The throne of Louis Philippe had for its sole foundation the suffrages of a few wealthy and influential gentlemen in Paris. France merely submitted to it for a time, but with constant remonstrances. Successful insurrection had now, in the midst of confusion, terror, and blood, chosen thirteen men in Paris, to whom this insurrection intrusted the momentous task of organizing another government for thirty-five million people, thirty-four and a half million of whom had taken no part whatever in the insurrection. This committee of thirteen, the birth of a tempestuous night, — which committee assumed the name of a Provisional Government, — had confessedly but a trembling foundation upon which to stand. The members had been chosen by antagonistic wings of the Liberal party. They were almost fiercely hostile to each other. Some, like Lamartine, wished for a moderate republic; some, like Ledru Rollin and Louis Blanc, desired a much more radically democratic administration; while others wished to re-organize France upon the anti-Christian and socialistic theories advocated by the small but very active and discordant parties called Socialists and Communists.

It was openly avowed by this Provisional Government, that it was not safe to submit the question of the re-organization of authority to the suffrages of the French people; that they were so divided in opinion, that the discussion of the subject would lead to civil war; and that, therefore, it was best for the committee, supported by the insurrectionary strength of Paris, to arrogate to themselves the right to construct the government upon such principles as they themselves should approve.*

* "We have the conviction, that, had France been consulted at that moment, she would have called Louis Napoleon. The dynasty of the younger branch of the Bourbons was irreparably lost, as much by its cowardly retreat as by its political unpopularity. The elder branch was

The Republicans throughout France were few in number, and were composed mainly of energetic and voluble men in Paris and other large cities. M. Lucien de la Hodde, who was initiated into all the secrets of the clubs, and who was perhaps better acquainted than any other man with the strength of the Republican party, writes, in his "*Histoire des Sociétés secrètes*," "On the whole, there might be fifteen or sixteen thousand Republicans in the department, and four thousand in Paris; a proportion so infinitely small, that it is evident they never could have overturned a strong government."

The opposition to Louis Philippe was by no means confined to the Republicans. The universal testimony seems to be that his government was inefficient and corrupt in the extreme. The prince at Ham often condemned it, but never in terms so bitter as it was denounced by Lamartine and Thiers. Alison writes in reference to the administration of Louis Philippe, —

"There is no time in which, by the consent of all parties, corruption was so general both in the legislature and its constituents, public virtue in so little esteem, selfish advantage so much the object of general pursuit, and in which so unrelenting a war was carried on both against private liberty and the independence of the press. These evils at length became so general, that they caused the overthrow of the middle-class legislature, and the citizen king whom they had put on the throne." *

This change had not been effected without much destruction of property and shedding of blood. Both the Palais Royal and the Tuileries had been sacked. The National Guard and the troops of the line prevented any further devastations in the metropolis. But, for some days, a wanton spirit of destruction raged throughout the region around. It is said that every railway station within one hundred miles of Paris was burned. Most of the bridges were torn down or set on fire; the rails were torn up, and scattered about. The beautiful Château of Neuilly — the favorite rural residence of Louis Philippe — was plundered, set on fire, and nearly destroyed. The magnificent Palace of Versailles, which had become a storehouse of paintings, statuary, and all the most valuable creations of the fine arts, would have been reduced to ashes but for the firm attitude of the National Guard. The splendid palace of M. Rothschild, near Suresne, was plundered of all its treasure and burned to the ground by the infatuated mob, even when that wealthy banker was placing as a gift, in the hands of the Provisional Government, the sum of ten thousand dollars for the relief of those who had been wounded in the engagements.†

The destruction of the bridges and the railroads had so impeded the transportation of food to the capital, that Paris was in danger of starvation. There were nearly a million and a half of hungry mouths pent up in the city; and food was fast disappearing. All labor was at a stand. All the workshops were closed; the whole population was in the streets; three

utterly impossible, as it long had been. As to the republic, after all that had passed during the last three years, its most impassioned partisans agreed with us that the country was not ripe for it; and that, surrendered to her own free will, she assuredly would not adopt it." — *M.M. Gallix et Guy, Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, p. 133.

* History of Europe. — *Alison*, vol. viii. p. 320.

† *Ibid.*, p. 321.

hundred thousand armed insurgents were wandering listlessly about, beginning to feel the gnawings of hunger, and clamorously and menacingly calling upon the government for bread. For nine days, the band which sacked the Tuileries held possession of the palace, consuming the food and the wines which it contained. The government at last induced them to vacate the palace by giving each man two francs a day for all the time he had occupied the royal residence; by issuing the decree that they had deserved well of their country; and by sending, at the same time, a force of armed men to take charge of the massive pile.

The most exciting rumors were keeping the crowd in a state of continual agitation. At one time, it was announced that the king was returning with a very strong army. Again it was said, that, in the detached forts which commanded the city, furnaces were preparing red-hot shot to be rained down upon the guilty metropolis which had expelled its king. These rumors, which inflamed the passions of the mob, and the famine which was beginning its ravages upon the thousands who roamed the streets unemployed, created a general sentiment of dread. One day, a boisterous and threatening multitude rushed upon the room where the Provisional Government was engaged in its herculean task, and compelled them to pass a decree guaranteeing labor for all the unemployed workmen, and the bestowment upon the combatants of the barricades of a million of francs.

Encouraged by this success, soon after another throng came rushing on, filling like ocean-tides the Place de Grève, in front of the Hôtel de Ville, and all its approaches. With yells of menace, they demanded the adoption of the blood-red flag, *le drapeau rouge*, the symbol of popular violence and of the reign of terror. There was no protection for the Provisional Government. Every member trembled in his chair. At length Lamartine, with courage which added much to his celebrity, stepped forth to face the infuriated insurgents. After much difficulty, he succeeded in gaining a hearing and thus eloquently addressed them:—

“Yesterday you asked me to usurp, in the name of the people of Paris, the rights of thirty-five millions of men, and to vote a republic absolutely, instead of a republic founded on their consent. To-day you demand the *drapeau rouge* in room of the *drapeau tricolor*. Citizens, neither I nor any of the government will adopt the *drapeau rouge*. We would rather adopt the black flag, which is hoisted in a bombarded city to mark to the enemy the hospital of the wounded, the refuge of suffering humanity.

“I will tell you in one word why I will oppose it with the whole force of patriotic determination. It is, citizens, that the *drapeau tricolor* has made the tour of the world, with the republic and the empire, with your liberties and your glory; but the *drapeau rouge* has made only the tour of the Champ de Mars, dragged in the blood of the citizens.”

These bold words produced a fearful commotion. Some applauded; others denounced with the most vehement epithets of rage. Several muskets were aimed at the intrepid speaker; but others, less murderous in heart, knocked up the barrels. The friends of Lamartine, in the midst of

the confusion, dragged him within the building. The government was entirely defenceless; for, in obedience to the dictation of the mob, the Municipal Guard had been disbanded, and the troops of the line had been sent out of the city. Under these circumstances, the idea occurred to the government, desperate as it seemed, sagacious as it proved, to organize a body of defenders from the most determined of the men who had fought at the barricades. Fourteen thousand bayonets were thus mustered; and the body was called the *Garde Mobile*. They were paid twice as much as the regular troops. Proud of the service, rejoicing in their pay, and yielding to the instinct of military discipline, they became quite valuable in preserving order.

The government, having guaranteed employment and good wages to all who were out of work, soon found itself overwhelmed by applicants. There was stagnation in nearly all branches of business in consequence of the unsettled state of the times. The unemployed from all the districts abroad flocked into the cities; and the streets were filled with hungry and clamorous loiterers. National workshops were established for them, and they were paid two francs (forty cents) a day. The first week, there were five thousand thus employed in Paris; within a fortnight, there were thirty-six thousand; and, soon after, over one hundred and seventeen thousand were thus supported by the government. All trades were crowded together; all were set to the same employment; and this was, of necessity, generally the most humble kind of work.

Ere long, there was no work to be found for them to do. The *ateliers nationaux* then became simply vast *pay-shops*. At last, there were but two thousand at work, while there were one hundred and ten thousand receiving pay.* The want of employment turned the rage of the people against all foreigners who were engaged in any branch of industry. Thirty thousand Englishmen were driven across the Channel. Famished, and in a state of great destitution, they landed upon their own shores, conveying to the minds of their countrymen not a very alluring idea of the workings of the French Republic. It soon was found necessary to suspend cash payments; and the drain upon the treasury was met by an issue of paper bearing a forced circulation, but wisely limited in amount. The duties were reduced. The direct taxes were increased in some cases ninety-five per cent. France was filled with discontent, which uttered itself in the loudest and the most indignant murmurs. The ship of state was drifting rapidly into the breakers.

It was necessary immediately to call a National Assembly. It was convoked to meet on the 5th of March. The Convention of 1793 was its model, and the number of members was fixed at nine hundred. There was to be but one house, and that was to be chosen by universal suffrage. The deputies were to receive twenty-five francs (\$5) a day. But it soon appeared that the inhabitants in the rural districts were bitterly opposed to the new régime. The Republican party was confined to the large cities, and was not

* Alison, vol. viii. p. 324.

strong even there. The members of the Provisional Government, hoping to be able, by pamphlets and addresses and other vigorous measures, to change public sentiment in some degree in the departments, postponed the elections to the 23d of April, and the meeting of the Assembly to the 4th of May. Four hundred agents were sent with an address, drawn up by Ledru Rollin, to enlighten the rural districts. These men were carefully selected, and well paid.

"The people," says Alison, "listened to their ardent harangues in favor of the republic with distrust and indifference. They could place no reliance on the promises of a government which had begun its career by adding nearly a half to their direct burdens, and bestowing it on an army of idle workmen, paid for doing nothing at the *ateliers nationaux*." *

The circular of Ledru Rollin contained the following sentiments. Some of them are admirable; others excited apprehensions. "Citizen commissioners, that which constitutes the grandeur of a representative is that it invests him who becomes such with the absolute power to interpret and translate the interests and the wishes of all. He would be unworthy to hold it who should recoil before any of the consequences of the great principles of liberty, equality, fraternity. Liberty consists in the exercise of all the faculties which we have received from nature, governed by reason. Equality means the participation of all the citizens in the social advantages, without any other distinction but those arising from virtue and talent. Fraternity is the law of love, uniting men, and making men all one family.

"Thence follow the abolition of every privilege; the division of taxes in proportion to the fortune; a proportional and progressive tax on succession; a magistracy freely elected by the people, with the most complete development of the jury system; military service borne alike by all; gratuitous and equal education to all; the means of labor secured to all; the democratic reconstitution of industry and credit; voluntary association everywhere substituted for the disordered passions of egoism. And whoever is not prepared to sacrifice his repose, his life, his future, to the triumph of these ideas; whoever does not feel that ancient society has perished, and that we must construct a new social edifice, — would prove only a lukewarm and dangerous deputy. His influence would compromise the peace of France." †

At the same time, in co-operative endeavor to instruct and guide the inhabitants of the rural districts in their new duties, M. Carnot, minister of public instruction, issued a circular to the voters, containing the following: —

"The great error against which the inhabitants of our agricultural districts must be guarded is this, — that, in order to be a representative, it is necessary to enjoy the advantages of education or the gifts of fortune. As far as education is concerned, it is clear that an honest peasant, possessed of good sense and experience, will represent the interests of his class in the National Assembly infinitely better than a rich and educated citizen having no experience of rural life, or blinded by interests at variance with those of the bulk of the peasantry. As to fortune, the remuneration which will be assigned

* Alison, vol. viii. p. 329.

† Moniteur, April 8, 1848.

to all the members of the Assembly will suffice for the maintenance of the very poorest."

Such sentiments, which indicated an intention to place the interests of France in the hands of the poorest and least intelligent portion of the population, excited great alarm with those who were called moderate or conservative Republicans. A very serious schism arose, which every day grew wider. Lamartine was at the head of the moderate party. Ledru Rollin and Louis Blanc led the radical section. The radicals in the Provisional Government were in the majority. They determined to secure a majority in the Assembly. Every prefect* who was not in their interest was dismissed, and his office given to a thorough revolutionist. There were one hundred and thirty thousand offices at the disposal of the government. These were all filled with the partisans of the radical majority. In the midst of these violent efforts to secure for the Assembly a majority of the extreme Liberal party, the government issued several very salutary decrees. The penalty of death was abolished in all purely political cases. A circular was addressed to all the monarchies of Europe, conciliatory in its tone, but containing the following important announcements:—

"The proclamation of the French Republic is not an act of aggression against any government known in the world. War is not a condition of the French Republic. It would accept, but does not seek to provoke it. But happy would France be if foreign powers should declare war against her, and thus compel her to grow in power and glory. The treaties of 1815 do not exist in right in the eyes of the French Republic. But war does not necessarily follow from that declaration. The territorial limits fixed by those treaties are the basis, which, in point of fact, it is willing to take as the point of departure in its external relations with other nations.

"But we say openly, if the hour of the reconstruction of some nationalities oppressed in Europe or elsewhere has been sounded by Providence; if Switzerland, our faithful ally since the days of Francis I., is invaded or menaced in consequence of the movement in her bosom, which promises to add additional strength to the league of democratic governments; if the independent States of Italy are attacked, or obstacles thrown in the way of their internal reforms, or an armed force intervene to prevent them from forming a league among themselves for the security of their independence,—France will consider herself entitled to interfere with arms to protect the legitimate efforts at reform and nationality in other peoples.

"She proclaims herself the intellectual and cordial ally of all rights, of all movements, of all developments, in nations which are desirous of living under similar institutions. She will commence no underhand propagandism among her neighbors. She knows that no liberties are durable but those which arise spontaneously among nations on their own soil. But she will exercise by the light of her ideas, by the spectacle of order and peace which she will present to the world, the only true and real proselytism,—that of esteem and

* The prefects were superintendents or governors of the departments of France. They directed the police establishments, and were invested with extensive powers of municipal regulation.

sympathy. This is not a declaration of war: it is the voice of Nature. It is not the herald of agitation to Europe: it is that of life."

Every day the evidence became more convincing and alarming, that the rural population in France was not at all in sympathy with the Revolutionist party in Paris. The leaders of that party felt that they had made a great and perhaps a fatal mistake in allowing the appeal to go by *universal suffrage* to the nation. It was now too late to retrace that step. And yet it was greatly to be feared that the voices of the millions by an overwhelming majority would dismiss the radicals from office, and reject the government which they wished to establish. Ominous threats were heard from the departments, that the peaceful, order-loving millions who lived in the villages, and cultivated the fields, were not disposed to submit to the dictation of a Parisian mob. Under these circumstances, the government sent another circular to its army of agents, everywhere haranguing the people. This address — which was in the form of instructions to their agents — was also from the pen of Ledru Rollin. The following extracts will show its spirit: * —

"The republican feelings require to be warmly excited; and for that purpose political functions should be intrusted only to zealous and sympathetic men. Everywhere the prefects and sub-prefects should be changed. In some lesser localities, the people petition to have them continued. It is for you to make them understand that we cannot retain those in office who have served a power whose every act was one of corruption. You are invested with the authority of the executive: the armed force is, therefore, under your orders. You are authorized to require its service, direct its movements, and, in grave cases, even to suspend its commanders. You are entitled to demand from all magistrates an immediate concurrence. If any one hesitates, let me know, and he shall be immediately dismissed. As to the irremovable magistracy, watch carefully over them. If any one evinces hostile dispositions, make use of the right of dismissal which your sovereign power confers. But, above all, the elections are your great work. It is on the composition of the Assembly that our destinies depend. Unless it is animated with the revolutionary spirit, we are advancing straight to a civil war and anarchy." †

The socialists had for some time been preparing for a very imposing, persuasive, and menacing demonstration, to compel the government to adopt measures for the "organization of labor," and for raising and equalizing the rate of wages. The democratic clubs, uninvited, decided to join in the

* "It could hardly be conceived to what an extent the efforts of government were carried during the critical period which intervened before the elections. Not content with sending down one commissioner to each district, a second was soon after despatched to stimulate the efforts of the first; and in many cases a third, to see what they both were doing. In some instances, as at Bourges, as was afterwards judicially proved, a fourth was added, who set out with the principle, 'The poor are in want of bread: we must take the plate of the rich to furnish them with it.' Not content with the authorized commissioners of government, a perfect army of agents was despatched from the clubs over all France to join in the same work, all paid by funds secretly provided by the minister of the interior." — *History of Europe*. Alison, vol. viii. p. 336.

† *Moniteur*, March 13, 1848.

demonstration, hoping to be able to convert all its potency to their own advantage. Lamartine, who was an eye-witness, thus describes the scene presented by this *émeute*, which took place on the 17th of March:—

“Every minute the Provisional Government went to the balcony of the Hôtel de Ville, whence the column might be seen approaching. At length it made its appearance. The front of the body was composed of five or six hundred of the *élite* of the clubs of Paris, marching in military order under the guidance of their most renowned orators. They advanced forty abreast, with their hands held together after the fashion of a religious procession; and around each group a long tricolor, or red scarf, was bound like a girdle. In front of each company were three men and a woman, who bore red flags, — the well-known emblems of a bloody revolution. Their appearance excited terror, and in some places indignation, in the mob which surrounded them. Behind this organized procession of the clubs came thirty or forty thousand workmen, grave in aspect, decently clothed, saddened in expression, who seemed oppressed by the calamities of their situation. This immense crowd inundated the whole Place de Grève, and extended from the Hôtel de Ville along the quays to the Champs Élysées. By one o’clock, it was evident that above one hundred and twenty thousand men were collected.”*

Against this formidable demonstration the iron gate of the railing of the Hôtel de Ville was closed. A large deputation, however, was permitted to enter. These ultra democrats demanded the postponement of the elections, which they feared would go against them; the immediate removal of all the troops from Paris, and the obedience of the government to the voice of the clubs; “in fine, the entire surrender of the government to the *populace of Paris*, without any regard to the wishes of the remainder of France.”†

With many threats, the orator of the mob, surrounded by eight hundred supporters, demanded these concessions. The terms were so humiliating to the government, that, with one voice, they refused. The angry altercation lasted four hours. The deputation then retired with menaces.

And now the clubs renewed their activity, and resolved to accomplish by force that which they had not been able to attain by demands and threats. There were three parties of Republicans. Lamartine led the moderate Republicans; Ledru Rollin, the Radicals; and then came a lower party still more radical, headed by a resolute demagogue by the name of Blanqui. The “club of clubs” had chosen this man as their agent, intending to overthrow

* “‘When I saw from the balcony of the Hôtel de Ville the procession advancing,’ says Louis Blanc, ‘my eyes filled with tears of joy.’ Their approach brought to light the violent dissensions of the Provisional Government. In the fulness of his heart at what seemed his approaching triumph, Ledru Rollin said to his colleagues, ‘Do you know that your popularity is as nothing to mine?’ I have but to open that window, and call upon the people, and you would every one of you be turned into the street. Do you wish me to try?’ rising, and moving to the window. Upon this, Garnier Pagés walked up to him, drew a pistol from his pocket, placed it at Ledru Rollin’s breast, and said, ‘If you make one step towards that window, it shall be your last.’ Ledru Rollin paused a moment, and sat down.” — *Alison*, vol. viii. p. 375, quoting from *Lamartine*, ii. 208.

† *Alison*.

the government by mob violence, and introduce a dictatorship, with Blanqui * and Ledru Rollin at its head. But, when the conspirators called upon Rollin with the plan, he refused to enter into such a coalition, or to act in co-operation with Blanqui. At midnight the conspirators retired from their unsuccessful interview with Ledru Rollin, saying to him angrily, —

“Well, since you do not choose to go with us, you shall be thrown out of the window to-morrow with the others. Reflect on this. We are in a situation to make good our words.” †

It was indeed an hour of peril. Ledru Rollin, after anxious deliberation, repaired at daybreak to the residence of Lamartine. The graphic pen of the poet thus describes the scene : —

“In a few hours,” said Ledru Rollin, “we shall be attacked by one hundred thousand men. I have come to concert measures with you, as I know your resolution, and that extremities do not disturb it.”

“In that case,” said Lamartine, “there is not a minute to lose. Set out instantly, and summon the National Guard : your situation as minister of the interior gives you a right to do so. I will hasten to gain the three battalions of the Garde Mobile, who may be in a state fit for action. I will shut myself up in the Hôtel de Ville, and there await the first brunt of the assault. One of two things must happen, — either the National Guard will refuse to turn out, and in that case the Hôtel de Ville will be carried, and I shall die at my post ; or the *rappel* and the fire of musketry will bring the National Guard to the support of the government, attacked in my person at the Hôtel de Ville, and then the insurrection, placed between two fires, will be stifled in blood, and the government delivered. I am prepared for either result.”

General Courtais refused to call out the National Guard ; and Lamartine in despair returned to the Hôtel de Ville. It so happened that General Changarnier, who had been appointed by Lamartine minister at Berlin, called at the residence of Lamartine to receive his last instructions, when he was informed by Madame Lamartine of the peril of her husband, and of the critical posture of affairs at the Hôtel de Ville. He immediately hastened to the spot, and by his great sagacity and energy organized such a defence, that when the insurgents appeared, one hundred thousand strong, they found that a bloody battle was before them should they attempt to carry out their plans of violence. They humbly presented their petition, the delegation passing through files of soldiers, and then retired.

These commotions tended only to increase the bitterness between the different factions of the Republican party. The National Assembly met on the 4th of May. The president, Dupont de l'Eure, opened the proceedings with the following words : —

“You are about to form a new government on the sacred base of democ-

* Blanqui, a few years before, had been arrested, tried, and condemned to death as one of the leaders in the conspiracy of May 12, 1839. The king commuted his sentence to imprisonment for life in the state-prison of Mont St. Michael. The Provisional Government had set him free with all other political prisoners.

† Rapport de la Commission d'Enquête, juillet 8, 1848.

racy, and to give to France the only constitution which suits it,—the republican constitution. Faithful to our origin and our convictions, we have not forgotten to proclaim the Republic in February. To-day we inaugurate the National Assembly by the only cry which should rally it, ‘Vive la République!’”

These words were cheered from the galleries, and by a portion of the Assembly; while the deputies from the country preserved an ominous silence.* The meeting was held in a temporary wooden building erected in the courtyard of the Chamber of Deputies. There was no room in the old building sufficiently capacious to accommodate an assembly of nine hundred members. On the 5th, the Assembly chose its president; and the next day the Provisional Government made a formal surrender of its authority to this august body, which thus became the Government of France, and upon which now devolved the task of a re-organization of the country. An executive commission was first chosen, consisting of five members, the result of a coalition of parties. These men of discordant views were Arago, Garnier Pagés, Marie, Lamartine, and Ledru Rollin.† The Socialists were disappointed and indignant. Their leaders, Louis Blanc, Albert, Blanqui, Barbés, and Raspail, were ambitious men, fluent of speech, and full of zeal; and they all wished to be prominent.

“The truth was now apparent,” says Alison, “even to the most obtuse among the Republicans, that they were in a decided minority in the Assembly. *Democracy in France had been extinguished by universal suffrage*,—a strange result, wholly unexpected by the great majority of the Revolutionists; but by no means surprising, when the fact is recollected, that above ten millions of landed proprietors existed in that country, most of whom were inspired with the most mortal apprehensions of the Parisian Communists.”‡

Lamartine gives similar testimony. “The republican sentiment,” he says, “is weak in France. Such as it is, it is ill represented in Paris and the departments by men who inspire horror and aversion to the Republic among the rural population.§

The Socialists and extreme Revolutionists declared that they would not submit to a tyrant majority, and prepared for a *demonstration*. There was no force in the weak government to resist them. The clubs of Paris called out their bands. Blanqui and Raspail took the lead.|| It was the 15th of

* “The centre and right remained nearly silent, and they formed the decided majority of the Assembly. It was already evident that the majority of the Assembly, though neither royalist nor re-actionary, was as moderate as a legislature elected under such circumstances could possibly be. There was none of the enthusiasm of 1789 on this occasion. Then all was hope and confidence in the coming regeneration of society by the establishment of government on a popular basis: now experience had chilled these hopes; and the general feeling was a desire to extricate the country as quickly as possible from the dangers with which it was surrounded.” — *History of Europe*. Alison, vol. viii. p. 341.

† *Moniteur*, May 10, 1848.

‡ *History of Modern Europe*. — Alison, vol. viii. p. 342.

§ Lamartine, ii. 405.

|| “Some wanted the red flag and the Republic of ’93. Then came the Communists of

May. One hundred thousand men met in front of the Madeleine; marched unopposed across the Pont de la Concorde; broke down the iron railing in front of the Palais du Corps Legislatif; demolished the inner railing; burst open the closed doors, and with tumult and uproar rushed into the hall of the Assembly, crowding with the compact surging mass all its approaches. Lamartine raised his hands in agony, exclaiming, "All is lost!" The deputies from the country gazed appalled upon this irruption of a Parisian mob, and felt less disposition than ever to surrender the destinies of France to such guardians.*

The scene of dismay, confusion, and uproar which ensued, no one can imagine. Barbés forced his way into the tribune, and demanded that a tax of two hundred million dollars should be laid upon the rich for the aid of the suffering poor; and that, if any man should give orders to call out the military, he should be declared a traitor to his country. "You are wrong!" shouted out one from the mob. "Two hours of pillage is what we want." "The true friends of the people," exclaimed Blanqui, "have been systematically excluded from the Assembly and the Government." The mob raised upon their shoulders one of the most loud-voiced and violent of their number, and bore him to the tribune. "In the name of the people," he shouted in tones which rang through the hall, "whose voice the Assembly has refused to hear, I declare the Assembly dissolved." Hideous yells of applause followed these words; a dozen men dragged the president violently from his chair; and the whole Assembly was dispersed.†

The mob then, in the same hall from which they had expelled the Assembly, proceeded to organize a new Provisional Government. They chose Cabet, Louis Blanc, Pierre Lérout, Raspail, Considerant Barbés, Blanqui, and Proudhon. The majority of these were Socialists. The new government thus organized adjourned to the Hôtel de Ville. The howling mob surged after them through the streets. In the mean time, a battalion of the National Guard was induced to come to the rescue of the dispersed Assembly. With fixed bayonets at the *Pas de Charge*, they crossed the Pont de la Concorde, and, driving out the loiterers of the mob who remained, took possession of the hall of the Assembly. They then drew back to the Hôtel de Ville, and brought forward four pieces of cannon to breach its walls; when the Provisional Government and its insurgent creators fled in all directions. Three thousand of the insurgents, all armed, were made prisoners, and were sent to Vincennes.

The Assembly now brought in from the country National Guards, who could be relied upon, as they were strongly hostile to the Parisian Socialists.

M. Cabet; then the Socialists of Louis Blanc; then those of M. Proudhon, proclaiming property a robbery; then the different factions of Raspail, Barbés, Blanqui, &c. It may be imagined how greatly the divisions caused by the pride and ambition of the various leaders weakened and brought discredit upon the Republican Government." — *The Early Life of Louis Napoleon, collected from Authentic Records*. London, p. 173.

* Lamartine, vol. ii. pp. 422, 423.

† Louis Blanc. Pages d'Histoire, 160–162.

General Cavaignac, who had just returned from Algiers, was made minister of war; and the clubs were ordered to be closed.

When the exciting drama which we are relating commenced (in February) by the overthrow of the throne of Louis Philippe, Louis Napoleon, it will be remembered, was in London. Assuming that the revolution annulled the laws of proscription which had been enacted against his family, he hastened to Paris, accompanied by Dr. Conneau and a few other friends. He arrived on the 27th, — the day in which the Republic was solemnly announced in the Place de la Bastille.* Count Montholon, Persigny, Colonel Voisin, and others of the enthusiastic friends of the prince, gathered around him. Jerome Bonaparte, the youngest brother of the emperor, and his son Prince Napoleon, were then in Paris, living *incognito*. These gentlemen formed the nucleus of a Bonaparte party which was soon to triumph over all others. The day after the arrival of Prince Louis Napoleon, he wrote the following letter to the Provisional Government. It was dated Paris, Feb. 28, 1848.

“GENTLEMEN, — The people of Paris having destroyed by its heroism the last vestiges of foreign invasion, I hasten from exile to place myself under the flag of the Republic which is just proclaimed. With no other ambition than that of serving my country, I come to announce my arrival to the members of the Provisional Government, and to assure them of my devotion to the cause which they represent, as well as my sympathy for themselves. Accept, gentlemen, the assurance of my sentiments.

“LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE.”

This letter created great alarm with those who had just come into power. They were well aware of the almost boundless popularity of the name of Napoleon. The captivity of the prince had excited great sympathy in his behalf; and his writings, which had been extensively circulated, had created much admiration for his social character, and for his humane and political opinions. At the same time, Jerome Bonaparte, who had commanded the left wing of the French army at Waterloo in its attack upon Hougoumont, wrote to the government as follows: —

“The nation has torn to pieces the treaties of 1815. The old soldier of Waterloo, the last brother of Napoleon, returns at once to the bosom of the great family. The season of the dynasties has passed away from France. The proscription-law which struck me is fallen with the last of the Bourbons. I ask the government of the Republic to pass a decree declaring my proscription to be an insult to France, and to have disappeared with every thing else which was imposed upon us by a foreign power. “JEROME BONAPARTE.”

* “Louis Napoleon, who was living quietly in England, where the police of Louis Philippe watched him narrowly, immediately left after the revolution of February. He arrived at Boulogne in a packet, which, by a singular chance, was moored alongside of another packet, which was ready to sail for England with the family of Louis Philippe, who was going, in his turn, to seek refuge on English soil.” — *Histoire politique et populaire du Prince Louis Napoléon, par Émile Marco de St. Hilaire*, p. 169.

This letter was posted upon all the walls of Paris, and was eagerly read by the excited people. The son of Jerome Bonaparte, who is now known as Prince Napoleon, and Pierre Napoleon, the son of Lucien, also wrote letters giving in their adhesion to the new government. Thus the name of Napoleon was rendered prominent, and the reminiscences of the empire were brought vividly to mind. The government was greatly agitated. Louis Napoleon was the heir of whatever rights the empire, established by universal suffrage, could transmit. Universal suffrage was to be restored. There was great danger that the people would rally round him, and that all the other leaders would be eclipsed by the splendor of his popularity. There was an earnest debate upon the subject. Some were in favor of arresting him, and sending him back to Ham. Others were for re-enacting upon him the decree of exile. Others urged that any persecution of this kind against the nephew of the emperor would only rouse the people more violently in his favor. Prince Louis Napoleon, perceiving the embarrassment in which the government was placed, adopted the wise resolution of returning to England for a time, until matters should become more settled. He announced this resolution to the government in the following letter, dated Feb. 29:—

“GENTLEMEN,—After thirty-three years of exile and of persecution, I thought that I had acquired the right of finding a home on the soil of my country. You deem my presence in Paris at this moment a subject of embarrassment. I withdraw, then, for a time. You will see in this sacrifice the purity of my intentions and of my patriotism. Receive, gentlemen, the assurance of my deep sympathy and esteem.

“LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE.”

The prince, accordingly, returned to London. His friends, however, including the other members of the Bonaparte family, remained behind to watch over his interests. M. de Persigny was, perhaps, the controlling mind in these movements.* The friends of Napoleon and of Napoleonic ideas in Paris were rallied and organized. They were numerous and influential. Similar organizations were soon established in all the departments of France.

“It does not seem to have been the intention of this committee to prepare an insurrection against the Republic, or to encourage resistance to its authority. Its object appears to have been to spread, multiply, organize, and finally to collect and bring to a focus the strength of the Bonapartist opinion throughout the country. This opinion soon had an organ, which was not the less useful for not being avowed. The journal entitled “*La Liberté*,” having

* “M. de Persigny possessed other qualities besides eloquence to render him a most efficient organizer. He had that tenacity and perseverance which are indispensable in arranging matters in times of difficulty. He possessed the art of establishing relations of sympathy and interest between men of the same opinion. He found in the ardor of his political convictions an irresistible power of attraction and persuasion. He concealed under an impassive exterior, and under forms coldly polite, the energy, resolution, and courage which he had employed exclusively in forwarding the cause to which he had been devoted for the last sixteen years. In fine,—and this gave him his greatest strength,—he had unshaken confidence in the destinies of Prince Louis Napoleon.”—*Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 339.

a daily circulation of more than one hundred thousand copies, dared sometimes to speak of the empire, and to sound the great name of Napoleon at a time when the vast field of the periodical press was furrowed in all directions by the sharp pens of democracy, demagogism, and socialism.*

The withdrawal of Louis Napoleon from Paris was magnanimous, and yet it was eminently politic; for it is always politic to be magnanimous. It added to his reputation, and thus it exasperated those who were in dread of his popularity. A project was formed to issue anew a decree of banishment against the whole Bonaparte family.

While Louis Napoleon was in London, the great Chartist movement took place, which threatened, by a mammoth demonstration in imitation of the procedures in Paris, to overthrow the British throne, and, in the tumult of revolution, to establish a republic. The demands which the Chartists made were reasonable. They were, simply; 1. Annual parliaments; 2. Universal suffrage; 3. Vote by ballot; 4. Equal electoral districts; 5. Paid members of parliament; 6. No property qualifications.† But it was the intention, so it is said, under the pretence of presenting this petition, to get up an immense procession, break into the House of Commons, disperse the legislative body, appoint a provisional government, and thus, in a popular tumult, to announce a republic. Vigorous efforts were adopted by the government to meet the crisis. One hundred and seventy thousand special constables were organized in different parts of the metropolis. Louis Napoleon volunteered his services to assist in preserving order, and faithfully discharged the duties he had assumed.‡

Prince Napoleon, with Jerome his father, and Pierre Bonaparte the son of Lucien, had repaired to Corsica to take part in the elections. The city of Ajaccio gave them a magnificent reception. A letter from that place, dated the 13th of April, says, —

“Never since the landing of the commander-in-chief of the army of Egypt have we seen any thing approaching the enthusiasm, the tumultuous joy, of our population, and the smiling, animated aspect of our city. Ajaccio, proud of having given birth to the emperor, will receive our illustrious guests under a long avenue of triumphal arches decorated with national emblems and allegorical inscriptions.”

Three of the nephews of the emperor — Napoleon the son of Jerome, Pierre the son of Lucien, and Lucien Murat the son of Caroline Bonaparte — were elected members of the Assembly. Louis Napoleon, as we have said, had retired to England. With characteristic pride of character, he refused to allow his name to be presented as a candidate for the suffrages of the people,

* Life of Napoleon, by Edward Roth, p. 339.

† “Alison, vol. viii. p. 121.

‡ “In one detachment, commanded by the Earl of Eglington, appeared as a private a man bearing a name destined to future immortality, — Prince Louis Napoleon Bonaparte. Many officers of rank hastened to the Horse Guards to tender their services to their old chief in this crisis, among whom was the Marquis of Londonderry, who, though in infirm health and advanced years was there at daybreak to bring the aid of a chivalrous heart and an experienced eye to the service of his country.” — *History of Europe, by Sir Archibald Alison*, vol. viii. p. 121.

until the Assembly had, by a formal vote, abrogated the decree of banishment by which the Bourbons had proscribed his family.

In the session of the Assembly on the 26th of May, M. Vignerte, in the heat of debate, allowed the expression to escape his lips, that the Bonapartes who were already members of the Assembly were only *provisionally* admitted into that body. Prince Napoleon, son of Jerome, immediately ascended the tribune, and said, in tones which arrested every ear, —

“I had no intention to take any part in this discussion. You can understand how painful it must be to have one’s own person thus brought into debate. But there was one word uttered by the previous speaker, citizen Vignerte I believe, against which I remonstrate; and I will repel that word with as much energy as the speaker has employed in uttering it. It is the word “provisionally.” There is here no provisionality for a French citizen. I am a French citizen as well as citizen Vignerte himself, and by the same title. It is astonishing that a member of this Assembly should dare to say that there was one of his colleagues who was *provisionally* in this body.”

This warm protest was received with a general burst of applause. The next day, on the 27th of May, M. Pietri, a deputy from Corsica, presented a petition, signed by twenty members of the Assembly, praying that the law banishing the Bonaparte family should be repealed. Several of these signers were not what were called Napoleonists. The measure was intended as a rebuke of the arrogant expressions of M. Vignerte to which we have alluded, and who was one of the most violent of the extreme Republicans. A petition was also presented by the workmen of Vilette, asking that Prince Louis Napoleon might be proclaimed consul: another petition prayed that he might be appointed colonel of the twelfth legion of the National Guard. His name was everywhere heard in the streets; several journals appeared advocating his claims; * all the Polish refugees were warm in his praises. Thus his name speedily became prominent above all others. The whole nation was moved by it.†

Most of those who had expected, in the establishment of a republic, to occupy its seats of emolument and power, were alarmed by the sudden uprising of so formidable an opponent, who was everywhere greeted by popular acclaim. On the 6th of June, there was another election of members of the Assembly to fill those vacancies which had been caused by irregularity in the voting or by non-election. Though Louis Napoleon was in London, and had declined allowing his name to be used as a candidate, his friends simultaneously, and at the last hour, resolved to bring him forward. Sir Archibald Alison writes, —

* “Besides the *Napoléon Républicain*, there successively appeared *La Providence*; *La France Nouvelle*, edited by M. Alexander Dumas; and *La Liberté*, whose editor, M. Lepoitevin, was ex-director of the *Capitole*, a Napoleonic journal founded in 1840. It was agreed among his friends not to speak of the empire, but only of the sovereignty of the people and of the Republic. The pretended hereditary rights of Louis Napoleon were laid aside; and they claimed for him the suffrages of the people as the representative of order, safety, independence, and glory.” — *L'Histoire du Nouveau César, Louis Napoléon, Représentant et Président*, pp. 10–16, par Pierre Vésinier.

† Idem, p. 17.

"Among other persons who were brought forward as candidates was one whose name spoke powerfully to every heart in France,—LOUIS NAPOLEON. A placard recommending him to the electors of Paris bore these ominous words,—

"Louis Napoleon only asks to be a representative of the people. He has not forgotten that Napoleon, before being the first magistrate of France, was its first citizen.' " *

Every effort was made by the government to repress this enthusiasm. False reports were put in circulation, the proclamations of his friends were torn down, votes in his favor were declared void; and yet the popular instinct was so strong, that its current could not be stayed. Four departments, by immense majorities, chose Louis Napoleon to represent them in the Assembly. They were those of the Seine, the Yonne, the Sarthe, and the Charente Inférieure.†

The government was as much alarmed as the masses of the people were gratified by this result. The streets resounded with shouts of, "Vive Napoléon!" and not unfrequently was heard the cry, "Vive l'Empereur!" The Executive Commission ventured upon the bold measure of issuing an order for the arrest of the prince. The order was dated Paris, 12th of June, 1848, one o'clock at night. It was as follows:—

"*The Minister of the Interior to the Prefects and Sub-Prefects*, — By order of the Commission of Executive Power, arrest Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte if he is in your department. Transmit everywhere the necessary orders." ‡

In the subsequent session of the Assembly on that day, Lamartine was speaking; but the noise of drums, and the shouting in the streets, rendered the representatives inattentive to his observations. Suddenly a member dashes into the hall. He is at once surrounded and eagerly questioned.

"Bonapartist rioters," he exclaims, "are assembled on the Place de la Con-

* History of Europe, by Sir Archibald Alison, vol. viii. p. 345.

† "Several voids had been left in the Assembly by double or informal elections, which it now became necessary to fill up. The time appointed for this purpose was June 3. Offers were made to Louis Napoleon; but he declared that he would not accept them. To return to France, even as representative, he waited, he said, until his presence in his native land should not be made a pretext for disturbances and annoyances from the government. But, in spite of these explicit refusals, his name was put on the electoral lists, and he was returned as the representative of four departments at once. That of the Seine was of this number; and in the city of Paris, though his name was mentioned only the evening previous to the election, he received eighty-four thousand four hundred and twenty votes." — *Life of Napoleon III., Emperor of the French*, by Edward Roth, p. 243.

‡ "The election of Louis Napoleon at once terrified the existing government. They determined that he should not sit in the Assembly. Orders were given for his arrest, should he be found anywhere in the French territory. It was asserted by his enemies in the Assembly, that he was not a French citizen; that he was a pretender to the fallen throne; that the people had no right to elect as a representative a man who was not a citizen, and who, by his imperial aspirations, was necessarily a traitor to the Republic. Lamartine proposed a decree in the Assembly re-asserting the law of 1832, banishing Louis Napoleon from the French territory." — *The Public and Private History of Napoleon III.*, by Samuel M. Smucker, LL.D., p. 119.

cerde. A musket-shot has been fired at Clement Thomas, the commander of the National Guards."

He was continuing his account, when Lamartine, still in the tribune, interrupted him, changed the subject of his own discourse, and thus addressed the Assembly : —

"Citizens, a fatal occurrence has caused me to pause in my discourse. While I was speaking of the restoration of order, a musket-shot — several musket-shots, it is said, have been fired. One was aimed at the commander of the National Guard; another at one of the brave officers of the army; and a third has struck, it is alleged, an officer of the National Guard. These shots were fired amidst cries of 'Vive l'Empereur!'

"Citizens, while deploring with you the misfortune which has just occurred, the government has taken the precaution of standing prepared, as far at least as it can stand prepared, against events of this nature. This very morning, only an hour before we assembled here, we unanimously signed a declaration which we proposed to read to you at the close of the sitting, but which the circumstance which has just transpired forces me to read to you immediately."

He then drew from his pocket a paper, which he read to the Assembly, proposing to renew against Louis Napoleon the old decree of banishment enacted by the Bourbons against the whole Bonaparte family, and re-enacted by Louis Philippe.*

In this paper it was stated, that since a law was passed on the 12th of January, 1816, exiling from the territory of France the members of the Bonaparte family, which law was re-enacted on the 16th of April, 1832; and considering, that, if that law has been abrogated by the admission of three members of that family to a seat in the Assembly, such abrogation pertains to them only as individuals, and does not extend to other members of the family; and considering that France wishes to found a republic without being disturbed by pretensions which may form factions in the state, and thus foment, even involuntarily, civil war; and considering that Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte has twice acted the part of a pretender in demanding a republic with an emperor, — that is to say, a derisive republic (*une république avec un empereur, c'est à dire une république dérisoire*), — in the name of the decree of the senate of the year twelve; and considering that agitations unfriendly to the popular republic which we wish to found, and endangering the public peace, are already fomented in the name of Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte; and considering that these agitations — symptoms of culpable intrigue — may acquire importance dangerous to the establishment of the republic if they are permitted through the indulgence, the negligence, or the weakness of the government; and considering that the government cannot escape the responsibility of the danger which threatens republican institutions and the public peace, if it fail in the first of its duties by not executing an existing law justified now more than ever, declares, —

* L'Histoire du Nouveau César Louis Napoléon Bonaparte, Représentant et Président, par P. Vésinier, p. 25.

"That it will execute, so far as Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte is concerned, the law of 1832, until the National Assembly shall otherwise decide."*

The reading of this paper created intense excitement. One after another rushed to the tribune. Some assailed, and others defended, the absent prince. After a very stormy debate, the meeting adjourned, postponing the further consideration of the subject until the next day. It was then found out that the report of a Napoleonic insurrection was incorrect. But it was evident, from the excitement which the debate had excited in the city, that the decree of banishment, under the circumstances, would tend only to increase the number and the devotion of the friends of Louis Napoleon. The project was the next day negated by a vote of nearly two to one.†

The Executive Commission, being thus thwarted in its plan of consigning Louis Napoleon to banishment, assumed a new position in opposing his admission as a member of the Assembly. This was a very unpopular and a perilous movement. It was regarded as an attack upon popular sovereignty. Four departments, by immense majorities, had each chosen him as their representative. The debate upon this question commenced on the 13th of June. A few extracts from this debate will give one a vivid idea of the agitations of that day. The discussion arose upon the validity of the elections, which had proved so favorable to Louis Napoleon.

M. de Gousée said, "A few days ago, I presented to the Assembly a proposition for the recall of the Bonaparte family, and for the abrogation of the law of 1832. I now ask that the vote upon that proposition may be adjourned, but with an amendment which shall maintain provisionally the exclusion of Citizen Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, whose name has become an arm for the factions. I do not doubt that that citizen is a stranger to these intrigues; but I also believe him to be too good a citizen not to comprehend that his presence, under existing circumstances, will be a peril for the Republic."

M. Jules Favre: "I have the honor, in the name of your seventh committee, to announce the conclusions which it has adopted relative to the election in Charente Inférieure. I hold the minutes which inform of that election, and of the perfect regularity of the proceedings. The Citizen Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte has obtained the majority of the votes, and is entitled to be proclaimed representative of the people. At the same time, the committee does not dissemble the difficulty which the name of the person elected raises. It appears to us that it would be unworthy of a great nation to arrest

* Histoire politique et populaire du Prince Louis Napoléon, par Émile Marco de St. Hilaire, tom. troisième, p. 187.

† "The representatives, however, on returning home after this stormy sitting, were surprised to find that the hostile groups had nearly all vanished, and that the public tranquillity seemed to have been little if at all troubled. They were still more surprised that the musket-shots fired at the commander of the National Guard and at the brave officers had dwindled down to a mere pistol-shot, which, as Clement Thomas himself, commander of the National Guard, next day declared in the tribune, had gone off, perhaps, by accident." — *Life of Napoleon III.*, by *Edward Roth*, p. 350.

itself before puerile fears; and we have declared with unanimity, one voice only being wanting, in favor of the admission of the prince — pardon me, gentlemen, of the *citizen* — Louis Napoleon. The motives which have influenced us are founded in legality as well as in policy. As to legality, the attitude of the government, thus far, has presented no indecision. Have we not heard M. Crémieux, the minister of justice and the organ of the Executive Commission, declare that the law which banished the Bonaparte family had been *virtually abrogated* by the revolution of February?

“What do you demand against Louis Bonaparte? I say that you demand exceptional measures: for the position of Louis Bonaparte is not that of a pretender; it is that of an elect of the people. If he has committed any crime, if you have detected him in any criminal correspondence, let it be known, and you shall find us with you. Till then, do not attempt to make us believe that the French Republic is so unstable, that it can be overthrown by a breath of Citizen Bonaparte. Gentlemen, the place for Citizen Bonaparte is in the midst of us. He should ascend that tribune. Believe it, gentlemen, were Citizen Bonaparte sufficiently insensate to renew the follies of 1840, he would be instantly covered with contempt.

“It is necessary that Louis Bonaparte should come to this tribune; that he should trample beneath his feet that parody of an imperial mantle which neither suits his stature nor the present epoch. If you reject Citizen Louis Bonaparte, you invest him with the legitimacy of the one hundred thousand votes which he has received in the different colleges of France.”

M. Bucher: “I am the reporter of the tenth committee, — of a decision directly contrary to that which has just been submitted to you. We have made a great distinction between what passed before the meeting of the Assembly and that which has passed since that meeting. Before the Assembly met, the Provisional Government had no occasion to make any difference between citizens. But now, since the Republic has been proclaimed, since a form of government has been adopted, the situation is not the same. Your committee is of the opinion that it is no longer a citizen who presents himself before you: it is a prince; it is a pretender. Such is the particular character of this election — in some respects unexpected — which you propose to annul.

“It is evident, that, in the present state of the country, measures of precaution are required of us, if we would escape misfortunes, if we would not compromise the destinies of the Republic. Whatever may be said, it is a pretender who presents himself before you, and whose election you propose to annul. Would you accept Henri V., or the Prince of Joinville, or the Duke of Nemours, if they were chosen? Beware! the Citizen Bonaparte will not come here as a simple representative: he will come with acclamations such as those which we heard yesterday. It was not only ‘Vive Bonaparte!’ that they cried, but ‘Vive Napoléon III.! Vive l’Empereur Napoléon!’ I insist, in the name of the tenth bureau, that the election be annulled.”

M. Aymar, reporter of the sixth bureau: “I report in favor of the admission of Citizen Bonaparte, for the same reasons which have been so lucidly expressed by Citizen Jules Favre.”

M. Vieillard, former tutor of Louis Napoleon: "I rise to fulfil a sacred duty, — to defend one absent who is accused. For thirty years, I have been acquainted with Prince Louis Bonaparte. I have the honor to be his friend. I affirm upon my honor, that he has been made a representative in spite of (*malgré*) himself, as they have made him a pretender in spite of himself. His election has not been, as is asserted, a conspiracy, but a spontaneous protest of the population against the fatal souvenirs of 1815. Do you wish to know the sentiments which animated him before his election? If so, listen to a letter he wrote me last month, but which was never intended for publicity."

The following letter was then read in the midst of great tumult and multiplied interruptions:—

"LONDON, May 11, 1848.

"MY DEAR M. VIEILLARD, — I have not yet answered the letter which you addressed to me from St. Lo, because I was waiting your return to Paris, when I would have an opportunity to explain my conduct.

"I have not wished to present myself as a candidate at the elections, because I am convinced that my position in the Assembly would have been extremely embarrassing. My name, my antecedents, have made of me, willing or unwilling, not a party chief, but a man upon whom the eyes of all the malecontents are fixed. As long as French society shall remain unsettled, as long as the constitution shall remain undecided, I feel that my position in France will be to me extremely difficult, and even dangerous. I have therefore taken the firm resolution to hold myself apart, and to resist all the charms which a residence in my own country can have for me.

"If France has need of me, if my part were marked out, if, in short, I thought I could be useful to my country, I should not hesitate to pass by these secondary considerations to fulfil my duty: but, in the present circumstances, I can do no good; at the most, I should be only an embarrassment. On the other hand, I have important personal interests to attend to in England. I shall wait here a few months longer, then, — until affairs in France assume a calmer and more decided aspect.

"I do not know but you will blame me for this resolution; but, if you had an idea of the number of ridiculous propositions which reach me even here, you would easily understand how much more I should be a butt in Paris for all sorts of intrigues. I do not wish to meddle in any thing. I desire to see the Republic become strong in wisdom and in right; and, in the mean time, I find voluntary exile very agreeable, because I know that it is voluntary."

The reading of this letter created great excitement; and it was often interrupted by hisses and outcries.

M. Marchal said, "I am, as much as any other one, under the influence of those grand souvenirs which attach themselves to the name of him whose election is now contested; but my admiration does not go so far as to lead me to sacrifice the interests of the country, of the Republic. If the attitude of two members of the Bonaparte family, their antecedents, do not prevent their being admitted into your number, is it the same to-day with Citizen Louis Bonaparte? Has he not twice performed the part of a pretender? His name — is it not a

banner, a fatal signal of *ralliement*? It appears to me, then, that it is our duty to avail ourselves of a law which has not been abrogated, that we may erect a barrier against Louis Bonaparte.

"A letter has been read to you, in which the candidate elect expresses energetically his opinions. I do not doubt, in the least, the sincerity of his declarations; but I shall not the less persist to oppose his admission, that all pretexts may be taken from the factions. To open the door to one pretender is to secure an entrance for all the others. Moreover, Louis Napoleon is not eligible, since he has been naturalized in Switzerland."

M. Fresneau: "I have heard the cry, 'Vive Napoléon! Vive la Legion d'Honneur!' and, for me, the significant cry, 'Vive la Gloire Impériale!' There is no conspiracy; but I know full well that there is legitimate emotion. And beware! for this emotion is shared by the National Guard itself. There is no conspiracy in Paris; there is none in the Departments: but I will not answer for it that there shall not be *émeutes*, if you repel from your body the *heir of Napoleon*."

These last words created a great commotion. The president interrupted the speaker, saying, "I invite the orator to explain himself."

"The heir," exclaimed Fresneau, "of his name, and not of his rights. I have no fears of an *émeute* to the cry of 'Vive Louis Napoléon!' but I do fear one to the cry of 'Vive la Souveraineté du Peuple!'"

"The Citizen Louis Blanc, who, as he has just told us, demands the abrogation of the law of proscription against the Bourbons and the Orleanists, cannot, without being illogical, oppose the application of the same law to a member of the Bonaparte family. He avows that the Republic has nothing to fear from pretenders. 'To fear for the Republic,' he says, 'is to outrage it. I love to see pretenders near: it is more easy to measure them.' How can you fear that the Citizen Louis Bonaparte should be able to resuscitate an order of things which the powerful hand of the emperor was unable to establish? The candidature with which we are menaced presents no serious cause for alarm. But it is said that the Citizen Louis Bonaparte is to be feared as the future President of the Republic. There is a very simple way of avoiding that inconvenience. Place at the head of your constitution the following article:—

"In the Republic founded on the 24th of February, there shall not be any president.*"

"The way to found a good republic is to organize labor. I will not ask you, if, in view of the sovereignty of the people, Louis Bonaparte can be excluded from this Assembly, where you see three members of his family. I limit myself to saying, that, in my view, all laws of exclusion and proscription are anti-republican. The republican logic which does not admit that a son can wear a crown, for the single reason that his father has worn one,—that republican logic cannot admit that a son should be punished for the crimes of which his father may have been guilty. Therefore I have voted loudly against the

* This proposition was followed by a general burst of laughter. P. Vésinier, a Socialist, in his narrative of these events, says sadly, "It is melancholy to reflect that the majority of the Assembly did not think a republic possible without a president. It is that which explains the misplaced and indecorous hilarity with which so reasonable a proposition was received."

proscription of the Orleans family, though I have passed ten years of my life in combating that baleful royalty. Yes: laws of exclusion, laws of perpetual proscription, are essentially anti-republican."

M. Pascal Duprat: "I demand the exclusion of Louis Napoleon in the name of legality. You have not feared the name of Napoleon, because you have introduced it here when it was not threatening; but now that name presents itself with the *cortége* of an *émeute*. In repelling the name of Bonaparte, you wish to repel sedition. It is true that the empire is not possible; but a bloody mockery of the empire is possible. I vote for the exclusion."

M. Ledru Rollin, who was a member of the Executive Commission, then took the tribune, and said, "The situation is too grave for the government to be silent. It is said that we wish to violate the sovereignty of the people. It is very singular that they who founded the sovereignty of the people in February should be accused of wishing to violate it. The decree which we demand may be only provisory, and of short continuance. Let the *émeute* retire, and to-morrow, perhaps, we will withdraw our decree. We are, above all, the depositaries of power; and we should make that power respected."

During the progress of this discussion, Louis Napoleon, who was kept informed of all that transpired, wrote a letter to the Assembly from his retreat in London. At first, the Assembly refused to receive this letter; and it was published in the journals.

M. Bonjean now ascended the tribune, and said, "It has been affirmed, that while Louis Bonaparte is accused of exciting sedition in the streets, and that while many persons have denied, in his name, his participation in these tumults, he himself does not deny it. I reply to the second imputation, that it is true that Louis Napoleon has not personally protested against these rumors, as he has had no time to do so; but, as to the first accusation, I hold a letter which the prince has addressed to the National Assembly itself, and which has this morning appeared in many of the journals." He then read the following letter:—

"CITIZEN REPRESENTATIVES,—I learn from the journals that it has been proposed in the bureau of the Assembly to maintain against me alone the law of exile beneath which my family has languished since 1816. I now demand of the representatives of the people what I have done to merit such a punishment.

"Is it because I have always publicly declared, that, in my opinion, France was not the possession either of a man, a family, or a party? Is it because, wishing to aid the triumph, without anarchy or license, of the principle of the *national sovereignty*, which can alone put an end to our dissensions, I have twice fallen a victim to my hostility to a government which you have overthrown? Is it for having consented, through deference for the Provisional Government, to return to a foreign land, after having, at the first tidings of the revolution, hastened to Paris? Is it for having refused, through disinterestedness, the proposition that was made me of offering myself as a candidate for the Assembly, resolved, as I was, not to return to France until the new constitution was established and the Republic consolidated?

"The same reasons which caused me to take up arms against the government of Louis Philippe will make me, should my services be accepted, devote myself to the defence of the National Assembly, the result of universal suffrage. In the presence of a king elected by two hundred deputies, I might recollect that I was the heir to an empire founded on the votes of four millions of Frenchmen. In the presence of the national sovereignty, I neither can nor will lay claim to aught but my rights as a French citizen. But these I unceasingly demand with the energy by which an honest heart is inspired in the consciousness of never having proved itself unworthy of its country."

After the reading of this letter, M. Jules Favre again ascended the tribune. "As for me," he said, "I maintain that the law of 1832 has been abrogated by the admission into this body of three members of the Bonaparte family. You cannot have two weights and two measures. I venture to say, that in the convictions of all, even in those of the Executive Commission, this law has been impliedly abrogated. That which you demand of us to-day is to introduce arbitrariness into the law. They speak to you of manœuvres, of attempts at seduction; but have you any proof, have you any indication, that the prince has any thing whatever to do with that matter? No: since you have no proof, it is then a declaration of suspicion which you demand of us.

"The Citizen Ledru Rollin has presented a consideration which moves me profoundly. He menaces you with civil war if you do not exclude Citizen Louis Napoleon from France. Ah! gentlemen, may not the reply be made to us, that civil war is as imminent upon the contrary hypothesis? As for me, I fear it!

"It is said that the name of the prince serves as a banner to the factions. Is it his fault? Have we not recently seen names the most honorable—the names of members of the Executive Commission—inscribed upon the lists of the Hôtel de Ville, proclaiming the revolutionary government of Blanqui and Barbés?"

There was now a general cry for the question. The vote was taken; and Louis Napoleon was declared entitled to his seat by a majority of more than two-thirds.*

* "M. Jules Favre mentioned the word 'prince,' which was like an electric shock to the mountain, bringing down the thunder from above. In vain, M. Favre explained. M. Ledru Rollin rolled backward and forward in his seat like a Quaker when the spirit is about to move him. M. Flocon, who always did gesticulate, now gesticulated more furiously. Lamartine angrily devoured a pen. Marie appeared, like a lawyer, to consider the words as part of a client's case; and M. Arago turned a deaf ear by reading a paper. But the thunder had rolled, and continued to roll. The debate was furious; but at length it terminated. In spite of its being declared that Louis Napoleon aspired to the empire, his admission was carried by at least two-thirds of the Assembly."—*Italy and the War of 1859*, by Julie de Marguerites p. 83.

CHAPTER XX.

STORMY DEBATES AND INSURRECTIONS.

Address to the Electors. — Letter to the President of the Assembly. — Agitation in the Assembly. — The Debate. — Louis Napoleon declines his Election. — Discontent of the People. — Disorder in the Government. — Closing the Workshops. — Anecdote. — Terrible Excitement. — Dictatorship of Cavaignac. — The Four-Days' Battle.



HE streets resounded with the cries of "Vive Napoléon!" as the tidings spread that the Assembly had respected the sovereignty of the people, and had voted his admission. Louis Napoleon immediately wrote the following address to the electors who had chosen him:—

"FELLOW-CITIZENS, — Your votes fill me with gratitude. This mark of sympathy, the more flattering as I had not solicited it, comes to find me regretting my inactivity at a time when our country has need of the united efforts of all her children to extricate her from her difficult position. Your confidence imposes duties upon me which I shall know how to fulfil. Our interests, our wishes, our sentiments, are the same. A Parisian by birth, now a representative of the people, I shall unite my efforts to those of my colleagues to re-establish order, credit, and industry; to assure external peace; to consolidate democratic institutions; and to conciliate interests which are seemingly hostile, because they are mutually suspicious, and clash against each other, instead of marching towards one common goal, — the prosperity and greatness of the country.

"The people are free since the 24th of February. They can now obtain every thing without having recourse to brute violence. Let us, then, rally around the altar of our country, under the flag of the Republic; and let us present to the world the grand spectacle of a people regenerating itself without fury, without civil war, without anarchy.

"Receive, my dear fellow-citizens, the assurance of my devotion and of my sympathies.

"LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE."

Under the same date of London, June 14, 1848, he wrote as follows to the President of the Assembly:—

"MONSIEUR LE PRÉSIDENT,—I was setting out for my post when I learned that my election was made the pretext for deplorable troubles and

fatal mistakes. I have not sought the honor of being a representative of the people, because I was aware of the injurious suspicions which rested upon me. Still less did I seek for power. If the people impose duties upon me, I shall know how to fulfil them.

"But I disavow all those who represent me as having ambitious intentions, which I have not. My name is a symbol of order, of nationality, of glory; and it would be with the deepest grief that I should behold it serving to augment the troubles and agitations of my country. To avoid such a misfortune, I prefer to remain in exile. I am ready to sacrifice every thing for the happiness of France.

"Have the goodness, Mr. President, to communicate this letter to the Assembly. I enclose you a copy of my letter of thanks to the electors. Receive the assurance of my distinguished sentiments.

"LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE."

The reading of this letter created in the Assembly the most violent tempest. We give the scene which ensued as described by the pen of P. Vésinier:* "Agitation, indignation, and wrath were manifested in the most stormy manner against the author. General Cavaignac, minister of war, indignant, ascended the tribune in the midst of the greatest tumult, and cried out, —

"The emotion which agitates me permits me only to remark, that, in the paper which has just been communicated to you, the word "republic" is not pronounced. I submit that fact to the meditations of the entire Assembly.' (*Profound agitation.*)

"The Assembly rose, and protested with cries of 'Vive la République!' M. de Lannae then rushed to the tribune, and exclaimed in the midst of universal emotion, —

"It is a declaration of war which that imprudent young man makes against the Republic.' (*Interruptions. 'Yes, yes!' 'No!' Reclamations.*)

"Citizens Antony Thouret, Baune, and David d'Angers, called the attention of the Assembly to this strange phrase, 'If the people impose duties upon me, I shall know how to fulfil them;' which words the president himself emphasized as he read them. 'I propose to the Assembly,' said Citizen Antony Thouret, 'a decree of accusation against Louis Bonaparte, and to declare him a traitor to the country.' (*'Yes, yes!'*) Cries of 'Vive la République!' were now heard anew. The Assembly was greatly agitated. In the midst of the excitement, the president rose, and said, —

"I have just received a menacing letter. I order that the doors be closed, that I may ascertain who is the author of this insolent letter.' After a moment's pause, during which the Assembly was greatly agitated, he added, 'I learn that this letter is from a miserable madman (*fou*). It is a pretended pupil of the Polytechnic School who has signed this letter, and who has given it to one of the attendants of the hall. Listen to its contents:—

* P. Vésinier has written three volumes against Napoleon III., under the title of *Nouveau César*. He writes with malignity which is rarely equalled, vol. iii. p. 68.

““If you do not read the letter of thanks of Louis Bonaparte to the electors, I will declare you a traitor to the country.”

“‘It is signed, Augustus Blum, vice-president of the delegates of the Luxembourg.’

“While the Assembly was a prey to this agitation, the popular masses which surrounded it were not less excited, and raised numerous cries of ‘Down with the Representatives! Vive Napoléon! Vive l’Empereur!’ A large band stationed near the Tuileries proposed to march upon the Assembly to overthrow it, and to proclaim Louis Bonaparte first consul.

“The storm,” says P. Vésinier, “increased everywhere. There was visible that electricity whose rapid currents determine grand popular explosions, and cause insurrections. All the monarchical elements, Legitimacy, Orleanism, Bonapartism, fermented in the Assembly and among the people, and prepared the catastrophe which every one foresaw, which re-action provoked, which the Republic, honest and moderate, allowed to organize, which sincere Republicans deplored, and which the Socialists with ever-increasing anxiety saw to be approaching.”*

In continuation of the description of the scene which was taking place in the Assembly, Vésinier says that M. Jules Favre, who had contributed so much to the admission of Louis Napoleon, was the first to confess his fault.

“When I proposed,” he said, “the admission of Citizen Louis Bonaparte, I did not know the dispositions of *that prince* in respect to the Republic. I demand that the letter of Louis Bonaparte be sent to the keeper of the seals.”

General Clement Thomas, commander of the National Guard, then took the tribune, and said, “I think it important that we should not leave this place until we have adopted all needful measures of precaution. To-morrow, perhaps, you may have a battle. It is necessary to declare every man a traitor to his country who shall take up arms in the name of a despot.”

To this strange appeal there was no response. M. Le Clerc then said, “I propose that the further consideration of this subject be postponed until to-morrow. I will answer for it that there will be no battle in the streets.” The session was then adjourned.†

The next day, the 16th of June, the Assembly again met under great excitement. Just as they were on the point of resuming the discussion of the previous day, the private secretary of Prince Louis Napoleon, M. Briffaut, entered, having arrived from London, and placed in the hands of the president another letter from the prince. All listened in silence as it was read. It was as follows :—

* *L'Histoire du Nouveau César, Louis Napoléon Bonaparte, Représentant et Président, par P. Vésinier*, p. 70.

† “The reading of this letter in that abominable legislative Babel, the Assembly, occasioned a frightful commotion. An attempt was made to pass a vote of outlawry against the prince who thus dared to write a letter to the Assembly, and never once name the word ‘republic.’ There is no knowing what the result might have been, had not the prince sent a letter with the utmost haste from London, resigning his office as representative of the people.” — *The Public and Private History of Napoleon III.*, by Samuel M. Smucker, LL.D.

"LONDON, June 15, 1848.

"MONSIEUR LE PRÉSIDENT, — I was proud of having been elected representative of the people at Paris, and in three other departments. This was, in my eyes, an ample reparation for thirty years of exile and six years of captivity. But the injurious suspicions which my election has excited, the disorders of which it has been made the pretext, and the hostility of the executive power, impose upon me the duty to decline an honor which is supposed to have been obtained by intrigue.

"I desire the order and the permanence of a Republic, wise, grand, and intelligent; and since, involuntarily, I favor disorder, I now place, not without extreme regret, my resignation in your hands. I hope that soon tranquillity will return, and will permit me to re-enter France as the most simple of her citizens, but also as one of the most devoted to the repose and the prosperity of his country.

"Receive, &c.

"LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE."

This letter was received in silence. It was an unexpected movement; and the enemies of Louis Napoleon scarcely knew how to meet it. The letter was, however, placed in the hands of the minister of the interior, that he might order a new election to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of the prince.

Troubles were now rapidly thickening around the Assembly. There were over one hundred thousand men enrolled in the national workshops, ready for *émeutes* and insurrections. There was but little work which the government could find for them to do. They were idle, ragged, hungry, and clamorous for money. Intensely angry debates arose in the Assembly. There were various shades of Socialists and Communists in that body; and there were others who were opposed to any plan of so re-organizing society as to substitute in the place of individual labor large establishments created and sustained by the government. We have not space here to give the animated debate. The workmen in these national workshops, who were receiving but the miserable pittance of a franc and a quarter (twenty-five cents) a day, listened anxiously to the debate, and sent in their petitions and remonstrances.*

There was no harmony of counsel. Everywhere there was confusion and dispute. The Executive Commission, divided in opinion, and unwilling to assume the responsibility of any unpopular acts in face of the menaces of the mob, threw all the weight of affairs upon the Assembly. Lamartine, whose poetic genius absorbed his practical wisdom, continued with the best intentions to flatter all parties, to lavish promises which he was unable to keep, and to announce every day new measures which he did not venture to present to the Assembly, knowing that they would be rejected. The government had also enrolled almost the whole population in the National Guard; and the officers of this formidable military body were generally the prominent men in the workshops.†

* P. Vésinier, vol. iii. p. 96.

† L'Histoire de Napoléon III., par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 158.

On the 20th of June, a committee, of which M. Leon Faucher was chairman, reported to the Assembly that there were one hundred and twenty thousand workmen who were then paid daily in the national workshops, and that fifty thousand more were demanding to be admitted. Victor Hugo the novelist took the tribune, and said, —

"The national workshops were necessary when they were first established; but it is now high time to remedy an evil of which the least inconvenience is to squander uselessly the resources of the Republic. What have they produced in the course of four months? Nothing. They have deprived the hardy sons of toil of employment, given them a distaste for labor, and demoralized them to such a degree, that they are no longer ashamed to beg on the streets. The monarchy has its idlers; the republic has its vagabonds. God forbid that the enemies of the country should succeed in converting the Parisian workmen, formerly so virtuous, into lazzaroni or pretorians!"*

At length, it was tremblingly decreed that the workshops should be closed. All the young men in them between the ages of eighteen and twenty-five were to be enrolled in the army. All the other workmen who had flocked into Paris from the country were to be sent back to their districts with their wives and their children — by force if they would not go voluntarily. Some of these were to be employed in draining marshes and in cultivating wild lands. Those who were too young or too feeble to become soldiers, or to work in the marshes, were to receive in their own parishes a pittance of charity.†

The announcement of this decree created terrible excitement in the streets of Paris. The whole city was in commotion; and, as usual, preparations were made for a gigantic *demonstration*, which would, perhaps, overawe the Assembly, and force a retraction; or which might overthrow the government, and introduce a new *régime* which would reconstruct the whole of France upon the socialistic system of labor.

Daniel Stern, in his graphic "Histoire de la Révolution de 1848," gives the following account of an interview of a delegation of workmen, led by M. Pujol, with M. Marie, a member of the Executive Commission: —

"Citizen," said Pujol to M. Marie, "before the revolution of February" — "Pardon," interrupted M. Marie, "you begin very far back. Remember that I have no time to lose."

"Your time is not yours, citizen," said Pujol: "it belongs to the people of whom you are a representative."

"Citizen Pujol," said M. Marie with a threatening gesture, "we have known you for a long time. We have our eye upon you. This is not the first time that we have met. You parleyed with me on the 15th of May, after having, among the first, broken down the railing of the Assembly."

"Be it so," said Pujol; "but know, that, on the day in which I devoted myself to the liberties of the people, I resolved never to recoil before any menace. You threaten me uselessly."

M. Marie, then turning to one of the delegates who accompanied Pujol, said to him, —

* *Moniteur*, June 21, 1848.

† P. Vésinier, vol. iii. p. 102.

"I cannot recognize as an organ of the people a man who has taken part in the insurrection of the 15th of May. *You* may speak. Unfold your griefs. I will listen to you."

"No one shall speak here until I have spoken," Pujol added, extending his arm between M. Marie and the delegates.

"No, no!" his companions exclaimed, assenting.

"Are you, then, the slaves of this man?" inquired M. Marie with indignation.

A prolonged murmur was the reponse to these words; and Pujol exclaimed, "You insult the delegates of the people."

"Do you know," said M. Marie to him, seizing him by the arm, "that you speak to a member of the Executive Commission?"

"I know it," replied Pujol, disengaging his arm. "But I also know that you owe me respect; for, if you are a member of the Executive Commission, I am myself a delegate of the people."

At that moment, several officers who were in the adjoining hall, hearing the noise, entered, and in silence surrounded the delegates.

"Since you will not hear me," said Pujol to M. Marie as the officers entered, "we will retire."

"Since you are here, speak," said M. Marie.

"Citizen representative," replied Pujol with much assurance, "before the revolution of February, the people were in subjection to the deadly influence of capital. To rescue themselves from servitude to their masters, they erected barricades, and did not lay aside their arms until after they had proclaimed the Republic, democratic and social, which ought forever to rescue them from servitude. To-day, these workmen perceive that they have been shamefully deceived. We wish to say to you that they are ready to make every sacrifice, even that of life, to maintain their liberties."

"I understand you," said M. Marie. "Very well, listen: if the workmen refuse to leave Paris for the provinces, we will compel them by force; *by force*, — do you understand?"

"*By force*," replied Pujol. "Very well: now we know that which we wished to know."

"Ah!" responded Marie, "and what did you wish to know?"

"That the Executive Commission," said Pujol, "has never sincerely desired the *organization of labor*. Adieu, citizen."

After his interview with M. Marie, Citizen Pujol, followed by the other delegates, descended to the street, where several thousand workmen were awaiting his return. Surrounded by the anxious crowd, he repaired to the Place St. Sulpice; and, mounting upon the fountain, he recounted to them very precisely his interview with M. Marie. His companions verified the accuracy of his statement. The narrative excited the greatest indignation. The threat to employ force to drive the workmen out of Paris roused murmurs deep and defiant. Pujol dismissed the throng, requesting them to meet him at six o'clock in the evening at the Place du Panthéon.

At six o'clock in the evening of Thursday, June 22, seven or eight thousand men were assembled at the Pantheon. Pujol soon made his appearance, as usual, in a workman's blouse, and thus addressed them: —

"Citizens, you are about to give to France an example of your patriotism and of your courage. Let us unite; and let the cry ring in the ears of our persecutors, 'Work and Bread!' If they are deaf to the voice of the people, woe to them! Forward!"

The workmen, as by instinct, formed themselves into a column. Pujol led them. They followed him in long procession down the Rue St. Jacques, crossed the Seine, their numbers rapidly increasing as they advanced, and, after traversing several streets, returned at eight o'clock to the Pantheon. The crowd was now great, and many women had joined it. Pujol dismissed them for the night with the following words:—

"My friends, I declare in the name of true Republicans that you have merited well of your country. You have in 1830 and in 1848 shed your blood to conquer your rights. You know how to make your rights respected. But to-day you are betrayed. Treason must be extinguished in the blood of our enemies. It shall be so extinguished, I swear to you. Meet here again to-morrow, at six o'clock in the morning."*

The crowd then silently dispersed. Early the next morning, about eight thousand men were re-assembled upon the Place of the Pantheon, impatiently awaiting the coming of Pujol. He soon appeared, and, after contemplating for a time the agitated mass, made a sign that he wished to speak. All listened.

"Citizens, you have been faithful to my call. I thank you. You are to-day the men of yesterday. Follow me."

The immense mass, under skilful guidance, immediately organized itself in simple military order in obedience to their sagacious chieftain. They marched with unfurled banners along the streets, increasing in numbers as they moved, until they reached the Place of the Bastille. There they surrounded the magnificent column of July. Pujol mounted the pedestal. "Heads uncovered!" he cried. Every hat was removed.

"Citizens," he added, "you are upon the tomb of the first martyrs of liberty. Fall upon your knees!" All obeyed, and silence as of the sepulchre reigned. For a moment, Pujol surveyed the vast expanse of bowed heads before him; and then turning his eyes to the base of the column, and addressing the dead whose bones were mouldering there, he exclaimed in solemn tones, which penetrated every ear and moved every heart, —

"Heroes of the Bastille! the heroes of the barricades have come to prostrate themselves at the foot of the column erected to your immortality. Like you, they have made a revolution at the price of their blood; but their blood has been fruitless. The revolution is to recommence.

"Friends, he continued," turning his eyes to the kneeling multitude, "our cause is that of our fathers. They bore inscribed upon their banners these words, — 'Liberty, or Death.' Friends, repeat it, 'Liberty, or Death.'"

Every voice uttered the spirited words with intensity which seemed to be inspired by the deepest emotion. A young girl stepped forward, and presented him with a bouquet. He attached it to the staff of a flag. Then the

* *L'Histoire de la Révolution de 1848*, par Daniel Stern.

dictator, whose commands were so implicitly obeyed, ordered the march to be resumed. He was dressed in a workman's blouse, and again took the lead. The immense procession followed in solid column, — not a drunken, riotous band, but a vast gathering of fathers and mothers, sons and daughters, who were without work and without bread, who saw starvation staring them in the face, and who had been deluded into the belief that it was the duty of the government to provide them with employment and support. Silently and solemnly the multitude moved on. Leaders all in blouses, and whose authority was implicitly recognized by the multitude, guided every movement. The column reached the Boulevard at the height of the Rue St. Denis. Here there was a halt. The order was then given, "Aux Armes! aux Barricades!" All were immediately at work. Skilful military engineers traced out the lines of the barricades. There was no hurry; there was apparently no fear of interruption. Every thing was conducted with order and precision. The commanders of the divisions in the national workshops had many of them been generals in the army. Nearly all the workmen had been well-drilled soldiers. Thus it was not a brainless mob which was now sweeping the streets, but a disciplined army preparing for a revolution. The officers were distinguished by a band of gold lace upon their caps. They all wore blouses. A handkerchief tied around the waist served for a girdle.

Barricades rose like magic. The tricolor flag floated over them. Some bore the device, "Labor, or Death." Arms and ammunition were brought in great quantities. These barricades were constructed in various parts of the city, on both sides of the river; and were scientifically connected, so as to afford mutual support. Alison says, —

"The number of barricades had risen to the enormous and almost incredible figure of three thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight, nearly all of which were stoutly defended. The great strongholds of the insurgents were in the Clos St. Lazaire and the Faubourg St. Antoine; each of which was defended by gigantic barricades constructed of stones, having all the solidity of regular fortifications, and held by the most determined and fanatical bands."

Nearly the whole population, men, women, and children, seemed to be employed upon these barricades, which spread over about one-half of the city. The government was apparently paralyzed. It knew not what to do. It had no armed force upon which it could rely. General Cavaignac, then minister at war, had but about twenty thousand men at his disposal, two thousand of whom were cavalry. The *général* was beat in the streets; but the National Guard very feebly responded to the call. Many of the Guard, as well as many members of the Guard Mobile, were seen in the ranks of the insurgents. Cavaignac sent telegraphic despatches to all the garrisons which were within a few days' march of the scene of action, to forward their troops as rapidly as possible to Paris. He waited patiently for their arrival, knowing well, that in a conflict with the insurgents in the narrow streets of the metropolis, where every house was a stone fortress, from whose windows even the women and the children could take deliberate aim, the small force he had at his command

would be speedily annihilated. Perhaps he acted wisely. But he has been severely condemned for allowing the insurrection to grow to such mammoth proportions before he assailed it with his concentrated army, and swept it away with a deluge of blood. Lamartine sustained the policy of Cavaignac. Addressing the other members of the Provisional Government, he said, —

“Do not deceive yourselves. We do not advance to a conflict with an *émeute*, but to a pitched battle with a confederacy of great factions. If the Republic is to be saved, it must have arms in its hands during the first years of its existence; and its forces should be disposed, not only here, but over the whole surface of the empire, in preparation for great wars, not only in the quarters of Paris, but in the provinces, as in the days of Cæsar and Pompey.”*

The hours rolled on. The insurgents were busy and uninterrupted. Cavaignac was gathering in his hands the thunderbolts with which he was to demolish them. As the troops came in on the 23d, he rapidly organized them as for a regular campaign. The army was divided into four columns, under Generals Lamoricière, Duvivier, Damesne, and Bedeau. The insurgents were also mainly concentrated at four commanding points, and were guided in all their plans for attack and defence by men of experience and skill.†

The battle, or rather campaign, commenced on the evening of the 23d. A body of the National Guard attacked and took by storm the barricade at the Porte St. Martin. Flushed by success, they marched along the Boulevard to the Porte St. Denis. Here the resistance was desperate. Several women fought upon the barrier, and fell pierced by balls. The insurgents were, however, overpowered, and the post was taken; but the insurgents rallied,

* Lamartine, vol. ii. p. 473.

The views of the Socialists in regard to this conflict are presented as follows by P. Vésinier: “We will not here recount all the horrors of that sublime and heroic struggle of June, 1848, the most frightful and the most legitimate of insurrections, the most formidable and the most just of social wars; which was brought on by the incapacity of the Provisional Government; the hostility and the arbitrariness of the Executive Commission; inflamed by all the parties; provoked by the violent measures of M. Trélat, minister of public works; by the imprudent and menacing responses of M. Marie; by the proposition of M. Fallaux, threatening the immediate dissolution of the national workshops,—no, we will not describe that strife which was accepted in the last extremity by the populace, reduced to despair through the prospect of dying by famine, and which was taken advantage of by those who wished to attain to power by wading through the blood of the people, over piles of the dead, and through the smoking ruins of the Republic.” — *Louis Napoléon Bonaparte, Représentant et Président, par P. Vésinier*, p. 115.

† “Civilians—of whom the great body of the Assembly was composed—could not be brought to understand why the insurrection had been allowed to acquire such a head before it was seriously attacked; and indignantly asked where were the twenty thousand regular troops at his (Cavaignac’s) disposal, when the half of Paris was occupied by the insurgents, and barricades in every direction were erected on the evening of the 23d of June. His assailants went so far as to reproach him with being actuated with ambitious motives on that occasion, and involving the capital in bloodshed and massacre in order to secure the conferring of dictatorial power upon himself.” — *Idem*, vol. viii. p. 359.

Such a charge merited the indignant reply of the old soldier, “Speak out boldly; for the general is before you. If you wish to denounce him as a mere ambitious villain, a traitor who has cut a path to the dictatorship for himself across blood and ruins, speak now. Let there be no false felicity, no equivocation. It is not my ability which is at issue, but my honor.” — *Idem*.

and before midnight, fighting with reckless ferocity, recaptured both of the barriers. Affairs now looked very gloomy. On the morning of Saturday, the 24th, the Assembly met. From all quarters, tidings were brought to them of the vast number of the insurgents, of their determination, and of the strength of their positions. It was well known that they had their partisans in the Assembly.

Vésinier, the ardent advocate of a republic founded on socialistic principles, and who writes in cordial sympathy with the insurgents, says, "The provocation and the cruelty came from the men in power; from those upon whom their official position, their mission, their intelligence, their character, and their education, imposed the greatest caution and the most circumspect moderation. The torrents of blood which flowed in the fratricidal strife of June, 1848, must fall upon the heads of these provocators. Impartial history should stamp upon the brows of these men an indelible stigma of reprobation and infamy. Let posterity execrate their memory from generation to generation, and pursue them with the boding cry, 'Cains, what have you done with your brothers?'"* The Executive Commission, powerless and in consternation, resigned; and the Assembly, as its only resource in the emergency, appointed General Cavaignac dictator, investing him with uncontrolled authority.†

The most vigorous measures were promptly adopted by this energetic military chief. His headquarters were at the Hôtel de Ville. The insurgents were then preparing to attack that stronghold. All the streets leading to it swarmed with armed men. Barricades were erected across the narrow thoroughfares to prevent the advance of cavalry, from behind which streamed a deadly fire of musketry. The windows of the houses were filled with *tirailleurs*. The battle was long, desperate, bloody. Hour after hour it raged, and the gutters ran red with blood. The insurgents were, however, slowly repelled. As they lost one barricade, they fell back to another. The fire from the windows upon the troops was incessant and deadly. Cavaignac brought up mortars, and threw bombs over the barricades and into the houses. Many buildings were set on fire; and still they fought, brother against brother, amidst flame and smoke and blood and death. Each party believed that it was contending for the right. Alas for man! Though the troops gradually gained upon their foes, there were no decisive results.

In the mean time, another fearful strife was raging upon the left bank of the

* P. Vésinier, tom. iii. p. 111.

† "The inefficiency of the Executive Commission, and the distrust they had inspired in the National Guard, having become painfully conspicuous, a motion was made, at noon on the 24th, to confer absolute power on a dictator; and General Cavaignac was suggested, and approved almost unanimously. Some hesitation having been expressed as to the mode of doing this, and the authority to be conferred, M. Bastide cut the discussion short with these words: 'If you hesitate, in an hour the Hôtel de Ville may be taken.' The appointment was immediately passed by acclamation; and such was the confidence which it inspired, that, in two hours after it was known, twenty thousand additional men appeared in the ranks of the National Guard. The Executive Commission, finding themselves thus superseded, resigned their appointments; and absolute, uncontrolled authority was vested in the dictator." — *Alison's History of Europe*, vol. viii. p. 347.

Seine, near the Jardin des Plantes. General Lamoricière was also engaged, at the distance of a mile or more from that spot, in the Rue St. Maur. The insurgents had here a barricade of such magnitude, and so defended by musketeers in and upon the houses, that for a long time it repelled all the attacks which could be brought against it. A piece of artillery was brought up: in a few minutes, every man who attempted to work the gun was shot down by the fire from the windows. Another gun was advanced, and with the same result. Bombs were then thrown in great numbers; and, while they were exploding, a charge was made, and the barricade was carried with fearful carnage. The exasperation was now so great, that there was no mercy shown on either side. One shudders in reading the account of the inhumanities which were perpetrated, and shrinks from recording them.

But this desperate valor, this carnage and misery, all seemed to avail nothing on either side. The loss was about equal, the success balanced: the result remained uncertain. A large body of the insurgents had taken possession of the Pantheon and its surroundings. This majestic edifice furnished a fortress from which resolute and well-armed men could not easily be driven. General Damesne pushed forward his heavy guns, and, after an hour's vigorous bombardment, battered a breach through its massive walls. As the troops rushed in, the insurgents fled, and rallied again behind a barricade in the Rue Clovis. All efforts to drive them from this position failed. Thus ended this sanguinary day. The insurgents often regained one hour what they had lost in the preceding.

One barricade in the Rue Rochemour was twelve feet high, built of so id masonry, and flanked by another of nearly equal elevation at the corner of the Rue Faubourg Poissonière. To General Lamoricière was assigned the task of carrying this barrier. The battle raged here fearfully. Late in the evening, when the ground was covered with the slain, the insurgents sullenly retired from the barricade, which had then been breached by heavy guns; and they left the post in the hands of their assailants.

The night was terrible. Consternation, misery, and death held high carnival in the wretched metropolis. The opposing troops, not venturing to abandon the posts which they held, hungry, thirsty, and overpowered with fatigue, sank down to sleep, facing and almost touching each other. The wounded were borne away to places of refuge. The dead were hurried to their burial. Active preparations were made on both sides for the resumption of the conflict on the morrow.

Early in the morning of Sunday the 25th, the battle was commenced anew at all points with accumulated ferocity and horror. General Brea, at the barrier of Fontainebleau, humanely hoping to stop the effusion of blood, decided to send a flag of truce to the insurgents, to persuade them, if possible, to come to some accommodation. Aware of the ferocity which the conflict had assumed, he magnanimously went with the flag himself, accompanied by Capt. Mauguin, his aide-de-camp. As soon as they were received within the lines of the insurgents, they were seized, and threatened with instant death unless General Brea would send a written order to his troops to surrender their arms and ammunition. He refused. After being overwhelmed with insults, he was shot down,

and left for dead. His aide was also put to death; and his body was so shockingly mutilated, that the human form could scarcely be recognized.

After waiting some time for the return of the general, Colonel Thomas, who was the second in command, ascertained his fate. The soldiers, infuriated by this treachery, made a charge which nothing could resist. At the point of the bayonet, they carried seven successive barricades. General Brea was found still breathing, though both arms and both legs had been cut off. Life was soon extinct. He was one of the noblest and most genial of men; as gentle and humane as he was energetic and brave. The officiating priest at his funeral said in truthful eulogy, —

"The character of General Brea was less that of a military chief than of a Christian. The warrior was forgotten in the gentleness of his disposition, the warmth of his heart, the sincerity of his love, the glow of his charity."*

Neither soldiers nor insurgents now, with a few exceptional cases, showed any mercy to each other. War has never witnessed more appalling deeds of cruelty. The frightful narrative would fill a volume. All the day, the battle raged with no abatement. On the whole, the advantage was with the regular troops: still, the insurgents remained in immense strength in the Faubourg St. Antoine. Their position here was strongly intrenched. The salvation of the government depended upon wresting this stronghold from their grasp. With much military skill, the insurgents had closed every entrance to their extensive fortress by barricades of enormous height and thickness, and so constructed as to be proof against any bombardment except that of the heaviest siege-artillery. Armed men were also stationed at all the windows of the stone houses which lined the streets, ready to throw their bullets with deliberate aim, and like the fall of hail, upon any foe who should appear.

Two columns marched from the Hôtel de Ville upon the perilous enterprise. One followed along the quays on the banks of the river; while the other moved directly, by the Rue St. Antoine, on the Place of the Bastille. As soon as the heads of these columns came within reach of the balls and bullets of the insurgents, they encountered the most desperate resistance. The party advancing by the Rue St. Antoine brought up artillery, and played at point-blank range upon the first barricade. The fire from the windows was so accurate and deadly, that twice every man at the guns was shot down. The bombardment of two hours produced no perceptible effect upon the rampart. It was then carried by a charge. Three other barricades were thus successively taken, though with great loss on both sides. The fifth barricade was of solid masonry constructed of square blocks of stone. It was surmounted with embrasures like a regular fortification. For two hours, it resisted bombardment and charges. The pavements were covered with the slain. At length, the barricade was carried by the impetuous valor of the troops. The other column, advancing by the quays, encountered even more stubborn resistance; and the path along which they forced their way was strewn with a still more dreadful carnage. The troops had at length effected a junction at the Place of the Bastille, where they prepared for a united attack upon the Faubourg St. Antoine. It was now

* *Moniteur*, June 26, 1848.

evening. The following interesting incident we give from the graphic pen of Alison:—

“Ere the attack commenced, a sublime instance of Christian heroism and devotion occurred, which shines forth like a heavenly glory in the midst of these terrible scenes of carnage. Monseigneur Affré, Archbishop of Paris, horror-struck with the slaughter which for three days had been going on without intermission, resolved to effect a reconciliation between the contending parties, or perish in the attempt. Having obtained leave from General Cavaignac to repair to the headquarters of the insurgents, he set out, dressed in his pontifical robes, having the cross in his hand, accompanied by two vicars (also in full canonicals) and three intrepid members of the Assembly. Deeply affected by this courageous act, which they well knew was almost certain death, the people, as he walked through the streets, fell on their knees, and besought him to desist; but he persisted, saying, ‘It is my duty. A good shepherd gives his life for the sheep.’

“At seven in the evening, he arrived in the Place of the Bastille, where the fire was extremely warm on both sides. It ceased on either side at the august spectacle; and the archbishop, bearing the cross aloft, advanced with his two vicars to the foot of the barricade. A single attendant, bearing aloft a green branch, the emblem of peace, preceded the prelate. The soldiers, seeing him come so close to those who had so often slain the bearers of flags of truce, approached, in order to be able to give succor in case of need. The insurgents, on their side, descended the barricade; and the redoubtable combatants stood close to each other, exchanging looks of defiance.

“Suddenly, at this moment, a shot was heard. Instantly the cry arose, ‘Treason, treason!’ and the combatants, retreating on either side, began to exchange shots with as much fury as ever. Undismayed by the storm of balls which immediately flew over his head from both quarters, the prelate advanced slowly, attended by his vicars, to the summit of the barricade. One of them had his hat pierced by three balls when ascending; but the archbishop himself, almost by a miracle, escaped while on the top. He had descended three steps on the other side, when he was pierced through the loins by a shot from a window. The insurgents, horror-struck, approached him when he fell; stanching the wound, which at once was seen to be mortal; and carried him to the neighboring hospital of Quatre Vingt. When told that he had only a few moments to live, he said, ‘God be praised; and may he accept my life as an expiation for my omissions during my episcopacy, and as an offering for the salvation of this misguided people!’ and with these words he expired.”*

The insurgents now sent proposals to General Cavaignac, that they would capitulate on condition of an absolute and unqualified amnesty. The dictator demanded unconditional surrender. This was refused. Night brought a cessation of the conflict, and enabled both parties to gather all their strength for the renewal of the strife on the morrow. At daybreak on Monday morning, the 26th, every man was at his post with unabated deter-

* Alison, vol. viii. p. 350.

mination; and the tempest of war again burst forth with all its horrors. Ere long, the insurgents, to their great alarm, heard a loud cannonade in their rear, which every moment drew nearer. General Lamoricière had forced his way through the Faubourg du Temple, and was advancing resistlessly upon his foes from an unexpected and upon an unprotected quarter. General Cavaignac poured in upon the foe an immense shower of bombs; and soon the flames of a wasting conflagration burst forth. The horrors of war had now reached their culminating point. In the midst of the smoke and the flame, the roar of artillery, the rattle of musketry, the bursting of shells, while the dying and the dead strewed the streets, the troops, with loud outcries, in three columns rushed upon their foes, now driven into a narrow space. The advance was made along the Rue St. Antoine, the Rue de Charenton, and the Rue de la Roquette. There was one loud, long wail, amidst convulsive struggles, and the insurrection was silent and motionless in death.

It is impossible to ascertain with accuracy the loss on either side. In the numbers engaged, the parties were not very unequally divided, as it is estimated that there were between forty and fifty thousand arrayed beneath each of the hostile banners.* The fight lasted four days. Nearly four thousand barricades were stormed. Ten thousand bodies of the slain were recognized and buried. It is estimated that nearly as many more were thrown by the insurgents into the Seine. At the close of the conflict, nearly fifteen thousand prisoners were taken, who were crowded almost to suffocation in all the places of confinement in Paris. Three thousand of these unhappy creatures, the victims of misfortune and delusion rather than of intentional crime, died of jail-fever. The government was greatly perplexed what to do with the vast multitude who encumbered their hands.†

"The Assembly divided the prisoners into two classes. For the first, who were most guilty, deportation to Cayenne or one of the other colonies was at once adjudged. The second were condemned to *transportation*; which with them meant detention in the hulks, or in some maritime fortress of the Republic. Great numbers were sent to Belle-Isle and to the gloomy dungeons of St. Michael on the coast of Normandy. This terrible strife cost France more lives than any of the battles of the empire. The number of generals who perished in it, or from the wounds which they had received, exceeded even those cut off at Borodino or Waterloo."‡

We have no heart to describe the ferocity, the fiend-like cruelty, exhibited by both parties in the exasperation of this bloody, fratricidal strife. The

* Alison, vol. viii. p. 350.

† "This was not an ordinary *Émeute*. The uniformity of the attack, the rapid development which it assumed, every thing, proved it. It was a veritable battle which the Radical Republic (*la république extrême*) waged against the Conservative Republic (*la république modérée*): in fine, the Assembly was successively informed that the insurrection numbered forty thousand men; that they had munitions, chiefs, generals, and a plan, which, in its strategic aspects, was wanting neither in boldness nor sagacity." — *Histoire politique et populaire du Prince Louis Napoléon*, par Émile Littré de Saint-Hilaire.

‡ Alison's History of Europe, vol. viii. p. 351.

revolting narrative would but shock the sensibilities of our readers. But, in those awful hours, some pleasing incidents occurred which are worthy of record.

The Marquis de la Forte, a man of majestic stature, was serving as a private in the National Guard. By his side stood a short, slender, fragile boy, a member of the Garde Mobile. They were in front of a barricade, waiting the order to take it by storm. The boy had already attracted much attention by his heroism. A red flag floated defiantly from the top of the barricade.

"Great National Guard," said the little fellow, "shall we two take that flag?" — "With all my heart," replied the marquis; and they set out together, on the full run, to climb the barricade. They had clambered up about one-third of the pile, when the boy fell, pierced by a bullet through the leg.

"Alas!" he exclaimed, "great National Guard, I shall have no hand in the taking of that flag."

"But you shall, though, little Garde Mobile," replied the generous marquis. With these words, he caught up the boy under his left arm, and making his way with his sword in his right, amidst a storm of bullets, got so near the summit of the barricade, that the boy was able to grasp the flag, which he did, and waved it triumphantly over his head. They then descended, the marquis still carrying the wounded boy; and they reached their comrades in safety.*

As, while this insurrection was raging in the streets of Paris, there was a bloody revolt at Marseilles inspired by the same cause, and great agitation at Rouen and Bordeaux, the National Assembly unanimously voted the continuance of the dictatorship to General Cavaignac, and prolonged the state of siege in the metropolis.

The concourse of troops was so immense, that it was said that so many troops had not appeared in the capital since it was invaded by the allied armies in 1815. "Supported by this force," says Alison, "the reality of military government—the only one practicable in the circumstances—was soon brought home to the inhabitants. The dictatorship was formally bestowed on General Cavaignac, with the title of President of the Council, and the power to nominate his ministers.† The powers of the dictator were to last until a permanent president was elected either by the Assembly or by the direct voice of the citizens."‡

A committee was appointed on the 28th of June to investigate the causes of the insurrection, and to report respecting the parties who were implicated. It seemed to be proved that it was an effort made by the Socialist leaders to get the control of the Republic. M. Proudhon could not deny that he was

* Lord Normandy: *A Year of Revolution*, vol. ii. p. 66.

† "The despotism of the dictator was an escape to France from the still more rigorous and oppressive government with which they were threatened from the Socialists: for their principles were, that property was the first and greatest of public robberies; and that 'the only state of society in which universal liberty was practicable was that of *labor and families* in common, with the government for the sole director over all.'" — Alison, viii. 352, quoting from Proudhon's *Confessions d'un Révolutionnaire*.

‡ Alison, vol. viii. p. 351.

seen behind the barricades, though he excused himself by saying that he was there "to admire the sublime horror of the cannonade." Louis Blanc and Caussidière fled to London to avoid prosecution.*

The Assembly, under the protection of the dictatorship of General Cavaignac, engaged vigorously in forming a constitution. They voted, by a majority of five hundred and twenty-nine to one hundred and forty, that Cavaignac should continue to wield the dictatorial power until the discussions were terminated and the constitution was adopted. The discussion commenced on the 2d of July, and continued until the 23d of October.

Notwithstanding Louis Napoleon had declined his election to the Assembly by four departments, he was again chosen by the Department of Corsica. He accordingly again sent a letter of resignation to the Assembly, dated London, July 8, 1848. In this letter, he says, —

"Without renouncing the hope of one day becoming the representative of my country, I think it my duty to postpone my return to its bosom until the moment when my entrance into France cannot in any way serve as a pretext to the enemies of the Republic. I wish my disinterestedness to prove the sincerity of my patriotism, and that those who accuse me of ambition may be convinced of their error." †

The 17th of September was the time fixed for fresh elections in those departments which had not yet succeeded in choosing a representative. The friends of Louis Napoleon now urged him no longer to refuse to stand as a candidate. In reply to a letter from General Piat upon this subject, he wrote from London on the 28th of August, —

"You ask me, general, whether, in case of my being re-elected, I would accept the office of representative of the people; and I unhesitatingly reply in the affirmative. Now that it has been proved beyond the possibility of doubt, that my election in four departments, without including Corsica, was not the result of any intrigue, and that I was innocent of all manifestations, all political manœuvres, I should believe myself wanting in my duty, did I not respond to the summons of my fellow-citizens.

"My name can no longer be made the pretext for tumults and disorders. I long, therefore, to return to France, and take my seat beside those representatives of the people who wish to re-organize the Republic on a broad and solid basis. There is but one way of rendering the return of past governments impossible; namely, by doing better than they did: since, as you know, general, to replace a thing is the only means of really destroying it."

* "It is almost needless to add, that though active investigations were set on foot, and bitter debates ensued in the Assembly when all was over, no Bonapartist influence was ever traceable in the complicated plot. But Ledru Rollin was openly accused, and Louis Blanc only escaped a warrant issued for his apprehension by his flying to England." — *Life of Napoleon III., Emperor of the French*, by Edward Roth, p. 363.

† Early Life of Louis Napoleon, London, p. 176; also Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, Representative and President, p. 262.

CHAPTER XXI.

REPRESENTATIVE AND PRESIDENT.

Louis Napoleon a Representative. — His Speech. — Attacks upon him. — Debate upon the Constitution. — Election by the People. — Prudence of Louis Napoleon. — Speeches in the Assembly. — Candidate for the Presidency. — His Popularity with the Masses. — Address to the Electors. — Triumphant Election.



ON the 17th of September, 1848, new elections were held in the five departments, each one of which had previously chosen Louis Napoleon as its representative in the Assembly, but which office he had declined. Though he was still in London, it was now understood that he was willing to stand as a candidate. He was immediately re-elected in each of these departments by increased majorities. In Paris, he received 110,750 votes. In the Department of the Yonne, out of 108,077 voters, he received a majority of 42,056 votes. The majorities were equally triumphant in the other departments. It was manifest that he was now too strong for factious and arbitrary governmental opposition. Though the decree for his arrest still remained unrecalled, he arrived in Paris on the 24th, without assuming any incognito, and took lodgings in the Hôtel de Rhin, on the Place Vendôme.*

At two o'clock in the afternoon of Sept. 26, Louis Napoleon, accompanied by his two cousins, Napoleon (son of Jerome) and Pierre (son of Lucien), entered the chamber of the National Assembly, and took his seat near his friend and former tutor, M. Vieillard. His entrance created intense excite-

* The emotions with which the enemies of Louis Napoleon regarded this new triumph may be inferred from the following expressions of the Socialist, P. Vésinier: "These new successes which his candidature obtained in many departments were not without causing the most lively iniquitude among the Republicans; but, alas! they were compelled to submit to the consequences of the blind and fatal prestige which the name of Napoleon exercised over the masses. They allowed themselves to be seduced by the glorious prestige of the name of Napoleon. They placed their hopes in the man whose name recalled to them the imperial legend which servile historians, lying poets, the bell-ringers of praises, have for nearly half a century made to appear in their eyes as a gauge of the prosperity, the happiness, and the glory of France.

"Louis Bonaparte was for the people a brilliant unknown, having all the seductions of mystery; an oracle, which they invoked in their distress; a good spirit, whose aid they implored in their misery, and from whom they expected every thing; who would lift them up from their abasement, en franchise them from their social servitude, and give them immortal glory and universal well-being." — *Louis Bonaparte, Représentant et Président, par P. Vésinier*, p. 273.

ment. His name had filled all France; yet few had seen him. French courtesy was for a time entirely at fault, swept away by the universal agitation. There were whisperings along all the benches, accompanied by eager looks towards the spot occupied by the prince. All in the galleries rose, and pressed forward to catch a glimpse of the illustrious stranger. The excitement and movement were so general as to create a noise which drowned the voice of M. Barthé, who was then speaking at the tribune. The president, M. Marrast, endeavored for some time, in vain, to restore silence. It was not until he announced that he was about to present the verification of the last elections that the Assembly came to order, and listened attentively; for this verification related directly to the individual who had so greatly excited their curiosity.

M. Clement, reporter for the Department of the Yonne, announced that Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, from one hundred and eight thousand and seventy-seven voters, had obtained a majority of forty-two thousand and fifty-six votes, and that the operations had been regularly conducted. After a brief debate, in which it was proposed that he should be *provisionally* admitted, his full and unqualified admission was voted by a large majority. Louis Napoleon then rose in his place to address the Assembly; but there was a general cry, "To the tribune! — to the tribune!" He was therefore constrained to leave his seat, and to take his stand in the tribune, upon the platform. He was of middle size, and appeared youthful. It was observed that an expression of melancholy, the result of a life of disappointment and bereavement, overspread his features. His manners were, however, unembarrassed; and, in distinct and deliberate utterance, he read the following declaration: —

"CITIZEN REPRESENTATIVES, — It is not permitted me to keep silence, after the calumnies of which I have been the object. On the occasion of my first taking my seat among you, I feel it to be necessary frankly to avow the real sentiments and feelings by which I am and always have been animated. After thirty-three years of proscription and exile, I at last regain both my country, and my rights as a citizen. The Republic has been the cause of this happiness. Let the Republic, therefore, receive my oath of gratitude and devotion; and let the generous compatriots by whose means I am now within these walls be certain that I shall strive to merit their suffrages by laboring with you for the maintenance of tranquillity, — a country's first and greatest need, — and for the development of those democratic institutions which the people have a right to claim.

"Hitherto I have only been able to dedicate to France the meditations of captivity and exile. Now the same career is open to me as to yourselves. Receive me into your ranks, my dear colleagues, with the same feelings of affectionate confidence which I myself feel towards you. My conduct — always inspired by my duty, and animated with respect for the law — will prove, in spite of those who have endeavored by traducing me to proscribe me again, that no one here is more determined than I to devote himself to the defence of order and to the consolidation of the Republic."

This discourse was received by some in frigid silence; others shouted in defiant tones, "Vive la République!" The friends of the prince cheered him

warmly. It was very manifest that he was surrounded by enemies strong in numbers and ability, and who were ever on the alert. It was necessary for him to practise the greatest prudence and reserve. These qualities were inherent in him, and their exercise cost him but little trouble. The leaders of the radical Republican party, and of the Bourbon and Orleanist parties, all dreaded him alike; and even the *leaders* of the moderate Republican party feared him as a rival candidate for the presidency of the Republic, against whom they would contend in vain. Consequently, the leaders of all the parties were ready to combine against him.

Thus he was the object of constant attacks in the Assembly, and from hostile journals. Strong in his popularity with the masses, he seemingly paid no attention to these assaults. He declined taking any active part in the debates, absenting himself from the Assembly save when some important measure demanded his vote. His absence was often angrily commented upon. "And yet, when he did attend," it is said, "his presence, silent and reserved, was felt to be a weight, as it were, on the debates; almost giving them a character of personality."*

The debate upon the constitution was long, and was conducted on both sides by the ablest men. Upon the all-important question, whether the legislature should consist of one General Assembly, or should be composed of two bodies, as in England and America, the debate was very animated. Lamartine, with his usual glow of eloquence, — and, may we be pardoned for saying, with his usual want of practical sagacity? — advocated one Chamber.

"I have witnessed," said he, "the misfortunes and catastrophes which have befallen a nation governed by one legislature; but I have seen the same under a government resting on two; and I see no identity between the situation of the countries in which the latter form is established and that of our country. The examples of Great Britain and America are not applicable. Has France any aristocracy like England? The considerations which led to the adoption of a Senate in America are widely different from those which have inspired the proposal for a second Chamber in this country. The Senate thus represents the federal principle, which is the basis of their union, but which is not so of a republic one and indivisible.

"How are the elections of the senators to be regulated? Are they to be chosen on account of their fortunes, or their age? If so elected, would they form an aristocracy in one sense of the word? Would they not rather form the representatives of the bankers? They would not be the chevaliers of the sword, but the chevaliers of the purse. Menaced on all sides, society, as at present, will for a long time be under the necessity of recurring to the protection of a dictator. In such a case, who is to elect him? Is the choice to be confided to the two Assemblies, almost certain, in that event, to be at variance with each other? or is it to be intrusted to the one, to the exclusion of the other?"

"The project," said Odillon Barrot in rejoinder, "of establishing a single Chamber, is one of the most insane, and fatal to democracy itself, which can

* Life of Napoleon III., by Edward Roth, p. 367.

enter into a human head. What is the cause of the universal uneasiness and perturbation which prevail, and the general feeling in favor of a dictatorship? It rests upon the opinion so often proved by experience, now generally admitted, that a democracy cannot regulate itself. All democracies have begun by establishing one single legislative power; but experience soon taught them that a balance was indispensable, and that a power responsible to none must soon fall from its very weight if uncontrolled. There is but one force in France, — the democratic force. But does it follow from that circumstance that that single force is to be altogether uncontrolled? Can democracy not be tempered by democracy? and can we not discover in republican institutions such a controlling power? During eighteen years, I have labored in vain to consolidate this constitutional system under the monarchy; but all those efforts were rendered nugatory the moment Louis Philippe resolved to liberate himself from control, and to establish on the throne a system abhorred by the country. What I failed to do to the monarchy, I now could wish to render to the Republic. Pretenders are not to be feared. Democracy has no enemy to fear but itself.”*

The arguments of Lamartine prevailed. The Assembly, by a vote of five hundred and thirty to two hundred and eighty-nine, decided in favor of one Chamber. And now the question rose, how the President of the Republic should be chosen. There was much diversity of opinion upon this point. The two plans most earnestly debated were, whether the chief magistrate should be chosen by the Assembly, or by a direct appeal to the people through universal suffrage. Many earnestly advocated a choice by the Assembly. “Members,” as De Tocqueville said, “had come to this sudden change in their sentiments regarding universal suffrage, only from fear of seeing Louis Napoleon elected President of the Republic.”†

“What a combination of qualities,” said M. Leblond, “is required in a chief magistrate at this time! — dignity to sustain the reputation of France abroad; firmness, mingled with moderation, to restrain its passions within; the hand which can at once protect liberty, and restrain its excesses; modesty and disinterestedness, alike proof against the seductions and mortifications of power.

“Can any thing be so insane, therefore, as to intrust the choice of such a powerful and lasting magistrate, not to an Assembly whose members have been selected for their eminence, and enlightened by their experience of public affairs, but to a huge body of general electors, the vast majority of whom must necessarily be ignorant alike of the qualities required in a president, and of those which distinguish the different candidates for that office?”

Lamartine supported a direct appeal to the people. It is perhaps ungenerously said of him, that he had so much confidence in his own popularity, that he had no doubt that he would be the choice of the people if the election were submitted to them.‡

“If you desire,” said he, “a President of the Republic, he must be named

* *Moniteur*, Sept. 28, 1848.

† *Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 368.

‡ *Alison*, vol. viii. p. 356.

by the Republic. Appointed by the Chamber, he would be never more than its delegate. Would he not, of necessity, be pledged to the majority which elected him? — a majority, it may be, of only ten or twenty votes. What a phantom of authority would a president thus elected prove! What influence could he have, either in asserting externally the dignity of France, or in repressing within its internal factions? Even supposing the people, impelled by a general and irresistible impulse, should fix their choice upon some dangerous character, my decision would be the same. The die is cast. Let God and the people declare the result. We must leave something to Providence.”*

The eloquent orator again carried his point. By a great majority, it was decided that the President of the Republic should be chosen by an appeal to universal suffrage.†

The enemies of Louis Napoleon were very much disturbed by the vote of the Assembly referring the choice of the president to the people. “This vote,” says P. Vésinier, “was a happy chance for Louis Napoleon Bonaparte. The numerous elections in which he had triumphed were a certain indication of the success which awaited him when the vote should be taken for the presidency of the Republic. Every sagacious and thoughtful politician fully comprehended that.‡ There still remained, however,” continues Vésinier, “one measure to be adopted to curb the ambition of Louis Napoleon, and to prevent his attaining the presidency of the Republic. Citizen Anthony Thouret, seconded by M. de Ludre, proposed the following amendment:—

“No member of either of the families who have ever reigned over France shall be competent to be elected either President or Vice-President of the Republic.”

This was on the 9th of October. Louis Napoleon was present. It was obvious to the whole Assembly that this blow was aimed directly at him, as much so as if he had been named in person. With his accustomed quietude and deliberation, he ascended the tribune. Every eye was fixed upon him. All listened, eager to catch his words.

“Citizen representatives,” said he, “I have not risen to protest against this proposed amendment. I have found recompense enough in recovering my rights as a citizen to prevent my now cherishing any other ambition. Neither am I here for the purpose of exclaiming, in my own name, against

* *Moniteur*, Oct. 7, 1848.

† “In the final division on the subject, it was carried by a majority of three hundred and ninety-one (the numbers being six hundred and two to two hundred and eleven), that the choice should be referred to the people. This was equivalent to electing Louis Napoleon at once to that high office, as it was perfectly understood that the great majority of the electors would choose him for president.” — *Alison*, vol. viii. p. 357.

‡ “Monsieur Lamartine on that day, by his baleful discourse, exercised a great influence upon the majority of the Assembly, and contributed much to the vote which has decided that the President of the Republic shall be chosen by the people. That which is inconceivable in the conduct of M. Lamartine is, that all his life he has combated Bonapartism, and has often pointed out its dangers.” — *Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, Représentant et Président, par P. Vésinier*, p. 294.

It seems to have been universally admitted, that, if the people were allowed to choose, Louis Napoleon would be president.

the title of Pretender bestowed upon me. But it is in the name of three hundred thousand electors, who have twice given me their suffrages, that I disavow the terms which are so continually applied to me."

Short as was this speech, it was effective. The prince returned to his seat, greeted with much applause. His foes perceived that an attack of the nature contemplated would probably give him only increased distinction and popularity. M. Thouret satirically responded, —

"Citizen representatives, in presence of the three short words which you have just heard, I comprehend the inutility of my amendment, and withdraw it." Still M. De Ludre urged the motion; but it was rejected by a large majority. On the 11th of October, two days after this event, Louis Napoleon had the pleasure of witnessing the repeal of the law by which his family had been so long proscribed. The act was passed in the following words: —

"The sixth clause of the law of the 10th of April, 1832, relative to the banishment of the Bonaparte family, is abrogated."

There was now another very insidious attempt made to ruin the reputation of the popular candidate, — an attack so base as to excite general sympathy in behalf of one thus wantonly and unjustly assailed. It was extensively reported that Louis Napoleon and his friends were exciting the populace to a new insurrection. The report became so general, and was so sustained by agitations excited in the streets, that Louis Napoleon addressed a private letter to M. Dufaure, minister of the interior, denying any participation or any sympathy in such lawless acts. At the same time, Prince Napoleon, son of Jerome, inserted in several of the journals, under date of Oct. 24, the following note: —

"Some well-informed persons having stated to the representative, Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, that certain senseless individuals were laboring in the dark to get up an *émeute* in his name, with the evident intent of compromising him in the eyes of men of order and of sincere Republicans, Louis Napoleon has deemed it his duty to make M. Dufaure, minister of the interior, aware of these reports. He has added, that he utterly repels all participation in acts so utterly opposed to his political sentiments, and to the conduct which he has pursued since the 24th of February."

This note gave rise to a very angry debate in the Assembly on the 25th. Louis Napoleon was not present. The incessant assaults which were directed against him led him to be frequently absent. His cousin, Prince Napoleon, endeavored to speak in his defence. The Opposition attempted to cry him down. The following is the report which was given in the journals of the scene which ensued. As Prince Napoleon was ascending the tribune, some one shouted out, —

"It is not your business to speak! The other must speak, — Louis Bonaparte." Several members exclaimed, "He is absent." Others vociferated, "No, no; not you: the other."

For a quarter of an hour, Prince Napoleon struggled against these interruptions, amidst a scene of indescribable confusion, before he could be heard. At last, silence being restored, he insisted that he had a right to speak, since he was the author of the letter upon which they were commenting; and that

the especial object of the letter was to prove that the Bonaparte family never had any thing to do, and never would have any thing to do, with riots.

M. Clement Thomas then ascended the tribune, and assailed the absent member in terms which led many to suppose that he wished to provoke him to challenge to a duel.

"Gentlemen," said M. Thomas, "it is a failing of mine ever to wish to sift things to the bottom. Perhaps this feature in my character will make its appearance to-day. I must say that I am astonished, that, when a matter personally concerning *one* member of this Assembly is brought before you, it is *another* member who appears to answer for it."

A Voice. "The other is absent."

M. Thomas. "This is not the first time that I notice the absence of representative Louis Bonaparte from this Assembly."

Several Members. "What is that to you?"

A Member. "This is scandalous."

M. Thomas. "It is unnecessary for me to say that I speak here in no one's name but my own. Neither do I speak in behalf of any party in the Assembly, or for the government. No one is responsible for my words: I alone am responsible for them. Well, I repeat, that this is not the first time that I remark the absence of M. Louis Bonaparte.

"And, when I say this, I know why I say it. You cannot deny that there are certain members of this Assembly who are about to present themselves to the country as candidates for very elevated and very important offices."

Here there arose another scene of great confusion. There were loud interruptions. Groups gathered in the passage to the tribune. The president rang his bell, and called for order. At length, silence was regained; and M. Thomas added, —

"I say that several members of this Assembly are about to offer themselves to the people. Well, it is not by seldom attending your sittings, by abstaining from taking any part in your votes; it is not by avoiding to say from whence we come, or whither we go, or what we want, — that one can pretend to gain the confidence of a great country like France. For my part, I distrust such tactics."

M. Napoleon Bonaparte. "Vote against them, then."

President Marrast. "Monsieur Napoleon Bonaparte, if you interrupt again, I shall call you to order."

M. Thomas. "Since M. Napoleon Bonaparte is so ready to answer for his cousin, I will ask him if it is not true, that, at this very moment, agents are canvassing the provinces for M. Louis Bonaparte?"

Several Members. "Very well; and what of that?"

M. Thomas. "I will ask him if it is not true, that in every department they are presenting him to the least enlightened portion of the population? And, if this be true, on what title does his cousin put forth his claims?"

M. Isambert. "On his title of citizen."

M. Napoleon Bonaparte. "Are we here to discuss candidates for the presidency?"

M. Thomas. "M. Isambert tells me that every citizen has a right to

present himself to the suffrages of his country; but it seems to me that pretensions of this nature should be supported by *real* titles."

M. Pierre Bonaparte. "This is impertinent, sir!"

M. Pietri. "Totally unbecoming! Who made you judge of titles?"

M. Napoleon Bonaparte. "We may be proscribed; but we must not be insulted."

"M. Clement Thomas," says E. Roth, "seeing he has gone too far, leaves the tribune amidst unmistakable marks of universal disapprobation. Perhaps he wanted Louis Napoleon to send him a challenge." "One would think," said a general on his way home after this scene, "that M. Clement Thomas has sufficient confidence in his sword to rely upon it altogether for simplifying the presidential election."

The next morning, Louis Napoleon repaired to the Assembly. After the reading of the minutes, he ascended the tribune, and said, —

"The unpleasant incidents which occurred here yesterday relating to me will not allow me to remain silent. I deeply regret to be again obliged to speak of myself; for it is repugnant to my feelings to see personal questions incessantly dragged before this Assembly at a time when the most important interests of the country are at stake.

"I shall not now speak of my sentiments or of my opinions; these I have already set before you; and no one, as yet, has had reason to doubt my word. As to my parliamentary conduct, I will say, that, as I never permit myself the liberty of bringing any of my colleagues to an account for the course which he thinks proper to pursue, so, in like manner, I never recognize in him the right to call me to account for mine. This account I owe only to my constituents.

"Of what am I accused? Of accepting from the popular sentiment a nomination after which I have not sought. Well, I accept this nomination which does me so much honor. I accept it because successive elections, and the unanimous decree of the Assembly against the proscription of my family, authorize me to believe that France regards the name I bear to be serviceable for the consolidation of society.

"Those who accuse me of ambition little know my heart. If an imperative duty did not keep me here, if the sympathy of my fellow-citizens did not console me for the violence of the attacks of some, and even for the *impetuosity of the defence of others*,* long since should I have regretted my exile.

"I am reproached for my silence. It is desired that I should exhibit great talents, and make a brilliant appearance in this tribune. But it is given to but few persons to bring eloquent words to the support of just and salutary ideas. Is there only one way to serve one's country? That which the country needs above all things else is a government firm, intelligent, and wise, which is more desirous to heal the evils of society than to avenge

* There probably never was a man more severely and unscrupulously assailed than the present Emperor of the French has been. And it is worthy of record, that his speeches and his voluminous published works may be searched in vain for an angry or discourteous word in reply.

them. Often one can more effectually triumph by wise and prudent conduct, than by bayonets, over theories not founded upon experience or reason.

"Citizen representatives, there are those who wish, I know, to strew my path with pits and snares. I shall not fall into them. I shall follow the path I have marked out, without allowing myself to be disquieted or irritated. I shall know how always to exhibit the serenity of the man who is resolved to do his duty. It is my only desire to merit the esteem of the National Assembly and of all good men, and the confidence of that magnanimous people who were treated so lightly here yesterday.

"I therefore declare to those who wish to organize against me a system of provocations, that henceforth I shall not reply to any summons (*interpellation*) or to any species of attack. I shall not reply to those who wish to make me speak when I prefer to be silent. I shall remain immovable against all attacks, impassible towards all calumnies."*

Several attempts were subsequently made in the tribune to goad Louis Napoleon to a reply. He listened, however, silently, from his seat, without betraying any emotion. On the 4th of November, the new constitution was adopted by a vote of seven hundred and thirty-nine against thirty. France was weary of excitement; and the event was not greeted, either in Paris or in the communes of France, with any enthusiasm. The 10th of December was the day appointed for the election of President of the Republic. There were six candidates. The Socialists were split into three parties; and these had severally nominated Ledru Rollin, Louis Blanc, who had fled to England, and Raspail, who was in the dungeons of Vincennes. The Moderates, as they were called, were also divided into three parties. Lamartine was at the head of one, General Cavaignac of another, and Louis Napoleon of the third. It soon, however, became evident that the great struggle would be between the last two. Upon this subject, Sir Archibald Alison presents the following observations:—

"Meanwhile the contest for the presidency was daily becoming more vehement between General Cavaignac and Louis Napoleon. Had it taken place at an earlier period, before the nation had had practical experience of the effects of revolutionary government, it is probable that the former might have been the successful candidate; for he had many advantages in his favor, — a character long established for republican principles, undaunted resolution in the suppression of anarchy, and the actual possession of supreme, unlimited power, with all the patronage consequent upon its enjoyment.

"But, at this stage of the movement, the chances had turned against him. His reign was inseparably connected in the minds, especially of the rural electors, with the prolongation of the revolutionary *régime*, and with its *émeutes*, its bankruptcies, and the total cessation of prosperous industry. What they desired was a MONARCH, who might terminate all these evils, and restore the prosperity, which, ever since the convulsion of February, had been unknown in France. This monarch they hoped to find in Louis Napoleon.

* The above is a literal translation of this important speech as given by MM. Gallix and Guy, and also by M. Émile Marco de St. Hilaire.

The elder Bourbons were banished, the younger branch discredited: but the Napoleon dynasty remained unstained by faction, undiscredited by folly; and it was under the shelter of its illustrious name that the country could alone hope to regain tranquillity. Beyond all doubt, the great majority of the rural electors thought, that, in voting for Louis Napoleon, they were closing the republican *régime*, and, in effect, enthroning an emperor.*

Both of the candidates issued addresses to the electors in avowal of their political opinions. The address of General Cavaignac was excellent, though it did not contain much calling for special notice. He earnestly advocated the maintenance of political and social order, and avowed his faith in universal suffrage. "Universal suffrage," said he, "is in itself the entire revolution. Every other principle is but an emanation and corollary from it. In the very first rank of those consequences, you must consider that which places power under the action and immediate control of the majority."†

All were eager to see the manifesto of Louis Napoleon. It was issued on the 27th of November, and was as follows:—

"TO MY FELLOW-CITIZENS,—In order to recall me from exile, you elected me a representative of the people. On the eve of the election of the chief magistrate of the Republic, my name presents itself to you as a symbol of order and security. These testimonies of a confidence so honorable to me are due, I am aware, much more to the name which I bear, than to myself, who have, as yet, done nothing for my country. But, the more the memory of the emperor protects me and inspires your suffrages, the more I feel myself called upon to make known to you my sentiments and my principles. There must be nothing equivocal between us.

"I am not an ambitious man who dreams at one time of the empire and of war, and at another of the application of subversive theories. Educated in free countries and in the school of misfortune, I shall always remain faithful to the duties which your suffrages and the will of the Assembly may impose upon me. If I am elected president, I shall not shrink from any danger, from any sacrifice, to defend society, which has been so audaciously attacked. I shall devote myself wholly, without reserve, to the confirming of a republic which has shown itself wise by its laws, honest in its intentions, great and powerful by its acts. I pledge my honor to leave to my successor, at the end of four years, the executive powers strengthened, liberty intact, and real progress accomplished.

"Whatever may be the result of the election, I shall bow to the will of the people. And I pledge beforehand my co-operation with any strong and

* Sir Archibald Alison, vol. viii. p. 359.

† *Moniteur*, Nov. 10, 1848.

"General Cavaignac was a man fully worthy of the confidence of the nation. He possessed great integrity and moderation of character. He was unambitious, virtuous, honorable. He had held the dictatorial power with rare prudence and justice, and had freely resigned it at the earliest possible period. He was amiable and conciliatory in his measures. He nourished no animosities, favored no factions, and sincerely loved liberty and his country. In addition to this, he possessed great talents, both civil and military."—*Public and Private History of Napoleon III.* by Samuel M. Smucker, LL.D., p. 124.

honest government which shall re-establish order in principles as well as in things; which shall efficiently protect our religion, our families, and our properties, — the eternal bases of every social community; which shall attempt all practical reforms, assuage animosities, reconcile parties, and thus permit a country rendered uneasy by circumstances to count upon the morrow.

“To re-establish order is to restore confidence, to repair by means of credit the temporary depreciation of resources, to restore the finances, and to revive commerce.

“To protect religion and the rights of families is to insure the freedom of public worship and education.

“To protect property is to maintain the inviolability of the fruits of every man’s labor: it is to guarantee the independence and security of possession, the indispensable foundation of all civil liberties.

“As to the reforms which are possible, the following are those which appear to me most urgent:—

“To adopt all those measures of economy, which, without occasioning disorder in the public service, will permit of a reduction of those taxes which press most heavily upon a people.

“To encourage enterprises, which, while they develop agricultural wealth, may, both in France and Algeria, give work to hands at present unoccupied.

“To provide for the relief of laborers in their old age by means of provident institutions.

“To introduce into our industrial laws ameliorations which may tend, not to ruin the rich for the gain of the poor, but to establish the well-being of each upon the prosperity of all.

“To restrict within just limits the number of employments which shall depend on the government, and which often convert a free people into a nation of beggars.

“To avoid that deplorable tendency which leads the State to do that which individuals may do as well, and better, for themselves. The centralization of interests and of enterprises is in the nature of despotism. The nature of the republic rejects monopolies.

“Finally, to protect the liberty of the press from the two excesses which always endanger it, — that of arbitrary authority on the one hand, and its own licentiousness on the other.

“With war, we can have no relief to our ills. Peace, then, would be the dearest object of my desire. France, at the time of her first revolution, was warlike because others forced her to be so. Threatened with invasion, she replied by conquest. Now she is not threatened. She is free to concentrate all her resources to pacific measures of amelioration without abandoning a loyal and a resolute policy. A great nation ought to be silent, or never to speak in vain.

“To have regard for the national dignity is to have regard for the army, whose patriotism, so noble and disinterested, has been frequently neglected. We ought, while we maintain the fundamental laws which are the strength of our military organization, to alleviate, and not aggravate, the burden of the conscription. We ought to take care of the present and future interests, not only of the officers, but likewise of the non-commissioned officers and privates,

and prepare secure means of subsistence for men who have long served under our colors.

"The Republic ought to be generous, and have faith in its future prospects. And, for my part, I, who have suffered exile and captivity, appeal with all my warmest aspirations to that day when the country may, without danger, put a stop to all proscriptions, and efface the last traces of our civil discord.

"Such, my dear fellow-citizens, are the ideas which I should bring to bear upon the functions of government if you were to call me to the presidency of the Republic. The task is a difficult one, the mission immense; I know it: but I should not despair of accomplishing it; inviting to my aid, without distinction of party, all men, who, by their high intelligence or their probity, have recommended themselves to public esteem. Besides, when a man has the honor to be at the head of the French nation, there is an infallible way to succeed; and that is to desire to do so."*

A fortnight was to elapse between the publication of this letter and the election, which was to take place on the 10th of December. In the mean time, the friends of all the parties, in Paris and in the departments, were very active in the political campaign.

"Meanwhile," says Sir Archibald Alison, "General Cavaignac, supported by his cabinet and all the official persons by whom he was surrounded, could not be brought to perceive the truth as to the chances of his succeeding in the election. He was not, however, without misgivings as to the result; and was alternately sanguine in his hopes, and gloomy in his anticipations. As the time of the election approached, the anxiety of General Cavaignac and his friends painfully increased, and the influence of government was used in the most unsparing and unblushing way to secure his success; but it was all in vain."†

"The adversaries of Louis Napoleon," says Mr. Edward Roth in his candid and able sketch of the life of Napoleon III., "were not idle. Ridicule, everywhere so powerful, is almost omnipotent in France. Of this, the government party were not sparing. Pamphlets written by the cleverest writers, songs composed by the most satirical poets and adapted to the most popular airs, caricatures executed by the most ingenious artists, were distributed everywhere almost gratuitously. A favorite subject of sarcasm, upon which pen and pencil rang an infinite number of changes, was the live eagle, which we remember had been found in the English steamer after the unlucky attempt at Boulogne.

"It was in vain for the prince's friends to explain the presence of the unhappy bird by certifying that it had been brought on board by a domestic, without orders, and unknown to everybody. The wits would not give up their fertile topic; but, of course, they did not always confine themselves to such legitimate subjects for raillery. Truth, justice, honor, and decency were too often sacrificed in their unscrupulous attacks. Of all participation, however, in such scandalous outrages, it is with real pleasure that we unreservedly

* "This remarkable letter is well worthy of a place in general history, not only from its containing a complete abstract of the opinions and policy of the very eminent man who has since played so memorable a part on the imperial throne, but because it bears in itself unmistakable traces of his own thought and composition." — *Sir Archibald Alison*, vol. viii. p. 361. † *Ibid.*

acquit the Honorable General Cavaignac. 'Gentlemen,' said he, one day, to some of his partisans who had made a wrong use of his name, 'if I am never to be elected President of the Republic, leave me, at least, the consolation of possessing the esteem of honest men.'" *

A committee appointed by the artisans of France presented an appeal to the public, calling upon the working-classes to give their votes to the heir of the emperor. The paper, probably, well expressed the popular sentiment in regard to Prince Louis Napoleon. The appeal contained the following passages:—

"The birth of Louis Napoleon Bonaparte shall never be a blemish in our eyes. His consanguinity with the emperor is his first title to our friendship and to the hopes which we repose in him. It is in like manner with his name. This name shall be always the most beloved, the most known, the most respected by the people. It shall always be the most luminous, the most pure, the most glorious name in our history. It is a name on which humanity, in its magnificent future, shall pride itself. It is the name written in the heart of France,—a universal name venerated by all nations, and which French injustice alone would assail." †

The distinguished advocate, M. Ferdinand Barrot, sent a communication to the "*Siccle*" in response to some articles which had appeared in that journal against Louis Napoleon. The following passages are extracted from his eloquent letter:—

"Exile and captivity have counselled study to the prince. For twenty years, he has obeyed their hard teachings; and applying himself to researches the most profound, to meditations the most severe, there are few questions agitated at our tribunes, or in the press, of which he has not carefully sought the solution.

"You speak of blind infatuation. The people have not infatuations sudden and reasonless: their instincts are sure. I have had my fears respecting universal suffrage. I confess it. But I was wrong. What I have seen since the 24th of February—the good sense so perfect, the will so firm, of which the people have given so many proofs—has established in me the new faith which I now repose in universal suffrage.

"A name, it is said,—to make a name a title to the suffrages of the nation, what insolence! Why should we not recognize the influence of a name? How can we remove from the human mind that foible? So long as a son calls himself by the name of his father, so long as a brother takes the same name as his brother, resign yourself to see perpetuated the heritage of sympathies and repulsions. The name is not an illusion: it is a presumption of nature. The name!—it is the traditions of the family, the examples and precepts of the fireside.

* *Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 380.

† "As to Prince Louis Napoleon, it could not be denied that he was the favorite candidate of the people, the masses,—particularly in the provinces. These simple, honest partisans of a *name* little cared whether they made him a president, a monarch, or an emperor, provided they had the pleasure of voting for him. This is not surprising. Even in this country, where the humblest citizen can pretend to some political knowledge, we know what mighty influence was wielded by the name of *Jackson*."—*Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 379.

"It is that presumption which makes Louis Napoleon Bonaparte so prominent a candidate for the presidency. What, then, does his name signify in the eyes of those who rally around him? What does it signify for property? What does it signify for commerce and industry? What does it signify for France?

"It signifies a national government, a fruitful organization, a powerful administration. It signifies capacities called into exercise without any spirit of exclusion; ability honored, coteries rendered powerless. It signifies well-ordered society; industry and commerce revived, encouraged, and recompensed.*

"Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, you say, is the sign of a re-action against the Republic. You affect to fear the strength which the election will give him. Yes: undoubtedly he will have behind him the masses, the population of the rural districts,—that is to say, the element of order and of fruitfulness; the working population,—that is to say, the labor and the strength of the country; the soldiers,—that is to say, the nation watchful and armed. Yes: he will arrive at the presidency of the Republic saluted by the enthusiasm which grand memories inspire. Yes: he will have that power which is called popularity,—a power which, for thirty years, all our governments have wanted.

"That which, in my view, is a powerful reason for deciding in favor of Louis Napoleon, is that he has entered into no engagement with any party; that he has not espoused any of our quarrels; that, in attaining power, he will not have been led there by any coterie. In fine, there is no person who can, as well as he, found a government which is truly national; and I mean by that a government, which, having for its end the repose, the prosperity, and the grandeur of France, will call equally to the service of its great interests the most eminent men of all parties, and which will rally around it all the elements of action and of good influence which the nation can furnish.

"In fine, in my most profound conviction, the presidency of Louis Napoleon will be the most sure defence of our republican society, not only against the attacks of demagogism, but still more against retrograde and monarchical tendencies."†

At last, the long-looked-for day of election came. It was cloudless and serene. The remark is often made in France, that the "sun of Austerlitz" seems ever to shine upon Louis Napoleon. There was no disorder at the polls, either in the city or in the country. General Cavaignac, who was still invested with dictatorial power, secured an orderly and honest election. In the rural districts the unanimity was marvellous, and there was great enthusi-

* "At that time, it may be emphatically said that Louis Napoleon represented only a *name*; but that name was deeply enshrined in the hearts of millions. It was a souvenir of former scenes of national glory and grandeur, such as had no parallel in modern times. It was the greatest and brightest name in history. It flattered the pride of France. It was a name which must live forever. And he who had inherited this name had displayed at least a consciousness of his rights, a love of his native country, and an ardent desire to serve her." — *The Public and Private Life of Napoleon III., Emperor of the French*, p. 125.

† *Histoire complète de Napoléon III., Empereur des Français*, par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 181.

asm. Large parties marched to the polls with music and banners, often led by the mayor of the village or the curé of the parish, and deposited their votes unanimously for Louis Napoleon. As the reports came pouring into Paris, it was soon known that Louis Napoleon had entirely distanced all his competitors. Though it took some time before the returns could be officially examined, the result was speedily placed beyond all doubt.* A committee of thirty of the members of the Assembly was appointed to count the votes. On the 20th of December, the result was made officially known. M. Rousseau, chairman of the committee, made the following report, which was listened to by the Assembly amidst the most profound silence:—

“The Assembly has called on the people to select the citizen who is to be the keystone of the republican arch. The nation has met, and has cast into the ballot-box the testimony of her confidence. You are now about to invest the man of her choice with the rights that belong to the truly popular dignity of President of the Republic. The voice of the people has spoken in the name of the entire country. It is the sanction of their inviolable power.

“Let us beware of substituting, for the expression of the will of all, the desires of some, and the regrets of others. These regrets should now cease; these divisions should be forgotten; and the zeal of all good citizens should sustain and support him whom the nation has chosen.

“The sum total of the votes cast for the President of the Republic is 7,468,251:—

Louis Napoleon has obtained	.	.	.	.	.	5,562,834
M. Cavaignac	„	.	.	.	.	1,469,166
M. Ledru Rollin	„	.	.	.	.	377,236
M. Raspail	„	.	.	.	.	37,106
M. de Lamartine	„	.	.	.	.	17,219
General Changarnier	„	.	.	.	.	4,690 †

“By the number of votes obtained, Citizen Louis Bonaparte, then, is the elect of the French people. The executive power is to be intrusted to him, by you, without opposition, with calmness and dignity, as becomes a great nation. Nine months ago, the Republic proclaimed in this hall came forth from the storms of the 24th of February. To-day you impose on your work the seal of public consecration.”

General Cavaignac then ascended the tribune, and said, “Citizen representatives, I have the honor of informing the Assembly that the members of the cabinet have just sent me their collective resignation. I come forward,

* “To the insurrectionary leaders, who had been or who hoped to be elevated to greatness by a continuance of the public disturbances, the result of the election of the president had been a matter of the most unbounded astonishment and of extreme mortification. Nothing could bring them to see that the domination of the Parisian clubs was regarded with very different eyes in the solitude of the fields from what it was in the streets of the metropolis. That State is likely to stand the shock best which has the greatest number of independent *rural* freeholders. Beyond all doubt, it was the multitude of these which was the main cause of the triumphant return of Louis Napoleon for the president’s chair.”—*Sir Archibald Alison*, vol. viii. p. 362.

† These are the numbers as given by Gallix and Guy. There is a slight difference in the numbers as given by others.

in my turn, to surrender to the Assembly the powers with which it has invested me. You will understand, better than I can express, the sentiments of gratitude which the recollection of the confidence placed in me by the Assembly, and of its kindness towards me, will leave in my heart."

M. Armand Marrast, the President of the Assembly, then rose again, and said, "In the name of the French people, whereas Citizen Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, born in Paris, possesses all the qualifications of eligibility required by the forty-fourth article of the Constitution; and whereas in the election, open throughout the whole extent of the Republic, he has received the absolute majority of votes; the National Assembly, by virtue of the forty-seventh and forty-eighth articles of the Constitution, proclaims him President of the French Republic from this day until the second Sunday of May, 1852.

"I now invite the President of the Republic to ascend the tribune and take the oath."

Louis Napoleon, who had entered the apartment while the report of the election was being read, now slowly ascended the platform, and took his stand in the tribune. The ribbon of a representative hung from his button-hole, and the cordon of the Legion of Honor decorated his breast. M. Marrast then administered the following oath:—

"In the presence of God, and before the French people represented by the National Assembly, you swear to remain faithful to the Democratic Constitution."

"I swear it," said Louis Napoleon earnestly, holding up his right hand.

M. Marrast then somewhat marred the solemnity of the scene by adding,-- it is said obtrusively,--

"We take God and man to witness the oath which has just been taken. It shall be inserted in the official report in the 'Moniteur,' and published in the form prescribed for the public acts."

The President of the Republic seemed not to hear these words, and, paying no attention to conduct so little in harmony with the occasion, took from his pocket a paper, and read the following brief inaugural address:—

"CITIZEN REPRESENTATIVES, — The suffrages of the nation, and the oath which I have taken, command my future conduct. My duty is marked out: I shall fulfil it as a man of honor. I shall look upon those as enemies to the country who attempt to change by illegal means what entire France has established. Between you and me, citizen representatives, no real difference can exist. Our wishes, our desires, are the same. I wish, like you, to re-establish society upon its foundations; to establish democratic institutions, and to search out all the means of relieving the sufferings of this generous and intelligent people, who have given me so conspicuous a proof of their confidence.

"The majority which I have obtained not only fills me with gratitude, but it will give to the new government a moral force, without which there can be no authority. With peace and order, our country can rise, heal her wounds, bring back her scattered children, and calm her passions.

"Animated by this spirit of conciliation, I have called around me men of honesty, capable, and devoted to the country; assured that, in spite of the diversity of their original politics, they will with one accord unite with you in the application of the constitution to the perfecting of the laws and the glory of the Republic.

"The new administration, in entering upon business, must thank its predecessor for the efforts which it has made to transmit the power intact, and to maintain public tranquillity. The conduct of the honorable General Cavaignac has been worthy of the loyalty of his character, and of that sentiment of duty which is the first qualification of the head of a state.

"We have, citizen representatives, a great mission to fulfil. It is to found a republic for the interests of all, and a government just, firm, and animated with a sincere love of progress, without being either re-actionary or Utopian. Let us be men of the country, not men of a party; and, with the assistance of God, we shall at least accomplish useful, if we cannot succeed in achieving great things."

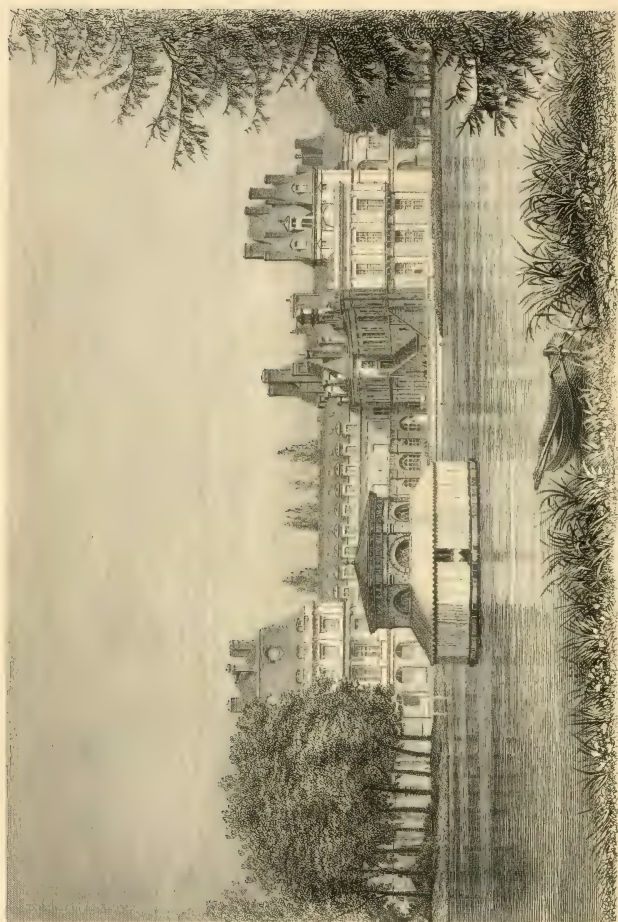
This speech was greeted with general applause. The Prince President then descended from the tribune, and, advancing to the seat occupied by General Cavaignac, shook him cordially by the hand.* General Changarnier and General Lamoricière, as a committee of the Assembly, accompanied him to his carriage; and many other members of the Assembly, joining the *cortège*, escorted him, passing between two lines of the National Guard to the Élysée Palace,† which had been assigned as his residence. "Never," says Sir Archibald Alison, "had the voice of a nation spoken out more decidedly than that of France did on this occasion."‡

There are two anecdotes recorded of Louis Napoleon at this time, which indicate forcibly two of the striking peculiarities of his character. When,

* "Louis Napoleon descended from the tribune, went up to General Cavaignac, and offered him his hand. The general, for a few instants, hesitated to accept the pressure. All who had just heard the speech of Louis Napoleon, pronounced in an accent so redolent of candor and good faith, blamed the general for his hesitation." — *Victor Hugo*.

† The Élysée Palace was built in 1718 by the Count of Evreux. Louis XV. purchased it for Madame de Pompadour, and she occupied it with much splendor until her death in 1764. The banker Beaujon purchased it, and afterwards sold it to Louis XVI. He named it the Élysée Bourbon. Under the Republic, it became national property; and was afterwards purchased by Murat, who married Caroline Bonaparte. The Emperor Napoleon returned to it after Waterloo, and there he signed his final abdication. After the taking of Paris by the Allies, Wellington and the Emperor Alexander occupied the palace. "It was the last residence," says Émile Marco de St. Hilaire, "of Napoleon, before leaving for his exile, where kings in their hatred imprisoned him; and it was the first habitation of that one of his heirs whom the suffrages of the people called to power. Singular coincidence! Popular sovereignty in hatred of royalty, having delegated in 1848 its power to a Bonaparte, fixed his residence in the same place from which leagued royalty, thirty-three years before, had driven a Bonaparte, in hatred of popular sovereignty."

‡ "All was consummated. The name of Bonaparte, emerging from the electoral urn with so imposing a majority, gave at last to France the first national government which it had had since 1815; the only one which, since that time, could be called the legitimate child of popular sovereignty." — *Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 185.



after the affair of Strasbourg, Louis Philippe sent him in a frigate to the United States, he placed his person under the care of a French military officer of inferior grade, whose name was Rebillot. That gentleman discharged the duties of his position with such marked delicacy, that Napoleon never forgot it. Among the names of his first ministry occurs that of M. Rebillot as *Préfet de Police*.

The intelligent reader will remember the affecting leave which the Emperor Napoleon I. took of his Old Guard at the Palace of Fontainebleau, after his abdication. The scene, as described in Abbott's "Life of Napoleon," was as follows :—

The morning of the 20th dawned. Napoleon had appointed mid-day as the hour of his departure. He remained during the forenoon alone in his cabinet. As the hour approached, the troops of the Imperial Guard were drawn up in the court-yard of the palace to pay their last token of respect to the exiled emperor. An immense concourse from the surrounding country had collected to witness the great event. The commissioners of the allied powers, the generals of his body-guard, and a few of the officers of the imperial household, assembled in mournful silence in the saloon before his cabinet. General Bertrand, grand marshal of the palace, faithful to Napoleon until the dying scene at St. Helena, announced the emperor. Napoleon, with a serene countenance and a tranquil air, came forth. The emotions excited in every breast were too deep for utterance, and not a word disturbed the solemn silence of the scene. As the emperor passed down the line of his friends, bowing to the right and the left, they seized his hand, and bathed it with their tears.

As he arrived at the landing of the grand staircase, he stood for a moment, and looked around upon the guard drawn up in the court, and upon the innumerable multitude which thronged its surroundings. Every eye was fixed on him. It was a funereal scene, over which was suspended the solemnity of religious awe. The soldiers were suffocated with sorrow. Acclamations in that hour would have been a mockery. The silence of the grave reigned undisturbed. Tears rolled down the furrowed cheeks of the warriors, and their heads were bowed in unaffected grief. They envied the lot of the little band who were allowed to depart as the companions of their beloved chieftain.

Napoleon cast a tender and a grateful look over the battalions and the squadrons who had ever proved so faithful to himself and to his cause. Before descending into the court-yard, he hesitated for a moment, as if his fortitude were forsaking him; but, immediately rallying his strength, he approached the soldiers. The drums commenced beating the accustomed salute. With a gesture, Napoleon arrested the martial tones. A breathless stillness prevailed. With a voice clear and firm, every articulation of which was heard in the remotest rank, he said,—

"GENERALS, OFFICERS, AND SOLDIERS OF MY OLD GUARD,—I bid you farewell. For five and twenty years, I have ever found you in the path of honor and of glory. In these last days, as in the days of our prosperity, you have never ceased to be models of fidelity and of courage. Europe has armed

against us. Still, with men such as you, our cause never could have been lost. We could have maintained a civil war for years; but it would have rendered our country unhappy. I have, therefore, sacrificed our interests to those of France. I leave you; but do you, my friends, be faithful to the new sovereign whom France has accepted. The happiness of France was my only thought: it shall ever be the object of my most fervent prayer. Grieve not for my lot: I shall be happy so long as I know that you are so. If I have consented to outlive myself, it is with the hope of still promoting your glory. I trust to write the deeds we have achieved together. Adieu, my children! I would that I could press you all to my heart! Let me, at least, embrace your general and your eagle."

Every eye was now bathed in tears; and, here and there, many a strong bosom was heaving with sobs. At a signal from Napoleon, General Petit, who then commanded the Old Guard,—a man of martial bearing, but of tender feelings,—advanced, and stood between the ranks of the soldiers and their emperor. Napoleon, with tears dimming his eyes, encircled the general in his arms; while the veteran commander, entirely unmanned, sobbed aloud. All hearts were melted, and a stifled moan was heard through all the ranks.

Again the emperor recovered himself, and said, "Bring me the eagle." A grenadier advanced, bearing one of the eagles of the regiment. Napoleon imprinted a kiss upon its silver beak; then pressed the eagle to his heart, and said, in tremulous accents, —

"Dear eagle, may this last embrace vibrate forever in the hearts of all my faithful soldiers! Farewell again, my old companions! — farewell!"

The outburst of universal grief could no longer be restrained. All were alike overcome. Napoleon threw himself into his carriage, bowed his head, and covered his eyes with both hands; and the carriage rolled away, bearing the greatest and noblest son of France into exile.

Thirty-four years had since passed away. The remains of the emperor, reclaimed from Saint Helena and greeted by a nation's love and gratitude, were mouldering in that most sublime of all earthly mausoleums beneath the dome of the Invalides. In homage to his memory, France, by nearly six millions of votes, had placed the sceptre of executive power in the hands of his nephew. The first military review under the Prince President was held on the 24th of December. Louis Napoleon took his position at the entrance of the Champs Élysées. After the National Guard had filed by him, the troops of the line came on. At their head was a division of the Invalides. The leader of this division was the same General Petit from whom the emperor had so affectionately parted. He was now a venerable man of gray hairs. Louis Napoleon left his staff, rode forward to the war-worn soldier, and with a cordial grasp of the hand said to him, —

"General, the emperor embraced you at his *last* review: I am happy to press your hand at my *first*." *

* Italy and the War of 1859, by Julie de Marguerittes, p. 87.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE ROMAN QUESTION.

Character of the New Constitution. — Feelings in the Rural Districts. — Antagonism of the Assembly to the President. — Instigations to Civil War. — Letter to Prince Napoleon. — Excitement of the Revolutionary Spirit. — Insurrection in Rome. — Assassination of M. Rossi. — Flight of the Pope. — French Intervention. — Its Necessity. — Capture of Rome. — Socialist Insurrection in Paris. — Confirmed Strength of the Government.



O man can be elevated to power without encountering assaults. It is the inevitable doom of greatness. There has never been a President of the United States whose character and administration have not been attacked, even with ferocity. And none of these have been more malignantly and persistently assailed than George Washington and Abraham Lincoln; the two who, perhaps, more than any others, merited, and now receive, the almost undivided love of the nation and the homage of the world. Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, though elected by so immense a majority to the chief magistracy of France, was peculiarly exposed to hostile attacks. Rival candidates and their friends had been disappointed. France was divided into parties intensely inimical to each other. These parties were led by men, generally, of much ability, many of whom were eager to attain their ends even at the expense of civil war. There were Bourbonists, Orleanists, Imperialists, Socialists, arrayed in rival bands, and Republicans and Democrats of varied shades of political faith.

It was not possible, under these circumstances, for any degree of human wisdom and integrity to pursue a course which would harmonize these irreconcilable parties, and secure general approval. Candid men will admit that the President of the Republic, placed in circumstances of so much difficulty, deserves generous treatment. A heavier burden was never placed upon any man's shoulders than was placed upon his. If it appear, that, in the measures he adopted, he was actuated by a sincere desire to promote the happiness of France, the final verdict of the world will surely be in his favor.

In forming the constitution, the Assembly had retained nearly all power in its own hands, conferring but little upon the president. The lines of distinction between the functions of different branches of the government were very obscurely drawn. It was apprehended that the popularity of the name of the Emperor Napoleon I. would secure the election of Louis Napoleon,

and many of the provisions of the constitution seem to have been dictated through jealousy of him. The president had no power to dissolve the Assembly, or to take personal command of the army, or to grant pardon, or to issue a decree of amnesty, or to be re-elected until after an interval of four years from the expiration of his term of office. He could do nothing without the co-operation of the Assembly; and the majority of that contentious and discordant body were so hostile to him, that it was in vain for him to attempt to secure their co-operation.*

The feelings in the rural districts were very strong against the insurgent populace of the metropolis, who seemed ever to assume that Paris was France. At a public meeting in Lisle, one of the speakers gave utterance to the popular sentiment in saying, —

"It is unprecedented in history, that a few thousand turbulent adventurers, ever ready for an insurrection, should have succeeded, on so many occasions, in putting to hazard the destinies of a people so advanced in civilization as those of France. We present to Europe the extraordinary spectacle of a nation of thirty-five millions of men ever ready to take the yoke from twenty or thirty thousand creators of revolutions, who descend into the streets of Paris at a signal given by a few ambitious leaders, and treat France as a conquered country.

"A few months only have elapsed since we saw a handful of misled men taking advantage of the inertness of some, the connivance of others, the terror of many, and the weakness of government; gain possession of the sanctuary of the national representation, and chase from it the representatives of the country. A unanimous resistance has now declared itself against the Parisian tyranny: a violent desire to shake off its yoke has made itself felt even by the central government. It is not a conspiracy, still less a dream of a federative government: it is an open and deliberate movement of the provinces of France, as the old provinces of Gaul were determined that their interests should no longer be swallowed up in those of Rome."†

The antagonism between the president and the Assembly was soon developed. The Assembly had been chosen to form a constitution, and organize the government. Its work was done. Still the members wished to retain

* "Louis Napoleon had to govern, by accidentally-republican institutions, a country not at all republican. Did the Assembly assist him in this difficult task? On the contrary, pursuing a system of jealousy and suspicion from the outset, it did every thing to thwart him. It could not do otherwise. It consisted of Legitimists, Orleanists, Republicans of yesterday, Revolutionists, Re-actionaries, Socialists, Red Republicans, and Communists. It is not to be denied, at the same time, that it contained some sincere men of generous minds and philosophical temperament, who from a peculiar course of studies, or from having witnessed Louis Philippe's government constantly assailed, had seriously concluded that a republic was the only form of government that was possible in France, and the best suited to the progress of society. Had all the Assembly consisted of such men, we have no doubt the Republic would have still stood its ground, and the president continued president, and nothing more. He would not have changed the form of government; if for no other reason, simply because he could not. An Assembly of nine hundred sincere Republicans would have argued the ability of a nation to govern itself." — *Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 398.

† Ann. Hist. 1849, 73.

their power. The country people were very much dissatisfied, and sent in many petitions, that the *Constituant* Assembly, having fulfilled its function, might be dissolved, and that a new *Legislative* Assembly might be chosen. The discontent became so great, that the Assembly was compelled to yield. It accordingly voted, after a long and impassioned debate, its own dissolution, to take place on the 19th of January, and a general election to take place on the 4th of May for the new *Legislative* Assembly. This was considered a triumph of Louis Napoleon and of the moderate party in the Assembly. The vote was carried by a majority of *one*; the numbers being four hundred and sixteen to four hundred and fifteen. The Socialists and the Legitimists combined against the president and the moderate Republicans who rallied around him. The Socialists had supposed that the revolution placed the government in their hands. The election of Louis Napoleon was regarded as their signal defeat. Accordingly, they immediately commenced a deadly warfare against him. In a speech which M. Proudhon made on this occasion, he said, —

“Louis Bonaparte once down, the counter-revolution is at an end. It is astonishing, that, for a month past, neither the Republicans in the Assembly nor the Democratic press have been aware that that is the real state of the matter. Strike the idol; and, the faith being dishonored, the worship is at an end. Let the vote strike Louis Bonaparte, and it is done. Have no fear of a re-action: it has no force but in the noise it makes. An energetic vote, in five minutes, will deliver you from all your dangers.” *

This was an appeal to civil war. It was calling upon the Assembly, to whom no such power had been intrusted, to annul the vote of the people, reject the president of the popular choice, and usurp the government.† Every day, the strife grew more bitter. The president found himself occupying a post without power. He could neither do good, nor prevent harm. With the overwhelming majority of the people in France in his favor, the loud talkers in the Assembly, the busy agitators in the clubs thwarted his endeavors. The Parisian press was very much under the control of these men. In

* After the flight of Louis Blanc and Causidière to London, “M. Proudhon,” says Alison, “stood forth as the leader of the Socialistic doctrines. He attacked all the institutions of society in the most violent manner; denounced them as violations of the rights of man, and the prolific fountain of every social suffering. He stigmatized God as ‘the enemy of society,’ priests as ‘paid hypocrites,’ property as robbery, government as usurpation. The termination of the public career of this dangerous zealot was neither the crown of martyrdom nor the sceptre of power. It was an ignominious end. Brought before the *Cour d’Assises* on the 28th of March, 1849, he was condemned to pay a fine of three thousand francs (six hundred dollars), and to be imprisoned three years. He has not since been heard of in French history.” — *Sir Archibald Alison*, vol. viii. p. 354.

† “In the night of the 28th and the 29th, the chief of the agitators in Paris constituted themselves permanent, after having sent the word of order to all their brothers and friends in the departments. On the morning of the 29th they were to descend into the streets, dissolve the Assembly, imprison Louis Napoleon and his friends, establish a Committee of Public Safety, proclaim the right of work (*le droit au travail*), substitute the red flag for the tricolor, and confiscate the liberty and the fortune of all *suspected* citizens, — that is, of all those who had but little sympathy with the *Socialistic* republic. Never was insurrection organized upon a vaster scale, or with more destructive projects.” — *MM. Gallix et Guy*, p. 195.

the midst of these agitations, the new election came on for the Legislative Assembly. Sir Archibald Alison, who certainly was not biassed by any Napoleonic partisanship, gives the following account of public feeling and measures at that time:—

“Had it been possible for Louis Napoleon to dispense with the Assembly, and govern of his own authority, he would probably have secured the suffrages of an immense majority of the people. But the nation was not, as yet, sufficiently awakened from the illusions of the Revolution to render that possible; and, as the government (the Provisional Government) had been severely censured for interfering in the elections of the preceding year, it was deemed advisable to abstain altogether from any attempt to influence them on the present occasion. Thus the people were left without either leaders or direction on the one side, and with both of the most efficient kind on the other. Thus the parties were nearly equally divided in the new Assembly as they had been in the old.

“The equally divided state of the returns, when announced in Paris, produced universal consternation. The disorders and miseries of the Revolution were immediately anticipated, and the public funds sank seven per cent in one day. An attempt was made to renew the intimidation of the Assembly by a threatening mob, which surrounded its doors on the 28th of May, the first day of meeting; but it was dispersed without difficulty by a body of cavalry, which cleared the approach amidst frantic yells from the Jacobin party.”*

Quite a remarkable letter appeared at this time in the papers, from the president, which attracted much comment. Prince Napoleon, son of Jerome, had been sent as ambassador to Spain. He was received with much attention on the way, and made some imprudent speeches, which were creating a great sensation. The president wrote to him as follows:—

ÉLYSÉE NATIONAL, April 10, 1849.

“MY DEAR COUSIN,—It is said, that, on your way through Bordeaux, you made use of words capable of sowing dissension even among the best-intentioned. You are reported to have said that I did not follow my own inspirations, because I was ruled by the leaders of the re-actionary movement; that I was impatient of the yoke, and wanted to shake it off; and that, in order to assist me at the approaching elections, it was necessary to send to the Chamber men hostile to my government, rather than those belonging to the moderate party.

“Such an imputation, coming from you, cannot but surprise me. You should know me well enough to be aware that I never brook the ascendancy of any one; and that I struggle incessantly to govern for the interests of the people, not for the interests of a party. I honor those men, who, by their capacity and experience, can give me good counsels; but, if I receive daily the most contradictory advice, I obey nothing but the impulses of my own head and heart.

“Censure of my political conduct was, last of all, to be expected from *you*,

* Sir Archibald Alison, vol. viii. p. 525.

who found fault with my manifesto because it had received the entire sanction of the chiefs of the moderate party. This manifesto, from which I have not deviated, still continues to be the conscientious expression of my sentiments.

"My first duty was to re-assure the country. Well, confidence has been increasing during the last four months. Every day has its own task. Security first, reform afterwards.

"The approaching elections, I entertain no doubt, by strengthening the Republic in order and moderation, will hasten the period of all possible reforms. To bring all the old parties together, to reconcile them, to unite them, should be the constant object of our exertions. Such is the mission attached to the great name we bear; and it would prove a failure if it served to divide, and not to rally, the supporters of the government.

"Henceforward, then, I hope, my dear cousin, you will use every exertion to enlighten the people regarding my real intentions, and to avoid furnishing grounds, by inconsiderate expressions, for absurd calumnies, which go so far as to assert that sordid self-interest alone rules my conduct. Nothing, repeat it aloud, shall trouble the serenity of my judgment, or shake the strength of my resolution.

"Free from every moral constraint, I shall advance in the path of honor, with my conscience for my guide; and when I shall retire from power, if I may be reproached for faults fatally inevitable, I shall at least have performed what I sincerely consider my duty.

"Receive, my dear cousin, the assurance of my friendship.

"LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE."

The overthrow of the Bourbon power in France had excited the revolutionary spirit all over Europe. Crowds of refugees from all countries had taken shelter in Rome. For some time, the city was in such commotion, that it presented only an aspect of anarchy. The cardinals were so grossly insulted, that they dared not appear in the streets. Count Rossi, a gentleman of much distinction for his abilities, virtues, and high culture, was principal minister. He had been French ambassador to Rome; and had so won the regards of the liberal-minded pontiff, that he had elevated him to the important position of prime minister in the Papal Government. The secret societies had determined upon his assassination, and had decided by lot who was to strike the fatal blow. The assassin had practised upon a wooden image, so that, with unerring aim, he could pierce the great artery of the neck. The minister was warned of his danger; a priest even violating the law of the confessional to put him on his guard. Count Rossi replied, "If any one desires my blood, there are plenty of opportunities for shedding it. I shall go on with my duties as usual."*

* "Count Rossi had been exiled in 1818 from Bologna, where he was professor in the university; chiefly, it is supposed, on account of his religious principles; for he was a Calvinist. Rossi went to Geneva, where he married a daughter of M. Guizot, and, following his father-in-law to Paris, attached himself to his fortunes. In France he rose to the highest dignity, and

On the 15th of November, 1848, he went to the Chamber in his carriage. The assassins lined the court as he entered, and received him with a howl of execration. In a tumult they gathered around him. The appointed dagger pierced his neck, and he fell dead upon the pavement. Though the deed was done in the broad blaze of day, the assassin, concealed in the group of his accomplices, walked off unmolested.*

The deputies in the Chamber being informed of the murder, and apprehending a similar fate from the mob, fled in dismay. The remaining ministers of the pope also vanished. So great was the terror of the hour, that that one dagger-thrust seems to have annihilated the Roman Government. The revolutionary clubs met in the evening, and prepared to take advantage of the consternation by forcing a revolutionary government upon the pope. The pontifical territory consisted of nineteen States, covering an area of over seventeen thousand square miles, and embracing a population of above three millions. A few hundred adventurers in Rome, armed to the teeth and ready for any outrage, assumed, without any authority, to impose the government of their will upon these millions.

The pontiff, Pius IX., formerly Cardinal Mastai, was, by the admission of his enemies, a sincere, benevolent, honest man; earnestly seeking to introduce such reforms as would promote the best interests of his subjects. No one, probably, will question the following testimony of Sir Archibald Alison:—

“The character of the pontiff, who at this critical juncture was called to fill the chair of St. Peter, was peculiarly calculated to foster these principles (liberal opinions) and encourage these hopes. Mild and affectionate in disposition, averse to violence, having a horror of blood, he aspired only to make himself loved; and he thought that all the objects of social reform might be attained by this blessed influence. He saw before him, in bright perspective, a pacific extirpation of abuses, unstained by blood, unmoistened by tears.†

“His information, both in regard to his own and neighboring countries, was very considerable; and he was animated with a sincere desire to bring up Italy, by pacific means, to a level with those countries which had recently so much outstripped it in liberty, literature, and social progress. Unfortunately,

was made a peer. Louis Philippe afterwards employed him upon the difficult mission of inducing the pope to assist him in the expulsion of the Jesuits; a mission for which Rossi's superior talents, insinuating manners, and profound knowledge of the intrigues of the Papal court, peculiarly fitted him. The Pope (Gregory XVI.), besides being exceedingly wroth at the object of the embassy, was terribly shocked at the idea that the ‘most Christian king’ should send him a Calvinist ambassador. Rossi, however, succeeded in his mission.” — *Italy and the War of 1859, by Julie de Marguerittes*, p. 269.

* *Moniteur*, Nov. 25, 1848.

† The pope, Giovanni Mastai, was the second son of Count Mastai Ferretti. His parents were quite opulent, and resided in the ancient town of Sinigallia, on the Adriatic; where Giovanni was born the 13th of May, 1792. As his elder brother inherited the title and the estate, Giovanni entered the army, and became a member of the Pope's Guard. At Rome, he fell in love with a beautiful girl, named Chiara Colonna. She refused his addresses. His chagrin was so great, that he renounced the world, and entered the church. He soon became distinguished for his apostolic virtues, his gentleness, and his unbounded charities. — *Italy and the War of 1859*, p. 266.

he wanted one quality which rendered all the rest of no avail, or rather rendered them the instruments of evil. He was destitute of firmness, and, like most ecclesiastics, had no practical acquaintance with mankind.

"He thought he would succeed in ruling men, and directing the social movement which he saw was inevitable, by appealing only to the humane and generous feelings; forgetting that the violent and selfish are incessantly acting, and that, unless they are firmly restrained, the movement will soon be perverted to the objects of rapine and spoliation. Experience soon taught him this; and, in consequence, he was forced into the arms of the other party, became the opponent of progress, and acquired the character of vacillation and inconsistency. Kind and benevolent, but weak and inexperienced, he was the man of all others best fitted to inaugurate, and least to direct or restrain, a revolution."*

One of the first acts of this benevolent pontiff as he commenced his reign — an act which had rendered him very popular with the people — was to issue a decree of general amnesty for all political offences. There were fifteen hundred captives (some say three thousand) whose prison-doors were thus thrown open. Many of these were persons of high rank and accomplished education. The transport of joy which this clemency inspired no words can describe. The superb palace of the Quirinal, situated on one of the most beautiful heights of Rome, is the favorite residence of the popes. It is a gorgeous edifice, commanding a magnificent view of the city, and embellished with extensive grounds, which are laid out in the most approved style of landscape gardening.

Crowds of the released captives and their friends hastened to the Quirinal to express their gratitude to the holy father for his act of mercy. Twice in the space of a few hours, the pope came out upon the balcony to give his blessing to the grateful multitude, who crowded the court with their thanks and homage. Night came, and it brought still a third crowd; and the square of the Quirinal blazed with bonfires and torches. Again the venerable pontiff, disregarding the rules of etiquette, came forth to pronounce his benediction upon the people kneeling in tears of joy before him. The whole city was brilliant with the light of a spontaneous illumination. This was on the 16th of July, 1846.

Eighteen months passed away, and, on this very square of the Quirinal, a crowd of the fickle multitude surrounded the carriage of the pontiff with hootings. They mounted the steps with menaces and imprecations; while one wretch leaped upon the box behind, and waved derisively a tricolor flag over the head of the holy father.

On the 16th of November, the day after the assassination of Rossi, several hundred desperadoes, members of secret societies, followed by an immense concourse, marched to the Quirinal with a list of men designated by them, whom they demanded that the pope should appoint as his ministers. The Swiss Guard, but one hundred in number, closed the gates of the palace against them. The mob recoiled before a few shots thrown over their heads; but soon the Civic Guard came up, several thousand strong, and opened fire

* History of Europe, vol. viii. p. 205.

upon the palace with musketry and cannon. The Swiss fought well; but the gates were soon blown down: and, a prelate being shot dead in the antechamber, the pope ordered the firing to cease.

The mob now sent in a delegation, with a list of ministers composed of the most decided revolutionists, which they ordered the pope to sign. He resisted for some time; but the clamor was so great, and the menaces so appalling, that he was compelled to yield. Loud shouts burst from the lips of the crowd as they retired, exulting over their victory.*

The sovereign was now a prisoner in his palace, and utterly powerless. He took no part in public affairs, and sought only an opportunity to escape. This he accomplished through the assistance of the Bavarian minister, Count Spaur. The count obtained passports for his wife and Pius IX., under the name of Dr. Sumner Kann and lady from Munich. In this guise they entered the minister's carriage on the 24th, the count riding outside as their servant; and thus they reached Gaeta, the first town on the Neapolitan frontier.†

Rome was now left entirely in the hands of the revolutionists. The successful insurgents convened an assembly, dethroned the pope, and proclaimed a republic. The Prince of Canino, son of Lucien Bonaparte, — a very stanch republican, — was chosen President of the Revolutionary Assembly.

These events occurred in November, 1848, a month before the election of Louis Napoleon as President of the French Republic. The executive power of France was then in the hands of General Cavaignac as dictator. All intelligent men saw that the Revolutionists in Rome were acting insanely; for it was manifest that Austria would immediately send an army to re-establish the pope and crush the insurgents. Count Rossi, the friend of reform, had, before the outbreak, earnestly warned these fanatics of the danger which they were incurring by rushing, in their weakness, into a war with Austria.

"What do you propose to yourselves," said he, "by your incessant provocations against Austria? It is not threatening you. It confines itself to the limits which the treaties have assigned. It is a war of independence which you would invoke. Let us, then, calculate your forces. You have sixty thousand regular troops in Piedmont, and not a man more. You speak of the enthusiasm of the Italian populations. I know them. Traverse them from end to end: see if a heart beats, if a man moves, if an arm is ready to commence the fight. The Piedmontese once beaten, the Austrians may go from Reggio to Calabria without meeting a single Italian.

"I understand you: you will apply to France. A fine result, truly, of the war of independence, — to bring foreign armies again upon your soil! The Austrians and the French fighting on Italian soil! — is not that your eternal, your lamentable history? You would be independent. France is so already. France is not a corporal in the service of Italy. She makes war when and for whom she pleases. She neither puts her standards nor her battalions at the disposal of any one else."‡

These violent men, reckless, and generally unintelligent, heeded not these

* *Moniteur*, Nov. 25, 1848.

† Italy and the War of 1859, p. 270.

‡ *D'Hausenville*, vol. ii. p. 251.

warnings, and precipitated a revolution which it was certain that Austria had the power and the disposition immediately to crush. As we have mentioned, Cavaignac was at this time Dictator of France. Louis Napoleon was then a member of the Chamber of Deputies. Though generally silent and inactive, he was very carefully studying the posture of affairs. France was greatly agitated by the untoward news from Rome. It was certain that Austria would immediately intervene, not to aid the Romans to establish a republic, but to seat the pope again upon his throne; and then the pontiff, being under such supreme obligation to the Austrians, and holding his sceptre through the protection of their armies, would be compelled to govern under those principles of absolutism which Austria might dictate. The papal power, morally the greatest power in Europe, would thus be in entire subservience to the Empire of Austria. France could not admit this; for all the physical and moral strength of Italy would thus be arrayed against the principles of popular liberty which were springing to life in France.*

To avert this peril, General Cavaignac, in virtue of his dictatorial powers, immediately despatched three steam-frigates to Civita Vecchia to take the holy father under the protection of France. It was a political movement merely, that French, not Austrian, influence might dominate in the Peninsula. The whole subject was debated in the French Chamber of Deputies with much animation. No particular line of policy had been marked out for the frigates to pursue, though they were authorized to convey the pope to France if he would accept the hospitality of the French Republic. The radical Republicans hoped that the troops would give their influence to establish and maintain the Republic; but the dynasties were watching France with a jealous and menacing eye. The more moderate party apprehended that this would be regarded as an act of propagandism of revolutionary principles which would alarm all the courts, and bring down upon France again, as in the days of Napoleon I., the horrors of a universal European coalition. In the debate upon this question, M. Barrot said, —

“If we allow Austria time to go to the Eternal City, it will be, in the first place, a very serious injury to French influence in Italy: it will also insure the re-establishment of absolutism at Rome, as in the time of Gregory XVI. Let us, then, intervene ourselves, that the cabinet of Vienna may not acquire an undue influence in Italy, and that we may prove a safeguard to Roman liberty.” †

* Protestants, generally, are not aware of the fervor of emotion with which the zealous members of the Roman-Catholic Church cling to their faith; and it is estimated that that communion numbers in Europe about two hundred millions. The following sentiment from the Abbé J. H. Mignon expresses the feelings of a vast multitude. The sovereign of a Catholic country who should ignore this sentiment would be insane.

“There is one name which my lips never pronounce but with profound veneration. It recalls to me, in my mature years as in my more tender youth, the power and the goodness of Christ visibly represented on earth; and the day in which that name shall fall upon my ear without awakening in me filial respect, I shall believe that an impious thought has come to succeed in the depths of my soul that pure faith which I have imbibed with my mother's milk. This name is that of the pope.” — *Projet de Solution de la Question Romaine, par l'Abbé J. H. Mignon*

† MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 197.

The action of General Cavaignac was approved by a majority vote of the Assembly. It was voted to intervene, while it was still not decided what character the intervention should assume. Many, however, strongly opposed a movement so entirely undefined. At this vote, Louis Napoleon was not present. He was censured for not committing himself for or against the measure. It would seem that he was in favor of intervention, but was not willing to vote blindly, without knowing what course the troops were to pursue. Every eye in France was watching his action. This led him to write the following letter to the "Constitutionnel:"—

"MR. EDITOR, — Understanding that my declining to vote on the question relating to the Civita-Vecchia expedition has been made the subject of remark, I think it my duty to declare, that, though altogether of the opinion that all proper measures for effectually securing the liberty and authority of the sovereign pontiff should be supported, I could not approve by my vote of a military demonstration that to me seemed dangerous, even for the sacred interests it is intended to protect, and of a nature to compromise the fate of Europe.

"Receive, &c.

"LOUIS N. BONAPARTE."

Many thought that they discerned in this letter a secret leaning towards the Revolutionary party in Rome; and when it was afterwards learned that the Prince of Canino, son of Lucien Bonaparte and cousin of Louis Napoleon, was chosen President of the Revolutionary Roman National Assembly, Louis Napoleon was openly accused of being in secret correspondence with him for the purpose of revolutionizing all Italy. The friends of order were alarmed. It was feared that Louis Napoleon would place himself at the head of revolutionary propagandism, and that billows of insurrection and war would sweep all Europe.

France was Catholic. Even in the cities, the overwhelming majority of the people, and almost the whole population of the country, were devotedly attached to their religious faith. The Revolutionists in Rome were generally, not only hostile to Catholicism, but the foes of Christianity. Nothing could be more obnoxious to the Catholics than to have the revered head of their church treated with disrespect. Louis Napoleon was then a candidate for the presidency. His enemies began to urge that he was the foe of the Catholic faith, that he was in sympathy with the insurgents who had murdered Rossi and stormed the Quirinal, and that he wished to dethrone and degrade the holy father. Louis Napoleon, pressed by these rumors, wrote the following letter to the pope's nuncio, then in Paris:—

"MONSIEUR, — I am unwilling that you should give credence to the reports tending to render me an accomplice of the Prince of Canino's conduct at Rome. For a long time, I have had no intercourse with the eldest son of Lucien Bonaparte; and I deplore with all my soul that he has not perceived that the maintenance of the temporal sovereignty of the venerable head of

the Church is intimately connected with the lustre of Catholicity as well as with the liberty and independence of Italy.

"Receive, monseigneur, the assurance of my high esteem.

"LOUIS N. BONAPARTE."

Soon after this, France, with almost undivided voice, placed her sceptre of executive power in the hands of Louis Napoleon. Never did one assume government surrounded with greater difficulties and perils at home and abroad.* No intelligent and candid man can contemplate the position, and not admire the combined sagacity and firmness which rescued the nation from its perils. When the newly-elected president entered the Palace of the Élysée, the pope was a fugitive at Gaeta, in the kingdom of Naples. The three French steamers sent by Cavaignac to Civita Vecchia had accomplished nothing. Austria was gathering her strength to march upon Rome, crush the insurgents, and re-enthroned the pope. The ambassadors of all foreign courts still recognized the Pontifical Government, and were assembled at Gaeta around the little court which the pontiff had gathered there. The President of the French Republic and the National Assembly deemed it necessary to adopt some decisive course of action.

The Army of the Alps was then under the command of Marshal Bugeaud. A detachment of this army, consisting at first of thirty-five hundred men, was sent to Civita Vecchia under command of General Oudinot, son of the distinguished marshal of the same name under Napoleon I. The expedition sailed from Toulon on the 22d of April, 1849, and entered the harbor of Civita Vecchia on the 25th of the same month. Still the object of the expedition seems not to have been very clearly announced; though, doubtless, the president had a very definite plan in his mind. There were at that time two parties, in France, of those who favored the intervention: the one party was in sympathy with the pope, and expected that the expedition would restore him to his temporal power; the other party was in sympathy with the Revolutionists, and expected that the expedition would sustain them in their insurrection. Sir Archibald Alison says, —

"So completely had the Italian Liberals been misled by the diplomatic interference of France, along with England, in their favor, that, when the French armament appeared off their shores, they never doubted that they were coming as friends. Accordingly, they allowed the troops to land without opposition; and for some days the French and Roman soldiers mounted guard side by side."†

* "It was true that he had many a stormy element to encounter; had to pass all the quicksands and shoals of Parisian capriciousness; to set upon and subdue the boisterous, bloody mountain; to bring order out of the chaos of revolution; to quiet the minds of the people of France, and re-assure them that there was sufficient stability, conservatism, and virtue in society to preserve it. He managed this so steadily as to elicit confidence, excite hope, and rally around himself those who desired domestic peace, the preservation of property, and the protection of life. His name, amid all the wild tumults of his two-years' presidency, loomed up as a landmark of safety, a breakwater against the angry waves of discord, a symbol of future solidity and rest." — *Italy and the War of 1859*, p. 89.

† *History of Europe*, vol. viii. p. 398.

The troops disembarked on the 26th, and commenced their march towards the capital. General Oudinot issued the following proclamation :—

“INHABITANTS OF THE ROMAN STATES, — A French army-corps has landed upon your territory. It is not its object to exercise an oppressive influence, or to impose upon you a government not conformed to your wishes. The corps comes only to preserve you from the greatest misfortunes, and to facilitate, if it can, the establishment of a *régime* equally separated from the abuses forever destroyed by the illustrious Pius IX. and from the anarchy of these last times.”

The Roman Revolutionary Assembly, after a long debate, decided that the expedition imperilled their republic, and resolved to repel it by force. General Oudinot encountered unexpected resistance as he approached the walls of Rome, and, after a pretty severe battle, was driven back with considerable loss. The intelligence of this unexpected defeat excited varied emotions in Paris. The enemies of the government were overjoyed. Louis Napoleon wrote the following letter of sympathy and encouragement to General Oudinot. It was dated Palace of the Élysée, May 8, 1849 :—

“MY DEAR GENERAL, — The telegraphic intelligence announcing the unforeseen resistance you have met under the walls of Rome has given me much pain. I had expected that the inhabitants of Rome, opening their eyes to evident reason, would receive with joy an army that came amongst them to accomplish a benevolent and disinterested mission.

“This has not been the case. Our soldiers have been received as enemies. Our military honor is pledged. I shall not suffer it to be injured. You shall have re-enforcements. Tell your soldiers that I appreciate their valor and share in their trouble, and that they can always rely upon my support and my gratitude.

“Receive, my dear general, the assurance of my high esteem.

“LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE.”

In the first message of the President of the Republic, on the 6th of June, the following account is given by the president of the origin of this expedition, and its result until that time :—

“At Rome, a revolution has been effected which has deeply moved the Catholic and the liberal world. During the last two years, we have seen in the holy see a pontiff who has taken the initiative in useful reforms, and whose name, repeated in hymns of gratitude from one end of Italy to another, was the symbol of liberty and the pledge of all hopes; when suddenly it was heard with astonishment that that sovereign, lately the idol of his people, had been constrained to fly furtively from his capitol.

“The acts of aggression which compelled Pius IX. to leave Rome appear in the eyes of Europe to be the work of a conspiracy rather than the spontaneous movement of a people who could not, in a moment, have passed

from the most lively enthusiasm to the most afflictive ingratitude.* The Catholic powers sent ambassadors to Gaeta to deliberate upon the important interests of the papacy. France was represented there. She listened to all parties without taking sides; but, after the defeat of Novara,† affairs assumed a more decided aspect. Austria, in concert with Naples, responding to an appeal from the holy father, notified the French Government that these two powers had decided to march upon Rome, to re-establish there, unconditionally, the authority of the pope.

"Being thus obliged to take some action, there were but three courses which we could pursue, — either to oppose by arms all intervention (and in that case we should break with all Catholic Europe) for the sole interest of the Roman Republic, which we have not recognized; or to leave the three coalesced powers to re-establish at their pleasure, and unconditionally, the papal authority; or to exercise, of our own accord, direct and independent action.

"The government of the Republic adopted the latter course. It seemed to us easy to satisfy the Romans, that, pressed on all sides, they had no chance of safety but from us; that, if our presence had for its result the return of Pius IX., that sovereign, faithful to himself, would take back with him reconciliation and liberty; that we, being once at Rome, would guarantee the integrity of the territory by taking away from Austria all pretext for entering Romagna. We even hoped that our flag, planted without resistance in the centre of Italy, would have extended its protective influence over the whole of the Peninsula, to none of whose griefs can we ever be indifferent.

"The expedition to Civita Vecchia was then resolved upon in concert with the National Assembly, which voted the necessary supplies. It had all the chances for success. From information received from Rome, all agreed, that, with the exception of a small number of men who had seized upon power, the population awaited our arrival with impatience. Simple reason taught us that it must be so; for, between our intervention and that of the other powers, the choice could not be doubtful.

"A concurrence of unfortunate circumstances has decided otherwise. Our expeditionary corps, small in numbers, since serious resistance had not been anticipated, disembarked at Civita Vecchia; and the government is instructed, that if, on the same day, it could have arrived at Rome, the gates would have been thrown open with joy. But, while General Oudinot was notifying the government at Rome of his arrival, Garibaldi entered there, at the head of

* "France was still a Catholic country; but, even if she were not, here was an act of injustice too flagrant, and indeed too dangerous, to be overlooked. She saw a horde of adventurers, most of them fugitives from the punishment their turbulent conduct had deserved, generously received by one of the most benevolent sovereigns that ever existed, and then taking such advantage of circumstances as to instigate his mercurial subjects to dethrone him, and establish a form of government, of the name even of which they did not know the meaning." — *Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 413.

† There is here allusion to the efforts of the Piedmontese to throw off the yoke of Austrian domination. Their armies were crushed and annihilated by the Austrians in the terrible battle of Novara fought on the 23d of March, 1849.

troops formed of refugees from all parts of Italy, and even from the rest of Europe. His presence, as may be imagined, increased suddenly the force of the party of resistance.

"On the 30th of April, six thousand of our soldiers presented themselves before the walls of Rome. They were received with cannon-shot. Some even, drawn into a snare, were taken prisoners.* We all must mourn over the blood shed on that sad day. That unexpected conflict, without changing the final accomplishment of our enterprise, has paralyzed our kind intentions, and rendered vain the efforts of our negotiators."

The whole of this message is worthy of transcription; but our space forbids. In conclusion, the president says, "I hope, gentlemen, that what I have said will prove to you that my intentions are conformed to your own. You wish, as do I, to labor for the happiness of the people who have elected us; for the glory, for the prosperity, of our country. You think, as do I, that the best means of attaining these ends are, not violence and cunning (*ruse*), but firmness and justice. France confides itself to the patriotism of the members of the Assembly. She hopes that truth revealed in broad day from the tribune will confound falsehood and disarm error. The Executive power, on its part, will do its duty.

"I invite under the flag of the Republic, and upon the platform of the Constitution, all men devoted to the safety of the country. I rely upon their co-operation and upon their intelligence to enlighten me, upon my conscience to conduct me, upon the protection of God to accomplish my mission."

The military pride of France was intensely wounded by the repulse which her soldiers had encountered beneath the walls of Rome. With the exception of a few partisans who rejoiced over any discomfiture of the government, the nation was united in the sentiment, that the disgrace must be obliterated by victory and the capture of Rome. General Oudinot repaired to Palo, about three miles from Civita Vecchia, to await re-enforcements. These were immediately despatched in large numbers from Toulon. In the course of a few weeks, he found his force strengthened by eight regiments of infantry, one of cavalry, and a train of siege artillery.

The Neapolitans, composing in reality but a wing of the Austrian army, consisting of nearly nine thousand men, infantry and cavalry, and fifty-two guns, were now advancing upon Rome. Their intervention was to rivet the chains of absolutism upon Rome and Italy. The French intervention aimed to secure for the Papal States, under the pope, liberal institutions which should be in accord with those which France was endeavoring to establish. At the same time, a Spanish force of six thousand men, auxiliary to the Neapolitans, disembarked at Gaeta to assist in the restoration of his Holiness. France refused any co-operation with these forces, reserving the occupation of Rome for her own troops.

* "In this untoward affair, the French lost four officers and one hundred and eighty men killed, eleven officers and four hundred men wounded, and eleven officers and five hundred and sixty men made prisoners; while the entire loss on the side of the Romans was only three hundred and twenty." — *Ann. Hist.* 1849, p. 623.

The French troops, stung by defeat, were panting for revenge, and clamored to be led again against the foe by whom they had been repelled. The executive powers of the Roman Republic were formally vested in three men, called the triumvirate, — Mazzini,* Annellini, and Saffi; the first a Lombard, the other two Romans by birth. The President of France, anxious to arrest if possible the effusion of blood, and yet deeming it essential to the interests of France that the Austrians should not be permitted to occupy Rome, and thus attain the ascendancy throughout the whole of the Italian Peninsula, sent M. Lefrege, a diplomatic agent, to urge upon this triumvirate the impossibility of their resisting Austria, should France withdraw; that French protection would secure equal rights for all; that Austrian domination would consign Italy to unrelenting civil and ecclesiastical absolutism. But these pacific endeavors were quite unavailing.

The Revolutionary party in Rome had, in the mean time, adopted the most vigorous measures for defence. They had strengthened the walls, mounted heavy artillery upon the ramparts, and reared a very perfect series of barricades to defend the streets. They hoped thus to be able to prolong the contest until the autumn, when the malaria of the Campagna, a foe more deadly than bullet or sword, would either destroy the besiegers, or put them to flight. There were twenty thousand armed men within the walls, with two hundred pieces of artillery, and ample supplies of ammunition.† Early in June, General Oudinot had twenty-eight thousand men under his command, with a train of ninety pieces of artillery.

Hostilities were recommenced on the 2d of June. The siege was vigorously conducted, and the defence was equally energetic. The French lost not a few advantages in their anxiety to conduct the assault in such a way as not to imperil the inestimable treasures of art and the stately monuments of antiquity with which the city abounded. For seventeen days and nights, the conflict raged with great severity; and yet General Oudinot would not

* "Mazzini, who was at this time, in reality, Dictator in Rome, was one of those remarkable men who are painted by their friends as angels, and by their enemies as demons. He was born in Genoa in 1809, the son of a distinguished mother. He studied for the law; but, imbibing extreme democratic principles, devoted all his energies, through an incessant series of unsuccessful struggles, to their dissemination. He is considered a man of much intellectual ability, an eloquent speaker and writer. His whole life has been spent in proclaiming his principles by speech and pen, and in organizing revolutionary parties. He was a man of singular purity of character, loving retirement, study, and solitary walks by moonlight; and would ever reprove a wanton jest or an indelicate allusion made in his presence. Though one may doubt the wisdom of his movements, no one can reasonably question the sincerity of his self-consecration to what he deemed the best interests of Italy." — *The War in Italy in 1859*, pp. 277-285.

† "The Eternal City alone presented an accessible rallying-point to the discomfited insurgents; and it was, in consequence, filled by them. It was under the command of the most noted leaders from all parts of Italy, — Mazzini, Garibaldi, and Avezzana. The first brought to the cause the aid of unbounded revolutionary enthusiasm, devout trust in human perfectibility, considerable powers of eloquence, and unscrupulous ambition; the second led under his standard all the ardent spirits and refugees who had been expelled from Lombardy and Tuscany by the Austrian arms; while the third, who had come from Genoa with five hundred followers, and had been created minister at war, imported the knowledge of command which he had acquired when at the head of the National Guard of Genoa." — *History of Europe*, by Sir Archibald Alison, vol. vii. p. 398.

allow a single bomb to be thrown into the city. Mazzini and the Revolutionary party were consoling themselves with the hope that Ledru Rollin and the Opposition in France would be able to incite an insurrection which would overthrow the French Government, and introduce a *régime* which would favor the Roman Republic. In the despatches sent to General Oudinot by the president, the minister of war wrote, —

“The president wishes that the monuments of Rome, which are the admiration of all civilized people, should be honored and protected. Act so that art and history may not have occasion to deplore the ravages inseparable from a siege. If you are forced to carry the city by assault, remind your soldiers that they are not at war with the inhabitants of Rome, but with their oppressors and their enemies. Burn more powder if necessary. Put off the capture of the city a day or two to spare the blood of our brave soldiers.”

On the 2d of July, a practicable breach was formed. At three o'clock in the morning, an advance bastion was carried by assault, and Rome was at the mercy of the conquerors. The white flag of surrender was hoisted on the Castle of St. Angelo. The French entered the city, and immediately proclaimed the re-establishment of the papal authority under the protection of France. The triumvirate fled at midnight with five thousand men, after having issued the following proclamation: —

“ROMANS, — In the darkness of the night, by means of treason, the enemy has set foot on the breach. Arise, ye people, in your might! Destroy him! Fill the breach with his carcasses! Blast the enemy, the accursed of God, who dare touch the sacred walls of Rome! While Oudinot resorts to this infamous act, France rises up, and recalls its troops from this work of invasion. One more effort, Romans, and your country is saved forever. Rome, by its constancy, regenerates all Europe. In the name of your fathers, in the name of your future hopes, arise, and give battle. Arise and conquer! One prayer to the God of battles, one thought to your faithful brethren, one hand to your arms! Every man becomes a hero. This day decides the fate of Rome and of the Republic.

“MAZZINI, ANSELLINI, SAFFI.”

This was an eloquent though scarcely an appropriate utterance for leaders on the rapid retreat. There was some ground for the assertion, that “France rises up, and recalls her troops from this invasion.” In the preamble to the French Constitution which the Assembly had drawn up, it was declared, —

“The Republic respects all foreign nationalities in the same manner as she expects her own to be respected. She undertakes no war with the idea of personal aggrandizement, and will never employ her strength against the liberty of any nation.”

Those who hoped that the French army had marched to the protection of the revolutionary government in Rome, and not to its overthrow, were exceedingly indignant in view of the measures of the government, and appealed to the above preamble as proof that the president had violated his trust. They consequently, in accordance with French democratic custom, called upon the mob of Paris to rise in insurrection, and obtain redress by a revolution. In

contemplation of this movement, the Socialists had constrained their candidates for election to the Assembly to subscribe a declaration containing the following sentiments:—

“The Republic is above any majorities. If the constitution is violated, the representatives of the people should be the first to set an example of armed resistance. The employment of the forces of France against any people is a crime, and a violation of the constitution. France is bound to give succor to every people combating.”

The clubs and the radical newspapers reiterated this cry against the government, denouncing it in the severest terms for its intervention in favor of the pontiff, and striving to arouse the populace of Paris to a new revolution. The following, from a published speech in one of these clubs, will show the spirit of the hour:—

*“A contest is commencing. It will be terrible. Treason is consummated. They are about to assassinate the Roman Republic. We are entitled to say so to a functionary who has betrayed the Republic; and Bonaparte is that functionary. Louis XVI. conspired, and little time elapsed between the return from Varennes and its expiation.”**

The *“Vraie République”* addressed its readers in the following strain: *“The Mountain will come to the tribune to proclaim the dethronement. High treason has been committed. The right of dethronement has arisen. To oppose that right would be to tear in pieces the constitution, destroy the Republic, and abdicate by the very act the sovereignty of the people.”*

“The minister,” exclaimed Ledru Rollin in the Assembly, *“who ordered an expedition to Rome, and who did not direct it to act for the interest of the Roman Republic, shall henceforth bear a mark of blood on his forehead. The constitution has been violated. We shall defend it by every means in our power,—even with arms.”*

In accordance with these views, M. Ledru Rollin presented to the Assembly, on the 10th of June, an act of accusation, signed by one hundred and twenty-three of the members, against the president and his ministry. But this very Assembly had voted to send the expedition to Rome, and had furnished it abundantly with supplies. The act of accusation was rejected by a large majority. Ledru Rollin and his associates, doubtless, knew that it would be. The measure was intended merely as the first step to rouse the populace to an insurrection. The conspirators, through the clubs and the radical journals, put all their machinery for rousing the mob in active operation. The pensive, silent, indomitable president, in his cabinet at the Élysée, had his eye constantly upon them. He soon satisfied France that the destinies of the realm were no longer intrusted to a Louis Philippe or a Louis XVI.

On the morning of the 13th of June, an immense throng began to gather on the Boulevard, near the Château d'Eau. All Paris understood what it meant, and held its breath in suspense. Who could tell when or how such a conflagration would be extinguished? The throng soon assumed the aspect of a resistless insurrection. It was observed that the whole body of the Socialists

* Club Roisin, Faubourg St. Antoine, No. 169.

of the Faubourg St. Antoine and of the Faubourg St. Marceau were in the ranks. As they marched along the Boulevards, towards the Chamber of Deputies, they shouted, "We are going to finish with Bonaparte and the National Assembly!"*

General Changarnier was in command of the armed force of Paris. With five regiments, including infantry and cavalry, he quietly, and almost unobserved, took his station in the Rue de Richelieu, which enters the Boulevard at right angles. When one-half of the column of insurgents had passed, he suddenly issued from his retreat, and falling perpendicularly upon the flank of the column, without any difficulty, and without any struggle, cut it in two; then wheeling to the right and left, with his forces rapidly accumulating from his rear, he advanced in both directions at the *pas de charge*. Bayonets and bullets were ready to be employed if it were needful; but it was not needful. The insurgents fled in all directions like sheep before hounds. In a few moments the streets were cleared, without firing a gun or shedding a drop of blood. A shout of derisive laughter echoed along the streets of Paris as the citizens rejoiced over this sudden and comical dispersion of the threatened terror.†

M. Ledru Rollin and twenty-five of the most determined of his confederates, who had met to organize a provisional government, took refuge in the Conservatoire des Arts et des Métiers, in the Rue St. Martin. As the troops approached, the insurgents threw themselves out of the windows, and took to flight; and Ledru Rollin succeeded in escaping to England.‡

At four o'clock in the afternoon, all was quiet. The president, accompanied by his staff, rode along the whole length of the Boulevards. He was loudly cheered by the people, who were rejoiced in being thus rescued from the terrible scenes of revolution. The following proclamation was the next morning extensively placarded throughout Paris:—

"PROCLAMATION OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC TO THE PEOPLE.

"ÉLYSÉE, June 13, 1849.

"Some factious men dare again to raise the standard of revolt against a government legitimate, since it is the product of universal suffrage. They accuse me of having violated the constitution,—me, who have endured for six months, without being moved, their injuries, their calumnies, their provocations. The majority of the Assembly is the object of their outrages. The

* "There were two manifestoes placarded throughout Paris by the leaders of the insurrection. The first, which was signed by a hundred of the representatives who belonged to the Socialist and extreme Democratic party, declared that the term of the president, of the ministry, and of a majority of the Assembly, had been brought to an end by the Roman expedition.

† The second was as follows: "The President of the Republic, and the ministers, are without the pale of the constitution. That part of the Assembly which by voting has rendered itself their accomplice is also without the pale of the constitution. National Guards, arise! Let the workshops be closed! Our brethren of the army, remember that you are citizens, and, as such, that your first duty is to defend the constitution! Let the entire people rise!" — *Histoire politique et populaire du Prince Louis Napoléon*, par Émile Marco de St. Hilaire, p. 280.

‡ Moniteur, June 14, 1849.

§ Moniteur, June 15, 1849.

accusation brought against me is only a pretext; and the proof is, that those who attack me now pursued me with the same hatred, the same injustice, when the people of Paris nominated me as their representative, and the people of France as President of the Republic.

"This system of agitation maintains in the country uneasiness and mistrust, which engender misery. It must cease. It is time that the good should be re-assured, and that the wicked should tremble. The Republic has no enemies more implacable than the men, who, perpetuating disorder, force us to change France into a vast camp, and our projects for amelioration and progress into preparations for conflict and defence.

"Elected by the nation, the cause which I defend is yours: it is that of your families as of your property, that of the poor as of the rich, that of entire civilization. I shall recoil before nothing in order to make it triumph.

"LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE."

This utter failure to force upon France extreme Socialistic and Democratic principles so strengthened the arm of power, that it was enabled, with but slight opposition, to suppress the revolutionary clubs, and so far to curb the license of the press as to impose a penalty upon any endeavor to incite the citizens to revolt, or to dissuade the soldiers from sustaining the established government.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE WAR OF THE ASSEMBLY AGAINST THE PRESIDENT.

Speech at Chartres, at Amiens, Angers, Nantes. — Sketch of Bonchamp. — Speech at Rouen. — The Workman at Elbeuf. — Incident at Fixin. — Speech at Épernay. — Affairs at Rome. — Letter to the President of the Assembly. — Refugees in Paris. — Universal Suffrage suspended. — Socialist Triumph. — Speech of Thiers. — Salary of the President. — Combination against him. — His Imperturbable Serenity.



ABOUT a fortnight after the quelling of the Socialistic insurrection in Paris and in Lyons (where the conspirators had also roused the populace, and instigated a bloody conflict), the president took a short tour through some of the provinces. His strength lay in the millions of the rural population, and he was everywhere received with great enthusiasm. The brief speeches which he made on these occasions, seldom more than two minutes in length, were models for such addresses. At Chartres, he said, on the 6th of July, 1849, —

“I thank the mayor for the words which he has uttered; and I offer a toast to the city of Chartres, where I have received a welcome so kind and so cordial. I am happy to visit this city, which recalls two grand epochs, two grand souvenirs, of our history. It was at Chartres that St. Bernard preached the second crusade, — magnificent idea of the middle age, — which rescued France from domestic broils, and elevated the cultivation of faith above material interests.

“It was also at Chartres that Henry IV. was crowned. It was here that he marked the close of ten years of civil war, in coming to demand of religion to bless the return of peace and concord. And to-day it is still to faith and to conciliation that it is necessary to appeal, — to faith, which sustains us, and enables us to bear all the afflictions of life; to conciliation, which augments our strength, and leads us to hope for a happier future. I offer, then, ‘*To Faith, to Conciliation, to the City of Chartres!*’”

At Amiens, which was essentially a Legitimist town, he was greeted with the warmest enthusiasm by the population. It was the 16th of July. The president said, —

“The flattering and enthusiastic welcome I receive touches me profoundly. I have done so little for my country, that I am at the same time gratified and confused by this ovation. I attribute it, also, much more to my name than to myself. France knew, in giving me her suffrages, that that name represented

not only war and victory, but much more, — order and peace. The city of Amiens, particularly, was convinced of this, — this city, which, in the midst of a European conflagration, has seen within these walls, and even in the hall where we are now assembled, the signing of that famous treaty, which, in 1802, was designed to conciliate the interests of the two most civilized nations in the world. The single idea of the peace of the empire will pass to posterity under the name of the city of Amiens. It is, then, to this remembrance that I attribute a reception truly triumphal. You wish for peace, — but a glorious peace, fertile in benefits at home and in influence abroad. ‘*To Peace, to the City of Amiens!*’”

On the 22d of July, the prince entered the village of Ham, in whose vicinity rose the gloomy walls of the castle where he had endured six years of captivity. In response to the address of the mayor, he said, —

“I am profoundly moved by the affectionate reception with which I have been greeted by your fellow-citizens; but, believe me, I have not come to Ham from pride, but from gratitude. My heart impelled me to thank the inhabitants of this village and of its environs for all the marks of sympathy which they unceasingly gave me during my misfortunes.

“To-day, when, elected by entire France, I have become the legitimate chief of this great nation, I cannot take pride in a captivity which was caused by an attack upon a regular government. When we see how revolutions the most just draw evils after them, we can scarcely appreciate the audacity of having wished to assume upon one’s self the responsibility of a change. I do not complain, then, of having expiated here, by an imprisonment of six years, my temerity against the laws of my country; and it is with satisfaction, that, in these places in which I have suffered, I propose to you a toast in honor of the men who are determined, in spite of their convictions, to respect established institutions.”*

At Angers, on the same day, the president said, “In passing through your city in the midst of the acclamations of the people, I have asked myself what I have done to merit a reception so flattering, so enthusiastic. It is not only because I am the nephew of the man who caused all our civil dissensions to cease that you receive me with so much kindness: for I cannot do for you what the emperor has done; I have neither his genius nor his power. But your acclamations explain themselves, since I represent the system of moderation and conciliation inaugurated by the Republic, — that system which consists in implanting in France, not that savage liberty which permits each one to do what he will, but that liberty of civilized people which permits each one to do whatever may not be injurious to the interests of the community. Under all *régimes*, there are, I know, oppressors and oppressed; but, so long as I am President of the Republic, there shall be no oppressed party. There is no city which will comprehend and defend with more devotion than Angers this wise policy, which we wish to make triumphant.”

* La politique impériale Exposée par les Discours et Proclamations de l’Empereur Napoléon III. depuis le 10 decembre, 1848, p. 30.

He reached Nantes on the 30th of July, and, in the following address, responded to the welcome he received: "The journey I have made to come here to you will remain profoundly engraven in my heart; for it has been fertile in remembrances and in hope. It is not without emotion that I have seen the majestic river, behind which the last glorious battalions of our grand army took refuge.* It is not without emotion that I arrest my steps with respect before the tomb of Bonchamp. It is not without emotion, that to-day, seated in the midst of you, I find myself in presence of the statue of Cambronne.† All these remembrances, so nobly appreciated by you, prove to me, that, if fate had so willed, we might still be the great nation through our arms.

"But there is to-day a glory equally grand: it is to oppose ourselves to all civil war and to all foreign war, and to become great through our industry and our commerce. You see this forest of masts which languishes here in your port. It waits but assistance to bear to the ends of the earth the products of our civilization. Let us be united; let us forget all causes of dissension; let us be devoted to order and to the grand interests of our country; and soon we shall again be the great nation by arts, by industry, and by commerce. The city of Nantes, which has received me so kindly to-day, is deeply interested in this question; for it is destined, by its position, to attain the highest degree of commercial prosperity."

The president, in this address, alludes to the tomb of Bonchamp. The allusion merits special notice. One of the saddest things in history is to see the noblest of men in civil strife arrayed against each other, sincerely, conscientiously, even prayerfully, contending unto death, each believing that he is struggling for God and the right. This should surely teach us a lesson of charity.

General Bonchamp was one of the most distinguished of the Royalist leaders in the war of La Vendée. His character was so pure and elevated, that it commanded universal reverence. As he took leave of his young and weeping wife to place himself at the head of the troops in defence of the king against the Republic, he said to her,—

"Summon to your aid all your courage; redouble your patience and resignation: you will have need for the exercise of all these virtues. We must not deceive ourselves: we can look to no recompense in this world for what we are to suffer. All it could offer would be beneath the purity of our motives and the sanctity of our cause. We must never expect human glory: civil strife affords none. We shall see our houses burned; we shall be plundered, proscribed, outraged, calumniated, perhaps massacred. Let us thank God for enabling us to foresee the worst, since that presage, by doubling the merit of our actions, will enable us to anticipate the heavenly reward

* After the awful disaster of Waterloo, the fragment of the army, forty thousand strong, under Marshal Davoust, pursued by nearly a million of the allies, took refuge behind the Loire.

† General Cambronne was one of the most distinguished soldiers of the empire. He was called the first grenadier of France. At Waterloo, he was in command of the chasseurs of the Imperial Guard, and gave the celebrated answer to the British proposal of capitulation,—" *The Guard dies: it does not surrender.*"

which awaits those who are courageous in adversity and constant in suffering. Let us raise our eyes and our thoughts to heaven: it is there that we shall find a guide which cannot mislead, a force which cannot be shaken, an eternal reward for transitory grief."

In the terrible battle of Cholet, on the 17th of October, 1793, General Bonchamp was mortally wounded. As his life was fast ebbing away, he seemed to be greatly sustained by the consolations of religion. Two venerable ecclesiastics soothed his dying hours.

"Yes," said he, "I dare to hope for the divine mercy. I have not acted from pride, or the desire of a glory which perishes in eternity. I have tried only to overturn the rule of impiety and of blood. I have not been able to restore the throne: but I have, at least, defended the cause of my God, my king, and my country; and He has in mercy enabled me to pardon" — Here his voice faltered; and in another moment his soul was with God.

The scenes of horror which ensued as the victorious Republicans swept the country with fire and with blood cannot here be described. Neither age nor sex was spared. Demons could scarcely have been more merciless. Doubtless many of the officers would have arrested these horrors if they could. Madame Bonchamp was concealed for several days in the thick foliage of an oak-tree, with her little girl, almost an infant. "A cough or a cry from the infant," says Sir Archibald Alison, "would have betrayed them both; but the little creature, though suffering under a painful malady, never uttered a groan. Both mother and child frequently slept in peace for hours, when the bayonets of their pursuers were visible through the opening leaves. At night, when the enemy were asleep, the little children of the cottagers brought them provisions."

At last, she was arrested and imprisoned. After a long captivity, her little daughter, then but six years of age, was sent to the Revolutionary Tribunal, with a petition in behalf of her captive mother. The artless child entered the presence of the judges, and presented the paper, saying, in lisping accents, "I have come to ask a pardon for my mamma." Even these stern judges were moved; and one of them, looking at the paper, and seeing the name of Bonchamp, said, "Well, we will give you a pardon if you will sing one of your best songs." They knew how much she had cheered the prisoners by her sweet singing. With this, the child commenced in a loud and very charming voice to sing the words which she had heard from sixty thousand men on the field of battle, —

"Vive, vive le Roi!
À bas la République."

The simplicity of the child disarmed the wrath of the judges. They granted the pardon, after making some severe remarks upon the detestable education which the fanatical Royalists gave to their children.* Louis Napoleon, the President of the Republic, visited the tomb of the Royalist martyr, Bonchamp, with emotion and veneration.

* Beauchamp's *Hist. des Guerres de la Vendée*, vol. ii. pp. 267, &c.

At Saumur, on the 31st of July, the president said, "Of all the cities which I have visited since my departure from Paris, Saumur is not the largest; but it is not the least important: for it is not only by its admirable position and by its commerce that it is distinguished; but it is still more so by its patriotism. This sentiment is cherished by the celebrated school established within its walls; for in this establishment, where such good officers are formed, one not only learns how to mount a horse, but those habits of discipline, of order, and of subordination, are acquired, which constitute the good soldier as well as the good citizen.

"Here the military spirit still remains in all its force; and may God be praised that it is not likely to be extinguished! Never forget that this military spirit is, in times of crisis, the safeguard of the country. In the first revolution, the emperor said, that while, in the interior, all parties destroyed and dishonored each other reciprocally by their excesses, the national honor took refuge in our armies. Let us consecrate all our efforts, that we may guard intact, and that we may still develop, that military spirit: for be assured, that, if the products of the arts and the sciences merit our admiration, there is something which merits it still more; and that is the religion of duty, — fidelity to the flag."

The president arrived at Tours on the 1st of August. In response to the enthusiastic greeting which he there received, he said, "I ought first to thank the city of Tours for the cordial welcome it has given me; but I ought also to say that the acclamations of which I am the object affect me more than they elate me. I have too well known misfortune not to be sheltered from the enticements of prosperity. I have not come to you with any mental reserve, but to show myself as I am, and not as calumny represents me.

"It has been pretended, it is still pretended, in Paris, that the government meditates a surprise similar to that of the 18th Brumaire. But are we now in the same circumstances? Have foreign armies invaded our territory? Is France torn by civil war? Are there eighty thousand families in exile? Are there a hundred thousand families outlawed by edicts regarding the suspected? In short, is law without vigor, and authority without strength? No: we are not in a condition which requires such heroic remedies. In my eyes, France can be compared to a ship, which, after having been tossed by tempests, has at length found a harbor more or less favorable, but where it has cast anchor.

"In such a case it is necessary to repair the ship, restore its ballast, strengthen its masts and its sails, before again encountering the perils of the open sea. Our laws may be more or less defective; but they are susceptible of improvement. Have faith, then, in the future, without dreaming of *coups d'état* or of insurrections. *Coups d'état* have no pretext; insurrections have no chance of success. Scarcely can they commence ere they will be repressed. Have confidence in the National Assembly, and in your chief magistrates, the elect of the nation; and, above all, confide in the Supreme Being, who is still the protector of France."

On the 11th of August, he reached Rouen. His address there was as follows: "The more I visit the principal cities of France, the more strong is my conviction that all the elements of public prosperity are to be found in the country. What is it, then, which prevents to-day our prosperity from developing itself and bearing its fruits? Permit me to tell you. It is because it is the peculiarity of our epoch to suffer ourselves to be seduced by chimeras, instead of attaching ourselves to reality. Gentlemen, I said in my message, 'The more obvious the evils of society are, the more certain spirits are inclined to plunge into the mysticism of theories.'

"But what is the difficulty? It is not enough to say, 'Adore that which you have hitherto burned, and burn that which you have adored during so many ages.' It is necessary to give society more of calmness and stability; and as a man has said whom France esteems, and whom you all here love, — M. Thiers, — 'the true genius of our epoch consists in simple good sense.'

"It is particularly in this beautiful city of Rouen that good sense reigns. I owe to it unanimity of suffrages on the 10th of December; for, gentlemen, you have well judged in thinking that the nephew of the man who has done so much to establish society upon its natural foundations could have no idea of casting this society into the billows of theories.

"I am also, gentlemen, happy to be able to thank you for the one hundred and eighty thousand votes which you have given me. I am happy to find myself in this beautiful city of Rouen which contains within itself the germs of so much wealth: and I have admired these hills, decorated with the treasures of agriculture; I have admired this river, which bears afar all the products of your industry.

"In fine, I have not been less impressed with the aspect of the statue of the great Corneille. Do you know what that proves to me? It is that you are not only devoted to the grand interests of commerce, but that you have also admiration for all that is noble in letters, arts, and sciences."*

The addresses which were made to the president on this tour were so flattering, that he could entertain no doubt that the masses of the people were cordially enlisted in his support. At Rouen, the mayor, in allusion to the act of Napoleon I. on the 18th Brumaire, when he overthrew the Directory and established the Consulate, said, —

"In the name of the city of Rouen, whose industrious population owes so much to Napoleon, I offer a toast to that great memory, which, on the 10th of December, blazed out for us like a lighthouse in a storm: 'To Napoleon; to his nephew, who is also called to save France and civilization, and who well justifies our best hopes.'

At Elbeuf, a blouse-clad workman thus addressed the president in behalf of his comrades: "Monsieur le President, you do not like long discourses, and we operatives cannot make them: so your wishes and our ability square wonderfully. Permit us, then, only to express in a few words how gratifying

* The above addresses will all be found in *La politique impériale Exposée par les Discours et Proclamations de l'Empereur Napoléon III. depuis le 10 décembre, 1848, jusqu'en juillet, 1865.*

your visit is to us, and to say that it fills us with joy. On the 10th of December, our shops were deserted, our sufferings were uncared for. The national will places you at the head of the state; and this happy inspiration brings back, together with order and confidence, the industrial activity which enables us to live. Labor has already produced some improvement in our condition. We thank you for this, and we trust in you for the future; for we know that our lot interests you, and deeply engages your attention. In return for what you have done, for what you will do, accept, Mr. President, our profound gratitude; and rely, we beg of you, on our hands and our hearts."

The Prince President, cordially grasping the hand of the honest workman, replied, "I am much moved with the words with which you address me in the name of the operatives of Elbeuf. You do not deceive yourself in supposing that the working-classes possess my deepest solicitude. My efforts shall be constantly directed to improve their condition."

In the little village of Fixin, near Dijon, a veteran officer of the empire — M. Noizot — had reared a monument to the memory of the emperor. Louis Napoleon visited the monument. M. Noizot inconsiderately availed himself of the opportunity to solicit, of the Prince President, amnesty in favor of M. Guinard, one of the condemned of the 13th of June. The response of Louis Napoleon shows his respect for the rights and prerogatives of that Assembly which had proved itself so hostile to him.

"When I came," said the prince, "guided by a religious sentiment, to visit the monument erected to the martyr of St. Helena, I wished to render homage to the respectful devotion which had conceived the project, and, above all, to the thought which has placed the monument in the bosom of this Burgundy, where one saw, in 1814, so much heroism for the defence of the emperor, or rather for the defence of the rights of the French people, — of the rights of all the peoples, of which he was, till the end, the faithful champion.

"I did not expect, I confess, that in such a place, and at such a moment, there would be addressed to me a reproach. And what is it? — a reproach on the subject of an act which is asked of me, without considering that I am interdicted by the constitution from performing that act. Is it not, then, known that the prisoners whom a decree of the High Court has sent to Doullens can only be pardoned by a decree of the Assembly? And I, in regard to them, — as in regard to all, small and great, innocent or guilty, — have only a *rôle* to perform: it is to assure, in the interests of society, the execution of the law upon those whom it condemns, as I have sworn to assure its protection to all the members of the nation. Have I not faithfully kept my oath? The law — is it not sovereign and respected? Do not, then, come and ask me why I have not done that which I cannot do without violating my oath. Let the Assembly pronounce, and I shall be ready to execute and respect its decision."*

At Épernay, the venerable Bishop of Chalons, in a voice trembling with grateful emotion, exclaimed, "Blessed be yourself, monseigneur! — you who take so much care of us, and who do such great things for us every day. The

* MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 238.

recollection of these shall live forever; particularly that of the magnificent expedition to Rome, of which you were the chief author, and which has filled France and all the Christian world with joy."

Though the authority of Pius IX. was re-established in Rome, he did not immediately return to the city. The government was temporarily intrusted to three cardinals. These ecclesiastics, strongly prejudiced in favor of old usages, and indignant in view of the outrages which the Revolutionary party had committed, began, regardless of the reforms which the good old pope had inaugurated, to re-introduce the despotism of the ancient *régime*. As their authority was sustained by the French army, the government of the French Republic found itself placed in the unenviable position of upholding a power which was trampling upon popular rights. The president, accordingly, wrote the following letter to Colonel Ney, his orderly-officer at Rome. It was dated at the Élysée, Aug. 18, 1849.

"MY DEAR NEY,—The French Republic has not sent an army to Rome to smother Italian liberty, but, on the contrary, to regulate it by defending it from its own excesses, and to give it a solid basis by restoring to the pontifical throne the prince who had boldly placed himself at the head of all useful reforms.

"I learn with pain that the intentions of the holy father, and our own action, remain sterile in the presence of hostile passions and influences. As a basis for the pope's return, there are those who wish for proscription and tyranny. Say to General Rostolan, from me, that he is to allow no action to be performed under the shadow of the tricolor that could distort the nature of our intervention. I thus sum up the re-establishment of the temporal power of the pope:—

"General amnesty, secularization of the administration, Code Napoleon, and liberal government."

"I was personally wounded, when reading the proclamation of the cardinals, to see that there was no mention made of the name of France, or of the sufferings of our brave soldiers.

"Every insult inflicted on our flag or on our uniform pierces me to the heart; and I beseech you to have it known publicly, that, if France does not sell her services, she wishes, at least, to get credit for her sacrifices and self-denial.

"When our armies made the tour of Europe, they left everywhere, as a trace of their passage, the destruction of feudal abuses and the germs of liberty. It shall not be said, that, in 1849, a French army could have acted differently, or produced other results.

"Tell the general to thank the army, in my name, for its noble conduct. I am grieved to learn, that, even physically, it has not been treated as it deserves. Nothing should be neglected to have our troops comfortably established. Receive, my dear Ney, the assurance of my sincere friendship.

"LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE."

This letter, though it was violently assailed by the old Legitimist party in France, checked the abuses of the cardinals, and called forth action from the

pope, which in some degree appeased the anxieties of the Republican president.

No one could doubt that the voice of the French people was warmly in favor of Louis Napoleon. The contending parties in the Assembly, each anxious to obtain the ascendancy, were all convinced that their plans were hopeless, unless they could first get rid of so formidable a rival. They therefore combined against him, endeavoring to thwart all his plans, and, so far as they could, to expose him to obloquy. In the debate in which the president's letter to General Ney was severely denounced, General Cavaignac rose, and, with magnanimity characteristic of the man, said, —

"I hope that a year's reserve has given me the privilege of expressing myself clearly without having my sentiments suspected. Well, I declare it freely, I have found, in the letter of the President of the Republic, sentiments the most patriotic and the most worthy, I not only say of him who wrote it, but also of the great nation which has chosen him for her first magistrate. I render complete and respectful homage to the thought which has inspired this letter."

In order to conciliate antagonistic parties, the president had formed his ministry of men entertaining very opposite opinions. The result was, that there was no harmony of action. The president, therefore, decided to form a new cabinet, selecting men of commanding business talent, regardless of all party influences, but whose qualifications to fill the various departments to which they were called could not be questioned. In announcing this measure, he sent the following message to the President of the Assembly on the 31st of October, 1849:—

"MONSIEUR LE PRÉSIDENT, — Under the grave circumstances in which we find ourselves, the accord which ought to reign between the different powers of the State can only be maintained by their entertaining mutual confidence, and explaining themselves frankly to each other. To give an example of this sincerity, I wish to inform the Assembly of the reasons which have decided me to change the ministry, and to separate myself from men whose eminent services I take pleasure in proclaiming, and to whom I have pledged friendship and gratitude.

"In order to strengthen the Republic, menaced on so many sides by anarchy, to secure order more efficiently than has been hitherto done, to maintain abroad the name of France at the height of her renown, men are needed, who, animated by patriotic devotion, comprehend the necessity of a direction single and firm, and of a policy clearly defined; who do not compromise power by any irresolution; who will be as much filled with the conviction of my peculiar responsibility as of their own; men of action as well as of words.

"For nearly a year, I have given so many proofs of self-denial, that there should be no misunderstanding of my intentions. Without rancor against any individual, or against any party, I have allowed men of the most diverse opinions to arrive at power, but without obtaining the happy results which I expected from that union. Instead of effecting a fusion of different shades of

opinion, I arrive only at a neutralization of forces. Unity of views and intentions has been impeded, and the spirit of conciliation taken for feebleness. Scarcely had the dangers of the street been passed, when the old parties were again seen to elevate their flags, revive their rivalries, and alarm the country by sowing disquietude.

"In the midst of this confusion, France, uneasy because she sees no guidance, seeks the hand, the will, of the elect of the 10th of December. But that *will* cannot be felt unless there be entire community of ideas, of views, and of convictions, between the president and his ministers, and unless the Assembly itself join in the national thought of which the election of the executive power has been the expression.

"A whole system triumphed on the 10th of December. For the name of Napoleon is a complete programme in itself. It means, at home, order, authority, religion, the welfare of the people; abroad, national dignity. It is this policy, inaugurated by my election, which I wish to make triumph, with the support of the Assembly and that of the people. I wish to be worthy of the confidence of the nation in maintaining the constitution to which I have sworn. I wish to inspire the country with such confidence, by my loyalty, my perseverance, and my firmness, that affairs may resume their course, and that all may have faith in the future.

"The letter of a constitution has, without doubt, a great influence upon the destinies of a country; but the manner in which it is executed has, perhaps, still more. The duration of power contributes vastly to the stability of things; but it is also by displaying ideas and principles that governments can prevail, that society can be re-assured. Let us strengthen authority, then, without disquieting true liberty. Let us calm apprehensions by boldly subduing evil passions, and by giving all noble instincts a useful direction. Let us strengthen the religious principle without abandoning the conquests of the revolution, and we shall save the country, notwithstanding the parties, the ambitions, and even the imperfections, which our institutions may contain."

This message irritated exceedingly the Opposition. It was received with applause by the country.* The factions in the Assembly saw clearly that Louis Napoleon was every day growing stronger in the affections of the people. They had tried calumny, and still the confidence of the masses in their president remained undisturbed. They had tried insurrection in the streets; but the president had scattered the insurgents in such a way as to overwhelm them with the ridicule of all France. Party lines began to be

* "The impression made was very different in Paris and in the provinces. In the former, after the first moments of stupor, the prevailing feeling was one of astonishment and indignation. The popular members of the Assembly could scarcely believe that it was seriously intended to form a government independent of their influence, and setting at nought their eloquence. But, in the provinces, the impression was very different. They regarded it as an attempt to emancipate the government from the thralldom of the clubs in the capitol, or the despotism of an oligarchy of the Chamber; and loudly applauded it as the commencement of the only government really suited to the circumstances of the country." — *History of Europe, Sir Archibald Alison*, vol. viii. p. 527.

more distinctly defined. The moderate Republicans, and many of the Orleans party, rallied around the president. Others of the Orleanists fused with the Legitimists; and they, in union, co-operated with the extreme Republicans, Socialists and Communists of every grade, in persistent and implacable assaults upon the government. And still, notwithstanding all these hinderances, even the few sagacious measures which the president was able to carry were working out beneficial results. No one could deny the following statements, made in one of the Parisian journals:—

“A year ago, the State finances were gravely compromised. There was a deficit of more than three hundred millions. Now, without loans, we can show an exchequer which balances.

“A year ago, labor and commerce had ceased everywhere. Now factories are in full activity. The custom-houses have reported as favorably as in the most prosperous years. The actual augmentation of the indirect revenue over the year 1848 is seventy-seven million francs.

“A year ago, the city of Paris alone gave support to nearly one hundred thousand poor. Now the number is reduced to ten thousand.

“A year ago, the tolls of Paris had considerably diminished: the workmen were withdrawing their deposits from the savings-banks, and pledging their effects in the Mont de Piété. To-day the tolls are six millions more than last year; deposits in the savings-banks are increased by twenty-five millions eight hundred and eighty-six thousand francs; and, according to official reports, the total value of effects released from the Mont de Piété is much greater than that of the effects pledged.

“A year ago, the stocks were at seventy. To-day they are at ninety-seven.”*

On the 10th of March, 1850, a new election in several departments was to take place to fill about thirty vacancies in the Assembly.

The billows of the tempest which overthrew the throne of Louis Philippe rolled with more or less of violence over all the kingdoms of Europe. A vast multitude of refugees fled from all these countries—Ireland, Bohemia, Spain, Belgium, Italy, Poland, and all the German States—to Paris, as the headquarters of insurrection for the whole world. These men were generally ultra democrats, and reckless in the extreme. Having ruined their prospects in their own country, they fled from the terrors of the law to the French metropolis. All their energies—and they were not feeble men—were directed to constrain the government of France to adopt such principles as to compel it to send the armies of the Republic throughout Europe on a revolutionary crusade. The law of universal suffrage was such, that these

* “The conduct of Louis Napoleon, as President of the Republic, had thus far disappointed and surprised every faction in the State. His own partisans were delighted with the sagacity, ability, and energy with which he administered the government. The Bourbonists and Orleanists, as well as the Red Republicans and Socialists, were astonished and offended by the same cause. These parties now combined against the president in the Assembly, and endeavored, by their united opposition, to impede, embarrass, and even to crush, his measures. They were determined to prevent him from winning greater popularity by obtaining greater success.” — *Public and Private History of Napoleon III.*, by Samuel L. Smucker, LL.D., p. 144.

men could vote without much difficulty. They did vote. In Paris, the candidates of the Moderate party were utterly defeated, and the Socialists signally triumphed. The number of these aliens was estimated at between forty and fifty thousand. They were alike ready to vote the extreme Socialist ticket, or to descend into the streets to throw up barricades. In the rural districts, the government candidates prevailed.*

The danger of insurrection and anarchy was so great, that the president convened a meeting, on the 14th of March, of the leaders of several of the different parties, to consider what was to be done. "I have assembled you, gentlemen," said the president, "to assist me with your intelligence and patriotism in this crisis. What, think you, should be done to avert the dangers revealed by the progress of the Socialists?"

After a long pause, M. Montalembert said, "In the old assemblies of the clergy, the youngest always spoke first. I will answer the question of the prince with as much frankness as he has put it. In my opinion, we can only escape from the dangers with which we are surrounded by the president employing as his ministers the chiefs of the majority. That is the most decisive and significant answer which we can make to the provocation of the enemies of society."†

"I am ready," the prince replied, "to follow the advice of M. Montalembert. What say you, gentlemen?"

M. Thiers said rather obscurely, "The Republic is a young maiden. It costs me much to marry her; but, if there is no other way of saving the country, I am ready to do so."

"I am entirely of an opposite opinion," said the Duke of Broglie. "The union in one cabinet of the chiefs of the Legitimist party and of the old ministers of Louis Philippe could afford no guaranty for union, strength, or durability. It could be fruitful only in strife or discord."

Others expressed the same opinion. There was no harmony of counsel; and, as the meeting was dissolved, it was manifest to the president at least, if not to all the rest, that the divisions of parties were so wide and irreconcilable, that no efficient government could be formed except upon a basis independent of them all.‡

The triumph of the Socialists in Paris created such alarm as to drive the Bourbonists, Orleanists, and the Moderate party, in the Assembly, into a transient union to effect a change in the electoral law. A law was passed, after a very angry debate of four days, requiring, instead of six months' residence, which was the existing law, a residence and registration of three years within

* Sir Archibald Alison, vol. viii. p. 529; *Moniteur*, May 31, 1850.

† "The majority grouped themselves at first around Louis Napoleon against the minority in the hopes of availing themselves of his presidency to the profit of aristocratic interests; but when the monarchical party comprehended, that, having attained power, borne on the billows of the popularity of the grandest name of modern times, as the living personification of democratic interests, the nephew of the emperor would remain faithful to the cause of the people, they resolved to wrest from him, by stratagem or by violence, an authority which menaced them in their domination." — *Histoire d'un Coup d'État*, par M. Paul Belouino, Introduction, p. 36.

‡ *Hist. of Europe*, Sir Archibald Alison, viii. 529.

the district, to entitle one to vote. A few exceptions were made in behalf of soldiers in the army, and others in the employment of government. This change not only cut off from the right of suffrage several hundred thousand of the floating and vagrant population of the great cities, who were sure ever to vote the most ultra democratic ticket, but it also excluded, as was estimated, three millions of voters in the country, — laborers moving here and there over the fields, and workmen ever passing from place to place in the prosecution of their trades, nearly all of whom were the supporters of Louis Napoleon.*

The president saw very clearly that the law had a double edge, and that the keenest edge was turned against him. "So impressed was he with these views," says Alison, "that he exerted all his influence to prevent the bill passing, and yielded, at length, rather in deference to the opinion of others than in consequence of his own convictions." Not deeming it wise, then, to interpose his veto, he qualified his approval of the measure by saying, —

"I am willing that there should be a temporary suspension of the right of universal suffrage. In an urgent crisis, the law can *suspend* a right; but it can never abrogate or *annul* it. Universal suffrage must be restored as soon as circumstances permit."†

In the debate upon the subject of limiting the suffrage, M. Thiers made a speech, which was greatly applauded by the Royalist party in the Assembly, but which was very distasteful to the masses of the French people.

"It is necessary," said M. Thiers, "to do every thing for the poor, except to permit them to decide the great questions upon which depends the future of the country; every thing for the poor, except allowing them to have any share in the government of the poor. Besides, those men whom we have excluded — are they the poor? No: they are the vagabonds; they are those stragglers and vagrants who merit the title the most branded in history, — the title of the *multitude*. I know that there are men who do not like to deprive themselves of the support of the *multitude*. But moral legislators should repel it. Republicans, good and true republicans, ought not to wish for the aid of the *vile multitude*, which has destroyed all republics. I know how tyrants agree with it; for they nourish it, caress it, and despise it. But republicans who would cherish or flatter the multitude are false and wicked republicans.

"Do you not understand history? Open history. What does it teach us? I will tell you. History teaches us that it is the *vile, the miserable multitude* that sold Roman liberty to the Cæsars for bread and circus-games, and then murdered the emperors it had chosen for itself. It is the *multitude* which

* MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 229.

† "The object thus aimed at by the abolition of universal suffrage was twofold. It was intended by the Bourbonists and the Orleanists to prevent the re-election of Louis Napoleon to the presidency, and also to crush the growing power of the Socialists. The president knew full well that the time for decisive action on his part had not yet arrived. He also knew that the constant vacillation of public sentiment in France might, and probably would, reverse what had just been decreed, before the lapse of any very long period of time." — *F &ic and Private History of Napoleon III.*, by Samuel L. Smucker, LL.D., p. 144.

greeted with its acclaim the enthronement of Nero; which found Galba too severe; and which hesitated between the debauched Otho and the ignoble Vitellius.

"It was that *vile multitude* which surrendered to the Medici the liberty of Florence; which in Holland massacred the Witts, who most assuredly were not the enemies of liberty. It was the *multitude*, which, in France, ignominiously strangled Bailly, and which applauded that execution of the Girondins which was but an abominable assassination; which shrieked with joy over the merited punishment of Robespierre, but would as frantically applaud yours or mine. It was, in fine, that *vile multitude* which submitted to a great man because he understood it and could master it; which intoxicated him with its adulations, drove him to despotism; and which in 1815 threw a rope around the neck of his statue, and dragged it through the gutter."

Prince Napoleon, son of Jerome, immediately demanded permission to speak, and with difficulty obtained the tribune. "I could not restrain myself," said the prince, "when I heard M. Thiers say that it was the *people*" — "No, no!" interrupted the friends of M. Thiers: "he did not say the *people*, but the *multitude*."

"The people," continued Prince Napoleon, "that tied the rope around the neck of the emperor's statue. I am astonished that the Honorable M. Thiers, the distinguished historian, does not know that it was the royalists who did that deed. It is on account of the name I bear that I defend the interests of the people. I had rather be on the side of the conquered at Waterloo than on that of the conquerors."

The vote restricting the right of suffrage was carried by a majority of four hundred and thirty-three to two hundred and forty-one. One of these excited debates led to a duel between M. Thiers and M. Bixio, which resulted in a very curious reconciliation. M. Bixio accused M. Thiers of saying that the election of Louis Napoleon as president was a disgrace to France. M. Thiers denied the accusation. M. Bixio persisted. A duel was the result. The two representatives met, pistols in hand. Twice they exchanged shots. The seconds then interfered, and said that matters must stop there. It is reported that M. Bixio then said to M. Thiers, —

"It is possible that you may have forgotten. As for me, I remember. Therefore it is only a question of memory."

The adroit historian responded, "It is possible that you did not understand me. As for me, I know what I meant. So it is only a question of interpretation."

With honor thus satisfied, the two illustrious combatants separated quite reconciled.*

The salary of the president, as fixed by the constitution, was six hundred thousand francs a year (one hundred and twenty thousand dollars). The salary, or civil list as it was called, of Charles X., was thirty millions of francs (six million dollars). Louis Philippe had fourteen millions of francs (two million six hundred thousand dollars), and also an immense personal fortune.

* *Moniteur*, May 31, 1856.

On the 5th of June, a bill was presented by the ministers to increase the president's salary to three millions of francs (six hundred thousand dollars). This demand furnished another battle-field, upon which the Opposition made a stand. In the Assembly, in the clubs, in the Socialist journals, the war was waged with great ferocity. The minister of finance, in pressing the claim, said, —

“When the Constituent Assembly appointed the salary of the president of the Republic to be six hundred thousand francs a year, it reserved for the Legislative Assembly the right of increasing this sum if it were considered insufficient for the necessities of the presidency, and for the benevolent and charitable expenses attached to the first magistracy of the Republic. It is, then, to supply an expenditure, which the habits and customs of our country render a duty, that the government now proposes to the Assembly to increase the salary of the president. The experience of more than a year has proved its insufficiency. This insufficiency would degrade, both in our own eyes and those of the stranger, the lofty position which the chief magistrate occupies. It would forcibly close his hands against the innumerable cases of misfortune, which, from all parts of the country, continually address themselves to him as the personified benevolence of France. It would render him powerless to do good.”

In reply to a taunting article in the “*Nationale*,” stating that the executive had something else to do besides “flinging the nation's money at the first beggars that came in the way,” the minister added, —

“Do we wish to know who are those beggars whom the Socialist journals treat with such contempt? They are not only the old soldiers of the empire, — veteran warriors who have shed their blood on every battle-field in Europe; these are only a small part of the number: they are benevolent and charitable societies, who solicit the president for aid to relieve abandoned children and sick tradesmen; they are clergymen, who go about seeking assistance for decaying churches and impoverished dioceses; they are artists, composers, men of letters, who ask the head of the State to subscribe to their works, to their concerts, to their pictures, to their statues; they are prefects, mayors, who think that they are honoring the president by asking him for his name among the subscribers to monuments which are to perpetuate the great recollections of our history; they are antiquated functionaries, widows, old state servants, who want a morsel of bread. This list, lamentably long, comprises pensioners of the old civil list, chevaliers of St. Louis, and, lastly, many political offenders, and even a near relative of Mazzini.”

The conflict upon this question was long and bitter. At length, however, the measure was carried by a small majority. The vote stood three hundred and fifty-four to three hundred and eight.*

* The salary of six hundred thousand francs, says Alison, “was obviously and scandalously inadequate to support the situation in common decency. No sooner, however, was this proposal [to increase the salary] broached, than the whole leaders in the Assembly coalesced against it; and, although the press in the departments declared loudly in its favor, it was only by the mediation of General Changarnier that the enlarged salary was voted.” — *History of Europe*, by Sir Archibald Alison, vol. viii. p. 530.

Treating of this subject, MM. Gallix and Guy write, "Twelve hundred thousand francs a year is one hundred thousand francs a month. Now, we ask of any candid man if that is sufficient for the chief of a great nation like France. Of this one hundred thousand francs a month, we know, from very good authority, that Louis Napoleon consecrated more than forty thousand to charity; and, in giving that sum, he did not respond to one-quarter of the demands he would gladly have answered.

"The prince, indeed, manifests liberality which has only been equalled by that of his grandmother, Josephine, and his mother, Hortense, and which has no limits but those of his resources. There is but little wretchedness in Paris with which he is not familiar. M. Ferdinand Barrot has recently related to us two touching traits of this delicate munificence.

"One day, Louis Napoleon learned that a lieutenant of the guard at the Élysée imposed upon himself many privations to solace his aged mother, to whom he sent, every month, half of his wages. The prince sent for the officer, and said to him, 'You are a good son, and must be a good soldier. I know the sacrifices you make, and it is my duty to meet them hereafter. Permit me to pay the pension to your mother.'

"At another time it was a captain, who from his emoluments defrayed the expenses of his young brother at the School of St. Cyr. Louis Napoleon took the young pupil under his own charge. We should never finish should we endeavor to enumerate all the incidents of this kind which have been related to us."*

On the 12th of August the Assembly adjourned, the majority of whose members, in a coalition of the Legitimists, Orleanists, and Socialists, had manifested such persistent hostility to the president. A *committee of permanence* was appointed to watch the president during the vacation. It consisted of twenty-one of the leaders of the parties now coalesced against him. There was no refuge for Louis Napoleon but to throw himself upon the support of the provinces. If that failed him, he was powerless for good, and his mission was at an end. The next day after the adjournment, the president set out on a short tour through the southern provinces, probably to ascertain the state of public sentiment respecting himself. The Opposition had left no means untried to render him obnoxious to all whom they could reach with their influence. Notwithstanding the efforts of his political antagonists to throw obloquy upon his name, he met with a triumphant reception in every place he entered.† Dijon gave him an enthusiastic greeting. At Lyons, on

* *Histoire complète de Napoléon III., Empereur des Français*, par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 230.

† The truth of the following representation probably no one will question: "We cannot describe his progress further than by saying, that, in spite of the efforts of the Socialists to interrupt it, it was generally a triumphant procession from department to department. Besides the old halo of the *name* that in many minds almost deified him, people by this time had seen and acknowledged his *own* merits; his ability, at least, to maintain general tranquillity. For more than a month now he put his hand on the heart of the country, and felt its pulsations. He saw that France, taking but little interest in the personal ambitions of the Assembly, and terrified at the spread of Socialism, was weary of suspense, and wished for permanent tranquillity at almost any sacrifice. Cries of 'Vive Napoléon!' were far more frequently heard than

the 15th, he was received with a banquet at the Hôtel de Ville. In response to a congratulatory address from the mayor, the president said, with the frankness and honesty which characterized all his utterances, —

“Let the city of Lyons receive the sincere expression of my gratitude for the sympathetic reception it has given me. But, believe me, I have not come to these regions, where the emperor, my uncle, has left traces so profound, merely to receive ovations or to hold reviews. The object of my journey is by my presence to encourage the good, to re-assure the doubting, and to judge for myself of the sentiments and wants of the country. The task which I have to accomplish requires your co-operation; and, in order to secure that co-operation, I owe it to you to say what I am and what I wish.

“I am not the representative of a party, but the representative of two great national manifestations, which in 1804, as in 1848, have wished to save, by establishing order, the great principles of the French Revolution. Proud of my origin and of my flag, I shall remain faithful to them. I shall be entirely subject to the country, whatever she requires of me, whether renunciation or perseverance.

“Reports of a *coup d'état* have perhaps reached you, gentlemen; but you have not believed in them. I thank you for it. Surprises and usurpations may be the dream of parties who have not the support of the nation. But the elect of six millions of votes executes the will of the people: he does not betray them. Patriotism, I repeat, may consist in renunciation as well as in perseverance.

“Before a general danger, every personal ambition should disappear. In such a case, patriotism is to be recognized as maternity was recognized in a celebrated judgment. You remember the two women who claimed the same child. By what sign was the love of the real mother discovered? By the renunciation of her rights to save a beloved object. Let the parties who love France not forget this sublime lesson. I myself, if necessary, shall remember it. But, on the other hand, should guilty pretensions revive, and threaten to compromise the repose of France, I shall know how to reduce them to impotence by invoking the sovereignty of the people; for I recognize in no person the right to call himself a representative of the people more than in myself.”*

These words were received with great applause. The next morning, in an address to the president of the barristers-at-law, he said, —

“You know that I cannot remain long within your walls; and you have conceived the idea of assembling around me as many representatives as possible of the different elements which contribute to the prosperity of Lyons. I thank you for it; for I am happy on all occasions to place myself in contact with the people who have elected me.

“In frequently meeting each other, we become acquainted with each other's

cries of ‘Vive la République!’ The latter cry had by this time come to mean ‘Vive la République Rouge!’ and was hardly ever heard except from Socialist lips.” — *Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 456.

* “It was a striking proof at once of his courage and of his wisdom that he selected for his first public demonstration a city so recently the theatre of a bloody Socialist revolt. It proved eminently successful.” — *Sir Archibald Alison*.

sentiments and ideas; and thus we learn to understand one another. In thus meeting, many veils fall, and many prejudices are dissipated. When at a distance, I could think the population of Lyons animated by that visionary spirit which creates so many troubles, and to be almost in hostility against authority. Here I find that population calm, industrious, sympathizing with the authority which I represent. On your side, you perhaps expected to encounter in me a man greedy of honors and of power; and you see in the midst of you a friend, a man entirely devoted to his duty and to the great interests of the country."

In another speech on the same day, at the inauguration of a society for mutual succor by the weavers in silk, he warmly and beautifully commended the object. He took occasion to express his entire want of confidence in the Utopian visions of the Socialists, and his cordial approval of a society which would unite the rich and the poor together to alleviate human suffering. "It is, then," said he, "my firm intention to do every thing in my power to extend throughout all France societies for mutual succor; for, in my judgment, these institutions, once established everywhere, will be the best means, not in solving insoluble problems, but to alleviate real suffering, and to stimulate equally probity in labor, and charity in opulence."

On the same day, in response to a very cordial address from the president of the Chamber of Commerce in Lyons, the president said, —

"I thank the commerce and the industry of Lyons for the felicitations which they have addressed to me; and I give my entire sympathy to the wishes which they have expressed. To re-establish order and confidence, to maintain peace, to complete as rapidly as possible our great lines of railroads, to protect our industry, to develop the exchange of our products by a commercial system progressively liberal, — such has been, such will be, the constant aim of my efforts.

"If decisive results have not been obtained, the fault, you know, is not with my government. But the more speedily our country returns to regular paths, the more surely will its prosperity be renewed; for — it is well to repeat it — material interests are never advanced but by the wise direction of moral interests. It is the soul which guides the body. That government deceives itself strangely which bases its policy upon avarice, egotism, and fear.

"It is in protecting the diverse branches of public wealth; it is, in our foreign relations, in defending boldly our allies; it is in carrying high the flag of France, — that one can procure for the agricultural, commercial, industrial country the greatest benefits: for that system will have honor for its base; and honor is always the best guide.

"As I am now about to bid you adieu, permit me to recall the celebrated words — no, I check myself: there would be too much pride on my part to say to you, as did the emperor, 'Lyonnese, I love you' — but permit me to say to you from the depths of my heart, 'Lyonnese, love me.'"

At Strasburg, on the 22d of August, the president said, —

"GENTLEMEN, — Receive my thanks for the cordiality with which you have welcomed me among you. The best manner to *fête* me is to promise me, as you have just done, your support in the struggle now existing between visionary schemes and useful reforms. Before my departure, some wished to dissuade me from my voyage into Alsace. They said, 'You will be unwelcome there. That region, perverted by foreign emissaries, no longer recognizes the noble words of honor and of patriotism which your name recalls, and which name has made the hearts of its inhabitants to vibrate for forty years. Slaves, without knowing it, of the men who abuse their credulity, the Alsacians will refuse to see in the elect of the nation the legitimate representative of all rights and interests.'

"And I replied, 'It is my duty to go wherever there are dangerous illusions to dissipate, and good citizens to strengthen. They calumniate old Alsace, — that land of glorious souvenirs and of patriotic sentiments! I shall find there — I am sure of it — hearts which will comprehend my mission and my devotion to the country. A few months, indeed, cannot transform a people deeply imbued with the solid virtues of the soldier and the laborer into a people hostile to religion, to order, and to property.'

"Moreover, gentlemen, why should I be unwelcome? Placed by the almost unanimous vote of France at the head of a power legally restrained, but immense through the moral influence of its origin, have I been seduced by the thought to attack a constitution, made, moreover, as no one is ignorant, in a great part against me? No: I have respected, and I will respect, the sovereignty of the people, even when its expression is false or hostile; and I have done this because the title which I covet the most of all is that of an honest man.

"I am, then, happy, Strasburgians, in thinking that there is a community of sentiments between you and me. Like me, you wish to see our country grand, strong, and respected. Like you, I wish that Alsace should resume its ancient rank; becoming again that which it has been during so many years, — one of the provinces the most renowned, choosing citizens the most distinguished to represent her, and rendered illustrious by the most valiant warriors."

The popularity of the president with the masses was every day increasing. This led the Opposition in the Assembly to a closer union in their hostility, and to the adoption of more determined and desperate measures. As usual, the plan was formed to resort to arms if the president refused obedience to the will of the legislature. The Bourbonist, Orleanist, and Socialist leaders made an appeal to General Changarnier, and gained him to the coalition, though he had been formerly a warm friend of Louis Napoleon.* General Changarnier was commander-in-chief of the whole military force in Paris. His influence was so great, that he was regarded as a third power in the State. Still he was considered an ambitious, impracticable man, often assuming authority to which he was not entitled. He had his headquarters at the

* History of Europe, Sir Archibald Alison, vol. viii. p. 530.

Tuileries. Upon the death of Louis Philippe, he was guilty of the indecorum of appointing funeral-services in the chapel of the palace without consulting the president. Louis Napoleon took no notice of the indiscretion; and, when some of his friends complained of the incivility of the act, he replied, —

“I shall never look on the prayers which the Church offers for the dead as an act of political malevolence or opposition.”

General Changarnier assumed that the supreme control of the army belonged to him, independently of the jurisdiction of the minister of war. There was a quarrel. The president was appealed to. He sustained his minister. It is said that this so exasperated the general, that he joined a conspiracy to have Louis Napoleon deposed by the Assembly, and taken to the prison of Vincennes; while he, protected by his troops, was to take the place of the president in the Élysée.*

We have alluded to the death of Louis Philippe. He died at Claremont, in England, on the 26th of August, 1850. Just before his death, M. Thiers, and several other prominent members of the Orleans party, hastened to his bedside, there to decide upon the line of policy to be pursued in their endeavors to overthrow the Republic. It will be remembered, that whatever political rights Louis Philippe could transmit fell to his grandson, Count de Paris, son of the Duke of Orleans, who was killed by being thrown from his carriage.†

But the elder branch of the house of Bourbon regarded Louis Philippe as a usurper. The *legitimate* heir to the crown, according to the doctrine of divine right, was the grandson of Charles X., the son of the Duke de Berri, who was assassinated as he was leaving the theatre. This young prince, at this time, was known by the title of the Count de Chambord. The Legitimists, however, regarded him as their king, ever addressing him as Henry V. He had taken up his residence at Wiesbaden, in Germany, where he established his little court; assuming that he was King of France, though temporarily defrauded of his crown. Upon the death of Louis Philippe, a large number of Legitimists repaired to the court of the Count de Chambord, and formed what was called the Congress of Wiesbaden. Here they endeavored to unite the two royalist sections into one compact body, in resistance to the

* “The chief members of the Committee of Permanence were to draw up an act accusing the president of exceeding his powers, of attempting to change the form of government, and usurping the sovereign authority. This act was to be handed to M. Dupin, the President of the Assembly, who was also to sign it. It was then to be given to General Changarnier, who was to arrest Louis Napoleon, and confine him in prison. The general was then to assume a dictatorship until the Assembly had approved of what had been done.” — *Public and Private History of Napoleon III.*, by Samuel L. Smucker, LL.D., p. 146.

† The feelings with which many of the supporters of Louis Philippe had regarded his government may be inferred from the following extract from a speech of M. Montalembert: —

“The Honorable M. Thiers will permit me to say that we suffered shipwreck, he and I, in February, 1848. We belonged to the crew when we sailed together in that splendid ship, ‘The Constitutional Monarchy.’ But the storm burst, the pilot was flung into the sea, the vessel foundered, we were perishing, when Providence permitted him and me to meet together again on a *raft*. I call the present government a *raft*. I do not know towards what shore it will bear us; but I avow it, though I regret the *vessel*, I bless the *raft*.”

new government in France. The attempt was a failure. Both parties were greedy of power. They could not agree in the division of the plunder. They did, however, agree unitedly to assail the government, and overthrow it if possible. They could then struggle between themselves for the spoils. Nearly all the members of the permanent commission attended one or the other of these treasonable bodies. Ere the Congress of Wiesbaden adjourned, it addressed a circular to every man in France supposed to be of Legitimist opinions. This letter was dated Aug. 30, 1850, and contained such sentiments as the following : * —

"The Count de Chambord has declared that he reserved for himself the direction of the general policy. To provide for sudden eventualities, and to secure that complete unity of thought and action which alone can constitute our strength, the count has named the men expressly appointed in France to put his policy into execution. He has formally condemned the system of an appeal to the people as implying the negative of the great principle of hereditary monarchy. He repels in advance every proposition, which, suggesting that thought, would modify those conditions of stability which are the essential character of our principle of legitimacy, and which should be regarded as the only means of saving France from revolutionary convulsions." †

Fully to comprehend the significance of this movement, we must suppose the governors of several of the States of our Union, many of the most prominent of the generals of the army, and a large number of the leading members of Congress, to meet a grandson of George III. in Canada, in open congress, there to mature their plans to overthrow our republic and restore the old monarchy. They issue their circular, appoint their agents from the most wealthy and influential men in the Union, and mature their plans of action. ‡

There was an important review of the troops at Satory, near Versailles, on the 16th of October. The occasion drew together an immense concourse of spectators. Whenever the president met the troops, he was greeted with the

* "Here, then, were four great parties — the Legitimists, the Orléanists, the Bonapartists, and the Socialists — all engaged in keen struggle for the ascendancy. Where were the real Republicans? Nowhere. Who stood by the constitution? Nobody. It was a good name to fight under, and each party claimed it for itself; but no one seriously considered it any thing else than a dead letter. In such a state of things, it is plain that nothing but the will of France, universally expressed, could decide a question that was every day becoming more difficult." — *Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 380.

† This important letter is given in full by MM. Gallix and Guy, pp. 243–246.

‡ "We have seen in what manner many of the members of the Permanent Commission defended the constitution; some at Wiesbaden, others at Claremont. These were the men who cried most loudly that the prince was violating, in the reviews, the constitution. At first, they only complained of the cry, 'Vive l'Empereur!' as if in this they ought to see any thing but homage to the memory of a great man; as if, under the reign of Louis Philippe, it had not been constantly tolerated, and even encouraged. Then they went farther, and included in the anathema all manifestations of sympathy addressed to the prince, — even the constitutional and legal cry of 'Vive le Président!' It was deemed perfectly just under Louis Philippe, under Charles X., under Louis XVIII., that the army should cry, 'Vive le Roi!' but it was deemed contrary to military discipline, that, under the Republic, the cry should be heard of 'Vive le Président!'" — *Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, par MM. Gallix et Guy. v. 246.

greatest enthusiasm. His presence seemed to revive the memory of the emperor. The shout would run along the lines, "Vive Napoléon!" and not unfrequently there would be heard intermingled the cry, "Vive l'Empereur!" On this great occasion, it was observed, to the surprise of all, that three regiments of infantry, which came first, passed the president in perfect silence; but when the cavalry came, consisting of forty-eight squadrons, as they defiled past on a quick trot, they shouted with redoubled enthusiasm, "Vive Napoléon! vive l'Empereur!" General Changarnier could not conceal his chagrin. Upon investigation, it appeared that General Neumayer had strictly forbidden his division from greeting the president with any acclaim whatever.

It was supposed that a subordinate officer would not have ventured upon such a step without the direct orders, or at least the concurrence, of his superior officer. Still there was no evidence against General Changarnier. General Neumayer was dismissed from office; but the president, not wishing to punish him too severely, gave him another command equally important. These occurrences only added to the popularity of the president with the army. General Changarnier, conscious of his discomfiture, was mortally incensed. After brooding over his chagrin for several days, he issued a decree, exceedingly impolitic under the circumstances, forbidding all the troops under his command from uttering any cries whatever when under arms. This was universally understood to be an open declaration of war against the president. The prohibition, so manifestly dictated by jealousy, only increased the desire of the troops to shout "Vive Napoléon!"*

The situation of the president was now as embarrassing and painful as can well be imagined. The masses of the people were with him. The leaders of all the great parties, men of consummate ability, were leagued in deadly hostility against him. The right of suffrage had been so curtailed as to deprive the president, as it was estimated, of three millions of votes. To add to his embarrassment, it was rumored through Paris, and the rumor was upon everybody's lips, that a conspiracy was formed for his utter overthrow.

The Prince President was acquainted with all the plots against him, and was kept informed of all the details of the contemplated movements. The conspirators in their combination felt so strong, that they attempted but little concealment. The president was so calm in his tone, so quiet in his manner,

* "General Changarnier was now commander-in-chief of the National Guard and of the Army of Paris. He was a man of ability, but exceedingly ambitious and impracticable in his character. He had assumed and almost attained the position and influence of a third power in the State; and he claimed to be equal in importance to the president or the Assembly. The Legitimists supported him in his aims and measures, hoping thereby eventually to crush the president. He was then secretly using his utmost endeavors to gain over the Army of Paris, and to alienate it from the executive."—*Public and Private Life of Napoleon III.*, by Samuel M. Sucker, LL.D., p. 146.

"On the 2d of November, there appeared an order signed by him (Changarnier), forbidding the troops under his command to utter cries while under arms. So universally was this understood to be a declaration of war on his part against the president, that the journals in Changarnier's interest immediately announced his dismissal, accompanied by the statement that it was not as yet executed because no minister could be found bold enough to attach his signature to such an order."—*History of Europe*, Sir Archibald Alison, vol. viii. p. 531.

and apparently so unagitated in view of his great peril, that they deemed him deficient not only in energy, but in sagacity. They thought him a weak man, who would stand meekly, and receive blows, with no spirit or strength to strike back. Signally, in overwhelming and richly-merited defeat, they were soon convinced of their error.

As General Changarnier, who was to be invested with the temporary dictatorship, was a strong Orleanist, it was supposed that he would set aside the Legitimist claims of the Count de Chambord, and by military force re-establish the throne of Louis Philippe in the person of the Count de Paris. M. Thiers was commonly mentioned as the organizer of this conspiracy.

There is something sublime in the apparent unconcern, the serenity, with which the Prince President contemplated all these manœuvres and plots, and in the quiet, noiseless, but resistless energy with which he baffled and utterly overwhelmed his foes.

It is recorded, that one day Count Molé hastened to the Élysée, and asked to see the president.

"Prince," said he, "the Permanent Committee wishes to have you arrested. Proposals have just now been made to me: but I rejected them with indignation; and I said, on retiring, that I would give you warning."

"I thank you, count," Louis Napoleon replied: "I expected no less from you. But I was aware of all this before, and thought so little of these foolish projects, that I have just now been walking through the Champs Élysées. If they were really in earnest, they had a good opportunity."

"But," said Count Molé, surprised at this coolness, "there are men there fully capable of executing this plot in the name of the Assembly."

"If they will attack me in the name of the Assembly," was the reply, "they must not forget that I will defend myself in the name of France." *

Such was the posture of affairs when the Assembly resumed its session on the 11th of November, 1850.

* *Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 467.

CHAPTER XXIV.

DIPLOMATIC STRATEGY AND TACTICS.

Speech at the Opening of the Assembly. — Petitions for the Revision of the Constitution. — Assumptions of Changarnier. — His Removal from Command. — Excitement in the Assembly. — Salary of the President curtailed. — Conciliatory Spirit of the President. — The Speech at Dijon. — Conflict upon the Question of Universal Suffrage. — Speech at Poitiers, at Châtellerault. — Doctrines of the Socialists. — Opening of the Session in 1851. — Coalition against the President. — His Untroubled Spirit. — Conspiracy for his Ruin.



At the opening of the Assembly on the 12th. of November, 1850, the president delivered his annual message. After a brief narrative of the internal condition and foreign relations of the Republic, he said, in conclusion, —

“Such, gentlemen, is a rapid exhibition of the situation of our affairs. Notwithstanding the difficulty of circumstances, law and authority have so far regained their empire, that no one henceforth can believe in the success of violence. France desires, above all things, repose. Still agitated by the dangers which society has encountered, she rests a stranger to the quarrels of parties and of men, so mischievous in the presence of the great interests which are at stake.

“As first magistrate of the Republic, I have been obliged to place myself in connection with the clergy, the magistracy, the agriculturists, the manufacturers, the administration, the army; and I have seized every opportunity to show them my gratitude for the support which they have given me. If my name and my efforts have succeeded in arousing the spirit of the army, of which I alone, according to the terms of the constitution, have the power to dispose, it is a service, I venture to say, which I have rendered to the country; for I have always directed to the advantage of order my personal influence.

“It is now permitted to every one, except myself, to desire the speedy revision of our fundamental law. If the constitution contain imperfections and dangers, *you* are at liberty to hold them up before the gaze of the country. I alone, bound by my oath, keep within the strict limits which it has traced out. The general councils have, in great numbers, expressed the wish for its revision. This wish is addressed to the legislative power. As for me, the elect of the people, amenable but to the people, I shall always conform to the wishes of the people legally expressed.*

* “The following petition from the Central Committee of Paris, for the revision of the constitution, signed by MM. Turgot, Lebobe, Thayer, and other men of note, will give an idea of the general character of them all: —

“TO MESSIEURS THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE PEOPLE.

“*Messieurs*, — Experience has demonstrated to France the vices of the constitution of 1848,

"If in this session you vote the revision of the constitution, a constitutional assembly will be formed to revise our fundamental law, and to regulate the lot of the executive power. If you do not vote it, the people in 1852 will manifest solemnly the expression of their new wishes. But, whatever may be the solutions of the future, let us understand each other, so that it may never be left to pride, passion, or violence to decide the lot of a great nation. Let us inspire the people with the love of repose, by introducing calmness into our deliberations; let us inspire them with the religion of right, by never violating its dictates ourselves: then, rely upon it, the improvement in our political morals will compensate for the danger of institutions created in days of distrust and uncertainty.

"Believe me, that with which I am now specially occupied is not to know who will govern France in 1852: it is to employ the time at my disposal in such a manner, that the transition, whatever it may be, may take place without trouble or agitation. The employment which is noblest, and worthiest of a generous soul, is, not to seek, when one is in power, by what expedients he can retain himself there, but to seek incessantly for the means of consolidating, for the benefit of all, those principles of authority and morality which are continually struggling with the passions of men and the instability of laws.

"I have loyally opened to you my heart. You will respond to my frankness by your confidence, to my good intentions by your co-operation; and God will do the rest."

In this message, alluding to the Roman question, the president said, —

"Since my last message, our foreign policy has obtained in Italy a great success. Our arms have overthrown at Rome that turbulent demagogism, which, in all the Italian Peninsula, has compromised the cause of true liberty; and our brave soldiers have had the distinguished honor to replace Pius IX. upon the throne of St. Peter. The spirit of party will never be able to obscure that memorable fact, which will ever constitute a glorious page for France. The constant aim of our efforts has been to encourage the liberal and philanthropic intentions of the holy father. The pontifical power continues to realize the promises contained in the *motu proprio** of September, 1849."

This conciliatory address had but slight influence in appeasing the angry passions of the Assembly. Political rancor was raging with the utmost fierceness. The prize for which the contending parties were struggling was the government of France, with all the honors and the wealth it could confer at the disposal of the victors. Politicians engaged in such a battle are not ex-

the impossibilities and the perils which it contains. Its revision has become an imperious necessity. In the name of agriculture, of commerce, of manufactures; in the name of all suffering interests; in the name of the public safety, — the undersigned appeal to your patriotic solicitude. It belongs to them to point out the danger; it belongs to you to cause it to disappear. Full of confidence in your high appreciation of the interests of the country, and of the means of safety which the constitution has placed in your hands, the undersigned pray you to decide that the constitution shall be revised.'

"Petitions similar in spirit were sent to the Assembly, signed by two millions of Frenchmen."

— *M. Gallix et Guy*, p. 270.

* Of his own accord.

pected to listen to reason. The parties hostile to the president were soon again busy as ever in their machinations.

When the constitution was formed, an article was introduced declaring that no one should be a candidate for the presidency a second time until the expiration of four years after his term of service. Petitions now began to be sent in to the Assembly from the people in vast numbers, praying that the constitution might be revised, avowedly for the purpose of repealing that provision.* The leaders of the Opposition hesitated to undertake the insurrection and the *coup d'état* which they were contemplating: for, by the constitution, the president had control of the army; and the army was devoted to his service, as well as the rural population. Under these circumstances, General Changarnier, who was in command of the whole military force in Paris, ventured to issue instructions to the troops, forbidding them to obey any orders except such as issued from himself, and declaring all other orders, from whatever source, "whether functionary, civil, political, or judiciary," to be null and void.†

This was, of course, an assumption of power, and a direct insult to the president, not to be overlooked. Louis Napoleon, with his invariably serene and imperturbable spirit, made courteous inquiry of the Assembly, if those instructions were given by order of the Assembly, or upon the personal responsibility of the general-in-chief. Though it was manifest that General Changarnier had acted in *sympathy* with the body of which he was a conspicuous member, still he was compelled to assume the responsibility of the gross usurpation. The reply he made, though not easily reconciled with the facts, was very adroit.

"I drew up those orders," said he, "to preserve the unity of command, and in contemplation of a combat; but in no instruction of mine has the constitutional right of the *Assembly* to call out the troops been controverted, or their right to delegate that power to the President of the Assembly."‡

Seldom has one short sentence contained such fruitful seeds of tumult as the words, "in contemplation of a combat." No one dreamed that the *president* was designing to rouse the disorganized masses of Paris into an insurrection. It must, therefore, be that the leaders of the Opposition were contemplating such an act; and that, consequently, they deemed it necessary to wrest the military from the command of the president, lest he should bring it forward in defence of the government.

The Assembly was flattered and gratified by the announcement that the command of the army did not belong to the president, but to the Assembly; and that that body could delegate the command to whom it would.§

* "In a very urgent petition from the Municipal Council and the inhabitants of Nogent les Vierges, we find the following concluding sentence. A similar request accompanied very many of the petitions.

" 'Perhaps it is necessary that the undersigned should add here the expression of the desire which they cherish, — to see prolonged for many years the powers of the present president, whose glorious name is still so magical among the manufacturing and agricultural populations.' " — MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 271.

† Ann. Hist. 1851; Moniteur, Jan. 8, 1851.

‡ Moniteur, Jan. 8, 1851.

§ "The Assembly had been for some time trying to found its claims to the disposal of the army on a peculiar explanation of the thirty-second article of the constitution, of which, being loosely

The minister of war, doubtless acting in entire sympathy with the president (for the most friendly relations existed between them), immediately resigned, saying in his letter, —

“Prince, there is no longer a minister of war; since the Assembly arrogates to itself the right to command the army, and to give orders to all, — generals and troops.”

On the 9th of January, 1851, General Changarnier was informed that his resignation would be accepted. It was a bold step for the president to take. The Assembly had not supposed that he would dare to do it. The dismissal fell like a thunderbolt upon the astounded general and the Assembly. They were both bewildered by the blow. The army was now indisputably in the hands of the president. To attempt opposition by force was in vain. The sympathies of the army, as all knew, were with the president. Generals Perrot and D’Hilliers, who took the place of General Changarnier, — the one in command of the National Guard in Paris, and the other of the regular troops, — would deal very roughly with any insurrection which should show itself in the streets.

“In the first transports of their indignation,” says Alison, “the Assembly spoke of ordering the formation of an army of fifty thousand men, and placing them under the orders of General Changarnier. The extreme division of parties in the Assembly rendered it impossible to obtain a majority for any decisive measure.”* The hostile parties slightly qualified their revenge by passing a vote, that General Changarnier retained, unimpaired, the confidence of the Assembly. “The Assembly has lost its sword!” was the exultant cry throughout the nation when it was announced that Changarnier was dismissed. It had, indeed, “lost its sword.” The president, in self-defence, had wrested it from that body, and held it with a firm grasp.

The dismissed general proposed that he should receive the appointment of General of the Army of the Assembly. Chagrined that the Assembly declined to adopt this insane revolutionary measure, he said, in the tumultuous and angry debate which ensued, as a reason for the want of decisive action, —

“The country is divided into five parties, — the Legitimists, the Orleanists, the Moderate Republicans, the Demagogues, and, finally, those men who desire the imperial dictatorship.”

M. Thiers made a very bitter speech, two hours long. “There are,” said he, “but two powers in the State, — the President and the Assembly. If the Assembly yield now, there will be but one power. The form of the government will be changed. The word will be pronounced when he pleases: and it is of but little moment when it comes; for *the empire is made*.”

Lamartine magnanimously and eloquently defended the president, stating that he had an incontestable right to do as he had done; that it was one of

worded, it seemed susceptible. It was, therefore, with great delight that it saw General Changarnier, ‘the third power in the state,’ pronouncing so decidedly in favor of parliamentary sovereignty.” — *Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth.

* History of Europe, vol. viii. p. 532.

the clearly-defined prerogatives of the president to dismiss the officers of his appointment.*

The Assembly, soon after this, discredited itself by a petty act of annoyance, which only added to the popularity of the president, and increased his influence with the people. It will be remembered that the salary of the chief of the State had, by a small majority of votes, been increased from six hundred thousand francs to three millions of francs a year. The Assembly refused to vote the increased appropriation, and reduced him to his inadequate salary of six hundred thousand francs.

The president uttered no complaint. He sold off part of his horses, diminished his establishment, and rigorously brought his expenses within his diminished income. The popular indignation was so great, in view of this treatment of the first magistrate of the Republic, that large subscriptions were immediately started among the humbler classes of the people, even among the workmen of the Faubourg St. Antoine, to make up the deficiency. The president added still more to his popularity by declining to receive the proffered bounty. The following notice was inserted in the "Moniteur:"—

"In consequence of the bill which has just passed, limiting the expenses of representation, numerous subscriptions have been raised. It is a manifest and imposing testimony of sympathy and approbation for the conduct of the president. He is profoundly touched by it, and cordially thanks all those who have entertained the thought; but he thinks it his duty to sacrifice to the repose of the country his personal gratification. He knows that the people will do him justice; and that is sufficient for him. The president declines, then, any subscription, however spontaneous and national may be its character."

Still anxious for harmony and co-operative action, the president sent in a very conciliatory message to the Assembly on the 24th of January, 1851. It contained the following expressions:—

"The union of the two powers is indispensable to the repose of the country; but, as the constitution has rendered them independent of each other, the only condition of that union is reciprocal confidence. Penetrated by this sentiment, I shall ever respect the rights of the Assembly in maintaining intact the prerogatives of power which I hold from the people.

"In order not to prolong painful difference, I have accepted, in accordance with the recent vote of the Assembly, the resignation of a minister who has given to the country and the cause of order the most brilliant pledges of his devotion. Wishing, however, to form again a cabinet with chances of stability, I cannot select its elements from a majority born of exceptional circumstances; and I see with regret that it is impossible for me to find a

* "Meanwhile the president convened the leading members of the Assembly at the Élysée Bourbon on the 8th of January; when 'he declared his earnest desire to remain on good terms with the legislature; offered to take his ministers from the majority; to abandon his enlarged civil lists; in a word, to do every thing they desired, except give up the right which the constitution gave him,—of dismissing an inferior officer.' There was no doubt that this was legally within his power; and accordingly the conference broke up without any result."—*History of Europe, Sir Archibald Alison*, vol. viii. p. 532.

combination among the members of the minority, notwithstanding its importance.

"In this conjuncture, and after unavailing endeavors, I have resolved to form a ministry of transition composed of capable men not belonging to any fraction of the Assembly, and who are resolved to devote themselves to the conduct of affairs without the prejudices of party. Honorable men who accept such a patriotic task will merit the gratitude of the country. France desires, above all things else, repose; and she expects of those whom she has invested with her confidence conciliation without feebleness, calm steadfastness, and inflexibility in the right." *

The president formed such a ministry; but the Assembly remained as implacable as ever. Petitions for the revision of the constitution were now greatly multiplied. "This step was loudly demanded," says Sir Archibald Alison, "by all intelligent persons in the kingdom, from the proof which had been afforded of the impossibility of the public business being conducted, with the executive in a constant state of antagonism with the legislature, and the latter so split up into irreconcilable parties, that no cabinet capable of carrying on the government could be formed out of the majority."

Between the 5th of May and the 31st of June, petitions for the revision of the constitution were presented to the Assembly, signed by 1,123,625 persons; and still they were coming. Nearly four hundred thousand of these petitioners openly expressed the desire that the constitution should be so altered, that the powers of the president might be prolonged. To accomplish this measure, a vote of three-fourths of the house was necessary. The Socialists boasted that the revision could never pass, as they were confident that they were strong enough in the Assembly to prevent it.

While the public mind was in this agitated state, and all France was contemplating the future with alarm, the president, with many others of the government, accepted an invitation to assist, on the 1st of June, 1851, in the inauguration of a railroad at Dijon. On the journey, he was greeted with great enthusiasm. At every railroad-station, cries resounded of "Vive Napoléon!" "Vive l'Empereur!" He made a speech upon the occasion which attracted the attention of all Europe. The French *people* commended it warmly: the Assembly violently condemned it.

"I could wish," said he, "that those who doubt of the future had accompanied me through the populations of the Yonne and the Côte d'Or. They

* "The position of the president was daily becoming one of extreme difficulty and danger. The secret conspiracy against him, of which Changarnier was the head, acquired increased bitterness and energy by the dismissal of that officer. The opposition to him in the Assembly was becoming more and more determined. Every day, the wheels of government were approaching nearer to a dead-lock; and the responsibility of such a horrid crisis of anarchy and ruin would be thrown by the concurrent voices of the factions on the president. But Louis Napoleon possessed the confidence of the nation openly, and of the army secretly; and the time was rapidly approaching, when he must either yield ignobly, and be crushed forever beneath the endeavors of his embittered foes, or he must save himself from ruin by some great act of desperate energy, resolution, and power, by which his enemies would be overthrown and he be rescued, while at the same time he retained the esteem and the confidence of the nation." — *Public and Private History of Napoleon III.*, by Samuel M. Smucker, LL.D., p. 149.

would have been re-assured in judging for themselves of the state of public feeling. They would have seen that neither intrigues nor attacks, nor passionate discussions of parties, are in accordance with the sentiments and the situation of the country. France neither wishes for the return of the ancient *régime*, under whatever form it may be disguised, nor for the trial of baleful and impracticable Utopias. It is because I am the most natural adversary of both the one and the other that France has placed her confidence in me. If it be not so, how can one explain this touching sympathy of the people with me, resisting visionary schemes, and absolving me from being the cause of their sufferings?

"In fact, if my government has not been able to realize all the ameliorations which it has had in view, the reason must be assigned to the manœuvres of factions, which paralyze the good dispositions of assemblies, as well as those of governments the most devoted to the public good. It is because you have shared in those convictions that I have found here in patriotic Burgundy a reception which is for me both approbation and encouragement.

"I avail myself of this banquet, as of a tribune, to open to my fellow-countrymen my whole heart. A new phase of our political life is commencing. From one end of France to the other, petitions are being signed to demand the revision of the constitution. I await with confidence the manifestations of the country and the decisions of the Assembly, which can only be actuated by the sole thought of the public good.

"Since I came into power, I have proved how much, in the presence of the grave interests of society, I have disregarded that which only affects me personally. Attacks the most unjust and the most violent have not disturbed my attitude of calmness. Whatever may be the duties which the country may impose upon me, she will find me decided to follow her will; and believe me, gentlemen, France shall not perish in my hands."*

All the enemies of Louis Napoleon were opposed to any revision of the constitution. "The revision of the constitution," said Cavaignac frankly, "would put the Republic in the balance against the Empire; but the Republic should not permit itself to be called in question." The fact was candidly admitted, that the majority of the people of France might prefer the Empire; and that, therefore, it was not safe to submit the question to their decision.

The discussion of this question commenced in the Assembly on the 14th of July, and closed on the 20th. There were seven hundred and twenty-four members who voted. A three-fourths vote required five hundred and forty-three votes to carry the measure. The vote against the revision was two hundred and seventy-eight, leaving but four hundred and forty-six in its favor. Thus, though the majority in the Assembly who voted for the bill was one hundred and seventy-one, the bill was lost.†

* La politique impériale Exposée par les Discours et Proclamations de l'Empereur Napoleon III., depuis le dix decembre, 1848, jusqu'en juillet, 1865.

† "It is remarkable, that in the minority, against the revision of the constitution, were to be found the names of M. Thiers and M. Remusat; though there were not, probably, in all France, two men more thoroughly convinced of the ruinous tendency of the existing institutions than those political philosophers." — *Sir Archibald Alison*, vol. viii. p. 533.

As the constitution forbade the re-election of the president, the coalesced minority of two hundred and seventy-eight in the Assembly hoped, that by thwarting the wishes of the majority of the Assembly, and the general voice of the nation in refusing its revision, they had effectually excluded Louis Napoleon from being again a candidate. The disquietude in the nation now became very great. The Republic had proved an utter failure. There were but few who even pretended to regard it with respect. The struggling factions, in anticipation of its speedy overthrow, were each waiting only to establish its own supremacy upon the ruins. The masses of the people, as no one could deny, and as all admitted, were neither Orleanists, Bourbonists, Socialists, nor Republicans: they were Imperialists. They remembered with undying affection the empire of Napoleon I., its order and prosperity at home, its dignity abroad; and earnestly they desired its restoration.

The president had continued true to his life-long convictions in favor of universal suffrage. Upon this point he remained inflexible, ever affirming that it was the right of the people, the whole people, to choose their own institutions. The members of his cabinet were, however, so much alarmed by the triumph of Socialistic principles in the great cities, that they thought that the restoration of universal suffrage would be the ruin of France. The president found himself upon this vital point irreconcilably at variance with his cabinet. The ministry, consequently, resigned, and were succeeded by new men who were in sympathy with the president upon this democratic principle. This was regarded as a public announcement to France of his devotion to the law of universal suffrage.*

The rejection of the revision of the constitution did by no means satisfy the country. The agitation increased. Petitions, numerous signed, continued to be poured in. Out of eighty-six departments of France, eighty, in their general councils, expressed their strongest wishes for the measure. Thus the political posture of affairs now assumed the attitude of the *people of France* and a minority in the Assembly in harmonious and sympathetic action with the president, struggling for popular rights against the factions in the Assembly and the clubs in the great cities.†

All the speeches which the president now made indicated the confidence with which he was inspired, and the serenity with which he contemplated the future, which to most minds seemed so menacing. On the 1st of July, 1851,

* *Moniteur*, Oct. 28, 1851.

† "The Assembly, instead of assisting the president to govern legally and constitutionally rendered such a course on his part almost impossible. For fear Louis Napoleon Bonaparte might be their *legal, constitutional* president in 1852, they would not revise an impracticable constitution, though implored to do so by two millions of petitioners, and by eighty out of eighty-six departments of France. They persisted in refusing the right to vote to three millions of French citizens, though it was by their votes that they themselves had obtained authority. Carried away by the petulant wit of Victor Hugo, the sneering selfishness of Thiers, by their own cankered prejudices, by every thing but common sense and a proper regard for the voice of the nation at large, they entered into a conspiracy to seize the president on a charge of high treason, and fling into prison, perhaps shoot, the very man on whose head the safety of France, perhaps of Europe, was depending." — *Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 490.

in a speech which the president made at Poitiers upon the opening of a railroad, he said, —

“**MONSIEUR LE MAIRE**, — Be my interpreter to your fellow-citizens, to thank them for their welcome, so enthusiastic and so cordial. As do you, I also contemplate the future of the country without fear; for its safety will ever come from the will of the people freely expressed and religiously accepted. Therefore I invoke with my most ardent wishes the solemn moment in which the powerful voice of the nation will dominate over the oppositions, and bring into accord all rivalries; for it is very sad to see revolutions agitate society, create ruins, and nevertheless ever to leave standing the same passions, the same exigencies, the same elements of trouble.

“When one traverses France, and beholds the rich variety of her soil, the marvellous products of her industry; when one admires her rivers, her roads, her canals, her railroads, her ports which two seas bathe, — one asks himself to what degree of prosperity France may not attain, if durable tranquillity will permit its inhabitants to co-operate with all their energies for the general good, instead of surrendering themselves to intestine discussions.

“When, in another point of view, we reflect upon that territorial unity which the persevering efforts of royalty have bequeathed to us; upon that unity, political, judicial, administrative, and commercial, which the revolution has given us; when we contemplate the population, intelligent and laborious, animated almost entirely by the same religious faith, and speaking the same language; the venerable clergy teaching morals and virtue; the upright magistracy causing justice to be respected; the army, valiant and disciplined, faithful to honor and duty; in fine, when we contemplate that crowd of eminent men capable of guiding the government, capable of conferring renown upon political assemblies, and also upon those of the sciences and the arts, — we inquire with anxiety what can be the causes which prevent this nation, already so great, from being still greater: and one is astonished that a nation which contains so many elements of power and prosperity should expose itself so frequently, to be plunged, of its own accord, into ruin.

“Is it because, as the emperor said, ‘Old institutions are destroyed, and the new are not yet established’? Whatever the cause may be, let us to-day do our duty in preparing for France solid foundations.

“I love to address these words to you in a province renowned at all epochs for its patriotism. Let us not forget that your city was, under Charles VII., the centre of an heroic resistance; that it has been for a period of fourteen years the refuge of nationality in invaded France. Let us hope that it will be still one of the first to give the example of devotion to civilization and the country.”

The variety, the harmony, and the aptitude of these brief speeches are very striking. While the president was assailed in the most envenomed phrases of vituperation and abuse, assailed in terms with which we are not willing to soil these pages, we search his speeches in vain for a discourteous or an undignified word. On July 2, the day after the speech at Poitiers, he made the following address at Chatellerault: —

"Gentlemen, in thanking Monsieur the Mayor for the affectionate words with which he has addressed me, I am not able to attribute to myself alone the happy results for which he has so kindly given me credit. My conduct for three years can be summed up in a few words. I have placed myself resolutely at the head of the men of order of all parties; and I have found in them efficient and disinterested co-operation. If there have been any defections, I am ignorant of them; for I press forward without looking behind me. In order to advance in such times as ours, one must have a motive and an object. My motive is love of country; my object is to cause religion and reason to triumph over Utopian schemes; it is that truth should not tremble before error. That result will be obtained, if throughout France we follow the example of Chatellerault, and if we forge arms, not for the *émeute* and for civil war, but to increase the force, the grandeur, and the independence of the nation."

The day for the next presidential election was now rapidly approaching. By a provision of the constitution which the people had endeavored in vain to have repealed, Louis Napoleon, the only man whom the masses of the people wished for, could not be a candidate. There was a restless, dissatisfied feeling throughout the country. The Bourbon party brought forward the name of M. de la Rochejacquelin: the Orleanists spoke of the Prince of Joinville, — one of the sons of Louis Philippe. One wing of the Republican party was in favor of General Cavaignac; another, of M. Carnot. The Socialists were divided between Ledru Rollin and Raspail. The condition of the country seemed, indeed, deplorable. There was much poverty and much suffering. Most thinking men contemplated the future with the deepest apprehension.

The Socialists were everywhere busy. The abject poor in the great cities listened eagerly to their teachings. These fanatic men taught that the whole structure of society should be overthrown, and constructed upon a new basis, where there should be no private property, no separate families, no religion. "In the new order of affairs, there should be no rich, no poor, no prohibitions, no crimes, no prisons, no punishments, no wars, no religions; but all should socially dwell together, fraternally united by holy equality. People had become perfectly frenzied on such Utopias as these. They not only considered them realizable, but deemed themselves justified in going any lengths to enforce them. Confiscation of property, and destruction of life, were regarded as perfectly lawful means for such an end. "Vive la Guillotine!" was almost as common a cry as "Vive la République!"*

Such was the state of the country when the last session of the Assembly was opened on the 4th of November, 1851. All Europe awaited with interest the message of the President of the Republic. It was, as ever, concise, brief, frank, and very comprehensive.

"GENTLEMEN REPRESENTATIVES, — I come, as each year, to present to you a summary account of the important facts which have occurred since the last message. Still, I think it a duty to pass over events, which, against my will,

* Life of Napoleon III., by Edward Roth, p. 489.

have produced certain dissensions always regrettable. The public peace, with the exception of a few partial agitations, has not been troubled; and, even at many times when political difficulties were of a nature to weaken the sentiment of security and to excite alarm, the country, by its peaceable attitude, has manifested confidence in the government, the evidence of which is most precious.

"It would, however, be dangerous to indulge in illusions upon this appearance of tranquillity. A vast demagogical conspiracy is now organizing in France and in Europe. Secret societies are endeavoring to extend their ramifications even in the smallest communes. Without being able to agree upon men or things, they have agreed to bring all the madness, the violence, and the obduracy of parties to a focus in 1852, not to build up, but to overthrow.

"Your patriotism and your courage, with which I will endeavor to keep pace, will save France, I cannot doubt, from the perils with which she is menaced. But, to overcome these dangers, we must contemplate them without fear as without exaggeration; and, while fully convinced that (thanks to the force of the administration, the enlightened zeal of the magistrates, the devotion of the army) France cannot perish, let us unite our efforts to deprive the spirit of evil of the hope of even a momentary success.

"The best means to attain this end have always appeared to me to be the application of that system which consists on the one side in satisfying legitimate interests, and on the other in stifling at their first appearance the slightest symptoms of an attack against religion, morality, or society. Thus to procure labor by granting to companies our great lines of railroads, and to use the money which the State shall obtain from these concessions to give active impulse to other works in all the departments; to encourage institutions designed to secure agricultural or commercial credit; to aid by charitable institutions in the relief of all suffering, — such has been, such ought still to be, our first care. It is by following this course that we can most easily resort to repression should it be found necessary."

In reference to foreign affairs, the president says, "We ought to congratulate ourselves upon our relations with foreign powers. From all parts, there come to us assurances of the desire which is felt to see our difficulties peacefully settled. On our side, a loyal and sincere diplomacy is associated with all those measures which can contribute to assure the repose and the peace of Europe. The longer that peace is prolonged, the more intimate will be the ties which will bind together the different nations. The vast and liberal idea of Prince Albert has contributed to cement this union. The English people have received our fellow-countrymen with a noble cordiality; and this rivalry of the industries of all the world, instead of fomenting jealousies, will only increase reciprocal esteem among the nations." *

Referring to the Roman question, the president says, "At Rome, our

* The president here refers to the great Fair established in the Crystal Palace, in London, for the exhibition of the world's industry.

situation continues the same. The holy father does not cease to show his constant solicitude for the happiness of France and for the comfort of our soldiers. The work of organization of the Roman Government progresses slowly. A Council of State is, however, established; and the municipal and provincial councils, which are gradually being organized, will serve to form a *consulte* to take part in the administration of the finances. Important legislative reforms are in progress. In fine, measures are in active operation for the creation of an army, which will render possible the withdrawal of the foreign forces stationed in the States of the Church."

After briefly alluding to the relations of France with the other foreign powers, the president enters upon the great theme of his message, — the importance of restoring universal suffrage to the people of France. "Notwithstanding these satisfactory results," says the president, "a state of general uneasiness is daily increasing. Everywhere employment grows slack, suffering is multiplied, the various interests of industry are alarmed, and anti-social hopes exult, as the weakened public authorities approach their term.

"In such a state of things, the first object of the government should be to seek the means of removing the dangers and securing the best chances of safety. My words on this subject in my last message, which I recall with pride, were favorably received by the Assembly. I said to you, —

"If in this session you vote the revision of the constitution, a constituent assembly will be formed to revise our fundamental laws, and to regulate the lot of the executive power. If you do not vote it, the people in 1852 will manifest solemnly the expression of their wishes. But, whatever may be the solutions of the future, let us understand each other; so that it may never be left to pride, passion, or violence, to decide the lot of a great nation."

"To-day, the posture of affairs remains the same; and my duty is not changed. It is inflexibly to maintain order; it is to remove all cause of agitation; so that the resolutions which decide our lot may be conceived in tranquillity and adopted in peace. These resolutions can emanate only from national sovereignty, since they have all for their basis popular election. I have asked myself, whether, in the delirium of passions, the confusion of doctrines, the division of parties, — when every thing is combined to take from morals, justice, authority, their last prestige, — we ought to leave unsettled, incomplete, the only principle, which, in the midst of the general chaos, Providence has maintained for us to rally around. When universal suffrage has reconstructed the social edifice by substituting a right for a revolutionary fact, is it wise in us any longer to narrow its base? In fine, I have asked myself, if, when new powers shall preside over the destinies of our country, it would not be in advance to compromise their stability in leaving a pretext to question their origin and to deny their legitimacy.

"There could be no possible doubt upon this subject; and, without wishing to separate myself for a single instant from the policy of order which I have always followed, I have found myself obliged, much to my regret, to separate myself from a ministry which had all my confidence and my esteem, that I might choose another composed equally of men honorably known by their

conservative sentiments, but who were willing to admit the necessity of establishing universal suffrage on the broadest possible foundation.

"There will, therefore, be presented to you the project of a law which restores to the principle all its fulness, in preserving from the law of the 31st of May that which redeems universal suffrage from impure elements, and renders the application more moral and more regular.

"The project has, then, nothing which can wound this Assembly; for, if I think it useful to ask of the Assembly to-day the repeal of the law of the 31st of May, I do not intend to deny the approbation which I then gave to the initiative taken by the minister who claimed, from the chiefs of the majority of whom that law was the work, the honor of presenting it. I recognize the salutary effects which the law has produced. In recalling the circumstances under which it was presented, it must be admitted that it was a political act rather than an electoral law. It was truly a measure of public safety. And, whenever the majority shall propose to me energetic means to save the country, it can rely upon my loyal and disinterested support; but measures adopted for public safety have but a temporary continuance.

"The law of the 31st of May, in its application, has exceeded the object intended to be attained. No one foresaw the suppression of three millions of electors, two-thirds of whom were peaceable inhabitants of the rural districts. What is the result? It is that this exclusion has served as a pretext to the anarchic party, which cloaks its detestable designs by the appearance of attempting to reconquer a right of which it has been deprived. Too inferior in numbers to seize upon society by its vote, it hopes, under favor of a general emotion and in the decline of the powers, to introduce upon many portions of France, at the same time, troubles which would speedily be repressed undoubtedly, but which would involve us in new complications.

"Independently of these perils, the law of the 31st of May presents grave inconveniences. I have never ceased to think that the day would come in which it would be my duty to propose its abrogation. Defective, indeed, when it is applied to the election of an Assembly, it is still more so when the election of a president is at stake; for if a residence of three years in the *commune* has appeared a guaranty of intelligence imposed upon the electors, that they may know the men who are to represent them, a residence so long cannot be necessary to appreciate the candidate destined to govern France.

"Another grave objection is this, — the constitution requires, for the validity of the election of the president by the people, two millions, at least, of suffrages; and, if the candidate does not receive that number, the right of election is transferred to the Assembly. The constitution had then decided, that, of ten millions of voters who were registered, one-fifth would suffice for the validity of an election.

"To-day, the number of electors is reduced to seven millions. To require two millions of them is to change the proportion, — that is to say, it is to demand nearly one-third, instead of one-fifth; and thus, in a certain event, it is in reality to take the election from the people, and give it to the Assembly. It is, therefore, positively to change the conditions of eligibility of the President of the Republic.

"In fine, I call your attention to another, perhaps decisive reason. The re-establishment of universal suffrage upon its principal basis gives one chance more to obtain the revision of the constitution. You have not forgotten why, in the last session, the adversaries of this revision refused to give it their vote. They supported themselves upon this argument, which they knew how to render specious.

"The constitution,' they said, 'being the work of an Assembly elected by universal suffrage, cannot be amended by an Assembly the issue of restricted suffrage.'

"Whether this may be a real motive, or only a pretext, it is well to set it aside, and to be able to say to those who wish to bind the country to an immovable constitution, —

"Behold universal suffrage re-established! The majority of the Assembly, supported by two millions of petitioners, by the largest number of the councils of *arrondissement*, and almost unanimously by the councils-general, demand a revision of the fundamental compact. Have you less confidence than we in the expression of the popular will?'

"The question thus presents itself to all those who desire a pacific solution of the difficulties of the day. The law of the 31st of May has its imperfections; but, even were it perfect, should it not, nevertheless, be repealed if it resist the revision of the constitution, that manifest wish of the country?

"It is objected, I am aware, that, on my part, these propositions are inspired by personal interest. My conduct for the last three years ought to repel such an allegation. The welfare of the country, I repeat it, will always be the sole motive of my actions. I think it my duty to propose every means of conciliation, and to make every effort to bring about a pacific, regular, legal solution, whatever may be the issue.

"Thus, then, gentlemen, the proposition which I make to you is neither a tactic of party, nor an egotistical calculation, nor a sudden resolution: it is the result of serious meditation and of profound conviction. I do not pretend that this measure will cause all the difficulties of the situation to disappear; but to each day its own task.

"To-day, to re-establish universal suffrage is to deprive civil war of its flag; the Opposition, of its last argument. It will furnish France with the possibility of giving itself institutions which may insure its tranquillity. It will give to the future powers of the State that moral force which can only exist so long as it reposes on a consecrated principle, and on an authority which is incontestable."

This message was listened to with profound attention. Occasionally, when the president was urging the repeal of the existing electoral law, the Opposition allowed themselves to express their disapprobation. The new minister of the interior then presented a bill repealing the law, and declaring every Frenchman an elector who was twenty-one years of age, and who had resided in the same *commune* for a period of six months. Criminals, and those who had no domicile, were excluded. It was estimated that this change would restore to the right of suffrage three millions of Frenchmen who were deprived of that right by the law of the 31st of May.

The coalesced leaders of the parties in opposition, conscious that the war of diplomacy was approaching a crisis which would inevitably result in an appeal to arms, redoubled their inimical efforts. The consideration of the proposed law was postponed for eight days. In the mean time, an attempt was made to carry a motion, that the President of the Assembly, in the name of the Assembly, had the exclusive right to the command of the army, to fix its amount of force, and to issue orders to all officers, superior and inferior.

"This proposal," says Alison, "was a flagrant violation of existing law; as it went to take from the president the command of the armed force, expressly conferred upon him, and him alone, by the constitution. It amounted to a declaration of war against him; but gave him the immense advantage for which he had long been looking, — of beginning the contest, not only with the affections of the army and of the great majority of the people, but with the legal right, on his side." *

This proposed law was to be read as an order of the day to the army, and to be placarded in all the barracks of the Republic. It seems, however, that this measure was so gross a violation of the law, that, after an angry debate of three days, it was rejected.

In reference to the extreme anxiety which at this time pervaded the loyal part of the Assembly and the whole of France, Sir Archibald Alison says, —

"A gloomy silence now succeeded to the tumultuous cries which had hitherto disturbed the debate. Terror froze every heart, and detached crowds from the majority. Many thought the proposal was the signal for a parliamentary *coup d'état*. All saw in it the commencement of a bloody civil war. Under the influence of these feelings, the vote was called for. On the vote being taken, four hundred and eight voted against the proposal, and only three hundred for it. It was observed that Generals Cavaignac, Lamoricière, and Changarnier voted with the quæstors [for the proposition]. All the other military men, twenty-one in number, voted against them. M. Roucher brought the decision of the Assembly to the president, who was in the Palace of the Élysée, ready, if the vote had been different, to mount on horseback. 'It is better as it is!' cried he; and the preparations were immediately countermanded."

After a delay of eight days, the question came up respecting the *repeal of the restricted electoral law*. Notwithstanding all the efforts of the government, and of every sincere friend of liberty, the bill was rejected by a majority of three votes. Flushed by this victory, the coalesced factions now brought forward a motion, adjudging the penalties of high treason upon any one who *should by his speech, or his writings, or in any other way whatever, advocate the claims of any interdicted candidate*. Louis Napoleon was this interdicted candidate. It could easily be affirmed that his messages and speeches tended to secure his election. The plan was, immediately to arrest him under this act, as guilty of high treason; to throw him into the dungeons of Vincennes; to seize command of the army; and then — civil war with all

* History of Europe, Sir Archibald Alison, vol. viii. p. 534.

its horrors. Thus every thing was prepared for the *coup d'état* of the factions of the Assembly. The batteries were erected, the guns loaded; and success seemed certain. But Louis Napoleon was not a Louis XVI., a Charles X., or a Louis Philippe. Calmly, and with unshaken confidence in the sacredness of his cause and in the support of the people, he made his preparations for the inevitable conflict.

It was now manifest to all, that a revolution, a *coup d'état* in some form, must take place. The country had very narrowly escaped civil war. The peril was by no means averted; it was but for a moment postponed.* In this fearful emergency, the more considerate leaders of the rival parties held a meeting to deliberate upon the threatening aspects of the hour. M. Thiers is reported to have said, —

“I am of opinion that the president should be re-elected for ten years. It will be a terrible day for Paris when that is proposed; but I feel that it is just and indispensable, and I am willing to agree to it.”

M. Molé and his friends thought that the Legislative Assembly should be divided into two chambers, — a Senate and a Lower House; that the president should be re-elected; and that vigorous measures should be adopted against Socialism.†

All excepting the extreme radicals were agreed that a revision of the constitution was indispensable; but the extreme radicals commanded more than one-third of the votes, and thus could prevent any revision. The wheels of government were thus clogged; the country was threatened with anarchy; all its interests were suffering; and there was no legal way of escaping from the accumulating difficulties.

Every thinking mind in the nation seemed agitated, excepting that of the president. Pensive, serene, firm, no one could discern in him the slightest indications of uneasiness, or of any want of confidence in the future. Was it his wonderful power of self-control which enabled him to conceal the emotions which disturbed his bosom? Was it his faith in destiny which rendered him stoical? Was it his superior foresight which enabled him to discern clearly the triumphant end to which he was approaching? These are questions which the president alone can answer; and he has not seen fit as yet to answer them. The fact, however, remains, attested by all who knew him, — that when apparently exposed to utter and speedy ruin by arrest, imprisonment, and probably death, no one could perceive the slightest disturbance of the invariable tranquillity of his spirit.

On the 26th of November, the general officers of the army held a meeting

* “The great debate left the parties in a state of mutual exhaustion, and materially damaged the coalition in the Assembly, which had hitherto been so hostile to the president, by showing, that, in a crisis, a large part might be expected to leave it. The narrow escape which the country had made from civil war, and the obvious risk of its soon recurring, had suggested to thoughtful and reasonable men of all parties the necessity of a change in the constitution; and, since the Assembly could not muster a majority sufficient to do this legally, the only recourse was a *coup d'état*. This was evident to all, and all were prepared to act upon it. The only question — and it was a most material one — was, to whose profit the *coup* was to be struck.” — *Alison*, vol. viii. p. 535.

† Cassagnac, *Histoire de la Chute du Roi Louis Philippe*, tom. ii. p. 132.

at the house of General Magnan to deliberate upon the appalling posture of affairs. Twenty-one attended. General Magnan, who was general-in-chief, opened the meeting. Feelingly he spoke of the perilous state of the country, menaced on the one side by a reckless Socialistic democracy, and on the other by a coalition of factions in the Assembly, which effectually thwarted all salutary governmental action. He announced — for it was a secret meeting — that in this dilemma it was the intention of the president, who had been chosen by so many millions of the people, to make an appeal to the whole mass of the people themselves to extricate the country from the difficulties in which it was involved.

Every one present, without an exception, recognized the necessity of this act. Each man expressed his assent. They all then shook hands, and fraternally embraced, as they took an oath not to reveal what had transpired at the meeting. So well did they keep the secret, that it was not until five years afterwards that it was revealed by General Cassagnac, with the consent of the officers who were present.*

While the president was thus preparing for action, the coalesced factions in the Assembly, forming a majority, were rapidly maturing their plans for his destruction. "It was proposed," says Alison, "to denounce the president, and declare his powers terminated; commit him to Vincennes, and subsequently transport or banish him from France. All civil and military officers refusing their support to the Assembly were to be proceeded against according to law, as guilty of treason; and this decree was to be publicly affixed in all the barracks of the Republic. This motion was remitted to a committee of fifteen, consisting of the leaders of the three coalesced parties, by whom it was, with one dissenting voice, agreed to. The motion once carried, the command of the army was to be assumed, and the president lodged in Vincennes. Those who agreed to this scheme were the leaders of the Legitimist, Orleanist, Moderate, and Jacobin parties. The execution of the plan was fixed for an early day; while, in the interior, the most entire secrecy was enjoined upon the design."†

The president was kept informed of every movement of his enemies; and relying upon the resources of his own mind, and apparently without taking counsel of others, he made silent, sagacious, and minute preparations, not only to meet their machinations, but to anticipate them.

On the 25th of November, there was a grand celebration, in the Circus of the Champs Élysées, to distribute medals and crosses of the Legion of Honor to those who had gained prizes at the Universal Exhibition in London. There was assembled on the occasion a very brilliant gathering of all the *élite* of Paris, amounting to nearly four thousand. The president, in his speech, said, —

"Gentlemen, there are ceremonies, which, by the sentiments they inspire and the reflections to which they give birth, are not vain spectacles. I cannot repress emotion and pride, as a Frenchman, in seeing around me these

* Cassagnac, tom. ii. p. 391.

† History of Europe, by Sir Archibald Alison, vol. viii. p. 535.

honorable men, who, at the price of so many efforts and so many sacrifices, have maintained with *éclat* abroad the reputation of our trades, our arts, our sciences.

"I have already rendered a just homage to the grand thought which presided at the Universal Exposition of London; but, in the moment of crowning your success by a national recompense, can I forget that so many marvels of industry have been commenced in the din of the *émeute*, and achieved in the midst of a society incessantly agitated by fears of the present, and menaces of the future? In reflecting upon the obstacles which you have had to overcome, I have said to myself, —

"How great would this nation be if it could be left to breathe at its ease, and to live in peace and quietude!"

"Indeed, it is when credit has scarcely begun to revive; when an atrocious idea impels incessantly the workman to exhaust even the sources of labor; it is when madness, clothing itself with the mantle of philanthropy, diverts the mind from useful occupations, and directs it to the most Utopian speculations, — it is under these circumstances that you have shown to the world products which it would seem that durable repose alone would be able to execute.

"In presence, then, of these unexpected results, I repeat, 'How grand republican France might be, if she were permitted to apply herself to useful industry, and to reform her institutions, instead of being incessantly troubled on the one hand by demagogic ideas, and on the other by monarchical hallucinations!'

"Do these demagogic ideas proclaim any truth? No: they diffuse everywhere error and falsehood. Disquietude precedes them; deception follows them; and the resources employed for their repression are so much of loss for the most pressing ameliorations and for the solace of misery.

"As to monarchic hallucinations, without presenting the same dangers, they equally impede all progress, all serious employment. One struggles, instead of advancing. Men are seen, who were formerly ardent advocates of the prerogatives of royal authority, now earnestly striving to destroy that power which is the issue of universal suffrage. We see those who have suffered most from revolutions, and who have most bemoaned them, provoking a new one, and that with the single object of escaping from the national will, and of hindering those measures which tend to restore peace to society.

"You all, — the sons of that regenerated society which has destroyed ancient privilege, and which proclaims as its fundamental principle civil and political equality, — you will experience a just pride in being named Chevaliers of the Order of the Legion of Honor. It is because that institution — like all the others created at the epoch — is in harmony with the spirit of the age and the ideas of the country. Far from serving, as do others, to render the distinctions of society more marked, they efface those distinctions in placing in the same position all merits, to whatever profession or to whatever rank in society they appertain.

"Receive, then, these crosses of the Legion of Honor, which, according to

the grand idea of its founder, is to confer upon artistic skill as much honor as upon bravery, and upon bravery as much honor as upon science.

"Before separating, gentlemen, permit me to encourage you to new labors. Undertake them without fear. They will prevent stagnation of business this winter. Do not doubt the future. Tranquillity will be maintained, whatever may happen. A government which supports itself upon the entire mass of the nation, which has no other motive than the public good, and which that ardent faith animates that guides one surely, *even across a space where there is no path traced out*, — that government, I say, will fulfil its mission; for it unites in itself both the right that comes from the people and the might that comes from God."

It is impossible to read without admiration this calm, serene confidence of Louis Napoleon in the result of the conflict into which his foes were dragging him. The president never used words which were not full of meaning. Thoughtful minds pondered the phrase, "that government which that ardent faith animates that guides one surely, *even across a space where there is no path marked out*." What was this trackless space over which the government was to conduct the nation? But a few days before, the president had addressed the officers of several regiments which had newly arrived in Paris. These officers in a body had called upon the president at the Élysée, accompanied by General Magnan, commander-in-chief of the forces in Paris. It was the 9th of November, 1851. In that address, the president said, —

"Gentlemen, in receiving the officers of the different regiments of the army which succeed each other in the garrison of Paris, I congratulate myself in seeing them animated by that military spirit which has constituted our glory, and which to-day is our security. I will not speak to you, then, either of your duties or of discipline. Your duties you have always discharged with honor, whether in Africa or upon the soil of France; and discipline you have always maintained inviolate through trials the most difficult.

"I hope that these trials will not return. But if the gravity of circumstances bring them back, and oblige me to make an appeal to your devotion, that devotion will not deceive me, I am sure; because you know that I will demand nothing which will not be in accord with my right, recognized by the constitution, with military honor, with the interests of the country. because, if ever the day of danger arrives, I shall not do as the governments have done which have preceded me; and I shall not say to you, 'March, and I follow you!' but I shall say to you, 'I march; follow me!'"

The nation was for the president, and against the Assembly. He knew it. Everybody knew it. Though a coalition of bitterly hostile parties, composing two-thirds of the Assembly, had declared against him, one-third, composed of intelligent and honest men of harmonious views, were devoted to his cause. As it was manifest that a collision must immediately take place, — for the majority of the Assembly had its arm already uplifted to strike a deadly blow, — those members of the Assembly who were friends of the president met on Sunday, Nov. 30, to deliberate upon the line of conduct they should

follow. At that meeting, it was decided that the Prince President represented the principle of authority, and that the triumph of the factions in the Assembly would prove but the signal of frightful catastrophes; and that, therefore, they would rally around Prince Louis Napoleon so soon as the conflict should burst forth. The moral force of France was with the president. He was regarded as the representative of order and of well-regulated society. The millions of France, with unanimity almost unparalleled in the history of nations, gave their support to the president whom they had chosen.

The material support was also in cordial sympathy with the president. The French army is renowned for its discipline, its obedience to the commands of its officers. In reluctant submission to authority, it guarded the throne of Louis XVIII., of Charles X., of Louis Philippe; but now the army threw its whole heart into the defence of the government of Louis Napoleon. Never, since the days of the first empire, had the heart of the army throbbed with such enthusiasm. Thus was Louis Napoleon prepared for the great and inevitable conflict with both the moral and the material power of the nation sustaining him in cordial alliance.*

"The president clearly perceived that the great crisis was approaching; that the country, was becoming more and more agitated and uneasy; that all the operations of government, by no fault of his, were impeded, confused and inefficient; that his enemies were secretly preparing to consummate the conspiracy against his authority, his liberty, and even against his life; that in some departments of France the desperate populace were marching through the country, threatening pillage and conflagration; in a word, that both the security and prosperity of France, as well as his own rescue from destruction, demanded, that, at that moment, the last, decisive blow should be struck. He now braced himself to the performance of the great deed; and never was an act on which the future fate of millions depended executed with more energy, sagacity, and resolution."†

* *L'Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 300.

† *Public and Private History of Napoleon III.*, by Samuel M. Smucker, LL.D., p. 151.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE COUP D'ÉTAT.*

The only Measures Louis Napoleon could adopt. — Last Meeting of the Assembly. — Levée at the Élysée. — Testimony of Hon. S. G. Goodrich. — The Decisive Step. — The Proclamations. — The Arrests. — Changarnier, Cavaignac, Thiers, Lamoricière, Bédéau, Charras, La Grange, Roger, Baze. — The Insurrection. — Narrative of Hon. S. G. Goodrich. — The Discomfiture of the Insurgents. — Proclamation of St. Arnaud.



THE *coup d'état* of Louis Napoleon will be pronounced by history to be the most brilliant and meritorious act of his life. Such was the remark made to the writer by an eminent American banker in Paris, who had resided there for the last twenty years, and who personally witnessed the scenes of that sublime drama. It is not easy to conceive how any candid man can read this narrative, and not give his cordial assent to that statement; and yet, alas! there are human prejudices so inveterate, that they will not yield to "demonstration strong as proof from holy writ."

There were but three possible courses for Louis Napoleon to pursue. One was to abandon his post, and flee from France before a handful of Bourbonists, Orleanists, and Socialists, and again to enter upon dreary years of exile. To adopt this ignoble course, when he knew that the millions of France were rallying around him, and were earnestly and confidently looking to him to rescue them and the country from destruction; when he knew that the majority of the nation in his favor was so very great, that he could, without difficulty, overcome his enemies, and maintain order in France, and secure her prosperity, — would have displayed a cowardly spirit, which would certainly have exposed him to the derision and contempt of the whole civilized world. Neither could he doubt, that, by thus fleeing before his enemies, France would be plunged into all the horrors of anarchy and of civil war.

The second plan was to remain passively at his post, and allow the coalesced factions in the Assembly to rob the people of the right of universal suffrage; to exclude him from the candidateship for the presidency, notwithstanding the almost unanimous wish of the nation for his re-election; to seize the control of the army, and place it under officers of their own appointment; and to arrest him under the charge of high treason, and send him again into exile, or to the dungeons of a prison, or to be shot by a military commission. This

* *Coup d'état*, — an extraordinary and violent measure taken by the government when the State is, or is supposed to be, in danger.

also, he was well aware, would leave France in a state of revolutionary convulsion from which it might not for ages emerge.

The third plan was boldly to meet his foes, disarm them, and then to say to the army, "I call upon you to protect the *people* of France, the *whole* people, until, through the voice of universal suffrage, the *people* shall decide what to do in this great emergency. I will tell them what, in my judgment, seems best to be done. If they approve of that, and wish me to aid them in doing it, I will aid them to the utmost of my power, through toil and peril, come what may. If the *people*, by the voice of universal suffrage, do not approve of my plan, and choose to intrust their interests to the hands of another, I will bow obedient to their wishes; for I recognize no sovereign in France but the people."

This is what he did say. The people responded gratefully, approved of his plan, and entreated him to carry it out. He was true to his word. With sagacity, energy, and boldness never surpassed, he rescued France from all her perils; and, under his wise administration, France has now enjoyed for sixteen years such a period of internal prosperity and of external dignity as the nation has never enjoyed for an equal period of time during all the centuries which have passed away. Paris is, beyond all dispute, the best-governed city in Europe. All industries are encouraged and prosperous in France beyond any precedent. Insurrections, barricades, and *émeutes* are unheard of. Every man is at liberty to do whatever he pleases, except to injure his neighbor or to try to overthrow the government. The city of Paris has become, under the fostering care of the emperor, the most beautiful and the most attractive city on the globe. There can be no question, that deeds so heroic and glorious will receive from the world the homage they merit.

The president confided his plans to but a few individuals. Still, the leading men of the military and of the police were apprised that a movement was in progress which would require their efficient co-operation.

On Monday morning, Dec. 1, the Assembly met as usual. The members were employed during the day in discussing the project of a railroad to Lyons. In the evening, the President of the Republic held his weekly reception at the Palace of the Élysée. He appeared as calm as usual, giving no indication of any pre-occupation of mind, and entertaining his guests with his customary cordiality. When the company retired, several of his most distinguished friends — General St. Arnaud, M. le Comte de Morny, M. de Maupas, and M. de Boville — remained behind, and retired with the president to his cabinet.*

* Gregnier de Cassagnac, vol. ii. Essentially the same account of the *coup d'état* is given, in point of fact, by all the writers upon that theme, — by Victor Hugo, in his very absurd work, entitled "Napoleon the Little;" by V. Schoelcher, in his closely-printed volume of 469 pages, entitled "Histoire des Crimes du deux décembre," written with a pen dipped in gall; by M. Paul Belouino and M. Amédée de Cesena, in their calm and friendly narrative, in a royal-octavo volume of 490 pages, entitled "Histoire d'un Coup d'État (décembre, 1851), d'après les Documents authentiques, les Pièces officielles, et les Renseignements intimes;" by Cassagnac, in his candid volumes, "Histoire de la Chute de Louis Philippe;" by MM. Gallix et Guy; and by Sir Archibald Alison, in his "History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon I. to the Accession of Napoleon III." There is but little dispute about the facts: the only difference is in the coloring in which those facts are presented by friendly or hostile pens.

Here the final arrangements were made for decisive and immediate action. M. de Morny was appointed minister of the interior. He was to sign the warrant ordering the dissolution of the Assembly, and also warrants for the arrest of all those leaders of the factions in the Assembly and in the political clubs who would be likely to incite the populace to resistance. General St. Arnaud was appointed minister of war, and was intrusted with the military operations. M. de Boville was to superintend the difficult and delicate operation of having all the proclamations immediately printed; and yet with such secrecy, that their contents should not be divulged until the appointed hour. M. de Maupas was minister of police. They all alike perilled their lives. Every thing being thus arranged for the decisive action, which was to commence between five and six o'clock the next morning, the president affectionately shook hands with each one, and said, "Now, gentlemen, take a little repose; and may God protect France!"

The night passed over the gay metropolis as usual. The morning of the 2d of December dimly dawned. It was the anniversary of the day of Austerlitz. So sagaciously and minutely had the president arranged every movement, provided for every emergency, anticipated every difficulty, that in one short hour, without the firing of a gun, without the slightest noise or tumult, the mighty enterprise was virtually achieved.*

At the same moment, seventy-eight of the leaders of the Opposition in the Assembly, and the head agitators of the clubs, were quietly arrested, and conveyed through the dark and silent streets to prison. Noiselessly, and without attracting attention, strong bands of troops took possession of every important strategic point; thus guarding the city against any sudden insurrection. An armed force had taken possession of the hall of the Assembly, so that that body could not again meet. A vigilant police force was stationed in every quarter, rendering it impossible that there could be any gathering to organize resistance. Louis Napoleon arose, and breakfasted in the Palace of the Élysée as quietly as if nothing had happened. Thousands of shopkeepers and mechanics went to their daily employment without any consciousness that France, in one short hour, had passed through one of the most marvellous revolutions in the history of nations. It was a sublime deed, and it was sublimely performed.†

* The Hon. S. G. Goodrich, better known as Peter Parley, who was then United-States consul in Paris, gives, in his "Parisian Sights," the following account of the scenes of which he was an eye-witness on this occasion:—

"It was the 2d of December of the year 1851. I had arisen at my usual hour, breakfasted, read 'Galignani' and the 'Constitutionnel,' my morning papers, without finding an item of interest; and, as the morning was sombre, had prepared for a day of more than ordinary quiet. Towards one o'clock, a French lady dropped in. She was somewhat excited, and I inquired the reason.

" 'What!' said she, 'have you not heard the news? There is a revolution. Paris is in a state of siege. The troops are all in the streets. The National Assembly is dissolved. Most of the members are imprisoned. The railroads are torn up to prevent the provinces from marching upon the city. Louis Napoleon is emperor.' "

† "The *coup d'état* was an undertaking which would have appalled an intellect of ordinary power. Now, for the first time, men began to realize the astounding force of character, the impenetrable reserve, the far-reaching sagacity, of the president. He was no longer a dreamer,

But now the sun arose; broad daylight came; and proclamations and decrees placarded upon the walls informed the Parisians of the change which had been effected. The tidings flew as on the wings of the lightning through the excitable metropolis. Some, with tears of gratitude, thanked God that he had raised up a great man to rescue France from the perils with which she was menaced; some, of more trivial nature, laughed heartily, as though a magnificent joke had been played, and made themselves merry over the fact, that, in the deadly game which had been for some time in progress, the president had quite outwitted the Assembly; others gnashed their teeth with mortification and rage.

In the following brief decree, the president announced to France what he had done, and what he intended to do. It was very plain. All could understand it.

“DECREE IN THE NAME OF THE FRENCH PEOPLE.

“The President of the Republic has decreed, —

“1. That the National Assembly is dissolved.

“2. Universal suffrage is re-established. The law of May 31 is abrogated.

“3. The French nation is convoked in committee from the 14th of December to the 21st of December following.

“5. The Council of State is dissolved.

“6. The Minister of the Interior is charged with the execution of the present decree.

“Given at the Palace of the Élysée, Dec. 2, 1861.

“LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE.

“MINISTER OF THE INTERIOR, DE MORNAY.”

Then came the following appeal to the French people: —

“FRENCHMEN, — The present state of things can last no longer. Every day that passes aggravates the danger of the country. The Assembly, which ought to be the firmest support of order, has become the centre of plots. The patriotism of three hundred of its members has not been able to arrest its fatal tendencies. Instead of making laws for the general interest, it forges arms for civil war. It attacks the power which I hold directly from the people. It encourages all bad passions. It compromises the repose of France. I have dissolved it; and I make the whole people the judge between it and myself.

“The constitution, as you know, was made with the object of weakening, beforehand, the power which you were about to confide to me. Six millions of votes were a signal protestation against it; and yet I have faithfully respected it. Provocations, calumnies, outrages, have found me impassible; but now, when the fundamental compact is no longer respected even by those who incessantly invoke it, and since the men who have already overturned two monarchies wish to tie my hands that they may destroy the Republic, it is my duty to baffle their perfidious projects, to maintain the

an enthusiast, a schemer, but a man of the utmost hardness of will, of iron tenacity of purpose, of adamantine fixedness. All this tremendous strength and energy was interpenetrated by common sense, sound discretion, and well-regulated judgment.” — *Italy and the War of 1859*, p. 93.

Republic, and to save the country, by invoking the solemn judgment of the only sovereign whom I recognize in France,—the people.

“I make, then, a loyal appeal to the entire nation: and I say, if you wish to continue this state of confusion, which degrades us and compromises our future, choose another in my place; for I no longer wish for a power which is impotent for good, which renders me responsible for acts which I cannot prevent, and which chains me to the helm when I see the ship rushing towards the abyss. If, on the contrary, you still have confidence in me, give me the means of accomplishing the great mission which I hold from you.

“This mission consists in closing the era of revolutions, in satisfying the legitimate wants of the people, and in protecting them against subversive passions. It consists, especially, in creating institutions which can survive men, and which will be foundations upon which one can build something durable. Persuaded that the instability of power and the preponderance of a single Assembly are the permanent causes of trouble and of discord, I submit to your suffrages the following fundamental bases of a constitution which the Assemblies will hereafter develop:—

“1. A responsible chief appointed for ten years.

“2. Ministers dependent upon the executive power alone.

“3. A council of state, composed of the most distinguished men, drafting the laws, and sustaining them in the discussion before the legislative body.

“4. A legislative body, discussing and voting the laws, appointed by universal suffrage, without scrutinizing the list, which violates the electoral principle.

“5. A second Assembly, composed of the most distinguished men of the nation; a preponderating power, guardian of the fundamental compact and of the public liberties.

“This system, created by the first consul at the commencement of the century, has already given to France repose and prosperity: it will guarantee them still. Such is my profound conviction. If you share it, declare it by your suffrages: if, on the contrary, you prefer a government without force, monarchical or republican, borrowed from I know not what chimerical past or future, reply negatively.

“Thus, then, for the first time since 1804, you will vote with a knowledge of the cause, knowing well for whom or for what. If I should not obtain the majority of your suffrages, then I shall convoke the re-union of a new Assembly, and shall return to it the charge I have received from you; but, if you believe that the cause of which my name is the symbol—that is, France regenerated by the revolution of 1789, and organized by the emperor—is still yours, proclaim it by consecrating the powers which I ask of you. Then France and Europe will be preserved from anarchy; obstacles will be removed; rivalries will have disappeared: for all will respect in the decision of the people the decree of Providence.

“Given at the Palace of the Élysée, the 2d of December, 1851.

“LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE.”*

* “This magnificent address is an explanation of the motive of the decree which preceded it. It establishes with convincing logic the necessity and the urgency of that decree. It shows

Then followed the address to the army. It was as follows:—

“PROCLAMATION OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC TO THE ARMY.

“SOLDIERS,—Be proud of your mission. You will save the country; for I depend upon you, not to violate the laws, but to cause to be respected the first law of the country,—the national sovereignty, of which I am the legitimate representative.

“For a long time, you have suffered, as have I, from the obstacles which have opposed themselves both to the good I wished to do to you, and to the demonstrations of your sympathy in my favor. These obstacles are cast down. The Assembly has endeavored to seize the authority which I hold from the nation. It has ceased to exist.

“I make a loyal appeal to the people and the army; and I say to them, Either give me the means to secure your prosperity, or choose another in my place. In 1830, as in 1848, you were treated as the vanquished party. After blighting your heroic disinterestedness, they disdained to consult your sympathies and your wishes. And yet you are the *élite* of the nation. To-day, at this solemn moment, I am resolved that the army shall be heard.

“Vote, then, freely as citizens; but, as soldiers, do not forget that passive obedience to the orders of the chief of the government is the rigorous duty of the army, from the general to the private soldier. It is for me, responsible for my actions to the people and to posterity, to take the measures which to me seem indispensable for the public good.

“As for you, remain immovable in the rules of discipline and of honor. Aid by your imposing attitude the country to manifest its will in tranquillity and with reflection. Be ready to repress every attempt against the free exercise of the sovereignty of the people.

“Soldiers, I do not speak to you of the remembrances which my name recalls. They are engraven in your hearts. We are united by indissoluble ties. Your history is mine. There is between us, in the past, a community of glory and of misfortune: there will be between us, in the future, a community of sentiments and of resolutions for the repose and the grandeur of France.

“Given at the Palace of the Élysée, the 2d of December, 1851.

“LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE.”

By eight o'clock in the morning, the news of what had transpired had circulated through entire Paris. Everybody was talking; everybody was profoundly excited: and yet through the day there was but little interrup-

France the abyss which it was necessary to avoid. But it does not limit itself to that. By the side of the exposition of the evil, it shows the remedy. It points out the route to be followed. And all is said with precision, clearness, and a loyalty of frankness, which does not leave any point obscure, doubtful, or indefinite. The country sees from what it has escaped. It also sees what it must do. The Prince President bridged the gulf over the ruins, and led France to a glorious future of prosperity.” — *Histoire d'un Coup d'État*, par M. Paul Belouino, précédée d'une Introduction et suivie d'une Conclusion sur les Causes et les Conséquences de cette Révolution, par M. Amédée de Cesena, p. 104.

tion of the ordinary course of business. An American merchant who was making an extensive purchase of goods informed the writer, that, as he called that morning at the wholesale establishment where he was transacting his business, he said to the seller, —

“You can afford to make some deduction from the prices of yesterday. You are in the midst of a revolution; and there is no knowing through what scenes of anarchy and bloodshed you may be called to pass.”

“No,” the man replied with a peculiar air of satisfaction: “my goods have risen in value. Thank God, we have now a strong government, and France is safe!”

That was unquestionably the general sentiment which pervaded the business-class of the community.

But it is important to enter a little more fully into the details of this great event. In point of order, the first thing to be done was to secure the printing of the proclamations under such circumstances that the secret could not possibly be divulged until the great enterprise was accomplished.

As we have mentioned, M. de Beville, who was an orderly sergeant of the president, and lieutenant-colonel on his staff, was intrusted with this duty. The day before, he had informed the director of the national printing-office that he wished his workmen to be in readiness at the office that night to perform some important work. They were all there. At twelve o'clock, M. Beville arrived. His carriage was drawn under a shed, and the driver was locked up in a room, where he was remunerated with refreshments and cigars. Immediately a body of the police silently appeared, and guarded every possible avenue of egress. Sentinels were also stationed within, at the doors and the windows, to make assurance doubly sure. The manuscript copies were distributed among the workmen; and in a couple of hours the impressions were struck off. The printers were then, while handsomely regaled, still kept under the closest guard. The coachman was liberated, and again mounted his box. M. de Beville, accompanied by M. de St. George, the director of the printing-office, taking the package of printed decrees and proclamations, drove to the head office of the police. It was half-past three in the morning. M. Maupas, the prefect of police, was waiting for them. The papers were given to a number of resolute and faithful men, and were soon placarded all over Paris.

At the same hour, General Magnan, Commander-in-chief of the Army of Paris, summoned through his subordinate officers the soldiers in the barracks. Noiselessly they were called one by one. There was no sound of drum or trumpet. Silently they fell into the ranks. Before the day dawned, three divisions of the army were so distributed as to occupy the Quay d'Orsay, the Place du Carrousel, the Garden of the Tuileries, the Place de la Concorde, and the Champs Élysées. M. de Persigny led several detachments through the silent streets to the hall of the National Assembly, and took possession of it and of the surrounding courts of the palace.

M. de Morny, at the same time, accompanied by two hundred and fifty of the Chasseurs of Vincennes, repaired to the hotel of M. de Thorigny, who had been minister of the interior, and presented him a letter from the presi-

dent, courteously thanking him for his faithful services, and informing him of the appointment of his successor. M. de Morny immediately entered upon the duties of his office, despatching by telegraph a circular transmitting to the prefects of all the departments of France the decrees and proclamations of the president.

M. de Maupas, the minister of police, summoned by secret and trusty messengers all his important subordinate officers to meet at his office at half-past three o'clock in the morning. As they assembled, they were conducted in small groups to different rooms. One by one, they were then called into the private cabinet of the minister. Here, briefly but fully, they were informed of what had been done, and of what was still to be done. They were all in sympathy with the movement. Each man zealously undertook the mission intrusted to him. A small but amply sufficient police force was thus sent to the house of every man who was to be arrested. A detachment of troops was placed at various convenient points, ready to furnish immediate assistance should it be needed. The utmost care had been taken that the wrong man should by no possibility be arrested. Under various pretexts, all who were to be arrested had been for many days carefully and constantly watched by invisible agents. Thus the leader of each party of the police knew perfectly, not only the man he was to arrest, but his place of residence, the room he occupied, and all its surroundings.

The agents of the police were directed to be at the door of each man to be arrested at precisely five minutes after six o'clock. Every arrest was to be made at the same moment. With wonderful rapidity and punctuality, the difficult and delicate task was accomplished. As the commissioners descended from the cabinet of the minister of police, they found carriages at the door to convey each of them to his place of destination. In twenty minutes after they began their work, it was all completed. A record of the arrest of a few of the most prominent individuals, taken from the official report, will give a very clear idea of the general procedure in all cases.

The arrest which was deemed most important was that of General Changarnier. He had been called "The Third Power in the State," "The Sword of the Assembly." He was to be the future dictator. Both Bourbonists and Orleanists had united in him, each hoping that he would restore the monarchy in favor of the candidate of their party. It was apprehended that he—a very resolute military man—would make fierce resistance; and it was known that he was well armed. He resided at No. 3, Rue du Faubourg St. Honoré. Two very determined men—M. Lerat, commissioner of police, and Captain Baudinet, of the Republican Guards—were assigned the duty of arresting him.

The wary general made his house his fortress. At five minutes before six o'clock, the commissioners rang at his door. The concierge refused to open the massive portal. There was a grocer's shop, which the occupant was then opening, in the same house. While some one was parleying with the concierge to prevent his giving the alarm, the rest of the party passed through the shop, and by a back door entered the courtyard. The concierge, from his room, immediately rang a bell which was hung in the apartment of the

general. At the head of the first flight of stairs, the commissioners, as they ascended, found themselves faced by a servant of the general, who had in his hand a key to the sleeping-apartment of his master. It was immediately taken from him, and the door was opened. At the same instant, the door of an inner room was opened by the general, who stood there astonished, barefooted, and in his night-shirt, with a loaded pistol in each hand. At a bound, M. Lerat clasped him in both arms, saying, —

“General, do not resist. Your life is not menaced.”

M. Changarnier, seeing that resistance was hopeless, dropped his pistols, and called upon his body-servant to dress him, saying with much coolness, —

“M. de Maupas is a gentleman. Say to him that I hope he will not deprive me of my servant; for I cannot get along without him.”

The request was immediately granted that his servant should be permitted to accompany him. He was hurriedly dressed. They descended to the carriage at the door. Two officers sat in the carriage, on the seat before him. M. Lerat sat by his side. For some little time, as the carriage was driven rapidly along the silent streets, not a word was uttered. The general occasionally looked with apparent nervousness out of the windows, as if he expected to see indications of disturbance. Then, turning to M. Lerat, he said, —

“Do you know what a narrow escape you have had? In one second more, you were a dead man. I should have regretted it, however; for I see that you have no arms, and only did your duty.”

“If you had killed me, general,” M. Lerat replied, “you would only have made a widow and four orphans to no purpose.”

M. Changarnier was then informed, in answer to his question, that they were taking him to the prison called Mazas. This is one of the most admirable prisons, probably, in the world. It is built upon the general principle of the Philadelphia Penitentiary, and is a model prison in arrangement, neatness, and discipline. It seems that it was some relief to the mind of the captive to learn his destination; for he now quite frankly entered into conversation.

“The president,” said he, “makes himself unnecessary trouble. He was sure of his re-election. When foreign powers make war upon him, he will be glad to place me at the head of an army.”

When they arrived at the prison, General Changarnier thanked M. Lerat for the consideration with which he had been treated. He was safely secured, but received all the respect to which his rank and character seemed to entitle him.*

General Cavaignac was a man of much nobility of character, and a brave soldier. He had won renown in Algiers, and also in the streets of Paris, in quelling an insurrection. Still he had defects of character, the most conspicuous of which, perhaps, was a nervous and irritable temperament, which at times caused him to sacrifice his dignity of character. He resided in humble apartments in the Rue du Helder. When the commissary knocked at the

* *Histoire d'un Coup d'État*, par M. Paul Belouino, p. 75.

door of his apartment, he was asleep. He, however, rose, and opened the door.

"General," said the commissary, "you are my prisoner. All resistance is useless. I am ordered to seize your person in virtue of a warrant which I will read to you."

The general was exceedingly excited, and thrown quite off his balance. He smote the table with his fist, and talked loudly and passionately. The officer endeavored to calm him. Soon the general recovered his self-possession, and recognized the fact, that the commissary was but discharging his duty in obeying the orders of his superiors. Perhaps more than ordinary allowance should be made for the unseemly passion of the general, in consideration of the fact, that, in two days, he was to have been married to the daughter of a wealthy banker.

"Well," said the general, now quite tranquil, "send out your men, that I may dress, and I will be ready in a few moments. And I have two requests to make: one is, that I may be permitted to write a note to the lady to whom I was to be married day after to-morrow; and the other is, that I may go with you alone to my place of destination."

Both requests were granted. In the carriage he inquired, "Where are you taking me?"—"To Mazas," was the reply. "Am I the only person arrested?"—"General, I am not at liberty to answer that question." Not another word was spoken. The general was led into the prison, and its iron door closed upon him.

M. Thiers occupied an elegant residence in the Place St. George. Commissary Hubaut was charged with his arrest. The distinguished historian was sleeping profoundly when the commissary entered his bedroom. The noise awoke him. He started up in his bed, lifting up his white cotton nightcap, as he exclaimed with much apparent agitation, "What's the matter?"

"I have come to arrest you," said M. Hubaut. "But you need not be alarmed: your life is in no danger."

Soothed by this assurance, and speedily recovering his self-possession, he began to argue the point with the commissioner.

"What do you intend to do?" said he. "Do you not know that I am a representative? You are violating the constitution."

The commissioner replied, "I do but obey the orders which have been given to me. I cannot dispute with you the question of political right. I obey the orders I now receive, as I obeyed your orders when you were minister of the interior."

"But this is a *coup d'état* which you are engaged in. Do you know that you run the risk of losing your head upon the scaffold? What if I were to blow out your brains? Do you know the laws? Do you know that you are acting in direct opposition to the constitution?"

"I have no orders to enter into a dispute with you," M. Hubaut replied. "Besides, your knowledge is far superior to mine. I do not believe that you would be capable of the crime of attempting to kill me; but I have taken my precautions, and could easily prevent you."

Still the philosophic ex-minister, whose health was feeble, and whose nervous temperament was easily excited, manifested much alarm when directed to descend the stairs to the carriage. He talked incessantly, at times using persuasive and again threatening language to induce his captors to set him at liberty. When he reached the prison, he begged, in an assumed tone of pleasantry, that he might have his coffee and milk very hot. In the prison, he received every attention. As his health was feeble, and as there was very little fear of the scholarly historian heading an insurrection in the streets, he was soon released.*

General Lamoricière was soundly asleep when his room was entered. He was probably not much surprised; for he had been plotting to do precisely the same thing to Louis Napoleon. He rose, without uttering a word, and began to dress. Soon, looking towards the chimney-piece, he asked the officer what had become of the money he had placed there.

"Sir," said the commissary, "that language is insulting to me. Do you take us for thieves?"

"How do I know that you are not?" asked the general coolly.

The commissary showed him his badge of office, and read the warrant for his arrest. The general was then silent. As they were descending the stairs to the carriage, the commissary said to him, —

"General, I have orders from the prefect of police to treat you with all possible consideration, and I wish to act with the greatest leniency. I will put you into a carriage alone with myself, if you pledge me your word of honor that you will not attempt to escape."

"I promise nothing," the general replied hastily. "Do with me as you please."

He was taken under guard. When passing the Palace of the Legion of Honor, the general thrust his head out of the carriage, and began calling upon the soldiers standing around for a rescue. The commissary instantly pulled him back, and closed the window, threatening him with harsh measures should he attempt the same thing again.

"As you please," said the general sullenly. When they reached the prison, he became more calm. He begged the commissary not to take his arms, which were very valuable, and to send him some cigars and "The History of the French Revolution." His wishes were complied with.

General Bedeau, Vice-President of the Assembly, made violent resistance. It was necessary to take him by the collar, and drag him down the stairs to the carriage; he struggling, and screaming, —

"Treason! — to arms! I am the Vice-President of the National Assembly, and they have arrested me!"

Before resorting to force, the commissary had said to him, "I cannot comment on my warrant: I can only execute it. You have risked your life, general, in defence of the laws: do you think that I am not willing to risk mine in the execution of my orders? Do not compel me to use harsh measures."

* *Histoire d'un Coup d'État*, par M. Paul Belouino, p. 80.

"You must use force," General Bedeau replied. "I will not go unless I am carried off. Now, I dare you to seize me by the collar as a malefactor,— me, Vice-President of the Assembly!"

"Do you acknowledge that I have treated you in my mission with all possible consideration?" inquired the commissary.

"Yes, monsieur," the general replied.

He was then seized, and carried to the carriage, notwithstanding his violent struggles.

Colonel Charras resided at No. 14, Rue du Faubourg, St. Honoré, not far from the residence of General Changarnier. It appears that he had suspected some measure of the kind, and had publicly threatened that he would blow out the brains of any one who should attempt to arrest him. As he was a passionate, fiery man, it was apprehended that he would only be taken with difficulty and danger. It seemed, however, that reflection had taught him to adopt the principle, that "the better part of valor is discretion."

His door was found firmly locked, and he refused to open it. There was no time to be lost; and, after a short parley, the officers commenced breaking it down. Seeing that it would immediately be dashed in, he cried out, "Stop! I will open the door." As the commissary with his assistants entered, and read his warrant, the general listened quietly, and then said,—

"I expected this. I thought that it would have taken place two days ago; and I loaded my pistol under that conviction. If you had come then, two days ago, I should have blown out your brains; but my pistol is discharged."

He was very quietly conveyed to Mazas.* M. La Grange was one of the most active members of the extreme Democratic party. His room was found well stocked with arms. He seemed to be much impressed with the energy and skill which the president had displayed, and said several times, as he was riding to his prison, "It is a bold game, but well played." As he entered the prison, he met General Lamoricière, and very frankly said to him,—

"Well, general, we meant to have put that fellow here: instead of that, he has put us here."

The above narrative will give the reader an idea of the general method of procedure. One case more, however, is worthy of mention: it was that of M. Roger. He received the officers sent to arrest him with a stateliness of courtesy which reminded one of the days of the old nobility.

"Ah! gentlemen," said he with a smile, "so we have a *coup d'état*. I knew all about this two days ago. My faith! this is decidedly superior to the stupid part we were playing in the Assembly. Louis Napoleon will succeed: that is incontestable. But, gentlemen, will you have the goodness to excuse me for a moment while my servant shaves me and dresses my hair? In the mean time, will you allow me to offer you some refreshments of cake and wine?"

Such emergencies as these very distinctly develop differences of character. M. Baze, one of the quæstors of the Assembly, was thrown into a paroxysm of rage. He assailed the police with a torrent of vituperation, and was

* M. Belouino, p. 81.

carried in their arms to the carriage, kicking, screaming, scratching, and biting with frantic energy.

All the captives were treated with every consideration consistent with arrest and imprisonment. The Mazas is a model prison, where there could be no other discomfort save that of confinement. Colonel Thirion had accepted the mission of taking charge of the prisoners. As escape was impossible, he had only to devote his time to ministering to their comfort. Under the circumstances, there was no wish to inflict upon them punishment. The only object was to hold them for a few days, that they might not be able to excite insurrection in the streets, until the new order of things should be established. The prisoners, being thus all collected at the Mazas, were the same day conveyed in carriages, under guard, to the Fortress of Ham.

Let us now return to the Assembly. The members were at that time about eight hundred in number. Rapidly the tidings reached them, individually, that their hall was occupied by troops, and that all the leaders of the Opposition were arrested. It will be remembered that about three hundred of the deputies were in cordial sympathy with the president; and their feelings were consequently in harmony with the *coup d'état*.* The Opposition was dispersed and bewildered by the blow: the deputies knew not at what point to attempt to rally. During the forenoon, about sixty of the members, entering by an unguarded door, met in one of the committee-rooms of the Palais Legislatif. M. de Morny, being informed of this, ordered them to retire. M. Dupin, President of the Assembly, was with this number. His arrest had not been ordered; and his subsequent course showed that he was in heart, probably, in sympathy with the President of the Republic. M. Dupin, addressing his associate deputies, said, —

“Gentlemen, it is very evident that the constitution has been violated. The right is with us; but, as we are not the strongest, there is but one thing for us to do: I invite you to retire. I have the honor to wish you good-morning.”

Some of these deputies re-assembled at the residence of M. Daru, one of the vice-presidents, passed a few resolutions, and dispersed. The most important gathering was that which was held about eleven o'clock, by two hundred deputies, — Bourbonists, Orleanists, and Red Republicans, — in the hall of the mayoralty of the tenth arrondissement. They were bewildered, excited, tumultuous. They were expecting every moment that the soldiers would arrive to arrest or disperse them. Some urged the passing of a protest; some called for spirited decrees and legislative acts; some cried out that they had not a moment to spend in protests or decrees, since they were in danger of immediate expulsion, and that the first thing to be done was to fix upon another

* “If two-thirds of the Assembly had declared against him, the other third, composed of intelligent and honest men, was devoted to his cause. Already, on the 30th of November, two hundred representatives, in anticipation of an approaching collision between the two powers, had held a meeting to deliberate upon the course to be pursued in that event. They had decided, that since the prince represented the principle of authority, and since the triumph of the Assembly would be but the signal of frightful catastrophes, they would range themselves on the side of Louis Napoleon so soon as the struggle should commence.” — *MM. Gallix et Guy*, p. 300.

place of ralliance, either in Paris or in some other city. Hurriedly, but with great unanimity, they passed the following enactment:—

“The National Assembly decrees that Louis Napoleon Bonaparte has forfeited the Presidency of the Republic; and that, in consequence, the executive power in full right has passed to the National Assembly.”

All was confusion. Many were speaking at the same time. Some were for excluding spectators; others were for admitting them. There was already a company of soldiers drawn up before the door, who allowed any persons to go in, but none to come out. This created alarm. Were they to be caught in a trap? In the midst of this tempestuous scene, it was announced that the troops were about entering the hall. An officer with armed men was ascending the stairs. The president shouted out, endeavoring to make himself heard above the tumult,—

“Not one word, gentlemen; not one word: absolute silence! This is more than a request: permit me to say it is an absolute order. Remain in your places: remember that entire Europe is looking upon you.”

There was perfect silence. A sergeant entered, followed by a guard of a dozen of the Chasseurs de Vincennes.* The president, M. Vitet, advanced to the door to meet them, and said,—

“What do you wish? We have met in accordance with the constitution.”

A few words were interchanged, when the commandant of the force entered the hall. The President of the Assembly, addressing him, said,—

“The National Assembly is re-united here. It is in the name of the law and of the constitution that we summon you to retire.”

“I have orders to execute,” was the reply; “and I shall not retire.”

There was still, for some unexplained reason, a little delay in expelling the members. Apparently not very definite orders had been given to meet that case. The president returned to his chair. Two decrees were hastily passed: one declared that the whole armed force in Paris, both the regular troops and the National Guard, were at the disposal of the Assembly; the other placed these troops under the command of General Oudinot, the same officer who had conducted the expedition to Rome.

Just as this last vote was passed, it was announced that another officer of the sixth battalion of the Chasseurs of Vincennes had arrived with new orders. As he entered the room, General Oudinot approached him, saying,—

“We are here by virtue of the constitution. The National Assembly has appointed me commander-in-chief. I am General Oudinot. You must recognize my authority: you owe me obedience. If you resist my orders, you will incur the most severe punishment. I order you to retire.”

There were a few more words of altercation (the semblance of a little busi-

* “A conference of a few moments had taken place between the commander of the military force and the commissaries of the police. Not knowing how to reconcile the orders which they had reciprocally received, they judged it proper to refer the question to the military authority. Captain Martinet, aide-de-camp of General Saboul, who with his brigade occupied the Luxembourg, being present, went to the general-in-chief to obtain orders from him. It was during this interval that the captain sent a sergeant and twelve men into the hall.”—*M. Paul Belouino*, p. 116.

ness by the Assembly being still carried on), when two commissaries of police entered the room; and, advancing to the chair of the president, one of them said, "We have orders to cause this hall to be evacuated. In the position in which we are placed, it is our duty to obey our superior officers."

There was still some remonstrance; when the leading commissary said, "Our mission, gentlemen, is a painful one. We have not even full authority; for at this moment it is the military force which is in power, and the movement we now make is to prevent a conflict which we should regret."

"The prefect of police has directed us to come and invite you to retire. But we have found here a considerable detachment of the Chasseurs of Vincennes, sent by the military authority, which has the sole right to act, since Paris is in a state of siege. The measure we adopt is one of kindness, that we may avert a painful conflict. We do not pretend to judge respecting the question of right; but I have the honor to inform you that the military authority has severe orders, and that it probably will execute them."

The president replied, "You know perfectly well, sir, that the invitation you have now given us will produce no impression upon us whatever. We shall yield only to force."

Just then another military officer arrived, with a written order in his hand. He said, "Gentlemen, I am a military officer. I have received an order which it is my duty to execute. It is as follows:—

"‘COMMANDANT,—In obedience to the orders of the minister of war, you will immediately take possession of the mayoralty house of the tenth arrondissement, and arrest, if necessary, the representatives who do not immediately obey the injunction to disperse.

“‘MAGNAN, *General-in-Chief*.’”

The president still refused to yield, declaring that the President of the Republic had forfeited all his rights, and that there was no longer any legitimate power in France but that of the Assembly.

"I have received my orders," the officer replied, "and shall execute them. In the name of the executive power, I summon you immediately to disperse."

"No, no!" was the reply throughout the Assembly. "There is no executive power. We shall yield only to force."

The commandant then issued an order, and immediately several *chasseurs* entered the hall. They took by the collar the men upon the platform, and led them to the head of the stairs; but the stairs were crowded with troops. It took some little time to open a passage. All the representatives were compelled to descend the stairs into the court, and were then marched between files of soldiers to the barracks of the Quay d'Orsay. It was twenty minutes after three when the doors of the barracks closed upon them. They numbered two hundred and twenty.*

Here the captives were treated with the same consideration which had marked their arrest. Many of them were acquainted with the colonel in charge at the barracks, and were invited to dine with him. As they declined

* Histoire du 2d décembre, par M. Mayer.

the invitation, dinner was provided for them all from the neighboring restaurants. They were then conveyed in carriages to different prisons, — sixty-two to Mazas, fifty-two to Mont Valerien, and one hundred and four to Vincennes. Some of them were taken at ten o'clock that evening; others at two o'clock in the morning. Preparations had been made at all these places to receive them. Those at Vincennes occupied the pleasant apartments of the Prince of Montpensier.

It was the intention of the authorities not to arrest the representatives, but simply to disperse them. After they were conveyed to the barracks, every one was offered his liberty who would simply give his name. They made it a point of honor to refuse this; and each one simply replied, "I am a representative of the people." One of them, M. Dufaure, inquired of the commanding officer, "Can I be permitted to send a message to my family?"

"Certainly," was the reply. "You may go yourself, if you will only promise to return."

"I will give you my promise in writing."

"That is not necessary," the officer added. "I have perfect confidence in your word."

He went, and at four o'clock the next morning returned. All the prisoners, as we have mentioned, had then been removed. The guard refused to admit him. "But I promised to return," said M. Dufaure; "and what will the country say of me?"

"It will say," was the reply, "that you preferred, instead of remaining in the street at four o'clock in the morning, to return to your own home."

While these scenes were transpiring on the 2d of December, Louis Napoleon, at ten o'clock in the morning, mounted his horse at the Élysée, and accompanied by his uncle, Jerome Bonaparte, General Magnan, and several officers of his staff, took quite an extensive tour through the city.* It was a bold movement in that hour of excitement; for any reckless man could have easily shot him from a window. He rode through the Faubourg St. Honoré; and, as he entered the Place de la Concorde, the troops assembled there greeted him enthusiastically with shouts of "Vive l'Empereur!" Traversing the Garden of the Tuileries, he crossed the Seine by the Pont National, and reviewed the troops upon the other side of the river. He then rode to the Invalides. Everywhere on the route he was warmly greeted.†

Again, at half-past two o'clock in the afternoon, the president, at the head of a numerous staff, traversed the line of the Boulevards, where he was received with the same enthusiasm which had welcomed him in the morning. He then reviewed the heavy cavalry which had come from Vincennes, and which was stationed in the Champs Élysées. In the evening, the prince dined with the diplomatic corps at the residence of M. Turgot, minister of foreign affairs; and then, in the evening, the Élysée was thrown open for a general

* "At noon, all was accomplished. The president, accompanied by the minister of war, the commander-in-chief, the commander of the National Guard, and a brilliant staff, rode through Paris, and passed the troops, who were drawn up in all quarters, and were [was] everywhere received with loud acclamations." — *Alison*, vol. viii. p. 536.

† MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 324.

reception. The saloons of the palace were crowded with a brilliant assembly, who had hastened to express their satisfaction in view of the great change which had been effected. "All those," says M. Belouino, "who saw Louis Napoleon on that day, testify, that never had he appeared so tranquil, so perfectly master of himself. His countenance was radiant, and reflected the satisfaction which one experiences from having well fulfilled an important duty."*

The next morning, however, the third day of December, it was evident that efforts were being made to rouse the populace to an appeal to insurrection. The Opposition, though bewildered and partially disarmed, was still desperate. Though it was manifest that the inhabitants of the city were not in sympathy with the Assembly, the insurgents resolved to make a stand in the poorer quarters of Paris, where the streets were narrow, and every house a fortress. The plan was to distract and exhaust the troops by provoking them to a conflict at various points. Without much peril, the insurgents could make a short resistance, and one deadly to the troops, from house-tops and windows and from behind barricades, and could then escape to some other point.

The secret societies were at work inflaming the populace, and organizing for insurrection. The Red Republicans were recovering from their bewilderment, and were everywhere busy circulating the wildest and most exciting reports, and haranguing groups in the most inflammatory appeals. Placards were furiously pasted upon the walls; such as the following:—

"APPEAL TO THE PEOPLE."

"The constitution is intrusted to the protection and patriotism of the French citizens. Louis Napoleon is outlawed. The state of siege is abolished. Universal suffrage is re-established. Vive la République! To arms!

"For the United Mountain.

"VICTOR HUGO."

"INHABITANTS OF PARIS,—The National Guard and the people of the departments are marching upon Paris to aid us to seize the traitor Louis Napoleon Bonaparte.

"For the representatives of the people.

"VICTOR HUGO, *President*.
SCHOELCHER, *Secretary*."

In contravention of such movements and appeals, the prefect of police placarded a notice, stating that all gatherings in the streets were prohibited, and that they would be dispersed by force; that seditious cries, public harangues, and the placarding of political notices, without orders from the regular authorities, were interdicted.

* "Hitherto, the revolution had been entirely bloodless; and, as the telegraph had announced the change of government to all France, it was hoped that it would continue to be of the same peaceful character. The troops, in all thirty-five thousand combatants, under tried and experienced generals devoted to the president, had shown themselves zealous in the cause, and had been so disposed on the night of the 1st and the whole of the 2d, as to render any popular rising, or attempt at resistance, out of the question."—*History of Europe, Sir Archibald Alison*, vol. viii. p. 536.

The following proclamation was posted widely throughout Paris:—

“INHABITANTS OF PARIS,—As you, so do we, desire order and peace. As are you, so are we, impatient to finish with this band of the factions which since yesterday have raised the flag of insurrection. Everywhere our intrepid army has overthrown them. The people remain deaf to their instigations. There are, nevertheless, measures which the public safety requires. The state of siege is decreed. The moment has come to apply its rigorous consequences. In accordance with the powers conferred upon us, we, Prefect of Police, decree,—

“1. The passage of all carriages is interdicted, whether public or private. There will be no exception but in favor of those which serve for the alimentation of Paris or for the conveyance of materials.

“2. The stopping of pedestrians in the streets is forbidden, and the collection of groups will be instantly dispersed. Let the citizens remain peaceably at home. There will be serious danger in neglecting the observance of these decrees.

“The Prefect of Police,

“M. MAUPAS.”

At the same time, General de St. Arnaud issued the following decree:—

“The Minister of War decrees,—

“1. That every individual, whatever may be his quality, who shall be found in any re-union, club, or association, tending to organize any resistance whatever against the government, or to paralyze its action, will be considered as an accomplice in the insurrection.

“2. In consequence, he will be immediately arrested, and delivered to a council of war, which will be in permanence.

“The Minister of War,

“DE ST. ARNAUD.

“PARIS, Dec. 4, 1851.”

We cannot give the reader a more satisfactory account of the events of the 3d and the 4th than in the language of the Hon S. G. Goodrich, then United-States consul in Paris. Mr. Goodrich was familiar with the French language, was extensively acquainted with the French population, and was an eye-witness of the scenes which he describes. No one can question his skill as an observer, or his ability, and his disposition to give an impartial record of facts. We cannot conceive of any temptation he could have been under to discolor them.

“On the 3d,” writes Mr. Goodrich, “there was more excitement. The secret societies were at work; the Reds were recovering from their astonishment; ex-members of the National Assembly harangued the multitude, and circulated addresses to arouse the people to resistance. The result was several barricades, which were speedily carried by the troops, with some loss on both sides. On the part of the government, the proclamations became more strident. Carriages were forbidden to circulate, or the inhabitants to appear

in the streets. Those taken near any barricade with arms about them were put to death. In the evening, there were shouting, inflammatory speeches, the rallying-cries of parties. Immense human masses on the Boulevards and quays heaved to and fro in silent anger. Some said that the excitement would spend itself in words; others, that Louis Napoleon would be killed within forty-eight hours.*

"The next morning was the 4th. There was not much stirring. The shops were generally closed. I went to the Rue de Jeuneurs, where I had business. This was before mid-day. As I approached this street, I saw crowds running through it, panic-struck; while the residents were barring their windows and closing their doors. I asked the reason; but all were too much frightened to speak intelligently. Some thought the Faubourgs were rising, and others that the troops were approaching: each added to the alarm of his neighbor. At last, I learned that barricades were being erected at the Porte St. Denis, on the Boulevard of that name. Being curious to see a barricade, I pushed directly for the spot. On arrival, I found the work going bravely on. Four were already commenced at different intervals in the Boulevard. Stagings had been torn from unfinished houses, iron railings from the magnificent gateways, trees cut down, carts, carriages, and omnibuses triumphantly dragged from hiding-places, amidst shouts of exultation, and added to the monster piles. The stout iron railing and massive stone wall which protects the sidewalk from the street long resisted the efforts of destruction. Crowbars and the united strength of several hundred men at last brought it down. Pavements were torn up, and shaped into breastworks.†

"The barricades soon began to assume a formidable appearance, and, to any force but artillery, were well-nigh impregnable. They were further strengthened by ropes which bound firmly together the disjointed parts. There were not very many at work; but those who were labored like beavers, and evidently knew their trade. Blouses and broadcloth were about equally mixed. Neither were there many spectators. All sorts of rumors were in circulation. The army, it was said, had left Paris to defend the city against the troops

* "The insurrection developed itself extensively on the 3d; but nowhere did it venture upon any serious action. The tactics thus adopted did not escape the penetration either of General Magnan or of General de Morny. The latter general wrote, 'The plan of the insurgents is to fatigue the troops, hoping thus to have an easy time on the third day. It was thus on the 27th, the 28th, and the 29th of July, and also on the 22d, 23d, and 24th of February. Let them not have the 2d, 3d, and 4th of December with the same object in view. We must give our troops repose, and not fatigue them uselessly. The police will spy out their projects. The troops will act vigorously if the insurgents attempt to execute their plans. Incessant and exhausting patrols will accomplish nothing: they will render the action of the troops less efficient on the morrow. Let us not fall into the old errors.'" — *Histoire d'un Coup d'État, par M. Paul Belouin*, p. 182.

† "What was the flag of the insurgents? It was not one, but twenty. As many parties as there were, so many flags were there. They had white, red, and black: each one had his own, and endeavored to make it prevail. Bourbonists, Montagnards, Orleanists, quarrelled with each other, and seemed already to have forgotten the friendship of a day. What would, then, have happened on the morrow, if the cause of order had not triumphed, and France had fallen into the hands of these parties, who were all struggling to exclude each other?" — *Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*

coming in from the neighboring cities; such a regiment had revolted; the National Guard were arming; in short, every species of tale to encourage and exasperate the enemies of the president was circulated by agents of the political parties of the late Assembly.

"Having completed the barricades, the mob burst into the nearest guard-house with wild shouts, sacked it, placed its flag on their most formidable fortification, and used the materials to further strengthen their quarters. The small force usually there had been withdrawn, or it would have been massacred. Sinister individuals in blouses, armed with cutlasses, muskets, and pistols, began to appear: these acted as leaders. They broke into all the neighboring shops, and searched the houses for arms. When any were found, they marked in chalk on the building, 'Arms given: death to robbers!' From one of the theatres they procured a few muskets and a drum. These were hailed with shouts of joy; and a party began beating the *rappel* through the adjacent streets.

"The comments of the spectators varied. Some said, 'Let the rascals go ahead! They wish to plunder and kill. They will soon be taught a good lesson.' Others encouraged. A rough-looking fellow, armed with a musket, who seemed to have authority, came up to me, and said, 'If you are one of the curious, you had better be off.' I thought so too, as appearances began to wear a serious aspect. The houses overlooking the barricades were taken possession of, and garrisoned; sentinels were placed at the principal points; the non-combatants were mostly gone, and few but fighters left.*

"I had been there less than two hours; yet so rapidly had the mob worked, that all the streets opening on this vicinity were already fortified. I was forced to climb three barricades, politely assisted over one by an armed lad in a blouse before getting clear of their operations. I found the Boulevard below almost deserted. A brigade of infantry and artillery was just turning the corner of the street, marching without music, slowly, towards the first barricade. Before reaching it, they halted. One half of the artillery passed in front, and was pointed towards the breastwork: the other was loaded with grape, and pointed in the other direction. The few persons about saluted the troops with 'Vive la République!'

"The commanding officer ordered the Boulevard to be cleared. The troops charged upon us, and we slipped out of the way by the side-streets. I then walked down the Rue Montmartre, where I saw similar scenes. Coming again upon the Boulevard des Italiens, I found the entire length of the Boulevard, from the spot I first left, filled with troops in order of battle. The

* At nine o'clock in the morning, the *émeute* had very decidedly chosen its field of battle. It was the space comprised between the Boulevards and the Streets of the Temple, Rambuteau, and Montmartre. Barricades were erected in the Streets of the Temple, St. Martin, St. Denis, upon the Boulevards bearing the same name, and in all the adjacent streets, — Transnonain, Beaubourg, Volta, Philippeaux de Bretagne, Montorgueil du Petit Carreau Bourbon, Villeneuve, Du Cadran, &c. To construct these barricades, they seized upon carriages of every kind, which were passing, and overturned them. They entered the houses, and threw from the windows the furniture. Cabriolets, omnibuses, furniture, every thing, was called into requisition." — *MM. Gallix et Guy*, p. 353.

line extended into the Rue de la Paix. It was a stirring spectacle to witness regiment after regiment of artillery, cavalry, and infantry, pass up this noble avenue to take their places. In the novelty and beauty of their array, I quite lost sight of the fact that they were ordered out to slaughter those misguided people I had so recently left. At one time they cleared the sidewalks, and allowed no one to approach their lines. The sentinels, however, from some inexplicable cause, were shortly removed; and those of the populace who had more curiosity than fear were allowed to pass along as far as the Boulevard Bonne Nouvelle. This led to the melancholy slaughter of thirty-five individuals, and the wounding of a large number, soon after, on the Boulevard Montmartre, just above where I was. Opposite me was the Seventh Lancers, a fine corps recently arrived in Paris.

"I stood talking with a friend, when, from the upper end of the line, the discharge of cannon was heard, followed by a blaze of musketry and a general charge. Suddenly there was a louder and nearer crash. The cavalry in front of me wavered; and then, as if struck with panic, turned, and rushed in disorder down the street, making the ground tremble under their tread. What could have occurred? The first supposition was, that the different regiments had turned their arms upon each other; another, that the 'Reds' had proved too strong for the troops. In a few minutes, the horsemen came charging back, firing their pistols on all sides. Then came in quick succession the order, 'to shut all windows; to keep out of sight; to open the blinds,' &c.

"It seemed an unexpected fire had been opened upon the soldiers from some of the houses above, by which they at first suffered so severely as to cause a recoil. The roar of fire-arms was now tremendous. Mortars and cannon were directed, point-blank, against the suspicious houses, within a few rods' distance, and fired. They were then carried by assault. Of the hairbreadth escapes of the inhabitants, and the general destruction of property, I need not speak. The government afterwards footed all the bills for the last. The firing continued for nearly an hour, and then receded to more distant parts of the city.*

"The soldiers have been blamed for firing on the unarmed. Those who fought at the barricades knew the penalty of defeat. The inhabitants had been ordered not to appear in the streets. Those who suffered forgot the danger in their curiosity. One gentleman met his death by standing at a dis-

* Very exaggerated reports were circulated respecting the numbers of the slain. "It is true," says Mr. Roth, "that the number of the victims of the *coup d'état*, most of them innocent too, was run up to two or three thousand; and it was confidently asserted that every prisoner arrested during the day was shot at night on the Champs de Mars. No one now believes these falsehoods: in fact, the number of slain altogether did not exceed two hundred and eighteen; and that of the wounded, three hundred and eighty-four. Of these, the army had twenty-eight killed, and a hundred and eighty-four wounded.

"Nor was it even the genuine workmen that fought at the barricades. That class, as a body, had little to do with the insurrection. It was on the weak, the fanatic, or the wicked of all classes, that the doctrines of the secret societies, or the money of the Royalists, could exert most influence. When the dead bodies were picked up, a majority was found to consist of recognized malefactors, and well-dressed gentlemen wearing kid gloves." — *Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 536.

tant corner, and looking at the troops with a spy-glass. It was mistaken for a musket; and he fell, pierced with several balls. Those who were killed on the Boulevard Montmartre were non-combatants, but suffered from their rashness.* The public feeling in such cases is ever severe on the soldier; but, in extenuation, it should be remembered that his exposed position in a street, fired upon from houses on both sides, is by no means calculated to insure coolness and judgment. His enemies are unseen; and he knows from fatal experience that a Socialist gives no quarter. Several of his comrades had been basely assassinated in the public ways. Numbers had already fallen from the fire of his ambushed foes. In the heat of revenge, he believes every citizen's coat to cover an assassin, and kills without pity.†

"In the evening, I again attempted to go up the Boulevards. Squadrons of lancers were on guard, and brigades of infantry bivouacked on the sidewalks. The public were permitted to go as far as the Rue Lafitte, but obliged to walk quickly, and not allowed to stop for an instant. Horsemen with loaded pistols stood at each corner; and if there was the slightest hesitation, or if two individuals spoke to each other, they pointed them directly upon the delinquents, and ordered them to pass on. The cavalry, with their lances in rest, charged repeatedly upon groups accidentally formed. These charges were simply intended to intimidate, and prevent collections of people. The French rule is to run at the sight of a soldier. There is more danger from the panic of the crowd than from the military. I concluded an accident was as likely to happen to me as to any one else; and returned home, fully satisfied by what I had seen during the day that street-fighting in Paris is a serious matter."

There is no battle which troops have more cause to dread than one with a numerous and desperate foe in the streets of a great city. The houses of Paris are of stone, many stories high. Each one constitutes a fortress, from the tops and windows of which boys and men could take deliberate aim at the officers and soldiers who were without any protection. The insurgents fought, sheltered in the houses, and behind the strong barricades, which were so thoroughly constructed as to be quite impervious to bullets, and almost so

* "One word upon private calamities. Such catastrophes are inevitable in times of revolution. Surely we will not deny that there were innocent victims; but we must repeat, By what right is the responsibility for this thrown upon the public authorities, — upon the force which defends social order? Were not the citizens admonished? Did not the solicitude of the prefect of police and of the minister of war post warnings upon every wall? The curious, then, had no excuse. What right had those who called themselves inoffensive spectators to be grouped, in the hour of battle, upon the Boulevards? They were culpable in being there; for they encouraged the insurgents, and impeded the action of the defenders of society; and, above all, were they culpable for exposing their lives, which belonged to God, to their country, and to their families." — *M. Paul Belouino*, p. 215.

† "The division that advanced along the Boulevards was fired at, out of the windows and off the roofs of the houses, at three different points as they were marching on; and several officers and privates were killed. The soldiers, indignant at what they considered an act of foul treachery, fired repeatedly at the houses whence the shots had issued; and unable, in their fury, to distinguish the innocent from the guilty, several unoffending people unfortunately lost their lives." — *Life of Napoleon III.*, by *Edward Roth*, p. 534.

to cannon-shot, and which could bid defiance to charges of cavalry. It is a fearful test of the courage of a soldier to stand before a barricade in a narrow street, and to be shot at by a numerous and unseen foe from the barricade in front, and from behind chimneys and window-blinds in flank and rear. When fired upon from a house, the only refuge for the soldiers was to rush into that house, and clear it of its occupants.*

In the frenzy of the hour, wounded, bleeding, deafened by the roar of battle and the cries of maddened men, this was often mercilessly done with the bullet and the bayonet; and not unfrequently the innocent must have suffered with the guilty. The responsibility for such horrors rests with those who provoke the strife.

The following is the official report of the conflict, given by the general-in-chief, Magnan: † "At mid-day of the 4th, I learned that the barricades had become formidable, and that the insurgents were entrenched; but I had decided not to make the attack until two o'clock. I knew the impatience and the ardor of my troops; and I was sure of conquering the insurrection in two hours, if the insurgents would venture openly upon the combat.

"Success has justified my expectation. The attack ordered for two o'clock commenced by a converging movement of the divisions of Generals Carrelet and Levasseur. Immediately the Brigade Bourgon took position between the Gates St. Denis and St. Martin. The Brigades Cotte and Canrobert massed themselves upon the Boulevard des Italiens. At the same time, General Dulac occupied the Point St. Eustache; and the brigade of cavalry under General Reybell established itself in the Rue de la Paix. General Levasseur formed his columns to support the movements of the Division Carrelet.

"At two o'clock in the afternoon, all these troops were put in motion at the same time. The Brigade Bourgon swept the Boulevard as far as the Rue du Temple, and descended that street to the Rue de Rambuteau; removing all the barricades found on its passage. The Brigade Cotte engaged the foe in the Rue St. Denis; while a battalion of the Fifteenth Light Artillery penetrated the Rue Petit Carreau, already barricaded.

"General Canrobert, taking position at the Porte St. Martin, traversed the street of the faubourg of that name, and the adjacent streets, which were obstructed by strong barricades, but which the fifth battalion of *Chasseurs*

* "The Socialists had long boasted that they had one hundred and thirty-seven thousand men in Paris alone, who subscribed to their opinions, and were ready to support their principles. An event occurred at this time which demonstrated that the estimate was far from being exaggerated. The Jacobins, ruined as a revolutionary party by the defeats of the 27th of June, 1848, and the 13th of June, 1849, had now thrown themselves into the arms of the working class, and had become Socialists." — *Sir Archibald Alison*, vol. viii. p. 528.

† "General Magnan has been called brutal for the part he took in quelling the insurrection; and Louis Napoleon's stern determination has been stigmatized as heartless. Such epithets seem hardly to be deserved. If an insurrection is to be put down at all, the sooner it is done the better. Energy, that decides an affair at once, is plainly more merciful than irresolution, that keeps people fighting for years. Louis Napoleon has never shown any symptom or want of feeling, even for his most implacable enemies. On the contrary, he has given many proofs of a sensitive and compassionate disposition." — *Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 534.

à pied, under the orders of Commandant Levassor Sorval, removed with rare intrepidity. General Dulac launched against the barricades of the Rue Rambuteau and the adjacent streets columns formed of three battalions of the fifty-first of the line, under Colonel de Lourmel, and of two other battalions, — one of the nineteenth of the line, and the other of the forty-third supported by a battery of artillery.

"At the same time, the Division Levasseur effected also its movement. The Brigade Herbillon, marching from the Hôtel de Ville, formed in two columns; one of which, directed by General Levasseur in person, penetrated to the centre of the insurrection, through the streets of the Temple of Rambuteau and St. Martin. General Marulaz marched from the Place of the Bastille, and operated in the same way through the Rue St. Denis; throwing into the transverse streets a light column under the orders of Colonel de la Motterouge. On his part, General Courtigis descended the gates of the Faubourg St. Antoine, swept the faubourg, and took upon the Place of the Bastille the position which General Marulaz had just left.

"These different operations were conducted under fire of the insurgents with skill and ardor which could not leave success doubtful for a moment. The barricades, attacked at first by cannon, were carried by the bayonet. Every part of the city extending between the faubourg St. Antoine and St. Martin, the Point St. Eustache and the Hôtel de Ville, was traversed in all directions by our columns of infantry, the barricades destroyed, the insurgents dispersed and slain.

"The scattered crowds which endeavored to re-form upon the Boulevards were charged by the cavalry of General Reybell, who encountered at the height of the Rue Montmartre a very lively fusillade. The insurgents, attacked on all sides at the same time, disconcerted by the irresistible rush of our troops and by that united movement which enveloped them as in a net of steel, could accomplish nothing serious. At five o'clock in the evening, the troops of the Division Carrelet came to resume their position upon the Boulevard. Thus the attack which commenced at two o'clock was terminated at five o'clock. The insurrection was vanquished upon the field of battle which it had chosen."*

In the evening, General De St. Arnaud issued the following proclamation to his troops:—

"SOLDIERS, — You have accomplished to-day a great act of your military life. You have preserved the country from anarchy, from pillage, and have

* It is not easy to ascertain with accuracy the numbers killed and wounded. MM. Gallix et Guy say, "The army counted twenty-five men killed; the *émeute* had one hundred killed. On the side of the army, the number of the wounded amounted to one hundred and eighty-four; on the side of the *émeute*, to two hundred."

M. Belouino states that the insurgents lost one hundred and sixteen killed, and about two hundred wounded. The number of the soldiers killed and wounded he gives as above. The comparatively small number is accounted for from the fact that insurgents fought from the windows of the houses, and from behind the barricades. Their cause was unpopular, and they fought with but little heart. The troops moved rapidly, and carried every thing with a rush.

Sir Archibald Alison says, "The conflict cost the lives of two hundred men, however, to the conquerors, and a still larger number to the insurgents."

saved the Republic. You have proved yourselves to be that which you will always be,—brave, devoted, and indefatigable. France admires you and thanks you. The President of the Republic will never forget your devotion. Victory could not be doubtful. The true people, the virtuous citizens, were all with you. In all the garrisons of France, your companions in arms will follow, should need be, your example.

“The Minister of War,

“DE ST. ARNAUD.”

The *coup d'état* was accomplished. It was essentially the work of a single mind. All the agents were the willing instruments of that one commanding intelligence. All France—a nation of forty millions of inhabitants—was summoned to meet, within fourteen days, in the electoral colleges, to pass judgment, by the voice of universal suffrage, upon the act. Should France condemn, there could be no appeal from that decision; should France approve, all the combined efforts of the foes of the president would prove impotent.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE RATIFICATION OF THE COUP D'ÉTAT.

Remark of the Emperor. — Socialist Insurrections. — Proclamation of the President. — Remarkable Pamphlet. — Note from M. Roth. — Testimony of the "Gazette de Munich;" of "The Washington Union." — The Vote of the 20th December. — Its Result. — Address by M. Baroche. — Response by the President. — Arduous Task to be performed. — Preamble to the Constitution. — The Constitution.



HIS is a sad world. Crushed hopes and bleeding hearts are everywhere. To multitudes of the human family, earthly existence cannot be deemed a blessing. No form of government has as yet been able to accomplish any thing more than to alleviate human suffering. Who can gauge the dimensions of that woe which is to be found in every land? There have been governments whose main object it was to wrest the means of comfort from the poor in order to minister to the luxury of the rich. Whenever we can see a government whose manifest end and aim it is to promote the happiness of the great mass of the community, such a government merits sympathy.

The present Emperor of France remarked to the writer, "It seems strange to me that any intelligent man can speak of the government of France as a tyranny, since it must be obvious that all its measures are intended only to secure the tranquillity and the prosperity of the nation." It would seem that the truth of this statement must be substantiated to every candid mind by the words spoken, the measures adopted, and the results achieved, under the restored empire. Whatever doubt individuals may cherish respecting the wisdom of this or that ordinance of the government, it can hardly be denied that the end sought to be attained is human happiness.

In Paris, the *coup d'état* had proved an entire success. A brief struggle, and one comparatively bloodless, had quelled all signs of insurrection; and the current of ordinary life flowed unimpeded through the streets. The opposition to the president was mostly to be found in the large cities. Here the Socialistic and Jacobin clubs were established; and here there could always be found a large number of the restless, the miserable, and the desperate, who had nothing to lose by revolution and anarchy, but who were ever eager for social convulsions. When the news of the *émeute* in Paris reached the large cities in the departments, there was an immediate and general rising of the clubs. The horrid scenes of the first French Revolution were in many cases re-enacted. Priests were beaten and killed: in many instances, they were bound in front of the barricades, that their bodies might first receive the balls

fired by the soldiers. The gendarmes were surrounded in their barracks, the buildings set on fire, and the poor creatures perished in the flames. Their dead bodies were dragged in hideous revelry through the streets. The châteaux of the nobles and the mansions of the wealthy were sacked and set on fire, the mob shouting, "Down with the aristocrats!" "Down with the rich!" *

All were deemed rich who had any property. Plunder, destruction, and brutal violence, walked hand in hand. At Manosque, in the department of the Lower Alps, the Socialist *émeute*, at first victorious, demanded of the mayor of the *commune* the heads of three hundred of the most influential inhabitants, and permission to pillage the town, at discretion, for a period of three hours. This was their practical commentary upon the doctrine of a community of goods. In many cases, churches were despoiled of their precious contents, and burned, public treasures seized, and women exposed to every outrage. Violence, pillage, conflagration, and assassination were the first acts of the insurrection. One can judge from this what would have been the consequence had the insurgents triumphed.†

These outrages, however, continued but for a short time. Troops were speedily sent to the quarters in insurrection; and order was, ere long, effectually established throughout the whole of France. "In a few days," says Sir Archibald Alison, "all was over; and so firmly did the president feel his government established, that he was enabled to release without any further proceedings all persons arrested on the occasion of the *coup d'état*."‡ At the close of one week, on Monday the 8th, the president issued the following proclamation:—

"PROCLAMATION OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC TO THE FRENCH PEOPLE.

"FRENCHMEN,—The troubles are appeased. Whatever may be the decision of the people, society is saved. The first part of my task is accomplished. The appeal to the nation to terminate the strifes of parties could not, I knew, expose public tranquillity to any serious risk.

"Why should the people revolt against me? If I do not possess your confidence, if your ideas have changed, it is not necessary to have recourse to insurrection: it is enough to deposit a negative vote in the ballot-box. I shall always respect the decree of the people.

"But, until the nation has spoken, I shall not shrink from any effort, from any sacrifice, to thwart the attempts of the factions. This task, besides, has become easy to me.

* M. Paul Belouino gives a minute account of each one of these insurrections in the chief towns of several of the departments. They were almost invariably incited by the Socialists, and were very desperate and brutal in their character. In several cases, they seized the prominent men who were opposed to them, and bound them in front of their barricades; thus making ramparts of their living bodies. We have not space to enter into these details.

† MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 373.

‡ Alison, vol. viii. p. 537. In confirmation of this statement, Alison quotes the "*Moniteur*," Dec. 5, 1851; *Ann. Hist.* 1851, 204-209; Cassagnac, *Hist. de la Chute du Roi Louis Philippe*, ii. 246-248; Lesseps, ii. 369-373.

"On the one hand, we have seen how senseless it is to strive against an army united by the ties of discipline, animated by the sentiment of military honor, and by devotion to the country.

"On the other side, the calm attitude of the inhabitants of Paris, the reprobation with which they condemned the *émeute*, have witnessed with sufficient distinctness on which side the capital declared itself.

"In those populous quarters where insurrection formerly recruited itself so readily among workmen ever ready to obey its impulses, anarchy has, this time, only encountered a profound repugnance for its detestable excitations. Let thanks for this be rendered to the intelligent and patriotic population of Paris. Let them be assured more and more, that it is my only ambition to secure the repose and the prosperity of France.

"Given at the Palace of the Élysée, the 8th of December, 1851.

"LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE."

A very able pamphlet appeared at this time upon the *coup d'état*, which, though without signature, attracted much attention.

"1. In our opinion," says the writer, "the act of the 2d of December, which constitutes a *coup d'état*, is justified in its conception and its execution for the four following reasons: first, evident utility to prevent the Socialistic explosion, which was organizing for the month of May, 1852; second, the established impossibility of attaining that end in co-operation with the Legislative Assembly; third, the absence of a majority in that Assembly, for the coalition of diverse parties in a common negation is not a majority which can act,—it can establish nothing; fourth, the national assent, clearly manifested in petitions, and by the vote of the councils general, and which the Assembly had resisted.

"2. A *coup d'état* may be defined an act of power which the depositary of the public force employs to destroy the actual order of things to substitute for it a new. According to the maxim, *Salus populi suprema lex esto* ("Let the safety of the people be the supreme law"), the *coup d'état*, made, in view of the general interest, to save the state, social order, and the community from imminent peril, is *legitimate*.

"3. The depositary of public force which undertakes the *coup d'état* assumes an immense responsibility. If it acts without good faith, in its own personal interest, when society is not in danger, it is criminal, and exposes itself to the just vengeance of the nation, surprised and oppressed, the moment that nation shall recover the use of its forces.

"If it acted in good faith, but when there was not public peril, or any necessity for the safety of society, it is responsible (there is here only moral responsibility), but excusable. Such was the case in 1830.

"If it be entirely obvious, in the case above decided, of a *legitimate coup d'état*, not only is it excusable, but it only merely accomplishes its duty; for every citizen, and, for a still stronger reason, every constituted power, ought to do all which can be done to save society.

"4. The great difficulty is to know who shall judge, and how he shall judge, of the legitimacy of the *coup d'état*. This is completely and radically

resolved if the author of the *coup d'état* submits his act to the judgment of the universality of the citizens. Then will disappear all debates upon the validity of the approbation given by the great bodies of the state, of the tacit approbation resulting from silence, of the default of contestation, and many others.

"5. After the ratification emanating from a universal vote, there remains not merely the approval of the isolated act: the irregularities are covered. The national judgment has pronounced upon the measure taken all together, which absorbs the details. Everywhere it is known that a human work cannot be perfect, but that we can excuse, pardon, forget, the imperfections, because of that which is essentially good.

"6. The more immediately the national judgment follows the *coup d'état*, the more it has of real and intrinsic authority; because other combinations of interests and of parties have not had time to modify and alter more or less profoundly the primitive, spontaneous, and pure sentiment which has been determined in the conscience of each one by the *coup d'état*.

"7. The question submitted to the judgment of the nation is to know if the author of the *coup d'état* has well comprehended and felt the interests of society, and if there has been since then, and in consequence of the act, sympathy between the nation and the depositary of the executive power.

"8. Such are, in our opinion, the principles, the maxims, adopted by true publicists, founded upon right, and pointed out in history as determining the characters of legitimate *coups d'état*, which obtain the suffrages and command the gratitude of nations.

"If these views are correct, and few will question them; if it be true that a *coup d'état* is legitimate when it has for its end, not a personal interest, but the public interest, and when, besides, it is sanctioned by the public conscience, — never, assuredly, has history registered a *coup d'état* more legitimate than that of the 2d of December."*

The "Gazette de Munich," commenting at that time upon the *coup d'état*, says, "It is certain that the vote of the 20th and the 21st of December will be favorable to Prince Louis Napoleon. The enthusiasm which reigns in all classes of society is a guaranty in that respect. The vote will be a verdict of the French nation upon the political act of the 2d of December. All classes are disposed to approve of the measures adopted towards the National Assembly.

"For a long time, it was thought in France, and particularly in Germany, that Louis Napoleon was distinguished only by the *éclat* of his name. That opinion of the personal insufficiency of the president must be abandoned. The manner in which he has prepared and executed the political act of the 2d of December has proved to the nation in an incontestable manner that he possesses high personal qualities, such as are ever found in powerful natures. The orders were executed punctually, and without hesitation. All the measures proved that there was at that moment at the head of France a man who had the force to elevate himself to the rank of the chief of a great nation; who proved that he knew how to conceive great plans, and to execute

* MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 380.

them with spirit and firmness; and who, by the fact, revealed his superiority to all the other notabilities of France; in a word, that he was a sovereign by nature.”*

“The Washington Union,” with equal explicitness, gives utterance to similar views. “The *coup d’état*,” it says, “of the 2d of December, is assuredly of a nature to give rise to the impression, at first glance, that he who conceived and executed it had in view the realization of his own ambitious plans rather than the welfare of the country; but a careful examination of all the circumstances which have conducted Louis Napoleon to that decisive step, and an impartial view of the manner in which he has thus far used the power which he has seized, should considerably modify the unfavorable opinion which one at first forms of the act.

“It seems to be universally admitted by the French and English press, that the overthrow of the government established by the constitution had been decided by the Assembly itself. The deposition of the executive power appointed by the universal suffrage of the nation would have been decreed and executed on the 3d of December by a body which derived its existence from the votes of a portion of the people only. This deposition, we say, would have been executed on the 3d, if, on the 2d, that body itself had not been suppressed. It is manifest, then, upon reflection, that the president was reduced to this alternative, — to subordinate a power which he had received from the whole people to a body created by the suffrages of only a part of the people, or to do as he has done.

“Laying aside all personal considerations, whether of safety or of ambition, he perceived himself to be under the necessity of seizing and retaining the supreme power; or of laying it at the feet of a body strongly imbued with monarchical predilections, and in which it was not possible to form a majority, except to act against the Republic.

“Twenty-four hours of hesitation and of delay would have sufficed to show one half of Paris arrayed in arms against the other; barricades constructed in all the streets; blood flowing in torrents. And for what? No one knew; no one could tell: for it is impossible to conjecture what measure would have been adopted if it had been the Assembly which had taken the initiative; if victory had rested with an Assembly in which were found two parties for the monarchy, one party for anarchy, and where there existed a majority against the Republic as it was then constituted.†

* MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 382.

† “In accordance with the above views, M. Roth says very forcibly, ‘If he [Louis Napoleon] believed the constitution, from its glaring unfitness, to be an execration in the mouths of four-fifths of the community, which it was; if he believed that its continuance would only plunge the country into a horrible suicidal contest, which, to judge from the signs of the times, hardly admits of the shadow of a doubt; if he thought himself able to spare the world the sin, the horror, and the agony of such an impious war, and subsequent circumstances have shown that he was not wrong in his calculations, — then, we say, idol as he already was of the vast majority of the French people, heir as he was already by prescriptive right to the imperial throne, possessed as he already was of the sovereign authority, elected as he had been by six millions to watch over the welfare of France, he was instigated, by every motive of honor, humanity, and patriotism, to do exactly as he has done.’” — *Life of Napoleon III.*, p. 492.

"One cannot conceive of a situation more frightful than that which would have been declared if the president had quietly awaited the development, the organization, of the forces of the Assembly, and their march against him; or if he had bowed to its decrees, and surrendered himself to its power. Paris, France, would have been divided into five or six factions, each animated by hatred against the others. This would have been followed by a civil war of frightful barbarity, which would only have ceased when one of the factions, exterminating the others, should have attained the supremacy after horrible carnage. Then would have commenced the reign of a terror worse than that of the first revolution,—and that to end when? No one can tell. That is what would inevitably have taken place if Napoleon had been less prompt, less resolute, than he showed himself on the 2d of December. We cannot see how the president could have acted otherwise than he did, and have remained faithful to his duty, to his mission."*

The president had at first expressed the wish that all the citizens voting should inscribe their names upon their vote, whether it were in the affirmative or the negative; but when it was suggested that this might, in some degree, interfere with the perfect independence of the ballot, he instantly yielded, and gave orders for the secret vote.

The 20th of December came,—the day in which France throughout all its departments, by the voice of universal suffrage, was to pronounce judgment upon the *coup d'état*, ratifying or condemning.† The Royalists, the Socialists, the demagogues of all shades, affirmed that there would be more nays than yeas taken from the urn. They were struck with consternation when the reports came in, and it was found that nine-tenths of the nation gave their approval of the measure. Very many of the rural districts voted "Yes" without a dissenting voice. The enthusiasm was so great, that, in a large number of cases, the sick and the infirm were conveyed in carriages and on litters to the polls. In the commune of Vouges, where, of seventy-six registered electors, every vote was given in the affirmative, a workman in the national powder-magazine, who was nearly dying, was brought in a litter by his comrades to the ballot-boxes. After having deposited his vote, he said, "I could not have died in peace if I had not voted for him."

An old man of eighty-two years, who had been one of the soldiers of the first Napoleon, and who had been grievously wounded at St. Jean d'Acre, hobbled along to place his vote in the urn. Just as he was dropping his vote, he staggered and fell. The bystanders lifted him up; but he was dead.‡

* This article, from the United-States "Washington Union," we retranslate from the French of Messrs. Gallix and Guy, p. 384.

† "The appeal presented to the people was in the following words: 'The French people wills the maintenance of the authority of Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, and delegates to him the powers necessary to frame a constitution on the basis proposed in his proclamation of the 2d of December.'"—*Life of Napoleon III.*, by Edward Roth, p. 511.

‡ "Louis Napoleon Bonaparte is the necessary man. Without him, the war of factions would rend France: combining to attack him, the parties would have immediately dashed against each other after the common victory; and the country would have been the field of battle and

On the 3d of December, the president had appointed a consulting committee composed of seventy members of the Assembly which he had just dissolved. By a decree of the 14th of December, this committee was charged to receive the general returns of the votes. On the 31st of December, at eight o'clock, this committee repaired in a body to the Élysée to make the official announcement to the president of the result of the election. The vote had been taken in the eighty-six departments of France, in Algiers, in the army, and in the navy.

The whole number of votes given was	. . . . .	8,116,773
In the affirmative	. . . . .	7,439,216
In the negative	. . . . .	640,737
Irregular	. . . . .	36,820

M. Baroche, as chairman of this committee, having presented the report, addressed the president as follows :—

“**MONSIEUR LE PRÉSIDENT**,—In making appeal to the French people by your proclamation of the 2d of December, you said, ‘I do not wish for authority which is powerless for good, and which chains me to the helm when I see the vessel plunging into the abyss. If you have confidence in me, give me the means of accomplishing the great mission which I hold from you.’

“To this loyal appeal made to her conscience and her sovereignty, the nation has responded by an immense acclamation,—by nearly seven million four hundred and fifty thousand suffrages. Yes, prince, France has confidence in you; she has confidence in your courage, in your deep reason, in your love for her: and the testimony she has just given you is so much the more glorious, as it is rendered after three years of a government whose wisdom and patriotism she thus consecrates.

“Has the elect of the 10th of December, 1848, shown himself worthy of the trust which the people imposed upon him? Has he well comprehended the mission which he then received? Let these questions be asked of the seven million voices which have just confirmed the trust by adding to it a mission still more great and glorious. Has ever the national will, in any country, or at any time, been so solemnly manifested? Has ever a government obtained such an approval, a base more wide, an origin more legitimate, and more worthy of the respect of the peoples?

“Take possession, prince, of this power so gloriously presented to you! Use it to develop by wise institutions the fundamental basis which the people themselves have consecrated by their votes. Re-establish in France the principle of authority, too much shaken for the last sixty years by our continual agitations. Combat incessantly these anarchical passions, which assail even

the prize of contention. There was no party among them sufficiently strong to prevent the anarchy of demagogism.

“What name could take the place of that of Napoleon? Is there any other one which could avail more than his? However glorious any other name may be, there is none other which can awaken those echoes of enthusiasm and popular affection which respond in France to the name of the emperor.”—*M. Paul Belouino*, p. 408.

the foundations of society. It is no longer mere odious theories which you have to pursue and repress: they have manifested themselves in deeds, in horrible, overt acts.

"Let France be delivered from those men always ready for murder and pillage, — from those men, who, in the nineteenth century, transfuse horror into civilization, and, by exciting the most gloomy recollections, seem to throw us back five hundred years.

"Prince, on the 2d of December you took for your motto, 'France regenerated by the Revolution of 1789, and organized by the emperor,' — that is to say, a wise and well-regulated liberty; an authority strong, and respected by all. May your wisdom and your patriotism realize this noble thought! Restore to this noble country, so full of life and of the future, the greatest of all benefits, — order, stability, confidence.

"You will thus save France, preserve entire Europe from incalculable dangers, and add to the lustre of your name a new and imperishable glory."*

To this address the prince made the following reply: —

"GENTLEMEN, — France has responded to the loyal appeal which I had made to her. She has comprehended that I departed from the legal only to return to the right. More than seven million votes have absolved me, by justifying an act which had no other object than to spare France, and perhaps Europe, from years of troubles and misfortunes. I thank you for having authenticated officially how entirely this manifestation has been national and spontaneous.

"If I congratulate myself upon this immense adhesion, it is not through pride, but because it gives me power to speak and act in a manner becoming the chief of a great nation such as ours. I comprehend all the grandeur of my new mission. I do not deceive myself respecting its grave difficulties: but with an upright heart, with the co-operation of all good men, who, like you,

* Victor Hugo, in his venomous book, admits in the following angry words the strength of the Napoleonic party: —

"M. Bonaparte had for him the crowd of functionaries, the one million two hundred thousand parasites of the budget, and their dependants and hangers-on; the corrupted, the compromised, the adventurers, and, in their train, the bigots, — a very considerable party. He had for him messieurs the cardinals, the canons, the curés, the vicars, the archdeacons, the deacons, and the sub-deacons; messieurs the prebendaries, the church-wardens, the sextons, the beadles; messieurs the church-door-openers and the 'religious men.' Yes: we admit, without hesitation, M. Bonaparte had for him all those bishops who cross themselves, like Veuillot and Montalembert, and all those religious men who pray in this wise, &c. These have really and incontestably voted for M. Bonaparte, — first category, the functionary; second category, the noodle; third category, the Voltairean, proprietor, trader, man of religion. We know, — and we do not at all desire to conceal it, — that from the shopkeeper up to the banker, from the petty trader up to the stockbroker, great numbers of the commercial and industrial men of France — that is to say, great numbers of the men who comprehend what well-placed confidence is, what a deposit faithfully preserved is, what a key placed in safe hands is — have voted since the 2d of December for M. Bonaparte." — *Napoleon the Little*, by Victor Hugo, pp. 175, 176.

It is said that the emperor, taking up this volume, simply remarked as he read the title, "Yes, Napoleon the Little, by Victor Hugo the Great."

shall enlighten me with their intelligence, and sustain me with their patriotism; with the tried devotedness of our valiant army; in fine, with that protection which to-morrow I shall solemnly pray Heaven to grant me again, — I hope to render myself worthy of the confidence which the people continue to repose in me.

"I hope to assure the destinies of France in founding institutions which will correspond at once with the democratic instincts of the nation, and with the universally-expressed desire of having henceforward a strong and respected government: in truth, to satisfy the demands of the moment by creating a system which reconstitutes authority without injuring equality or closing any channel of amelioration, is to lay the true foundations of the only edifice capable of sustaining hereafter the action of a wise and salutary liberty."

The next day, the vast Cathedral of Notre Dame was magnificently decorated to consecrate by religious ceremonies the great event of the election. The *Te Deum* was chanted in the presence of a countless throng, and with the most imposing ceremonies modern art could arrange. Louis Napoleon kneeled reverently before the altar in recognition of that Supreme Being who makes and deposes sovereigns. Having attained that "right which comes from man," he implored, to use his own expression, "the might which comes from God."

"That which was grand and admirable in this festival was not the display of military force, extending from the Élysée to Notre Dame; it was not the magnificent *cortège* of illustrious men which surrounded Napoleon, and which was for him as a crown of all that France has most glorious in arts, science, and war; it was not the gorgeous tapestry which decorated the venerable cathedral and its surroundings; it was not those waves of harmony which floated through the groined arches, nor the voice of cannon, that music of battles, which thundered every moment in the air; it was not that dense throng which Paris poured out from all her quarters upon the Cité, that floating ship which bears Notre Dame; it was not that concourse of all public functionaries which our provinces sent in: such *fêtes* we have had at all epochs. The kings, the republic, the empire, have had such. But that which is grand and admirable is to see together, at the footstool of God who blesses them, a grand people which has reconquered its sovereignty, and a prince to whom it has delegated it in the name of Him who is the Lord of all in heaven and upon earth. 'For power is given you of the Lord, and sovereignty from the Highest, who shall try your works and search out your councils.'"^{*}

A government was now established in France whose foundations were laid so deep and strong in the principle of universal suffrage, that no honest man could question its legitimacy; that is, no honest man who admitted the principle, that the *people* have a right to create and organize their own institutions. The prince was invested with dictatorial power. He had saved the Republic from passing over to either branch of the Bourbons or to any of the diverse parties of Socialists and Communists. He was authorized to re-organize society, and to form a new constitution; taking for its model, indeed almost

^{*} M. Paul Belouino, p. 416.

exactly copying, the constitution under which the first Napoleon organized the republican empire. The task before him was immense. Perhaps a heavier one was never imposed upon mortal man. He had many abuses to reform, many social and economical problems to resolve, many enterprises to push forward, others to commence, and many useful innovations to introduce into the decrees and the laws. France, weary of the incessant conflicts of parties and of ever-impending perils, was eager for a strong government which would give safety and repose. Those leading members of the Assembly and of the clubs whose influence was most to be feared in stirring up insurrections were temporarily banished from France. This measure was a necessary sequence of the *coup d'état*. Eighty-four representatives were included in these decrees of the 9th of January, 1852.* Those convicted of taking part in the insurrection in the streets were transported to Algiers or Cayenne.

By the same vote which had sanctioned the *coup d'état*, and which had conferred the presidency upon Louis Napoleon for an additional period of ten years, he was authorized to draw up a constitution upon principles which he had very fully enunciated in his proclamation. On the 14th of January this constitution was presented to the people, with a preamble from the pen of the president explaining very fully its provisions. Of course, there will be diversities of judgment respecting the merits of this document: there can be none, however, respecting the explicitness with which its principles were made clear to the popular mind. In this preamble, the president says, —

“Frenchmen, when, in my proclamation of the 2d of December, I expressed to you frankly what were, in my view, the vital conditions of power in France, I had not the pretension, so common in our day, to substitute a personal theory for the experience of ages. I have, on the contrary, sought out what were, in the past, the best examples to follow, what men had given them, and what had been the most beneficial results.

“I therefore thought it logical to prefer the precepts of genius to the specious doctrines of men of abstract ideas. I have taken as a model those political institutions, which already, at the commencement of this century, under analogous circumstances, have re-established society when plunged into disorder, and have elevated France to a high degree of prosperity and of grandeur.

“I have taken as a model those institutions, which, instead of disappearing at the first breath of popular agitations, have been overthrown only by entire Europe coalesced against us.

“In a word, I have said to myself, ‘Since France for fifty years has made no advances but in virtue of the organization, administrative, military, judicial, religious, financial, of the Consulate and of the Empire, why should not we also adopt the political institutions of that epoch?’ Created by the same thought, they ought to carry with them the same character of nationality and of practical utility.

“In fine, as I mentioned in my proclamation, our actual state of society (it is essential to establish this) is not different from France regenerated by

* MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 412.

the Revolution of 1789, and organized by the emperor. There remains nothing of the ancient *régime* but grand memories and grand benefits. All which had been then organized was destroyed by the Revolution; and all that which has been organized since the Revolution, and which still exists, has been by Napoleon.

"We have no longer either provinces, or *pays d'états*, or parliaments, or intendants, or farmers-general, or divers customs, or feudal rights, or privileged classes in exclusive possession of civil and military employments, or different religious jurisdictions. The Revolution, in overthrowing so many things incompatible with itself, established nothing positive. The first consul alone re-established unity, the hierarchy, and the true principles of government. They are still in vigor.

"Our admirable financial system, the bank of France, the establishment of budgets, the exchequer, the organization of the police, and our military regulations, date from that epoch. For fifty years, it is the Code Napoleon which has regulated the interests of citizens between themselves; and it is still the Concordat* which regulates the connection of the State with the Church.

"In fine, the greater part of the measures which concern the progress of manufactures, of commerce, of letters, of the sciences, of the arts, from the regulations of the French theatre to those of the institute, and from those of the institution of artisans to the creation of the Legion of Honor, have been fixed by the decrees of that time.

"It can therefore be affirmed, that the framework of our social edifice is the work of the emperor; and it has survived his fall and three revolutions. Why should not political institutions of the same origin have the same chances of stability?

"My conviction has been formed for a long time; and it is for that reason that I have submitted to your judgment the principal bases of a constitution modelled upon that of the year eight. Approved by you, they will become the foundation of our political constitution. Let us examine the spirit of them.

"In our country, which has been a monarchy for eight hundred years, the central power has always been increasing. Royalty has destroyed great vassals. Revolutions themselves have caused those obstacles to disappear which oppose the rapid and uniform exercise of authority. In this country of centralization, public opinion has incessantly referred to the chief of the government the good as the evil. Therefore, to write at the head of a charter that the chief is irresponsible, is to speak falsely to public sentiment: it is to wish to establish a fiction which has three times vanished in the tumult of revolutions.

* "I hold it for certain, that in 1802 the Concordat, on the part of Napoleon, was an act of superior intelligence far more than of a despotic spirit, and for the Christian religion in France a measure as salutary as it was necessary. After anarchy and revolutionary orgies, the solemn recognition of Christianity by the State could alone give satisfaction to public sentiment, and secure to Christian influence the dignity and the stability which it was needful that it should recover." — *Méditations sur l'Etat actuel de la Religion Chrétienne, par M. Guizot*, p. 4.

"The present constitution proclaims, on the contrary, that the chief whom you have chosen is responsible to you; that he has always the right to appeal to your sovereign judgment; in fine, that, in solemn circumstances, you can perpetuate his power, or withdraw from it your confidence.

"Being responsible, his action must be free and unfettered. From that arises the necessity that he should have ministers, the honored and powerful auxiliaries of his thought, but who do not form a responsible council, composed of jointly responsible members, a daily obstacle to the individual impulse of the chief of the State, the expression of a policy emanating from the Chambers, and consequently exposed to frequent changes which prevent all consecutive policy, all application of a regular system.

"Nevertheless, the higher the position a man occupies, the more independent he is, the greater the confidence which the people repose in him, the more he has need of able and conscientious advisers. Hence the creation of a council of state, hereafter a true council of the government, the first wheel of our new organization, — a re-union of practical men elaborating the projects of laws in special commissions, discussing them with closed doors, without oratorical ostentation, and then presenting them for the action of the Legislative Corps.

"Thus the executive power is free in its movements, enlightened in its progress. What, now, will be the control exercised by the Assemblies?

"A Chamber which takes the title of the Legislative Corps votes the laws and the taxes. It is chosen by universal suffrage, without scrutiny of the lists. The people, choosing separately each candidate, can more easily appreciate the merit of each one of them. The Chamber is composed of about two hundred and sixty members. There is there a first guaranty for calmness in deliberations; for too often, in assemblies, excitability and heat of passions are seen to increase in consequence of the numbers.

"The report of the proceedings of this Chamber, which ought to instruct the nation, is not, as heretofore, free to the party spirit of each journal. An official publication drawn up under the care of the president of the Chamber is alone permitted.

"The Legislative Corps discusses freely the proposed law, and adopts or rejects it; but it does not introduce improvised amendments which derange often the entire economy of a system and the entire character of the primitive project. For a still stronger reason, there is not permitted that parliamentary initiative which was the source of such grave abuses, and which permitted each deputy to substitute himself continually for the government in presenting projects the least studied, the least carefully weighed.

"The Chamber not being in the presence of the ministers, and the projects of law being supported by orators from the Council of State, the time will not be lost in vain questionings, in frivolous accusations, in passionate conflicts, the only object of which has been to overthrow the ministers in order to replace them by others.

"Thus, then, the deliberations in the Legislative Corps will be independent: but the causes of sterile agitations will be suppressed; salutary deliberation will be brought to bear upon every modification of the law.

"Another Assembly takes the name of the Senate. It will be composed of elements, which, in every country, create legitimate influences,—illustrious name, fortune, talents, and services rendered. The Senate is no longer, like the Chamber of Peers, the pale reflection of the Chamber of Deputies, simply repeating, after the interval of a few days, the same discussion in another tone: it is the depository of the fundamental compact and of the liberties compatible with the constitution. It is solely with respect to the grand principles upon which our society reposes that it examines all the laws, and proposes new ones to the executive power. It intervenes either to resolve every grave difficulty which can arise during the absence of the Legislative Corps, or to explain the text of the constitution, and to secure that which may be necessary for its operation. It has the right to annul every arbitrary and illegal act; and, enjoying also that consideration which attaches itself to a body exclusively occupied with the examination of grand interests or the application of grand principles, it fills in the State the rôle, independent, salutary, conservative, of the ancient parliaments.

"The Senate will not be, like the Chamber of Peers, transformed into a court of justice. It will preserve its character of supreme moderator; for disfavor always overtakes political bodies when the sanctuary of legislators becomes a criminal tribunal. The impartiality of the judge is too frequently placed in doubt; and it loses its prestige before the opinion which goes so far, sometimes, as to accuse it of being the instrument of passion or of hatred.

"A high court of justice, chosen from the high magistracy, having for jurors members of the councils-general of all France, will alone repress the attempts against the chief of the State and the public safety.

"The emperor said in the Council of State, 'A constitution is the work of time: we cannot leave too large scope for its emendations.' Thus, in the present constitution, there is nothing fixed but that which it is impossible to leave uncertain. It has not enclosed in an insuperable circle the destinies of a great people: it has left for changes sufficient scope, so that there may be, in great crises, other means of safety than the disastrous expedient of revolutions.

"The Senate can, in concert with the Government, modify all that which is not fundamental in the constitution; but as to modifications pertaining to the primary bases, sanctioned by your suffrages, they cannot become definitive until they have received your ratification.

"Thus the people always remain the masters of their destiny. Nothing fundamental can be done without their will. Such are the ideas, such are the principles, of which you have authorized me to make the application. May this constitution give to our country days of peace and prosperity! May it prevent the return of those internal conflicts in which victory, however legitimate it may be, is always dearly bought! May the sanction which you have given to my efforts be blessed of Heaven!—then peace will be assured at home and abroad, my vows will be fulfilled, my mission will be accomplished." *

* La politique impériale Exposée par les Discours et Proclamations de l'Empereur Napoléon III., depuis le 10 décembre, 1848, jusqu'en juillet, 1865, pp. 131-139.

As the constitution, of which the above may be considered as the preamble, was also from the pen of Louis Napoleon, and as it contains the most distinct though concise expression, not only of his political principles, but of the governmental mechanism which he deemed to be necessary for carrying them into operation, it is important that it should be given here. The American statesman will be interested in comparing its provisions with those of our own constitution; for both professedly aim at the same object, — *absolute equality of political rights for all men, that all should be equal before the law.*

“CONSTITUTION,

“MADE IN VIRTUE OF THE POWERS DELEGATED BY THE FRENCH PEOPLE
TO LOUIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE BY THE VOTE OF THE
20TH AND 21ST DECEMBER, 1851.

“The President of the Republic, considering that the French people have been called to pronounce upon the following resolution, —

“The people wish for the maintenance of the authority of Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, and give him the powers necessary to form a constitution after the bases established in his proclamation of the 2d December;’

“Considering that the bases proposed for the acceptance of the people were, —

“1. A responsible chief chosen for ten years;

“2. Ministers dependent upon the executive power alone;

“3. A Council of State formed of men the most distinguished, preparing the laws, and sustaining the discussion before the legislative body;

“4. A legislative body, discussing and voting the laws, chosen by universal suffrage, without ballot for a list (*scrutin de liste*), which falsifies the election;

“5. A second Assembly, formed of all the illustrious of the country, a balancing power, guardian of the fundamental compact, and of the public liberties;

“Considering that the people have responded affirmatively by seven million five hundred thousand votes, —

“Provides the constitution in the terms following: —

“TITLE FIRST.

“Article 1. — The constitution recognizes, confirms, and guarantees the grand principles proclaimed in 1789, and which are the base of the public rights of the French.

“TITLE SECOND. — FORMS OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE REPUBLIC.

“Art. 2. — The government of the French Republic is confided for ten years to the Prince Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, actual President of the Republic.

“Art. 3. — The President of the Republic governs by means of the Ministers, of the Council of State, of the Senate, and of the Legislative Corps.

"Art. 4. — The legislative power exercises itself collectively through the President of the Republic, the Senate, and the Legislative Corps.

"TITLE THIRD. — OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC.

"Art. 5. — The President of the Republic is responsible to the French people, to whom he has always the right to make an appeal.

"Art. 6. — The President of the Republic is the chief of the State. He commands the forces by land and by sea; declares war; makes treaties of peace, of alliance, of commerce; appoints to all employment; makes the regulations and decrees necessary for the execution of the laws

"Art. 7. — Justice is rendered in his name.

"Art. 8. — He has alone the initiative of the laws.

"Art. 9. — He has the right to pardon.

"Art. 10. — He sanctions and promulgates the laws and the decrees of the Senate.

"Art. 11. — He presents every year to the Senate and to the Legislative Corps, by a message, the state of affairs of the Republic.

"Art. 12. — He has the right to declare the state of siege in one or more departments, excepting that it is to be referred to the Senate with the least possible delay. The consequences of a state of siege are regulated by law.

"Art. 13. — The ministers are dependent only upon the chief of the State. They are only responsible individually for that which relates to governmental acts. There is no joint responsibility. They can be brought to trial only before the Senate.

"Art. 14. — The ministers, the members of the Senate, of the Legislative Corps, of the Council of State, of the officers of the land and sea forces, the magistrates, and the public functionaries, take the following oath: —

"I swear obedience to the constitution, and fidelity to the president."

"Art. 15. — A decree of the Senate fixes the sum allowed annually to the President of the Republic for the whole duration of his functions.

"Art. 16. — Should the President of the Republic die before the expiration of his term of office, the Senate convokes the nation to proceed to a new election.

"Art. 17. — The chief of the State has the right by a secret act, and deposited in the archives of the Senate, to designate to the people the name of the citizen whom he recommends, in the interests of France, to the confidence of the people and to its suffrages.

"Art. 18. — Until the election of the new President of the Republic, the President of the Senate governs with the co-operation of the ministers in office, who form themselves into a council of government, and deliberate according to the majority of votes.

"TITLE FOURTH. — OF THE SENATE.

"Art. 19. — The number of senators shall not exceed a hundred and fifty. It is fixed for the first year at eighty.

"Art. 20. — The Senate is composed, first, of the cardinals, the marshals,

the admirals; second, of the citizens whom the President of the Republic may judge it best to elevate to the dignity of senator.

“Art. 21.—The senators are irremovable, and are for life.

“Art. 22.—The functions of the senator are gratuitous. Nevertheless, the President of the Republic can grant to any of the senators, in view of services rendered and their position of fortune, a personal endowment, which shall not exceed thirty thousand francs (six thousand dollars) a year.

“Art. 23.—The President and Vice-Presidents of the Senate are appointed by the President of the Republic, and selected from among the senators. They are appointed for one year. The salary of the President of the Senate is fixed by a decree.

“Art. 24.—The President of the Republic convokes and prorogues the Senate. He fixes the duration of its sessions by a decree. The sessions of the Senate are not public.

“Art. 25.—The Senate is the guardian of the fundamental pact and of the public liberties. No law can be promulgated without being submitted to the Senate.

“Art. 26.—The Senate opposes the promulgation, first, of the laws which are contrary or injurious to the constitution, religion, morals, liberty of worship, individual liberty, the equality of citizens before the law, the inviolability of property, and the principle of the irremovability of the magistracy; second, of those which can compromise the defence of the territory.

“Art. 27.—The Senate regulates, by a decree, —

“1. The constitution of the colonies and of Algiers.

“2. All that which has not been foreseen by the constitution, and which is necessary for its operation.

“3. The significance of the articles of the constitution which are susceptible of different interpretations.

“Art. 28.—The decrees of the Senate shall be submitted to the sanction of the President of the Republic, and promulgated by him.

“Art. 29.—The Senate maintains or annuls all acts which are submitted to it by the government as unconstitutional, or which are denounced, for the same cause, by petitions from the citizens.

“Art. 30.—The Senate can, in a report addressed to the President of the Republic, propose the bases of projects of law of great national interest.

“Art. 31.—It can equally propose modifications in the constitution. If the proposition is adopted by the executive power, it becomes an enactment by a decree of the Senate.

“Art. 32.—Nevertheless, there shall be submitted to universal suffrage every modification in the fundamental bases of the constitution, — such as those which have been stated in the proclamation of the 2d of December, and adopted by the French people.

“Art. 33.—In case of the dissolution of the Legislative Corps, and until a new convocation, the Senate, upon the proposition of the President of the Republic, provides, by measures of urgency, all that is necessary for the operations of the government.

“TITLE FIFTH.—OF THE LEGISLATIVE CORPS.

“Art. 34.—The election has for its base the population.

“Art. 35.—There shall be one deputy in the Legislative Corps to thirty-five thousand electors.

“Art. 36.—The deputies are chosen by universal suffrage, without ballot for a list.

“Art. 37.—They do not receive any salary.

“Art. 38.—They are elected for six years.

“Art. 39.—The Legislative Corps discusses and votes projects of law and taxes.

“Art. 40.—Any amendment adopted by the commission charged to examine a project of law will be sent, without discussion, to the Council of State, by the President of the Legislative Corps. If the amendment is not adopted by the Council of State, it will not be submitted to the deliberation of the Legislative Corps.

“Art. 41.—The ordinary sessions of the Legislative Corps continue three months. Its sessions are public; but the demand of five members suffices for it to form itself into a secret committee.

“Art. 42.—The report of the sessions of the Legislative Corps by means of the journals, or in any other way of publicity, will consist only in the reproduction of the official report, prepared, at the close of each session, under the superintendence of the President of the Legislative Corps.

“Art. 43.—The President and the Vice-Presidents of the Legislative Corps are appointed by the President of the Republic for one year. They are chosen from among the deputies. The salary of the President of the Legislative Corps is fixed by a decree.

“Art. 44.—The ministers cannot be members of the Legislative Corps.

“Art. 45.—The right of petition is to be exercised towards the Senate. No petition can be addressed to the Legislative Corps.

“Art. 46.—The President of the Republic convokes, adjourns, prorogues, and dissolves the Legislative Corps. In case of dissolution, the President of the Republic must convoke a new one without the delay of six months.

“TITLE SIXTH.—OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE.

“Art. 47.—The number of Councillors of State in ordinary service is from forty to fifty.

“Art. 48.—The Councillors of State are appointed by the President of the Republic, and are removable by him.

“Art. 49.—The Council of State is presided over by the President of the Republic; and, in his absence, by the person whom he shall designate as Vice-President of the Council of State.

“Art. 50.—The Council of State is charged, under the direction of the President of the Republic, to draw up projects of law and rules of public administration, and to resolve the difficulties which may arise in matters of administration.

“Art. 51.—It sustains, in the name of the government, the discussion of

projects of law before the Senate and the Legislative Corps. The Councillors of State charged to speak in the name of the government are designated by the President of the Republic.

"Art. 52. — The salary of each Councillor of State is twenty-five thousand francs (five thousand dollars).

"Art. 53. — The ministers have rank, a sitting, and a deliberative voice, in the Council of State.

"TITLE SEVENTH. — OF THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE.

"Art. 54. — A High Court of Justice judges, without appeal or proceedings in error, all persons who have been returned to that court accused of crimes, attempts, or plots against the President of the Republic, and against the safety, external or internal, of the State. It can only be held in virtue of a decree from the President of the Republic.

"Art. 55. — A decree of the Senate will determine the organization of this High Court.

"TITLE EIGHTH. — DISPOSITIONS, GENERAL AND TRANSITORY.

"Art. 56. — The dispositions, codes, laws, and rules existing, which are not contrary to the present constitution, remain in force until they shall be legally annulled.

"Art. 57. — A law determines the municipal organization. The mayors will be appointed by the executive power; and they may be taken from outside of the municipal council.

"Art. 58. — This constitution will be in force from the date of the day in which the grand bodies of the State which it organizes shall be constituted.

"The decrees issued by the President of the Republic from the 2d of December to that epoch will have the force of law.

"Given at the Palace of the Tuileries, the 14th of January, 1852.

"LOUIS NAPOLEON.

"Examined and sealed with the great seal.

"Keeper of the seals, minister of justice,

"E. ROUHER."*

* Œuvres de Napoléon III., tom. troisième, pp. 299-315.

CHAPTER XXVII.

ADMINISTRATIVE MEASURES.

Internal Improvements. — **Wealth of Louis Philippe.** — **Confiscation.** — **Ancient Law of France.** — **Energy of the President.** — **His Clemency.** — **Respect for the Sabbath.** — **Almoners of Last Prayers.** — **Censorship of the Press.** — **Address to the Legislative Corps.** — **Efforts of the Socialists, of the Legitimists, of the Orleanists.** — **Spirit of the European Journals.** — **Blessing the Eagles.** — **Embarrassment of Foreign Courts.** — **Visit to Strasburg.** — **Splendid Fête Ball in the Marché des Innocents.** — **Uncontested Election.**



NE of the first endeavors of the president was to provide for the suffering poor, who, in large numbers, were in a state of destitution from entire want of employment. The disturbances of the times had been so great, that capitalists had feared to undertake any important enterprises. The president immediately commenced a series of public works of universally acknowledged utility, where there could be no question of the profitableness of the investment, and which promptly relieved thousands of laborers from want. Two and a half million francs (five hundred thousand dollars) were devoted to improving the navigation of the Seine; a million and a half (three hundred thousand dollars) were appropriated to deepening the channel of the Rhone; half a million francs (a hundred thousand dollars) were expended upon the harbor of Boulogne; and at various other points, where there was suffering, money was liberally employed in useful and profitable undertakings. Louis Napoleon has ever manifested, to an eminent degree, that practical wisdom which enables him to expend money wisely.

With the masses of the people, he was extremely popular; and, wherever he appeared, he was greeted with enthusiasm. Ever impressed with the idea that Providence, who had guided him thus far along the path of his wonderful life, had an important mission for him to fulfil for France, and that Providence would not allow him to fall until that mission was accomplished, he did not deem it necessary to adopt any special measures of precaution for his personal safety. He mingled freely with the citizens, entered the workshops of the artisans, and carefully made himself acquainted with the domestic, social, and sanitary condition of the working-classes. His eye seemed to sweep France with an imperial glance. During long years of exile and imprisonment, he had studied minutely the geography of the realm, its physical structure, its soil, its productions, its capabilities, and the impediments, physical, moral, and political, in the way of its progress. And now that the millions had, as if

influenced by a supernatural power, placed the realm in his hands, requesting him, in the entireness of their confidence, to mould it, shape it, and organize it as he judged to be best for them, he had no embarrassments in his own mind to encounter; for he knew exactly what to do.

The Orleans party was still a formidable power. Louis Philippe was a man of enormous wealth; and he had availed himself of all the influence which his position as king gave him to increase the opulence of his family. Conscious of the uncertainty of the tenure by which he held his crown, he had invested large sums in foreign lands that he might be prepared for dethronement and exile. At the time of his deposition, his property in France was estimated at three hundred million francs (sixty million dollars).

This vast sum of money enabled him, through agents scattered all over the realm, to operate energetically against the new government. It was a weapon of fearful power to leave in the hands of a conquered but still active and determined foe.* Under these circumstances, the president, on the 22d of January, issued two decrees. The first was as follows:—

“The President of the Republic, considering that all the governments which have succeeded each other have judged it indispensable to oblige the family which have ceased to reign to sell the property, movable and immovable, which it possessed in France;

“That thus, on the 12th of January, 1816, Louis XVIII. constrained the members of the family of the Emperor Napoleon to sell their personal property, without the delay of six months; and that, on the 10th of April, 1832, Louis Philippe did the same in respect to the princes of the elder branch of the house of Bourbon; †

* Louis Blanc has given the following description of the condition of France under the reign of Louis Philippe, the “money-king:” “Whatever may have been the baseness of Rome under the Cæsars, it was equalled by the corruption in France in the reign of Louis Philippe. Nothing like it had been witnessed in history. The thirst for gold having gained possession of minds agitated by impure desires, society terminated by sinking into a brutal materialism. Talent, energy, eloquence, genius, virtue itself, were devoted to no other end but the amassing of a fortune. Every thing was brought to the market; suffrages counted by crowns. They made, as in a new species of bazaar, a scaffolding of venal consciences, where honor was bought and law sold.

“This fearful degradation of France was not the work of a day. Since 1830, the formula of selfishness — ‘every one by himself and for himself’ — had been adopted by the sovereign as the maxim of States; and that maxim, alike hideous and fatal, had become the ruling principle of government. It was the device of Louis Philippe, a prince gifted with moderation, knowledge, tolerance, humanity, but sceptical, destitute of either nobility of heart or elevation of mind, the most experienced corrupter of the human race that ever appeared on earth.” — *Louis Blanc, Révolution de 1848.*

† “A severe law, alike discreditable to the sovereign who proposed it and the Chamber which adopted it, was soon after brought forward in France. This was one banishing the ex-king, Charles X., his descendants and their relations, forever from the French territory, and prohibiting them from acquiring by any title, onerous or gratuitous, any property, or to enjoy any rent or gratuity.

“Such was the return, when he had the power, which Louis Philippe made to Charles X. for the generous grant, which, on his accession to the throne, restored their whole estates in fee-simple to the Orleans family. History has not preserved the record of a more flagrant and disgraceful act of ingratitude.” — *Alison's History of Europe*, vol. vi. p. 434.

"Considering that similar measures are ever essential to order and to the public interests; that to-day, more than ever, high political considerations imperiously demand the diminution of the influence which is given to the house of Orleans by the possession of nearly three hundred millions of landed estate in France; decrees, —

"Article 1. — The members of the family of Orleans, their husbands, their wives, their descendants, not being entitled to possess any personal or real estate in France, will be required to sell all the property which belongs to them throughout the extent of the Republic."

It was announced that this property was to be sold within a year from the date of the decree; and that, if there were any such property the title of which was disputed, it was to be sold within a year from the time in which the title was irrevocably fixed as belonging to the house of Orleans. The price of the sales was to be remitted to the proprietors.*

Louis Philippe, upon his accession to the throne, had immediately proposed a decree, banishing forever, from the territory of France, Charles X., his relations and their descendants, and prohibiting them from holding any property or to enjoy any rent or annuity in France. If the entire sales were not effected within six months, the property was to be confiscated, and reverted to the government. This law was passed in the Chambers by a majority of two hundred and ten to one hundred and twenty-two, but was so far amended as to allow a year for the sale of the effects.

There was a large portion of the property held by Louis Philippe, which, by the laws of France, did not belong to him personally, but to the crown. This question gave rise to a very eager and protracted controversy. There was a law of very ancient date, that the private possessions of a prince, upon his accession to the throne, became vested in the nation. So far back as 1590, Henry IV., upon receiving the crown, endeavored, by letters-patent, to prevent the union of his private possessions with the national domain: but the parliament of Paris, claiming the property, refused to register the letters; and afterwards Henry IV., relinquishing his claim and revoking his letters, applauded the parliament for its fidelity to duty.

This ancient law was re-enforced by a decree of Sept. 21, 1790, by a decree of Nov. 8, 1814, and again by a decree of Jan. 15, 1825. Louis Philippe, upon ascending the throne, endeavored to evade this fundamental law of the realm by bequeathing most of his property, reserving to himself the income, to his younger children, to the exclusion of his oldest son, who, as heir to the

* MM. Gallix and Guy, commenting upon this decree, say, "It is important here to observe, that, right or wrong, the house of Orleans was banished from France by law. That, perhaps, was severe; but policy required it: and it was not the policy of yesterday, but a policy of nearly forty years' standing, which to-day struck the house of Orleans, but which before had struck many others. In 1815, it was the family of Bonaparte which was proscribed; in 1832, it was the family of Bonaparte, and at the same time the elder branch of the house of Bourbon. Louis Napoleon followed in the track of the two dynasties which had preceded him. The measures which he adopted against the sons of Louis Philippe had been taken by Louis Philippe against him and his property." — *Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, p. 449.

throne, would inherit the use of the crown-property and whatever possessions his father continued to hold. This act was pronounced to be illegal, since it was not performed until after he was recognized as king, — when the property had ceased to be his own.* Louis Philippe was, however, still left in possession of a hundred million francs (twenty million dollars) to sustain his rank in a foreign land; and the government continued to pay to the Duchess of Orleans the annuity which had been voted her, of three hundred thousand francs (sixty thousand dollars).†

The large sum of money secured by the government through the acquisition of this property was immediately devoted to objects which would most speedily bring relief to the suffering people. Ten million (two million dollars) were distributed to societies which had been formed for “mutual assistance.” The same sum was appropriated to the improvement of the lodgings in the great manufacturing cities. An equal sum was also appropriated to the establishment of institutions for loans, under the most careful regulations. Five million francs were set apart for the relief of the superannuated, of good character, who through misfortune had become impoverished. The remainder became a fund for the payment of an annual salary, varying from two hundred and fifty francs to three thousand francs, to those soldiers, privates and officers, who, for meritorious conduct, had been constituted members of the Legion of Honor.

The president himself, with no fondness for luxurious indulgence, living frugally, dressing plainly, apparently had but one ambition, — to merit well of his country by making France one of the most happy and honored of earthly realms. He possessed to a remarkable degree the faculty which so eminently distinguished Napoleon I., — of being able to grasp the most comprehensive plans, and also to direct the minutest details. No other man in France was more intensely occupied than he. His eye was everywhere. His mind guided all movements. Silent, pensive, retiring, yet deeply impressed with the grandeur of his mission, he caused all France soon to feel the impulse which his tireless energies were diffusing throughout the realm. Probably never before, save, perhaps, in the case of his world-renowned uncle, was there an instance of a whole nation being so suddenly transformed by the genius of a single mind.

So wonderful was this change, so immediately did the nation become tranquillized in its repose upon the strong government which had been established, that, on the 29th of January, a circular was addressed by order of the Prince President, through M. de Persigny, minister of the interior, to the prefects of all the departments of France, containing the following sentiments. After stating that the insurrectionary movements which burst forth

* “The salary of Louis Philippe, as proposed by the ministers, was 18,535,500 francs (\$3,707,100). This was thirty-seven times as much as Napoleon had as first consul. In addition to this, the private property of the king, not blended with the property of the crown, gave him an income of two million five hundred thousand francs a year (five hundred thousand dollars). He had also four million francs a year (eight hundred thousand dollars) from lands and forests; making a grand total of 25,035,500 francs, — equal to \$5,007,100.” — *Louis Blanc*, iii. 149.

† Deuxième Décret, le 22 janvier, 1852.

in many places immediately after the 2d of December had rendered it necessary to resort to the most rigorous measures to secure the peace of the country and the unrestricted exercise of universal suffrage, but that now the government was so established, that it was in the power of the president to exercise great lenity, the circular added, —

“If there existed among the insurgents persuasive and dangerous men from whom it was important to disembarass the country, there were others, unfortunate workmen or inhabitants of the fields, who were dragged into the revolt through their weakness or their ignorance. Is it not sad to think that these poor deluded people, who have been only the instruments in the hands of others truly culpable, should be subjected to the rigors of prolonged detention, and that their families, deprived of their support, should languish in misery and tears?

“This consideration affects the Prince President; and consequently he has charged me to transmit to you the necessary powers immediately to release from prison and restore to their families, whatever may be the state of the proceedings commenced against them, all those arrested whom you judge to have been deluded, and whose liberation will not prove dangerous to society.”

This circular was followed by the appointment of commissioners (MM. Bauchart, Canrobert, and Espinasse) to proceed to the departments where insurrection had manifested itself, with extraordinary powers, not to punish the guilty, but, so far as the public safety would permit, to waive the penalties of the law.

The simple enunciation of the decrees which followed one after another, and which were so in accordance with public approval as to be easily carried into immediate and vigorous operation, would occupy more space than our limits would allow. The cafés, cabarets, and other drinking-shops, had become very extensively places of demoralizing resort. In France, as elsewhere, intemperance was found to be the mother of all vices. Large numbers of these shops were promptly closed; and only those were permitted to remain open which were authorized by the government, and they were placed under the careful surveillance of the police.

On the 15th of December, but one fortnight after the *coup d'état*, the president issued a circular, through the minister of the interior, to the prefects of the eighty-six departments, urging them to exert all their influence to promote the more sacred observance of Sunday. In this circular it is said, —

“The repose of Sunday is one of the essential bases of that morality which constitutes the force and the consolation of a nation. In contemplating this subject only in view of material interests, this repose is necessary for the health and the intellectual development of the working-classes. The man who labors incessantly, and does not set apart any day for the accomplishment of his duties and the improvement of his mind, sooner or later becomes a prey to materialism; and the sentiment of dignity is weakened within him, together with his physical faculties.

"Too often, moreover, the working-classes who are subjected to labor on Sunday seek to indemnify themselves by resting upon some other day of the week,—a fatal habit, which, by the contempt of the most venerated traditions, conducts insensibly to the ruin of families and to a dissolute life.

"The government does not pretend, in questions of this nature, to impose any sort of violence upon the will of the citizens. Each individual remains free to obey the inspirations of his conscience; but the State, the administration, the commune, can present the example of respect for these principles. It is in this sense, and under these limits, that I think it necessary to address to you special instructions.

"Consequently I invite you to give such orders, that for the future, so far as it depends upon authority, public work shall cease on the Sabbath and on holydays. You will be careful, that hereafter, when any enterprise is undertaken on account of the departments and the communes, there shall be inserted in the contract a formal clause which shall interdict the contractors from exacting labor on the Sabbath and the holydays. It is important that the provision be expressed so distinctly, that it shall not be a vain formula, and susceptible of being eluded. In fine, so far as those municipal regulations are concerned, destined to prohibit, during the exercise of public worship, gatherings in the ale-shops, songs, and other exterior demonstrations which disturb those exercises, you will make use, with sage prudence and enlightened zeal, of your influence to diminish as much as possible those grievous scandals which are too often witnessed."

On the 21st of March, the "Moniteur" contained the following decree, which will explain itself:—

"The President of the Republic, considering that the number of the members of the parochial clergy of Paris does not permit them to conduct all the dead to the cemetery, and that thus many families, and especially those who are indigent, are deprived of the last prayers of the Church;

"Considering that it is important promptly to remedy such a state of things in a manner conformed to Christian charity; decrees, —

"Art. 1. — There shall be attached to each of the three chapels of the Trinity, St. Ambrose, and St. James, in Paris, two vicars, who, under the title of Almoners of Last Prayers, shall be specially and exclusively charged in the cemeteries of the north, of the south, and of the east, near which they shall reside, to receive gratuitously, whenever the request shall be made, the bodies which are not accompanied by the clergy; to conduct them to the tomb; and to recite over them the last prayers of the Church.

"Art. 2. — The salary of these almoners shall be fixed at twelve hundred francs."

On the 31st of December, a decree was issued containing the following announcement:—

"The President of the Republic, considering that the French Republic, with its new form sanctioned by the suffrages of the people, can adopt

without umbrage the souvenirs of the Empire and the signs which recall its glory;

“Considering that the national flag ought no longer to be deprived of that renowned emblem which conducted our soldiers to the field of honor in a hundred battles; decrees, —

“Art. 1. — The French eagle is re-established on the flag of the army.

“Art. 2. — It is also re-established on the Cross of the Legion of Honor.”

The most dangerous foes that the government had to fear were the slanders and the falsehoods uttered by the press. In all lands, even where the press is most free, it is still under a certain degree of restraint; and its conductors are punished by fine and imprisonment for gross libels upon individuals. To ruin an honest man by maliciously proclaiming him a knave is a great individual wrong; and it cannot be tolerated under the plea of the freedom of the press.

The French Government assumed the position that the government itself was entitled to be regarded as an individual, whose reputation was of infinitely more consequence than that of any private person whatever. It was assumed that a just freedom of the press did not imply that that press could, without fear of punishment, forge any falsehoods it pleases; could accuse the government of robbing the national bank, of issuing outrageous decrees, of employing assassins, of seeking to provoke insurrection from the love of slaughter, and of striving to inaugurate foreign wars to engross the attention of a people whom it was seeking to enslave. The millions of France were a simple people. The coalesced enemies of the government, though few in numbers, had the pens of many very unscrupulous and spirited writers at their disposal; and they had any amount of wealth at their command to circulate hostile pamphlets and journals. They could, without difficulty, flood all France with the most atrocious calumnies, creating universal anxiety and fear and despair. To say that the freedom of the press is of so sacred a character, that the government had no right to check these outrages by forms of law, is simply to say that the government should have abandoned the attempt to rescue France from anarchy, and should have retired from the field vanquished. It does not follow, that, because an unbridled press can in some lands better be tolerated than in those lands attempt the greater evil of a censorship, therefore this must be the case in all lands and under all circumstances. France, in the peculiar situation in which it was then placed, — just emerging from a sea of revolutions, with imbittered and desperate parties at home, and surrounded with monarchies in heart hostile at seeing the heir of the great emperor whom they had combined to destroy placed in power, — could not leave itself to be assailed by the calumnies of its foes at their pleasure.

Even in the United States, where the freedom of the press is as unchecked as anywhere else in the world, it was found necessary, during our civil war, to impose restrictions upon that press as stringent as any which the government in France had adopted. The great strife in all time has been that between power and liberty. We must have power, to secure the public safety; we

must have liberty, to secure individual progress. Just where to draw the dividing-line must ever be a difficult question to decide; and this line must vary in accordance with the varying vicissitudes of nations. A rigid censorship of the press was established in France, with the concurrence of the president, his ministers, the Council of State, the Senate, and the Legislative Corps. The people of France, — and they surely are the best judges of their own wants, — with great unanimity, gave their assent to this measure as essential to the safety of the nation. It was simply the adoption of the principle, that the press which *forges falsehood* against the *government* is guilty of as great a crime as when it libels an individual. It is perilous to trammel the press; but there have been seasons in the life of most enlightened nations when it has been found needful to place over it a vigilant guard.*

Early in February, the members of the Legislative Corps were chosen. The same unanimity was manifested on this occasion as at the previous elections. The government candidates were successful, almost without exception. The ceremony of the installation of the members took place at the Tuileries, in the saloon of the marshals, on the 29th of March. The grandeur of the event excited all Paris. It is said that two hundred thousand men thronged the Carrousel, the quay, the terrace on the bank of the river, the Place Louis XV.; indeed, the whole space from the Élysée to the Tuileries. There were present in the spacious saloon of the palace the *élite* of France and of Europe, the members of the diplomatic corps, of the Council of State, of the Senate, of the Legislative Corps, and other high functionaries. In the address of the president, he gave utterance to the following sentiments: —

“MESSIEURS LES SENATEURS, MESSIEURS LES DÉPUTÉS, — The dictatorship which the people had confided to me ceases to-day. Affairs will now resume their regular course. It is with real satisfaction that I here announce, that the constitution now goes into operation; for it has been my constant desire, not only to re-establish order, but to render it durable by conferring upon France institutions appropriate to her wants.

“But a few months ago, you remember, the more I endeavored to confine myself within the narrow limits of my privileges, the stronger was the attempt to make those limits more narrow in order to deprive me of movement and action. Often discouraged, — I confess it, — I had thought of abandoning a power thus disputed: that which restrained me was, that I could see nothing to succeed me but anarchy. Everywhere, indeed, passions were excited, eager to destroy, but powerless to lay the foundations of any thing.

* “In the Emperor Napoleon’s last letter to his son, written upon his dying-bed at St. Helena, he says, ‘My son will be obliged to allow the liberty of the press. This is a necessity in the present day. In order to govern, it is not necessary to pursue a more or less perfect theory, but to build with the materials which are under one’s hands; to submit to necessities, and profit by them. The liberty of the press ought to become, in the hands of the government, a powerful auxiliary in diffusing through all the most distant corners of the empire sound doctrines and good principles. To leave it to itself would be to fall asleep upon the brink of a danger. On the conclusion of a general peace, I would have instituted a directory of the press composed of the ablest men of the country; and I would have diffused even to the most distant hamlet my ideas and my intentions.’” — *Abbott’s Life of Napoleon I.*, vol. ii. p. 639.

"But when — thanks to the co-operation of a few courageous men, thanks particularly to the energetic attitude of the army — all these perils were dissipated in a few hours, my first care was to demand of the people *institutions*.* For a long time, society has resembled a pyramid which has been overturned, and which they have wished to make stand upon its apex. I have replaced it upon its base. Universal suffrage, the only source of right in such conjunctures, was immediately re-established; authority regained its ascendancy; in fine, France adopting the principal provisions of the constitution which I submitted to it, I was enabled to create political bodies whose influence and consideration will be great in proportion to the wisdom with which their functions are exercised.

"Among political institutions, those only can have permanency which fix in an equitable manner the limits within which each power is to confine itself. There is no other way to arrive at a useful and beneficent application of liberty. Examples of this are not far from us.

"Why, in 1814, has one seen with satisfaction, in spite of our reverses, the parliamentary *régime* inaugurated? It is because the emperor—let us not fear to avow it—had been, in consequence of the war, constrained to an exercise of power too absolute.

"Why, on the contrary, in 1851, did France applaud at the fall of that same parliamentary *régime*? It was because the Chambers had abused the influence which had been given to them; and, wishing to rule unrestrained, they compromised the general equilibrium.

"In fine, why is not France agitated in view of the restrictions now imposed upon the liberty of the press and upon individual liberty? It is because the one had degenerated into license; and that the other, instead of being the orderly exercise of the right of each one, had by odious excesses menaced the rights of all.

"This extreme danger, for democracies particularly, of seeing institutions badly defined sacrificing, by turns, power or liberty, was perfectly appreciated by our fathers a half-century ago, when, emerging from revolutionary torment, and after the vain essay of every kind of *régimes*, they proclaimed the constitution of the year 8, which has served for the model of that of 1852.

"Undoubtedly, these do not sanction all the liberties, to the abuses even of which we were habituated; but they do sanction much that is real. The day after revolutions, the first of guaranties for a people does not consist in the free use of the tribune and of the press: it is in the right to choose the government which is suited to it. Now, the French nation has given, perhaps for the first time, to the world, the imposing spectacle of a great people voting, in entire freedom, its form of government.

"Thus the chief of the State whom you have before you is truly the expression of the popular will. And before me what do I see? Two Chambers, — the one elected in virtue of the most liberal law which exists in the

* "Les hommes sont trop impuissants pour assurer l'avenir: les institutions seules fixent les destinées des nations" ("Man is too powerless to insure the future: institutions alone determine the destinies of nations"). — *Napoleon I.*

world; the other appointed by me, it is true, but also independent, because it is irremovable.

"Around me you observe men of patriotism, of recognized merit, always ready to support me with their counsels, and to enlighten me upon the wants of the country.

"This constitution, which to-day is to be put in practice, is not, then, the work of a vain theory, or of despotism: it is the creation of experience and of reason. You will aid me, gentlemen, in consolidating it, in extending it, in improving it.

"I shall make known to the Senate and to the Legislative Corps the state of the Republic. They will see that everywhere confidence has been re-established; that everywhere industry has revived; and that, for the first time after a great political change, the public fortune has increased, instead of diminished.

"For four months, my government has been able to encourage many useful enterprises, to recompense many services, to alleviate many sorrows, to elevate even the position of the greater part of the principal functionaries; and all without increasing the imposts, or deranging the provisions of the budget, which we are happy to present to you balanced.

"Such facts, and the attitude of Europe, which has received with satisfaction the changes which have taken place, give us a just hope for security in the future; for, if peace is guaranteed at home, it is equally so abroad. Foreign powers respect our independence; and we have every motive for preserving with them the most amicable relations. So long as the honor of France shall not be imperilled, the duty of the government will be carefully to avoid every cause of perturbation in Europe, and to devote all our efforts to our own interior ameliorations, which can alone secure competence for the laboring-classes, and the prosperity of the country.

"And now, gentlemen, at this moment in which you associate yourselves patriotically in my labors, I wish to tell you frankly what will be my conduct. In seeing me re-establish the institutions and the souvenirs of the empire, it has often been said that I wish to re-establish the empire itself. If such were my constant desire, that transformation would have been accomplished a long time ago. Neither the means nor the occasion were wanting to me.

"Thus, in 1848, when six million suffrages elected me, in spite of the Constituent Assembly, I was not ignorant that the simple refusal to acquiesce in the constitution would give me the throne; but an elevation which would necessarily introduce grave disorders could not seduce me.

"On the 13th of June, 1849, it had been equally easy for me to change the form of government. I did not wish to do it.

"In fine, on the 2d of December, if personal considerations had outweighed the important interests of the country, I should then have demanded of the people, who would not have refused me, a pompous title. I am content with that which I have.

"When, then, I take examples from the consulate and the empire, it is because there especially I find them impressed with nationality and grandeur. Resolved to-day, as heretofore, to do every thing for France, nothing for

myself, I shall not accept of any modification of the present state of things unless I am constrained to it by evident necessity. Whence can that necessity arise? Only from the conduct of parties. If they submit, there will be no change: but if, by their senseless intrigues, they seek to sap the foundations of my government; if, in their blindness, they deny the legitimacy of the result of popular election; if, in fine, they continue incessantly, by their attacks, to put in question the future of the country, — then, but only then, it will be reasonable to demand of the people, in the name of the repose of France, a new title, which shall fix irrevocably upon my head the power with which the people have invested me.

“But let us not occupy ourselves in advance with difficulties which are but little probable. Let us preserve the Republic. It menaces no one. It can inspire all with confidence. Under its banner, I wish to inaugurate anew an era of oblivion and of conciliation; and I call, without distinction, upon all those who wish frankly to co-operate with me for the public good.

“Providence, which, until the present moment, has so visibly blessed my efforts, will not leave its work unachieved; it will animate us with all its own inspirations; it will give us the wisdom and the force necessary to consolidate an order of things which will assure the happiness of our country and the repose of Europe.”

The Socialists and extreme Democrats, watched by the police, and unable to operate in France through their secret societies, or to scatter their publications, or to harangue the multitude, established their headquarters in London and Brussels. They formed a “Revolutionary League” of their partisans from all nations, and sent their agents throughout Europe and America to gather funds. They wrote books, distributed pamphlets, made speeches, and with great energy, and often with very considerable ability, pushed their measures to overturn by revolution all the existing governments of Europe. They were generally rash and impassioned men, of much physical vigor and mental activity. In their gatherings, they had refugees from all countries. The evils of which they complained were many and very great. They were united to destroy, but not to build up. Some were Communists, some Socialists, some Republicans, some Democrats, some Atheists, who would make war upon every existing institution. They were united only in the desire to overthrow the governments. Then would come the battle among themselves as to the institutions which should rise upon the ruins.*

* Joseph Mazzini, the ex-dictator of the Roman Republic, issued an address to the *Comites Propagandists* throughout the Continent. It was dated London, March, 1852. He writes, —

“What ought to be to-day the word of order, the cry for the rallying of parties? The response is very simple. It is all in one word, ‘action,’ — action, — one, European, incessant, logical, bold, of all, everywhere. The talkers have lost France. They will lose Europe if a sacred re-action does not operate against them in the bosom of the party. By force of talking of the future, we have abandoned the present to the first-comer. By force of substituting each his little sect, his little system, his little organization of humanity, for the grand religion of democracy, for the common faith, for the association of forces to conquer the earth, we have thrown disorganization into the ranks. The hour has come for speaking the truth, pure and clear, to our friends. They have done all the injury possible to the most noble of causes. I accuse the

The government which had been established in France by nearly seven and a half million votes out of about eight million was truly the people's government. It was their creation. They rallied around it with enthusiasm. There was, probably, never a more truly *popular* government upon the globe. The action of the government was the action of the people; for its officers were the ministers of the people, executing their will. It was the voice of the people, of these seven and a half million voters, which said that these agitators should not be permitted to attempt to undermine and tumble into ruins institutions which had before been tried, which the people had now deliberately re-established, and upon which they believed that the best interests of France were dependent. Thus the Jacobinical spirit, in all its phases, was shorn of its power.

The Count de Chambord, the heir of the Bourbon throne, renowned only through the romantic career of his unhappy mother the Duchess de Berri, had now grown to manhood. His partisans were few; but they were conspicuous in rank, in influence with foreign courts, and were generally wealthy. It was the earnest desire of the president to rally around him men of whatever party, who would accept the situation of affairs, and honestly co-operate with him in promoting the welfare of France. The Count de Chambord and his immediate advisers were apprehensive that this might be accomplished, and that the aristocratic members of the old Bourbon party might be tempted to lend their support to the republican principles upheld by Louis Napoleon. They therefore held a conference at the *court* of the count, in Wiesbaden, and issued a circular enjoining it upon the members of the Legitimist party not to take the oath of allegiance to the Republic, not to accept any office under it, and not in any way to lend it their countenance.*

This circular, which contained many severe and false reflections upon the government, was not permitted to be distributed in France. It was published extensively abroad; and its contents were, of course, generally well known.† Many, however, of the Legitimist party, disregarded its unpatriotic appeal, and not only accepted but solicited places in the Legislative Corps and other important official positions. This party had comparatively few adherents in France; and the number was continually diminishing. Several of the northern courts manifested a kindly sympathy in its claims, but gave no indications

Socialists, the chiefs particularly, of having falsified, mutilated, contracted, the grand thought, in imprisoning it in absolute systems; which usurp at the same time the liberty of the individual, the sovereignty of the country, the continuity of progress, our law for all;" and so on through a long document of recriminations.

* In a letter from M. Fernand de la Ferronnays, one of the most intimate confidants of the Count de Chambord, and his private secretary, which letter was dated Forthdorff, 19th May, 1852, in commenting upon the manifesto of the prince, who was styled by his partisans King Henry V., it is written, —

"The principle of legitimacy, by its fixity, can alone restore to France the guaranties which it has lost. My lord demands, therefore, of his friends, that they should let alone the present government (*délaisser le gouvernement actuel*), and aid him to prepare for that grand and powerful union of the monarchical parties which can alone give us hopes for the future."

† This letter is given in full by MM. Gallix and Guy, p. 531.

‡ Le Manifest de Wiesbaden.

of a disposition again to combine their armies to force the Bourbons upon France.

The Orleanists took a very different course, and one far more sagacious, if not more honorable, than that which was enforced upon the Legitimists. Orleanism was perhaps an improvement upon Bourbonism: it was certainly more modern, more in sympathy with the times. It rejected the doctrine of legitimacy, of divine right to the crown, and based its authority upon the votes of one or two hundred influential men. For fifteen years, all the offices of emolument and honor in France had been at its disposal. Thus its leaders were accustomed to power, and generally possessed large wealth. The revolution had driven most of them from their seats; and it is natural that they should have been anxious to regain their posts of honor and emolument. They decided to reflect the colors and to speak the language of the Republic, — to accept the situation of affairs as a temporary reality. They would take the oath of allegiance, grasp all the important offices which they could obtain, and then watch their opportunity. The British Government was in cordial sympathy with Louis Philippe. He had purchased its favor by many acts of submission. Conscience-troubled, it feared that Waterloo might be avenged. England was flooded with rumors of the design of Louis Napoleon to land an army of five hundred thousand men upon her shores, and to enact in the streets of London the drama which British troops had performed in the streets of Paris. The alarm was great, and the whole population was gallantly rushing to arms. Thus the general feeling in the British court and through the nation was hostile to Louis Napoleon, and favorable to Louis Philippe.

To a considerable degree, the same feeling existed in Belgium. The first wife of King Leopold was the lamented Princess Charlotte, only child of George IV. As a second wife, he had married one of the daughters of Louis Philippe. His sympathies could not but have been with the expelled dynasty.* The moral support thus afforded by the courts of England and Belgium was of much value to the Orleanists. They were sanguine in their hopes, that by gracefully yielding for a time to the Republic as a deplorable necessity, and by getting possession of all the offices in their power, they could gradually undermine the presidential chair, and replace the Orleans throne.

There were several journals in Belgium which opened their batteries with

* "As to King Leopold, he is son-in-law of Louis Philippe, brother-in-law of the princes of Orleans. His tenderness for them is explained by the ties of relationship. Therefore, that he should receive in his château at Laken, with great cordiality, the Duke de Montpensier and the Prince de Joinville, that he gives at Wiesbaden a rendezvous for the Duchess of Orleans, affords no occasion for reproach. Still more, that he admits to the court of Brussels Messrs. Creton, Changarnier, Lamoricière, three persons well known for their intense hostility to Louis Napoleon; that he affects to treat them with the most marked distinction, — may be regarded but as natural sympathy for the friends of his family: but to permit the Belgian press to attack with impunity the government of the 2d December; to leave it to hurl insult upon the brow of the elect of France, — there was in this undeniably that which could not be explained by the necessities of good-breeding, by the conventionalities of society. There was here an entire forgetfulness of the respect due to each other from the chiefs of nations." — *MM. Gallix et Guy*, p. 537.

the greatest vigor upon Louis Napoleon. The property of the Orleans family was still over twenty millions of dollars; and there were so many of the wealthy and the powerful, all over Europe, personally interested in their restoration, that any needful amount of money could be raised to secure the advocacy of their claims. These Belgian journals, the "Independence," the "Observateur," the "Nation," and the "Bulletin Français," availed themselves of all the weapons known in political warfare to concentrate the contempt of Europe upon the government of universal suffrage in France,* and especially upon the sovereign of popular choice. So successful were they for a time in their gross misrepresentations, that even the Democratic press of America joined in the hue and cry.

Two of these journals, the "Independence" and the "Journal," were government organs, and were recognized as such at that epoch by the Belgian cabinet. One of the journals, the "Bulletin Français," was edited by two distinguished Orleanists from Paris.

The English press was almost equally devoted to the interests of the Orleans family, and was engaged with equal ardor in a Waterloo campaign against the nephew of the emperor. These assaults were continued, month after month and year after year, with zeal which never abated. Seldom has a man been exposed to a warfare so deadly. There is something truly dreadful in the idea that one man, while placed in a situation so conspicuous that almost every word he utters and every action he performs are open to the world, should be exposed to the scrutiny of enemies who can command millions of money, who have the sympathies of most of the courts and aristocracies of Europe, and who are stimulated, by every consideration of personal interest, to strain every nerve of endeavor, and to resort to any measures, however unscrupulous, to ruin his character. These efforts were not in vain. The general impression long prevailed among the masses, at least in England and America, that the sovereign of France, chosen by seven and a half million voters, was one of the worst and the weakest of men.† Such was the ordeal through which Louis Napoleon was doomed to pass. Sublimely has he endured it; magnificently has he come off the victor.

The vigilance of the government prevented these libels from being printed or circulated in France. The president and his ministers consecrated all their resources to the consolidation of the new institutions, and to the revival of all the arts of industry.

It will be remembered that a decree had already been issued for the restoration of the eagles to the banners of France. The 10th of May was appointed for this solemn ceremony, which was to take place on the Champ de Mars. The morning sun rose so brilliant, that thousands exclaimed, "It is the sun of Austerlitz!" For several days, the inhabitants from the distant

* "Princes, even during life, are a prey to the fury of libellers; and however great their actions, and even their virtues, they come before the eyes of posterity only in the train of tyrants. It is a misfortune attached to sovereign power, and no monarch can escape from it." — *Napoleon I., Conversation with Rev. Mr. Jones at St. Helena.*

† If the reader is curious to witness a specimen of the spirit which animated these writers, let him turn to the pages of "The Invasion of the Crimea," by Alexander William Kinglake.

departments had been flocking to Paris; and many strangers were lured from foreign lands to witness the pageant, which was to be accompanied with all the concomitants of religious and military pomp. The vast city was thronged as it seldom had been thronged before. It was the writer's privilege to be present on that occasion. No language can describe the brilliance of the scene.

Nearly sixty thousand soldiers, infantry, artillery, cavalry, were drawn up upon that most magnificent parade-ground of the world. The polished cuirasses, helmets, bayonets, and other arms, reflected dazingly the rays of the sun. The roll of a thousand drums, the peal of cannon at regular intervals, and the flourish of trumpets filling the air with martial sounds, added an indescribable sublimity to the view spread before the eye. It is said that the Colosseum at Rome would accommodate eighty thousand spectators; but this vast amphitheatre was surrounded with seats, ascending tier above tier, upon which it was estimated that three hundred thousand people were gathered.

An altar resplendent with gold, and of magnificent proportions, was erected near the centre of the field. At half-past eleven o'clock, the Archbishop of Paris arrived, crowned with the mitre, and bearing a cross in his hand, accompanied by the higher ecclesiastics, and preceded by nearly a thousand priests in white surplices. The archbishop ascended the altar: the clergy ranged themselves around it.

At half-past twelve o'clock, salvos of artillery announced that the Prince President had left the Tuileries, and was approaching the field. He soon appeared, surrounded by a brilliant *cortège* of marshals, generals, and members of his military household. In his suite there were several Arab chiefs, who governed in Algeria in the name of France. Their picturesque and gorgeous costume attracted much attention.

Louis Napoleon, in rapid review, galloped along the lines, greeted continually with enthusiastic acclaim. He then dismounted at the foot of the steps of the throne, from which he was to distribute the eagle-surmounted flags. All eyes of that countless throng were riveted upon him as the ceremony continued. One after another, the chiefs of the corps ascended the platform, and received the flags destined for their troops. When the distribution was finished, the president pronounced the following discourse:—

“SOLDIERS,—The history of peoples is, in great part, the history of armies. Upon their success or their reverse depends the fate of civilization and of the country. Defeated, it is invasion or anarchy; victorious, it is glory or order.

“Thus nations, as armies, regard with religious veneration those emblems of military honor which sum up in themselves all the past of conflicts and of triumphs.

“The Roman eagle, adopted by the Emperor Napoleon at the commencement of this century, was the most striking signification of the regeneration and of the grandeur of France. It disappeared in our misfortunes. It ought to return when France, raised from her defeats, mistress of herself, will no longer seem to repudiate her own glory.

"Soldiers, take again, then, these eagles, not as a menace against others, but as a symbol of our own independence; as the souvenir of an heroic epoch; as the sign of the nobleness of each regiment.

"Take again these eagles, which have so often conducted our fathers to victory; and swear to die, if it be necessary, to defend them."

Immediately upon the close of this address, strains of sacred music filled the air, of such sweetness, and in such volume, from the collected bands, as to electrify every hearer. The chiefs of the corps, holding the flags which they had received, gathered around the altar; and the divine service commenced. High mass was solemnized with all the ceremonial splendor, both military and ecclesiastical, with which it was possible to invest it. The voice of cannon, rolling its echoes far and wide, proclaimed that the host was to be elevated. Bursts of melody from martial bands expressed the universal homage; while simultaneously, and with the most admirable precision, sixty thousand men presented arms in military adoration of the consecrated wafer, which to the Roman Church is the emblem of the Saviour of the world. At the same moment, the three hundred thousand spectators who surrounded the amphitheatre on the rising seats uncovered their heads, and reverently bowed.

The mass was terminated: cannon-peals resounded anew. The archbishop then commenced the benediction of the eagles. In the brief discourse which he uttered, he said, —

"Peace is the design of war: it is the end towards which human society advances, when it follows, in its regular course, principles of justice, and inspirations from on high. War is only legitimate when its endeavor is to conquer and secure a peace. Armies are, in the hands of God, powerful instruments for pacification and public order. Right has need of force to make itself respected; but, in its turn, force has need of right, that it may move in the line of Providence. Peace is, then, always the end; war sometimes the means, — means terrible, but necessary, alas! in consequence of the passions which agitate the world."

The troops now defiled from the field, the crowd dispersed, and the imposing pageant was ended. The rumor had been circulated throughout Europe, and had obtained general credence, that, upon the day of the restoration of the eagles to the army, it was the intention of the president to restore the empire. It was understood that such was the universal wish of the army, and the general wish of the French people. The idea was exceedingly repugnant to the small minority in France belonging to the monarchical and the Jacobinical factions. It greatly weakened their hopes of being able, through another revolution, to press their claims.

The Count de Chambord was at this time in Vienna. It is not easy to imagine the emotions with which he saw all France so eagerly tearing the Gallic cock, the emblem of Bourbon power, from the national banners, and replacing it by the eagle immortalized by the genius of Napoleon. It seemed like a direct and very important step towards the consolidation of the government of the 2d of December by imperial dignity and forms.

The count had frequent interviews with the sovereigns of the North, — of

Russia, Prussia, and Austria; at least, such was the uncontradicted statement of the journals. Interviews of that nature are usually more or less private; and it is not always easy to ascertain what views are urged. It is said that the count pressed those courts with the very obvious and natural plea, that the re-establishment of the empire in France would be an audacious violation of the treaties of 1815; and that to permit the French people to banish their legitimate king, and to confer the sovereignty upon one of their own choice, was an injury to the principle of legitimacy throughout Europe, and endangered every legitimate throne. The air was full of rumors and of menaces. No one knew what to believe. "The London Morning Post" of May, 1852, stated, —

"The sovereigns of Russia, Austria, and Prussia, are willing to tolerate the temporary presidency of the nephew of Napoleon; but they will not tolerate the transformation of that presidency into an empire, hereditary or for life."

These views were reiterated by the journals all over Europe. So much was said, and with so much confidence, respecting what foreign kings would allow the French people to do in the regulation of their own internal affairs, that the "Moniteur," the organ of the French Government, on the 30th of May gave the following dignified announcement, evidently from the mind, if not from the pen, of Louis Napoleon: —

"Many foreign journals endeavor to accredit the rumor, that the powers of the North, in the anticipation of certain eventualities, would be ready to renew the coalition of 1815; and that they may have determined limits beyond which it will not be permitted to France to modify her government. The rumor is untrue. The eventualities which are the pretext for it are very improbable. Nothing indicates the necessity for any change whatever in our institutions. France enjoys perfect repose. The powers maintain with her the most friendly relations. They have never had pretension less than now to thrust themselves into our interior *régime*. They know that France, in case of need, will cause her own rights to be respected, as she respects those of other peoples; but her rights are not menaced or contested. Let the vanquished factions count, as in the past, upon foreign intervention to cause their pretensions to triumph against the national will. These ancient tactics will have no other result than to render them still more obnoxious to the country."

As we have mentioned, there were all sorts of rumors. There were some journals in cordial sympathy with the French people. Even the governmental journals of Northern Europe not unfrequently contained articles very friendly in their tone. "The Journal" of Frankfort closed a very complimentary article upon the state of affairs in France with the following words: —

"Neither France nor European society finds itself in a condition to be able to pass from the energetic hands which have conquered the revolution and annihilated anarchy. The cabinets of the North are the first to recognize the grand services which Louis Napoleon has rendered to the order and the tranquillity of the world."

The session of the Legislative Corps closed on the 28th of June. In the president's farewell message, he said, —

"In returning to your departments, be the faithful echoes of the sentiments which reign here. Say to your constituents, that at Paris, the heart of France, the revolutionary centre which diffuses in turn, over the world, light or conflagration, you have seen an immense people applying themselves to cause all traces of revolutions to disappear, and devoting themselves joyfully to labor, feeling secure of the future. That people, which lately, in its delirium, was impatient of all restraint, you have seen salute with acclamation the return of our eagles, — symbols of authority and of glory.

"At that imposing spectacle, in which religion consecrated by her benedictions a grand national *fête*, you have remarked the respectful attitude of the people. You have seen that army so bold, which has saved the country, elevate itself still higher in the esteem of men in bending the knee with reverence before the image of God, presented from the summit of the altar.

"That signifies that there is in France a government animated by religious faith, and by love for the public good, which reposes upon the people the source of all power, upon the army the source of all force, upon religion the source of all justice."

About the middle of July, the president went to Strasburg to celebrate the completion of the railroad to that place. His journey was a continuous ovation. The population, from wide regions around, flocked to the dépôts to catch a glimpse of their elected sovereign, whose renown was fast filling the world. At Nancy, sixty thousand strangers were gathered.* After passing the night there, the prince continued the next day to Strasburg, where he arrived at two o'clock in the afternoon. The whole city was on the alert to greet him. Banners floated from the windows. All the houses of the streets through which he passed were decorated with garlands of leaves and flowers. Complimentary devices everywhere met his eye; and flocks of golden eagles seemed to be just lighting, with wings still outspread, upon the trees and the house-tops. The air resounded with shouts of "Vive Napoléon! Vive l'Empereur!"

In the centre of the magnificent station at Strasburg an altar had been erected, richly decorated, at the foot of which stood the Bishop of Strasburg, accompanied by his clergy, all in their appropriate clerical dresses. On each side of the vast space there was a double range of benches, upon which thousands of spectators were seated. The ladies all had bouquets in their hands. As the prince passed, one of the ladies tossed to him her bouquet. He picked it up, and saluted her with a smile. Immediately, as by a concerted signal, every bouquet fell at his feet.

Following this pleasing but extemporized incident, divine services were commenced. After the performance of mass, four locomotives advanced in front of the altar to receive the episcopal benediction. The Kings of Prussia and of Wurtemberg, and the Grand Dukes of Baden and of Hesse, were represented by their commissioners upon this occasion. One of the picturesque accessories of this brilliant solemnity consisted of a *cortège villa-geois*, consisting of one thousand cavaliers and eight hundred young girls,

* MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 572.

all in the richest holiday costumes of their several communes. It took more than an hour for them to pass by the prince, — the men on horseback, the girls in their rustic chariots. Each car bore a motto like the following: "To Louis Napoleon, Gratitude and Devotion." "Welcome to Alsace!" "Let Him Assure an Unchanging Future for France." "He Has Saved Us: We Will Not Forget It."

The men, as they passed, uncovered their heads, and shouted, "Vive Napoléon!" The girls rose in their carriages, repeated the same cry, and cast their bouquets at the feet of the prince.*

Peculiar emotions must have agitated the bosom of Louis Napoleon as he witnessed this scene. Sixteen years before, in the year 1836, he had entered Strasburg in the dark and alone, an exile, forbidden, under penalty of death, to place his foot upon the soil of France. In the gloom of night, with a few trusty companions, he had groped his way through those streets, perilling his life in warfare against a government which excluded him from his native land. In the barracks of the Finkmatt he had been seized, and dragged to prison. A captive, he had been hurried to Paris, and without condemnation, or even trial, had been transported across the Atlantic. Now all France was rendering him homage. Strasburg was greeting him with a triumph such as she had never before accorded to any of the kings of France. The imperial crown was virtually upon his brow; for he knew, and all the world knew, that he had but to speak the word, and it was done.

His return to Paris was signalized with the same marks of enthusiasm which had accompanied his journey to Strasburg. He entered the city on the 23d of July. The troops were all under arms to give him a welcome home. The 15th of August was the anniversary of the birth of Napoleon I. The occasion was celebrated with much splendor. On that day, the eagles, which had been previously restored to the army, were restored to the National Guard; and a pardon was granted to twelve hundred persons, — of those generally who had been condemned for political causes.

This anniversary was improved by the prince as an occasion to give a splendid ball to the market-women of Paris. The peculiarly democratic aspect of this measure provoked much comment. The Market of the Innocents was converted into an immense ball-room. Three hundred chandeliers supported thousands of candles. Several fountains were playing within the hall to cool the heated air of mid-summer. Two orchestras of more than two hundred musicians, under the ablest leadership Paris could afford, executed quadrilles and gallops. The hall was so admirably arranged and ventilated, that very many thousand persons were able to move about and dance freely until five o'clock in the morning.†

The Prince President intended and had promised to honor the *fête* with his presence; but a sudden attack of sickness deprived him of the opportunity. He was, however, represented by the principal civil and military func-

* MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 592.

† MM. Gallix and Guy state that thirty thousand were present. The writer once attended an entertainment given by the officers of the army to the president, in the École Militaire, the courtyard being ordered for the purpose, when the number of guests was stated to be fifteen thousand.

tionaries of the State. Upon this floor the most humble and the most illustrious met in true fraternity, in transient oblivion of all the artificial distinctions of life.

The minister of the interior, M. de Persigny, danced with Madame Clement, a seller of vegetables. General Magnan solicited the partnership of Madame Abotter, a fruit-merchant. M. Rumieu, chief of division, danced with Madame Daniel, a dealer in butter. M. Pietri, prefect of police, led through the mazes of the cotillon Madame Glaise, a graceful and excellent woman, who supplied the market with mushrooms. M. Collet Meygret, secretary-general of the prefecture of police, danced with Mademoiselle Bessin, merchant of salt provisions.

On the other hand, M. Lepage, first porter in the butter-market, danced with Madame the Countess of Persigny. M. Wair, first porter in the meat-auction room, had for a partner Madame Ducos, wife of the minister of marine. M. Arnault, porter in the butter-market, danced with Madame Drouyn de l'Huys, the wife of the minister for foreign affairs. M. Joly, porter in the vegetable-market, danced with Mademoiselle Magnan.

The French, even those in humble life, are proverbially polite. It is scarcely necessary to say that there was not witnessed in that hall a single unrefined act, or a breach of true courtesy. There are those who will scorn such an act of brotherly recognition. Louis Napoleon is not one of them.

In commenting upon this remarkable ball, Messrs. Gallix and Guy say, "This *fête* has been turned into ridicule, and condemned, by the spirit of party. 'What!' exclaim the grand lords of the regency and of legitimacy, 'ministers and generals dance with merchants of fruits and vegetables? This is to abase power and to degrade authority.' We do not share in this disdainful view of the case. In an aristocratic country, doubtless it might be so; but not in a country as thoroughly impressed with the spirit of democracy as is France. Moreover, is that an innovation? Under the ancient monarchy, was not the Palace of Versailles seen, at certain days, to open its folding-doors before the market-women? Were not these wives of the people graciously admitted, under solemn circumstances, to present their compliments to the king? The present government has only followed the example given by the ancient governments."

It now became necessary to elect members for the general councils of the arrondissements and the municipalities. The validity of the election required that one-fourth at least of the registered electors should vote, and a simple majority prevailed. The day of election came. Scarcely anybody voted. So little were the masses of the French people aware of the duties devolving upon the citizens of a free nation, that they did not deem it of any importance to go to the polls.

"We have given," said the rural electors, "full powers to Louis Napoleon. We have entire confidence in him. Let him do what he wishes. It is not necessary for us to trouble ourselves about elections."

A new election was appointed. The electors were urged to do their duty; and the offices of the councils-general were filled.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF THE EMPIRE.

Prosperous State of France. — Desire for the Restoration of the Empire. — The Communes. — The Arrondissements. — The Municipal Councils. — Tour to the Southern Departments. — Brilliant Reception. — Addresses. — Attempt at Assassination. — Courage of the President. — Algeria. — Abd-el-Kader. — Reception in Paris. — Restoration of the Empire. — Vote of the Senate. — Ratification by the People. — Address of the Emperor. — Great Unanimity. — The Results.



THE first nine months of the reign of Louis Napoleon under the new constitution were brilliant in results. France could not but be grateful for the change wrought apparently by his sagacity and energy. In looking back upon the perils from which they had but just emerged, the French people recognized their profound obligations to him who had thwarted the senseless projects of Socialism and Communism; who had rescued their religion from assaults which threatened its overthrow; who had re-established the principle of authority, and had saved private property from the conflagration and chaos of wide-sweeping revolution.

A few months had accomplished almost miraculous changes. Wise decrees had infused new life into all the branches of public prosperity. Agriculture, commerce, industry, were revived. Institutions of credit to encourage and assist the spirit of enterprise were established. Nearly two thousand miles of railroad had been chartered and commenced. Very many other public works of vast national importance had been undertaken. The completion of the Palace of the Louvre, the extension of the Rue de Rivoli, and the construction of central markets, were in process of execution. The price for labor had risen; and there was work for all. These facts were open to every eye. No prejudice or malignity could deny them.

But there were perils in the future. In ten years, the president would retire from office; and France would then be again exposed to the conflict of parties. For five hundred years the realm had been under monarchical forms, with but very transient exceptions. The masses of the people, unaccustomed to self-government, simple, confiding, were disposed, in accordance with their life-long habits, to leave the control of affairs with the ruler whom they had chosen, and who was giving them almost unprecedented prosperity. The rural clergy, who had great influence over their flocks, stood in dread of the infidelity which was openly avowed by so many of the active partisans of

revolution. The respect which the president had manifested for their Christian faith won their hearts.

It is not surprising, that, under these circumstances, the thought of change should have created general anxiety. The wish for the re-establishment of the empire, with its stable and permanent authority, very generally prevailed.

There was a territorial division in France, called the *commune*, somewhat analogous to our towns. Over these, a body of men, chosen by universal suffrage, presided, called the Council-General. We alluded, at the close of the last chapter, to the election of this body. These councils, elected by the same voices which had chosen the president, were in perfect harmony with the government. They were convoked to meet in their several communes on the 21st of August. They all voted addresses to the government, expressive of their confidence in its administration, and of their earnest desire to co-operate in every way to promote its objects. Nearly all these addresses contained the expression of the wish that the rule of the president might be permanent. In many cases, they asked that this permanency might be secured by the re-establishment of the empire. Brief quotations from a few of these will exhibit the spirit of them all:—

“The Council-General of the Rhone offers the homage of its gratitude, of its confidence, of its devotion, to the Prince President, who has saved France by an act of dictatorship patriotic and necessary, and who is to regenerate France by a power strong in the triple legitimacy of a glorious descent, of services rendered, and of a national accord whose unanimity is unexampled in history.”

From the Gironde they wrote, “The first of our needs, prince, is stability in the government. There is necessity for a to-morrow in the grand operations of commerce, of industry, and of agriculture. It is only upon that condition that the country can reap the fruits of which your courage and your wisdom have sown the seeds.

“To others than to us, prince, belongs the right to cause all instability to cease; to confer definitively upon France the institutions which her genius and her customs require; and to destroy also all cause for future trouble and agitation. But, if we cannot break over the barrier which the wisdom of the law imposes upon our deliberations, we may be permitted at least to associate ourselves with the wishes which are rising in all parts, and to hope that the initiative and the patriotism of the Senate will assure the accomplishment of those wishes.”

The Council-General of La Charente Inférieure wrote, “The inhabitants of La Charente Inférieure await with confidence the moment in which they may be permitted to concur in the realization of the thought which has dictated all its votes since the 10th of December, 1848, — *the re-establishment of the French Empire.*”

“The Council of Creuse expresses the wish that a modification of the present institutions may render hereditary the power confided to Prince Louis Napoleon, and may thus give to that power the stability without which there cannot be for France either security or a future.”

“The Council of the Pyrénées Hautes expresses the wish, that the Senate,

using the initiative which the constitution has intrusted to it, should propose that the people re-establish the hereditary right of the imperial dynasty, in the direct descent, legitimate and adoptive, of Prince Louis Napoleon Bonaparte."

It is said that all these councils-general, without exception, sent similar addresses. There was another territorial division, called *arrondissements*, somewhat corresponding with our counties. Their internal affairs were regulated by bodies called Councils of Arrondissement. These councils were soon after convoked, and almost without exception followed the example of the communes in expressing their desire for the re-establishment of the empire. We will present but two as samples of the rest:—

The Council of Forcalquier: "The eternal problem of alliance between liberty and authority can have no solution but in the Napoleonic idea. The empire fell in 1815; but France wept over its loss. We, patriotic citizens, and in heart and conscience the representatives of the *arrondissement*, implore that the crown may become hereditary in the descendants of Louis Napoleon."

The Council of Bagnères: "Considering that the condition essential to the prosperity of a country is the stability of its government; that the constitution of January does not fully satisfy that condition; and that the ten years which it gives us are but a truce, during which the parties are preparing for new conflicts, always fatal to the country; that the popular acclamations which have everywhere greeted the triumphal journey of the chief of the State are a decisive proof of the wishes of the people,—the Council expresses the desire that the Senate, using the initiative which Article 31 of the Constitution confers upon it, should propose to the French people the re-establishment of the empire, hereditary in the person of Prince Louis Napoleon."

The municipal councils followed in the same track. I will give but three examples:—

"The Council Municipal of the city of Metz, recently elected, representing the sentiments of its fellow-citizens, hastens, in commencing its labors, to express to the Prince President its profound gratitude for the courageous act of the 2d of December, which has saved social order. The re-establishment of public peace, and the revival of industry and of business, constrain the council to desire the permanency and stability of a power sanctioned by the suffrage of the nation, and so necessary to the repose and the prosperity of France."

The Municipal Council of Alligny wrote, "Prince, you have not yet done enough. Recent elections have demonstrated that anarchy, suppressed for a moment, again audaciously raises its flag. The secret societies tie anew the threads which you have broken. Society is everywhere menaced anew. We pray you, consequently, to finish the work which you have so gloriously commenced, well convinced that the supreme power which we wish to place in your hands will be for France a certain pledge of peace, of order, and of stability."

The Municipal Council of Rouen wrote, "Monseigneur, if we are able to-day to consecrate ourselves, in the enjoyment of peace, to the mission which our fellow-citizens have intrusted to us; if we can see around us

calmness of the public mind, religion respected, the laws obeyed, credit multiplying labor, families assured in their most sacred interests,—it is to you that we owe it all.

“At this time, when the public welfare is so generally developed, but for you we should have seen society overthrown, and hostile parties in the midst of its ruins, engaged in desperate combats. Your genius and your courage have rescued the country from a trial which could not but have been a catastrophe.

“Let the pact of social safety, formed half a century ago between the French people and your august uncle, continue with you. France, which owes so much already to the unity and the force of your government, waits for your wisdom again to advise, that the stability of supreme power may add the guaranty of the future to the stability of the present.”*

At this time, the president was preparing for a journey to the southern departments, that he might bring himself in contact with the people there, and learn their wants. The municipal councils of the large towns which were upon his line of travel immediately voted large sums of money that they might give a magnificent reception to the “Elect of the People,” as he was affectionately called. Learning of this, the president caused the following article to be inserted in the “*Moniteur*” on the 28th of August:—

“In all the cities in which the Prince President will probably sojourn during his journey to the south, the municipal councils have voted for his reception considerable sums of money. These are precious testimonials of sympathy. The president is deeply affected by them, and is happy to express his gratitude; but as the only object of the journey of the Chief of the State is to put himself in contact with the people of those districts which he has not yet been able to visit, to ascertain their interests, and to confer with them upon all feasible ameliorations, he will see, only with regret, *fêtes* too sumptuous; and he will learn with satisfaction that a portion of the sums voted have been appropriated to the aid of the necessitous classes, and applied to works of beneficence.”

The prince left Paris on the 14th of September. “How can we,” say Gallix and Guy, “recount that journey, which, undertaken for an object of public utility, was for him the occasion of a triumph incessant and unheard of until that day? Why should we not state that which is true? Napoleon I. himself, that glorious genius of whom France is so proud, was perhaps never the object of ovations so ardent and so spontaneous. It is because, without doubt, notwithstanding all the services rendered by that great man, notwithstanding the sad state to which the nation was reduced at the epoch of the 18th Brumaire, France was not then menaced with a danger so great, so

* “We will not here cite the innumerable petitions through which entire communes, imitating the example given by their local representatives, demanded explicitly the re-establishment of the empire. From all parts of the territory, addresses soliciting this change in the political state of France, and covered by thousands of signatures, flooded the Senate, which alone, in accordance with the constitution, could effect amendments of this nature. This petitioning, by its universality, recalled that which, in 1851, demanded in favor of Napoleon the revision of the constitution of 1848.” — *MM. Gallix et Guy*, p. 594.

manifest, with anarchy so terrible, as the anarchy and the danger which she saw ready to burst upon her on the 2d of December if a powerful hand had not been found to save her." *

We cannot follow the Prince President upon this tour. The reader would be fatigued with the continual repetition of brilliant *fêtes*, of complimentary addresses, of enthusiastic greetings. The inhabitants of the country abandoned their fields to crowd the cities through which the prince was to pass, — the heir of the great emperor, and who, in his own person, seemed to have conferred blessings upon France which eclipsed even those which she had received from the emperor himself. Everywhere he was greeted with the cry, "Vive Napoléon III.!" "Vive la Sauveur de la France!" "Vive l'Empereur!" The population rushed to see him from a distance of twenty, thirty, forty leagues around. From want of rooms in the hotels, they bivouacked in the streets. It was not only the peasant who abandoned his labor in the fields; it was also the mechanic who left his workroom, and the merchant who left his shop. All classes seemed to be alike moved. "In all places," say Gallix and Guy, "from that immense crowd but one cry was uttered, as if the same heart beat in every breast, — 'The Empire!' 'An Emperor!' 'It is an Emperor that we need!' It was impossible for the country to ratify in a more emphatic manner the addresses of its local representatives."

Louis Napoleon seems never to have taken any special care of his personal safety. He moved about at his ease, amidst all perils, as if conscious that he bore a charmed life. In those districts most infested with Socialism, and where the danger of assassination was not small, he presented himself alone and without any guard in the midst of the crowd. At Lyons, for example, there was an armed force between him and the immense throng which crowded the Place Bellecour. The prince made a sign for the soldiers to open their ranks; and the throng rushed in, only to lavish upon him the most touching testimonials of their devotion and respect.

In reply to an address at Nevers from M. Charles Dupin, President of the Council-General, who reminded the prince of the unanimous wish of the council for the re-establishment of the empire, Louis Napoleon said, "In all that relates to the general interests, I shall ever endeavor to be in advance of public opinion; but I shall only follow that opinion in matters which seem to be personal to myself."

"On the 20th of September, the prince presided, in the city of Lyons, at the inauguration of an equestrian statue erected in honor of Napoleon I. Two hundred thousand spectators were present. The prince made the following address:—

"LYONESE, — Your city is ever associated with remarkable incidents in the life of the emperor. You saluted him as consul when he went beyond the mountains to gather new laurels; you saluted him as emperor, all-powerful; and, after Europe had banished him to an island, you were again among the first to greet him as emperor.

* Histoire complète de Napoléon III., p. 596.

"So, to-day, your city is the first to raise to him an equestrian statue. That fact is significant. We do not raise equestrian statues but to sovereigns who have reigned. Therefore the governments which have preceded me have always refused this homage to one whose legitimacy they were unwilling to admit.

"And yet who could be more legitimate than the emperor, elected three times by the people, crowned by the chief of religion, recognized by all the Continental powers of Europe, who united themselves to him by political ties and by the ties of blood?

"The emperor was the mediator between two hostile ages. He destroyed the ancient *régime* by re-establishing every thing there was of good in that *régime*. He destroyed the spirit of revolution by causing all the benefits of revolution to triumph. And it is for this reason that those who have overthrown him have much cause to deplore their triumph. As for those who have defended him—have I any occasion to recall how deeply they have mourned his fall?

"So soon as the people were free to choose, they turned their eyes towards the heir of Napoleon; and for that reason, from Paris to Lyons, upon every point of my passage, the unanimous cry has risen, "*Vive l'Empereur!*" But that cry is, in my view, a souvenir which touches my heart, more than a hope which flatters my pride.

"A faithful servant of the country, I shall ever have but one object; and that is to reconstruct in this grand country, so upturned by many commotions and many Utopian schemes, a peace founded upon conciliation for men, upon the inflexibility of the principles of authority, of morals, of love for the laborious and suffering classes, of national dignity.

"We have scarcely emerged from that period of crises, in which, the notions of good and evil being confounded, the best minds were bewildered. Prudence and patriotism require, that, under such circumstances, the nation should recover itself before fixing its destinies. And it is still difficult for me to know under what name I shall be able to render the best services.

"If the modest title of president could facilitate the mission which has been confided to me, and before which mission I have not recoiled, it is not I who would desire, from personal interest, to change that title for that of emperor.

"Let us deposit then, upon this stone, our homage for a great man: it is at the same time to honor the glory of France and the generous gratitude of the people; it is also to establish the fidelity of the Lyonesse by immortal souvenirs."

At Montpellier, the working-men celebrated his visit by a ball at the Manège. As the prince entered the crowded hall, he was tumultuously greeted, as usual, with shouts of "*Vive Napoléon!*" "*Vive l'Empereur!*" A few voices, however, were heard, manifestly less friendly, shouting, "*Vive l'Amnestie!*" The prince, apparently paying no attention to this last cry, took his seat upon the platform placed to receive him, and soon took part in a quadrille. As he was afterwards leaving the hall, the shouts of "*Vive l'Empereur!*" were redoubled; but again there was heard the blending of a few of the apparently unfriendly cries. He stopped at the door, and made a sign that he wished to

speak. Instant, almost breathless silence reigned throughout the hall. In calm, unimpassioned tones, but with a voice so clear that every ear heard, he said, —

“I hear cries which demand amnesty. Amnesty is in my heart still more than upon your lips. If you desire it, render yourselves worthy of it by your wisdom and your patriotism.”

A burst of enthusiastic acclaim from the crowd followed these words, which developed not only kindness of heart, but firmness of character. On the 26th of September, the president, at Marseilles, laid the corner-stone of a cathedral. His address was as follows: —

“GENTLEMEN, — I am happy that this special occasion permits me to leave in this grand city a trace of my passage, and that the laying of the corner-stone of the cathedral will be associated with my presence among you. Everywhere indeed, where I can, I exert myself to enforce and to propagate religious ideas, the most sublime of all, since they guide in prosperity and console in adversity. My government, I say it with pride, is perhaps the only one which has sustained religion for itself. It sustains it, not as a political instrument, not to please a party, but solely through conviction, and through love of the good which it inspires, as of the truths which it teaches.*

“Whenever you enter this temple to call for the protection of Heaven upon the heads of those who are dear to you, upon the enterprises which you have commenced, remember him who has laid the first stone of this edifice; and be assured, that, identifying himself with the future of this great city, he enters by the thought into your prayers and your hopes.”

Perhaps the most important speech made upon this journey was that pronounced at Bordeaux. A banquet was given in his honor by the Chamber and the Tribunal of Commerce of that city. In the congratulatory address with which he was welcomed, the same wish was expressed, for the re-establishment of the empire, which had accompanied him from province to province, and from city to city. The prince responded in the following words: —

“GENTLEMEN, — The invitation of the Chamber and of the Tribunal of Commerce of Bordeaux, which I have gladly accepted, furnishes me with the occasion to thank your grand city for its welcome so cordial, for its hospitality so full of magnificence; and I am very happy also, towards the close of my journey, to communicate to you the impressions which it has left upon me.

* “Napoleon, at St. Helena, the evening before he was to partake of the sacrament of the Lord’s Supper, said with great solemnity to Count Montholon, —

“‘In the midst of camps, I forgot religion. Upon the throne, surrounded by generals far from devout, — yes, I will not deny it, — I had too much regard for public opinion, and far too much timidity; and perhaps I did not dare to say aloud, “I am a believer.” I said, “Religion is a power, a political engine.” But even then, if any one had questioned me directly, I should have said, “Yes, I am a Christian:” and, if it had been necessary to confess my faith at the price of martyrdom, I should have found all my firmness; yes, I should have endured it rather than deny my religion. But, now that I am at St. Helena, why should I dissemble that which I believe at the bottom of my heart? I desire the communion of the Lord’s Supper, and to confess what I believe.’” — *Albott’s Life of Napoleon*, vol. ii. p. 611.

"The object of my journey was, as you know, to become acquainted, by personal observation, with our beautiful provinces of the south, and to search into their wants. It has, however, given rise to results far more important.

"Indeed, I say it with a frankness as far removed from pride as from a false modesty, that never has a people testified in a manner more direct, more spontaneous, more unanimous, the wish to relieve itself of solicitude respecting the future, by consolidating in the same hand a power with which it is in sympathy. It is because it now recognizes both the deceitful hopes with which it has been deluded and the dangers with which it has been menaced. It knew, that, in 1852, society was rushing to ruin, because each party consoled itself, in view of the general shipwreck, with the hope of planting its flag upon the wreck which should continue to float. It affords me pleasure to have saved the ship by unfurling solely the banner of France.

"Disabused of absurd theories, the people have acquired the conviction that pretended reformers were only dreamers; for there was always inconsistency, disproportion, between their means and the results promised.

"To-day, France surrounds me with her sympathies, because I am not of the family of ideologists. To confer benefits upon the country, it is not necessary to apply new systems, but to give, first of all, confidence in the present, security in the future. It is for this reason that France seems to wish for the return of the empire.

"There is, nevertheless, a fear to which I ought to respond. Through a spirit of distrust, some persons say, 'The empire — it is war.' As for me, I say, 'The empire — it is peace.'

"It is peace, for France desires it; and, when France desires peace, the world is tranquil. War is not waged for pleasure, but through necessity; and at these epochs of transition, in which everywhere, by the side of many elements of prosperity, there germinate many causes of death, one can say with truth, 'Woe to him, who, the first, shall give to Europe the signal of a collision the consequences of which will be incalculable!'

"I admit, however, that I have, like the emperor, many conquests to make. I wish, like him, to conquer, by conciliation, the dissenting parties, and to bring together into the channel of one popular stream those various branches which are now lost without profit to any one. I wish to conquer by religion, by morals, by competence, that part of the population still so numerous, which, in a country of faith and of religion, scarcely knows the precepts of Christ; which, in the bosom of a land the most fertile in the world, can scarcely obtain from its products the first necessities of life.

"We have immense uncultivated territories to clear up, routes to open, harbors to deepen, rivers to render navigable, canals to finish, our network of railroads to complete. We have, opposite Marseilles, a vast realm to assimilate to France.* We have all our great ports of the west to bring nearer to

* "In face of Marseilles, we have a vast realm to assimilate to France.' Such is the first inspiration of Napoleon III. in respect to Algiers. By what means is this grand work of assimilation to be accomplished? To this question I reply, By the acts emanating from the personal initiative of the emperor, by stable institutions, by grand public works, by a government strong and united." — *L'Algérie devant l'Empereur, par le Dr. A. Warnier*, p. 76.

the American continent by the rapidity of the communications which we still want. We have everywhere, in fine, ruins to rebuild, false gods to dethrone, truths to make to triumph.

"Thus do I comprehend the empire. Such are the conquests which I meditate; and you all who surround me, who desire, like me, the welfare of the country, — you are my soldiers."

In the above address, allusion is made to Algiers. This semi-barbarous region on the northern coast of Africa, embracing a territory about as large as France, and with a roving population of about two millions, for many years had been the scourge of Christendom. Piratic fleets from the Algerine ports swept the Mediterranean, plundering, destroying, and extorting large ransom for the prisoners they captured. Napoleon I. had designed to relieve the world of this nest of pirates, to plant a French colony there, and to unite the Mediterranean and the Red Sea by means of a canal. But the warfare which combined Europe waged against him, by engrossing all his energies, prevented the execution of this plan. One day, at St. Helena, the conversation turned upon an expedition which the British had sent, under Lord Exmouth, to punish these pirates.

"I think," said Napoleon to Dr. O'Meara, "that the expedition will succeed, especially if the fleet takes and destroys as many of the Algerine ships as it can, and then anchors opposite the town, and does not allow a single ship or vessel, not even a fishing-boat, to enter or go out. Continue that for a short time, and the dey will submit; or else the populace will revolt and murder him, and afterwards agree to any terms you like: but no treaty will be kept by them. It is a disgrace to the powers of Europe to allow so many nests of robbers to exist.

"At Amiens, I proposed to your government to unite with me, either to destroy entirely those nests of pirates, or at least to destroy their ships and fortresses, and make them cultivate the soil and abandon piracy; but your ministers would not consent to it, owing to their mean jealousy of the Americans with whom the barbarians were at war."*

Not long after the restoration of the Bourbon Government, Charles X., who was then reigning, decided upon an expedition to Algiers to compel the same respect to be paid to the French flag which was paid to the British flag. With causes in abundance for the war, the alleged cause was an insult received by their consul, whom the dey was said to have struck with a fan. The English Government was much alarmed when it learned that the French Govern-

* "It had long been a matter of reproach to the Christian powers, that the piratical States of Barbary were still permitted, with impunity, to carry on their inhuman warfare against the States of Europe; and that their prisons exhibited captives of every nation, who were detained in hopeless slavery, and exposed to the most shocking barbarities. In one instance, fifty out of three hundred prisoners died of harsh usage at Algiers on the very day of their arrival. Neither age nor sex was spared. One Neapolitan lady of rank was rescued by the British in the thirteenth year of her captivity; having been carried off with her eight children, six of whom had died in slavery. It was suspected that the British connived at these depredations, as their flag, being the only one which was respected, gained an advantage in navigating that inland sea." — *Sir Archibald Alison, History of Europe*, vol. v. p. 44.

ment was fitting out an expedition for Africa; and anxiously inquired, through Lord Aberdeen, the object of the measure. Polignac answered with spirit, which intimated that he regarded the question as an impertinence.

An expedition sailed from Toulon in June, 1830. It consisted of twenty-three frigates, seventy smaller vessels of war, three hundred and seventy-seven transports, and two hundred and thirty boats. The combatants numbered thirty-seven thousand five hundred. A landing was effected, a terrible battle fought, and the city of Algiers captured. Algiers thus fell under French dominion; and a colony, strongly supported by a military force, was established there. Still a very desperate warfare was continued for many years by the fierce natives in the interior, and the colony made but little progress.

The Algerine expedition was the first of a series of measures, under Charles X., which were intended to revive the military spirit of the French nation. The next movement was to be an advance of the French frontier to the Rhine. Chateaubriand avows in his *Memoirs* that this was the secret but well-matured plan of the cabinet, and that it would have been executed had he remained in office.

Upon Louis Philippe's accession to the throne of France, he did all in his power to consolidate the French possessions in Algiers. Still he was engaged in almost constant and deadly warfare with the interior tribes, who were under the leadership of a renowned warrior, Abd-el-Kader. At last, this chief was reduced to such straits, that he was compelled to surrender to Generals Lamoricière and Cavaignac, but upon conditions that he should be conveyed to Constantinople, Alexandria, or St. Jean d'Acre, and there set at liberty. The terms were agreed to, and were ratified by the son of Louis Philippe, the Duke d'Aumale, who was then governor-general of the province. For fifteen years, Abd-el-Kader had made warfare against France; and his captors, fearing to set him at liberty, where he could at any time return to Algiers, took him, with dishonor which no language can too severely denounce, to Toulon, with his wives, his children, and his servants, and imprisoned him in a castle in the interior of France. This was in 1847.

The throne of Louis Philippe soon afterwards fell. The tumultuous republic succeeded it, followed by the dictatorship of Cavaignac, which gave place to the presidency of Louis Napoleon, who found both of his hands tied by the constitution imposed upon him. Abd-el-Kader was for a time forgotten. Such a multitude of cares pressed upon Louis Napoleon immediately after the *coup d'état*, that many important measures were necessarily delayed; but now he turned his attention to the captive. In the following words, on the 16th of October, the president announced in the Château d'Amboise to the distinguished prisoner that he was free:—

“ABD-EL-KADER, — I come to announce to you that you are set at liberty. You will be conducted to Bursa, in the estates of the sultan, as soon as the necessary preparations can be made; and you will receive there, from the French Government, treatment worthy of your ancient rank.

“For a long time, you are aware, your captivity has caused me sincere regret; for it has incessantly reminded me that the government which preceded

me had not kept its engagements with an unfortunate enemy: and nothing, in my eyes, is more humiliating to the government of a great nation than to be so unmindful of its strength as to fail to keep its promise. Generosity is always the best counsellor; and I am convinced that your sojourn in Turkey will not be injurious to the tranquillity of our African possessions.

"Your religion, as ours, teaches that we should submit to the decrees of Providence. Now, if France is mistress of Algiers, it is because God has wished it. The nation will never renounce that conquest.

"You have been the enemy of France: but I do not the less recognize your courage, your character, your resignation under misfortune; and, for this reason, I consider it an honor to terminate your captivity, having full confidence in your parole."*

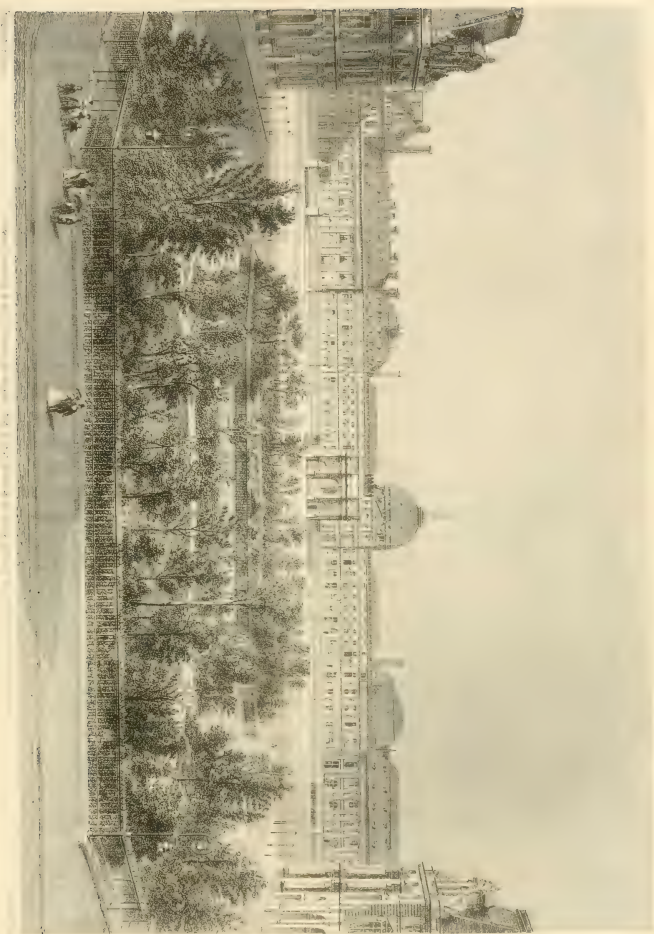
At Marseilles a very desperate measure was planned, attributed to the Socialists, to assassinate the Prince President. An infernal machine was constructed upon the pattern of the one made by Fieschi, but far more deadly. It consisted of more than a hundred musket-barrels placed in a room upon the ground-floor of a house, so as to sweep the street with certain death to all before it. These guns were all to be discharged simultaneously by a fuze, as soon as the president with his *cortège* was in front of them. The carnage, had the plan been accomplished, must have been dreadful, in the crowded streets of a city on a *fête*-day. Fortunately, the attempt was discovered, by the vigilance of the police, on the day before the prince passed by that window.

Louis Napoleon never seems to have been conscious of fear. He is never agitated; he never turns from his path; he knows full well that at any hour a sharpshooter from a distant window can pierce his heart; and quietly he leaves himself in the hands of that Providence which has thus far guided him, and which, he believes, will continue to guide him to his destined end.

On the 15th of October, the Prince President returned to Paris from this triumphal journey. He entered the city about two o'clock in the afternoon. His ministers, the high dignitaries, the Archbishop of Paris and his clergy, the principal public functionaries, and deputations from all the constituted bodies, met him at the station of the Orleans Railroad. There the prince, mounted on horseback, and accompanied by a brilliant *cortège* of generals and officers of his staff, passed through the Boulevards, and by the Place de la Concorde, to the Tuileries. He was preceded and followed by his military household, by the National Guard upon horseback, and by many regiments of the army.

It was a magnificent tribute of welcome which Paris displayed that day. The accounts of the reception with which the president had been greeted in the provinces had been eagerly read; and the metropolis did not wish to be eclipsed in its manifestations of enthusiasm for that sovereign of whom France was increasingly proud. Everywhere along the line the prince traversed,—at the corner of every street, before every theatre,—triumphal arches were erected. Private houses were decorated with garlands, flags, and transparencies; all the places of business were closed; and apparently the whole popu-

* *La Politique impériale de l'Empereur Napoléon III.*, pp. 161, 162.





lation of Paris thronged the pavements, and crowded the windows. It was a serene and brilliant autumnal day. From the Bastille to the Madeleine, the soldiers of the regular army and the National Guard, with their rich uniforms and gleaming arms, lined the avenue.

All the corporations, trades, industries, were represented by deputations. Long processions from the suburbs, from twenty different departments, appeared, led by their mayors and their clergy. The old soldiers of the empire were honored with conspicuous positions as they came forward eager to honor the nephew of their great captain. Groups of young girls, robed in white, presented the prince baskets of flowers, and crowns of violets. It was estimated that two hundred thousand spectators thronged the Boulevards. As it were in explanation of this magnificent spectacle, the municipal council addressed the prince in the following words:—

“Prince, the Municipal Council of Paris with eagerness salutes your return. It congratulates itself with you for the triumph which has marked every step of this glorious journey. If the most noble enjoyment, after that of saving one’s country, is to find that country grateful, what happiness must fill your heart! Everywhere you meet the acknowledgment of the service rendered, everywhere the plaudits and the acclamations of the people. Where civil discord had sown despair and death, you have carried consolation, hope, life.

“Prince, France, a few months ago, surrendered to you the supreme right to form her laws. To-day, the voice of the people, after having consecrated the 2d of December, demands that the power which has been confided to you should be consolidated, and that its stability may be the guaranty for the future.

“The city of Paris is happy to associate itself with this wish; not in your interest, prince, and to add to your glory,—there is no greater glory than to have saved the country,—but in the interests of all, and in order that the mobility of institutions should leave hereafter to the spirit of disorder neither hope nor pretext.

“You have anticipated France when it was necessary to rescue her from peril; but now, when France, guided by her souvenirs, inspired by her love, opens to you a new path, follow it.”

The prince responded,—

“I am the more happy, in view of the wishes which you express to me in the name of the city of Paris, since the acclamations which I receive here are the continuation of those of which I have been the object during my journey.

“If France desires the empire, it is because she thinks that that form of government better guarantees her grandeur and her future. As for me, under whatever title I may be permitted to serve her, I shall consecrate to that service all I have of force, all I have of devotion.”

The address of the council-communal of Paris was followed by twenty others from the different bodies and corporations represented on the occasion, all alike soliciting the restoration of the empire.*

* *Histoire complète de Napoléon III.*, par MM. Gallix et Guy, p. 640.

"It became, then," say MM. Gallix and Guy, "every day more evident that Paris, all entire, associated itself heart and soul in the wish universally and so spontaneously uttered by the departments. Thus it was the totality of France which demanded the re-establishment of the empire."

In accordance with this wish, expressed with such extraordinary unanimity, the president, by a decree dated the 19th of October, convoked the Senate to assemble on the 4th of November to decide upon the proposed modification in the constitution. At noon of that day, this august body met in its hall of session. The President of the Republic addressed the members in the following message:—

"MESSIEURS LES SÉNATEURS,—The nation loudly expresses its wish for the re-establishment of the empire. Confiding in your patriotism and intelligence, I have convoked you to deliberate legally upon this grave question, and to submit to you the care of regulating the new state of things. If you adopt it, you will think, undoubtedly, as do I, that the constitution of 1852 ought to be maintained; and then the modifications recognized as indispensable will touch in nothing the fundamental bases.

"The changes proposed bear chiefly upon the form; and yet to take the imperial symbol is for France a matter of immense significance: indeed, in the re-establishment of the empire, the people find a guaranty for their interests, and a satisfaction for their just pride. The re-establishment guarantees their interests in assuring the future, in closing the era of revolutions, and in consecrating again the conquests of '89: it satisfies the just pride of the people, because establishing anew, with liberty and with mature reflection, that which entire Europe thirty-seven years ago had overthrown by force of arms in the midst of the disasters of the country. The people nobly avenge their reverses without making any victims, without menacing any independence, without troubling the peace of the world.

"Nevertheless, I do not dissemble all that is formidable in accepting to-day, and in placing upon one's head, the crown of Napoleon; but these apprehensions diminish at the thought, that, representing by so many titles the cause of the people and the national will, it will be the nation, which, in elevating me to the throne, crowns itself." *

A decree of the Senate was prepared, and adopted on the 7th, with every vote but one in its favor. The decree consisted of eight articles. The first two were as follows:—

"SENATUS CONSULT.

"Article 1. — The imperial dignity is re-established. Louis Napoleon Bonaparte is emperor, under the name of Napoleon III.

"Art. 2. — The imperial dignity is hereditary in the descendants, direct and legitimate, of Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, from male to male, by order of primogeniture, to the perpetual exclusion of women and their descendants."

* *La Politique impériale de l'Empereur Napoléon III.*, p. 162.

The remaining articles, excepting the last, regulated the order of succession in the imperial household, and other questions of that nature.

The eighth and last article declared,—

“The following proposition shall be presented to the acceptance of the French people:—

“The people wish for the re-establishment of the imperial dignity, in the person of Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, to be hereditary in his direct descendants, legitimate or adoptive; and give to him the right to regulate the order of succession to the throne in the Bonaparte family, as is provided for in the decree of the Senate of the 7th of November, 1852.”

Another decree convoked the people to meet at the polls, in their several districts, on the 21st and 22d of November, to decide, by the voice of universal suffrage, whether they would adopt or reject the empire as thus re-established. The vote was to be taken by simply depositing *Yes* or *No* in the ballot-box. At the same time, the president convoked a meeting of the Legislative Corps for the 25th of November, two days after the ballot, to take part in measures of such vast national moment, by counting the votes, and announcing the result.

The Senate, having passed the above decrees, waited in a body, and in costume, upon Louis Napoleon at St. Cloud, to announce the result. It was the 7th of November. In response to the flattering address of the Senate, the president replied,—

“I thank the Senate for the promptness with which it has responded to the wishes of the country in deliberating upon the re-establishment of the empire, and in enacting the decree of the Senate, which is to be submitted to the acceptance of the people.

“When, forty-eight years ago, in this same palace, in this same hall, and under similar circumstances, the Senate came to offer the crown to the chief of my family, the emperor responded by these memorable words:—

“‘My spirit will no longer be with my posterity when it shall cease to merit the love and confidence of the great nation.’

“Now, to-day, that which most touches my heart is to think that the spirit of the emperor is with me, that his thought guides me, that his shade protects me; since, by a solemn measure, you come, in the name of the French people, to prove to me that I have merited the confidence of the country. I have no need to tell you that my constant endeavor will be to work with you for the grandeur and the prosperity of France.”

These measures of the French people roused to the highest degree the wrath of the Socialist and extreme Democratic factions. The French refugees in London were divided into two hostile bands. Ledru Rollin led one, Louis Blanc the other. They both issued their manifestoes. Both alike denied that the majority of the people of France had any right to choose their own institutions if they should choose the empire. The first remonstrance from the Ledru Rollin party was entitled, “Manifesto of the Revolutionary Committee of London.” It was so bitter in spirit, so rude, coarse, and vulgar in its tone, and so unscrupulous in the epithets of abuse which it employed, that

it would afford the reader no pleasure to have it transcribed to these pages. Its one, all-pervading cry was an appeal to the democracy of Europe to rise with arms in their hands, and overturn every existing government for the establishment of a universal republic.

The remonstrance from the Louis Blanc party was entitled, "Manifesto of the Society of the Revolution to the People." It was equally violent, passionate, and vituperative. A third remonstrance, which also breathed threatenings and slaughter, and which vied with the other two in that species of eloquence in which they both excelled, was headed, "Manifesto of the Proscribed Democratic Socialists of France resident at Jersey." Victor Hugo was the first signer of this document, and it came apparently from his pen.

The fourth remonstrance was from Count de Chambord. It was a dignified document, moderate in its tone, and though decided, yet gentlemanly in all its utterances. A few extracts will show its spirit:—

"I am not sure," he wrote, "that I shall ever be permitted to return to my country; but I am very sure that my country will never have cause to reproach me with a word or an act which can cause the least injury to her prosperity or her repose.

"Frenchmen, you desire a monarchy. You have recognized that a monarchy alone can confer upon you, with a regular and stable government, that security of all rights, that guaranty of all interests, and that permanent accord of firm authority and of a wise liberty, which establish and assure the happiness of nations. The true monarchy, the traditional monarchy, supported by hereditary right and consecrated by time, can alone put you in possession of these inestimable advantages, and enable you ever to enjoy them. The genius and the glory of Napoleon have not been able to found any thing stable. His name and his memory will still less be able to accomplish that end.

"We cannot re-establish security in disturbing the principle upon which the throne reposes; and one cannot consolidate all rights in disregarding that which is with us the necessary base of monarchic order. The monarchy in France is the royal house of France, indissolubly united to the nation. My fathers and yours have traversed the centuries, working in concert, according to the customs and the needs of the times, for the development of our beautiful country. During fourteen hundred years, alone among all the peoples of Europe, the French have always had at their head princes of their nation and of their blood. The history of my ancestors is the history of the progressive grandeur of France.

"Whatever may be, for you or for me, the designs of God, I, the remaining chief of the ancient race of your kings, the heir of that long succession of monarchs, who, during so many centuries, have incessantly aggrandized and caused to be respected the power and the fortune of France,—I owe it to my family, to my country, to protest loudly against combinations deceitful, and full of danger. I maintain my right, which is the surest guaranty of yours; and, calling God to witness, I declare to France and to the world, that, faithful to the laws of the realm and to the traditions of my ancestors, I shall preserve religiously, and to my last breath, the *dépôt* of the hereditary monarchy, of which God has constituted me the guard, and which is the only port

of safety, where, after so many storms, this France, the object of our love, can find at last repose and happiness."*

There was in France, besides the old nobility, who, generation after generation, had been educated in these views of legitimacy and divine right, a small class of highly-educated and influential men and women of imaginative temperament, like Chateaubriand and Madame Récamier, with whom life was but a poem, who, with enthusiasm, embraced these sentiments. Even in republican America there will be found not a few hearts which will vibrate somewhat in sympathy with the appeal from the heir of the ancient kings. This *sentiment* was one of the elements against which Louis Napoleon had to contend in establishing the Republican Empire.

The Count de Paris, as representative of the Orleans claim, had the good sense not to issue any manifesto. It would be difficult to imagine any principle which could be brought forward in advocacy of the Orleans throne. It surely could claim neither legitimacy nor popular suffrage. A few gentlemen had reared it in Paris; and the nation had fought against it for fifteen years, until they battered it down.

At last, the day for the election arrived. It was the third time within four years that the name of Louis Napoleon had been presented for the suffrages of the French nation. One of the most fearful storms of wind and rain was raging which ever swept the territory of France: still the enthusiasm was so great, that the polls were thronged. The pride of France was roused to re-establish the empire of Napoleon, of which they had been robbed by the combined dynasties of Europe. The Legitimists, the Orleanists, the Republicans, the various bands of Socialists, were busy in opposition; but they constituted a very small portion of the roused nation. The result was as follows:—

The affirmative votes were	7,864,180
The negative	253,145
The irregular	63,326

It has been said that the vote was fraudulent. There is no satisfactory ground for such an accusation. The events which preceded, and those which followed, the election, prove incontestably that never before did a nation, with such unanimity, choose its sovereign.

On the 1st of December, the Legislative Corps, having counted and

* Lest it should be thought that I have not justly spoken of the documents issued by the Revolutionary Committee, I will, though with reluctance, quote a few sentences:—

"Democracy must impose upon herself a few months of patience and endurance before she strikes the *brigand* who disgraces our country. As soon as you learn that the *infamous* Louis Napoleon has received his just chastisement, whatever may be the day or the hour, rush to your rendezvous, and march together upon the cantons, the arrondissements, and the prefectures, that you may surround with a circle of steel and lead all those wretches, who, in taking the oath, have rendered themselves accomplices in the crimes of their master. Purge France of all the brigands. Let not your heart or your arm fail you. In punishing the perverse, the people become the ministers of the justice of God. Louis Napoleon is outlawed. Louis Napoleon is out of the pale of humanity (*hors l'humanité*). During the ten months that malefactor has reigned," &c. — *Manifeste du Comité Révolutionnaire de Londres*.

ratified the votes, repaired in a body to the Palace of St. Cloud, officially to report the result. All the members of the Senate, and councillors of State, accompanied them. The ceremony took place in the grand gallery of Apollo. A throne had been erected upon a platform, at the extremity of the hall. The emperor elect, accompanied by Prince Jerome, brother of Napoleon I., upon the right, and Prince Napoleon Bonaparte, son of Jerome, upon the left, entered the brilliantly-lighted hall at nine o'clock in the evening, and took his stand before the throne. To the addresses then made to him by the highest dignitaries of the realm, in presenting to him the crown, the prince responded, —

“GENTLEMEN, — The new reign which you inaugurate to-day has not for its origin, like many others in history, violence, conquest, or stratagem. It is, as you have said, the legal result of the will of the entire people, who consolidate in the midst of tranquillity that which it had founded in the midst of agitations.

“But the more power gains in extent and in vital force, the more it has need of men enlightened as those who surround me each day, of men independent as those whom I address, to aid me with their counsels to bring back my authority within just limits, if it can ever pass them.

“I take to-day, with the crown, the name of Napoleon III., because the logic of the people has already given it to me in their acclamations, because the Senate has proposed it legally, and because the entire nation has ratified it.

“Is this, however, to say, that, in accepting the title, I fall into the error with which that prince is reproached, who, returning from exile, declared as null, and as not having happened, every thing which had taken place during his absence? Far from me a similar delusion! Not only do I recognize the governments which have preceded me, but I inherit, in a measure, the good or the evil which they have done; for governments which succeed each other, notwithstanding their different origins, are responsible for their predecessors.

“But the more I accept all that, which, for fifty years, history has transmitted to us with its inflexible authority, the less will it be permitted me to pass in silence the glorious reign of the chief of my family, and the regular title, though ephemeral, of his son, whom the Chambers proclaimed in the last outburst of vanquished patriotism.

“Thus, then, the title of Napoleon III. is not one of those dynastic and obsolete pretensions which seem an insult to good sense and to truth: it is the homage rendered to a government which was legitimate, and to which we owe the best pages of our modern history. My reign does not date from 1815: it dates from the moment in which you make known to me the suffrages of the nation.*

* “Some regretted, it is true, to see Louis Napoleon take the title of Napoleon III.; but that regret disappears upon a moment’s reflection. We must not suppress facts. Had not France before the present chief of the government, two sovereigns of the name of Napoleon? There was Napoleon I., and after his abdication, after the battle of Waterloo, his son, whom the two Chambers proclaimed under the name of Napoleon II. But it is said

"Receive then my thanks, gentlemen-deputies, for the *éclat* which you have given to the manifestation of the national will, in rendering it more evident by your control, more imposing by your declaration. I thank you also, gentlemen-senators, for having desired to be the first to address to me your felicitations, as you have been the first to give expression to (*formuler*) the popular will.

"Aid me, all, to establish upon this land, agitated by so many revolutions, a stable government, which shall have for its basis religion, justice, honesty, and love for the suffering classes. Receive here the oath, that nothing shall I count too dear to assure the prosperity of the country; and that, in maintaining peace, I shall yield nothing which can affect the honor or the dignity of France."

The next day, the 2d of December, all Paris seemed to be flocking towards the Champs Elysées. The emperor left the Palace of St. Cloud at noon. He was on horseback, in the uniform of a lieutenant-general, and decorated with the grand cordon of the Legion of Honor. He rode alone at a little distance in advance of his *cortége*. The magnificent avenue, from the Porte Maillot to the Place de la Concorde, was lined on each side with the regular troops and the National Guard. One incessant shout of acclamations accompanied him all the way to the Palace of the Tuileries. Those who witnessed that spectacle of the outburst of a nation's enthusiasm can never forget it. Paris seemed delirious with joy. In the evening, the whole city blazed with illuminations. The people of France had re-established the empire.

In 1848, Louis Napoleon had been chosen president by nearly five and a half million votes; in 1851, the nation ratified the *coup d'état* by nearly seven and a half million suffrages, and conferred upon him the presidency for an additional term of ten years; and again, in 1852, the empire was re-established, and the imperial crown was placed upon the brow of Louis Napoleon, by nearly eight millions of votes. Fifteen years have since passed away, — fifteen years of internal peace and unprecedented prosperity, — and France has never before occupied so proud a position as she now fills among the nations of the earth; and it is not too much to say that there is not another country upon the globe, where, during the last fifteen years, there has been more of peace, of contentment, of general prosperity, of security of property, of all social rights, and of life.

the King of Rome did not reign in *fact*. No matter: he reigned in right until the return from Ghent. Louis XVII. did not reign in fact: nevertheless, the Count de Lille, in assuming the crown, called himself Louis XVIII. It is then evident that Louis Napoleon, in taking place after his unfortunate cousin, obeyed history, and submitted to the empire of facts; and entire Europe, within the space of three months, recognized the legitimacy of his new title, — Europe without exception, from the Emperor of Russia to the Vicar of Christ; from England, who refused to recognize Napoleon I., to the Bourbon of Naples, relative of the Count de Chambord.'

— *MM. Gallix et Guy*, p. 644.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE MARRIAGE OF THE EMPEROR, AND THE CARES OF EMPIRE.

The Countess de Teba. — Her Birth, Education, and Character. — Announcement of the Imperial Marriage. — The Imposing Ceremonies. — Prosperity of France. — Alarm in England. — Counsel of Napoleon I. — Scenes at St. Helena. — Spirit of Napoleon III. — Speech at the Opening of the Legislative Session. — Deputation of English Tradesmen. — Causes of the Emperor's Popularity. — Confidence of the People in him. — Inundations. — Internal Improvements. — The Famine. — Addresses to the Legislature. — Fête at Boulogne.



N the city of Malaga, in Southern Spain, there was, half a century ago, in one of its streets called St. Juan de Dios, a stately mansion, which was the favorite resort of all the most refined and intellectual society of the city. Mr. Kirkpatrick, a Scotch gentleman, opulent, and engaged in extensive trade, occupied the mansion. It is said that he was at that time British consul at the port of Malaga. He had married a Spanish lady of position and accomplishments, — Signora Francisca Gravisne. Three daughters of remarkable beauty and attractions — Maria, Carlotta, and Henriqueta — were the ornaments of their household.*

As all strangers of distinction were welcomed at their hospitable board, and as the best native society of Malaga met in their drawing-rooms, the young ladies enjoyed every advantage from the combined influence of English intelligence and Spanish grace; and the family, in its social attractions, stood at the head of society in Malaga. Of the three daughters, — Maria, Carlotta, and Henriqueta, — the eldest, Maria, was described as a brunette developing the richest style of Spanish beauty. She was tall, of exquisitely moulded form, with piercing black eyes, and very animated features.

Carlotta, the second daughter, blended more of the Saxon element in her frame. She was a blonde, with light hair, and a very pure, fair complexion; and the connoisseurs in beauty disputed as to which of the two sisters had the highest claims to personal loveliness. The renown of the family was such, that it was considered a great distinction to obtain an introduction to their *salon*.

A Spanish gentleman of noble birth, large fortune, and much celebrity for his military achievements, — Cipriano Palafox, Count de Teba, — married

* For most of the incidents in reference to the family of Mr. Kirkpatrick, I am indebted to a volume, not reliable upon other points, entitled "Napoleon III. and his Court. By a Retired Diplomatist. London: John Maxwell & Co."

Maria. Like many others of the most noble men in Spain, weary of the miserable government of the Spanish Bourbons, he had welcomed the efforts of Napoleon to rescue the Peninsula from the tyranny of the old *régime*, and to infuse into the government the principles of popular liberty to which the French Revolution had given birth. He had consequently fought in co-operation with the French army; and he bore many wounds in attestation of his zeal and bravery.

The marriage of Cipriano Palafox, Count de Teba, to Maria Kirkpatrick, took place in 1819. Maria accompanied her husband to Madrid, where she was presented at court. Her beauty and her brilliant mental endowments rendered her a great favorite with the queen, Maria Christina; and she was soon appointed to the most distinguished female office in the court,—that of first lady of honor.

Carlotta, soon after this, married her cousin, an Englishman, the son of John Kirkpatrick, her father's brother. John Kirkpatrick was paymaster, under the Duke of Wellington, until the downfall of Napoleon. He afterwards became a banker in Paris. The third daughter, Henriqueta, married a wealthy sugar-planter, Count Cabarras, the proprietor of a fine plantation near Velez Malaga.

Cipriano Palafox, in addition to his title of Count de Teba, inherited the title and fortune of his elder brother, Count Montijo, who died as captain-general of Andalusia. Maria enjoyed but a few years of married life. Cipriano soon died, leaving her *enceinte*. On the 5th of May, 1826,* or, according to some authorities, in 1824, she gave birth to a daughter, to whom she gave the name of Eugénie. The child was very beautiful and very attractive. As her mother was in the possession of a large fortune, and was a conspicuous member of the Spanish court, which was celebrated for its splendor and its punctilios of etiquette, Eugénie enjoyed every advantage which any one could possess for polished culture: from infancy, she was trained in the observance of all courtly forms.

Blending in her person the blood of the English and the Spanish races, she is said to blend in her character the best qualities of both nations. Her excellent mother secured for her a finished education. As she matured, she developed extraordinary loveliness of person, brightness of intellect, and all those social charms which can captivate the heart. Speaking English, Spanish, and French with equal fluency, the distinguished of all countries gathered around her, and were alike fascinated with her beauty, her amiability, and her sparkling intelligence. "Her beauty was delicate and fair, from her English ancestry; whilst her grace was all Spanish, and her wit all French."†

It will be remembered that one of Eugénie's aunts had married a cousin, an English gentleman, who subsequently became a banker in Paris. Soon after the accession of Louis Napoleon to power, Eugénie, with the title of Countess de Teba, accompanying her mother the Countess de Montijo, visited the French metropolis.

Instantly, the young Spanish beauty attracted attention and admiration.

* "L'Impératrice Eugénie Marie de Guzman, Comtesse de Teba, née le 5 mai, 1826." — *Manuel du Voyageur*, par K. Bacdeker.

† Italy and the War of 1859, by Julie de Marguerittes, p. 99.

She was introduced to the court, and at once was recognized as one of its most conspicuous ornaments. She had been religiously educated, scrupulously conforming her conduct to the doctrines and the rites of the Catholic Church, in whose communion she had been born, and in whose tenets she had been thoroughly instructed. Her character had ever been that of an earnest and devout Christian. "There is not one well-authenticated adventure which can be told to her disadvantage."*

The emperor met her, admired her, and, as he cultivated her acquaintance, found her religious sentiments and her whole character in harmony with his own. On the 22d of January, 1853, the emperor, in the following communication to the Senate, announced that the Countess de Teba was to share with him the throne.

"GENTLEMEN, — I yield myself to the wish so often manifested by the country in announcing to you my marriage. The union which I contract is not in accord with the traditions of the ancient policy. In that is its advantage.

"France, by her successive revolutions, is always rudely separated from the rest of Europe. Every sensible government should seek to re-introduce her to the bosom of the old monarchies; but this result will be much more surely attained by a policy just and frank, and by loyalty of transactions, than by royal alliances, which create false security, and often substitute the interest of families for the national interest. Moreover, the examples of the past have left upon the minds of the people superstitious impressions. They have not forgotten, that, for seventy years, foreign princesses have ascended the steps of the throne only to see their race dispersed and proscribed by war or by revolution. One woman only has seemed to bring happiness to France, and to live, more than others, in the memory of the people; and that woman, the modest and excellent wife of General Bonaparte, was not of royal blood.

"We must, however, admit that the marriage, in 1810, of Napoleon I. with Maria Louisa, was a grand event. It was a pledge for the future, a true satisfaction to the national pride, since the ancient and illustrious house of Austria, with which we had so long waged war, was seen to solicit an alliance with the elected chief of a new empire. Under the last reign, on the contrary, did not the self-love of the country suffer, when the heir of the crown solicited in vain, during many years, the alliance of a royal house, and obtained, at last, a princess, accomplished, undoubtedly, but only in the secondary ranks, and of another religion.†

* Julie de Marguerittes, p. 99.

† This is an allusion to the efforts Louis Philippe made to secure a royal alliance for his son, the Duke of Orleans. All the old monarchies in Europe contemptuously rejected the application of the Citizen King.

"The times were far distant," says Alison, "when the hand of the heir-apparent of France was an object of ambition to all the crowned heads of Europe. It was deemed a fortunate move when the son of the Citizen King obtained the daughter of a third-rate German prince. The vision of a Prussian or an Austrian princess — the daughter of the Archduke Charles, or of the royal house of Brandenburg — had melted into thin air; and the young prince, with

"When, in the face of ancient Europe, one is borne by the force of a new principle to the height of the ancient dynasties, it is not in endeavoring to give antiquity to his heraldry, and in seeking to introduce himself, at whatever cost, into the family of kings, that one can make himself accepted. It is much more in ever remembering his origin, in maintaining his appropriate character, and in taking frankly, in the face of Europe, the position of a new-comer (*parvenu*), — a glorious title when one attains it by the free suffrages of a great people.

"Thus obliged to turn aside from the precedents followed until this day, my marriage becomes but a private affair. There remains only the choice of the person. The one who has become the object of my preference is of elevated birth. French in heart by education and by the recollection of the blood shed by her father in the cause of the empire, she has, as a Spaniard, the advantage of not having in France a family to whom it might be necessary to give honors and dignities. Endowed with all qualities of mind, she will be the ornament of the throne, as, in the day of danger, she will become one of its most courageous supports. Catholic and pious, she will address the same prayers to Heaven with me for the happiness of France.* By her grace and her goodness, she will, I firmly hope, endeavor to revive, in the same position, the virtues of the Empress Josephine.

"I come then, gentlemen, to say to France, that I have preferred the woman whom I love and whom I respect, to one who is unknown, whose alliance would have advantages mingled with sacrifices. Without testifying disdain for any one, I yield to my inclinations, after having consulted my reason and my convictions. In fine, by placing in dependence the qualities of the heart, domestic happiness above dynastic prejudices and the calculations of ambition, I shall not be less strong, because I shall be more free.

"Soon, in repairing to Notre Dame, I shall present the empress to the people and to the army. The confidence they have in me assures me of their sympathy. And you, gentlemen, on knowing her whom I have chosen, will agree, that, on this occasion, again I have been guided by Providence." †

The marriage-ceremony between the emperor and the Countess of Teba was celebrated at the Tuileries on the 29th of January, 1853. The next day,

every amiable and attractive quality, underwent the penalty of his father's doubtful title to the throne."

The bride finally obtained for him was the Princess Helen Louisa Elizabeth, daughter of Frederic Louis, Grand Duke of Mecklenberg-Schwerin. She had been educated in the Lutheran faith.

* It will be remembered that Louis Napoleon said in his speech at Marseilles, on the 26th of September, 1852, when laying the corner-stone of a cathedral, "Everywhere indeed, where I can, I exert myself to enforce and to propagate religious ideas, the most sublime of all, since they guide in prosperity and console in adversity. My government, I say it with pride, is perhaps the only one which has sustained religion for itself. It sustains it, not as a political instrument, not to please a party, but solely through conviction and through love of the good which it inspires as of the truths which it teaches." — *La Politique Impériale de l'Empereur Napoléon III.*, p. 157.

† *La Politique Impériale de l'Empereur Napoléon III.*

which was Sunday, the religious ceremonies took place with great splendor at the Cathedral of Notre Dame. The capacious edifice was crowded to its utmost capacity with probably as brilliant an assembly as was ever convened on earth. The Archbishop of Paris officiated, bringing into requisition all the pomp of the Catholic service. The emperor and empress sat upon thrones elevated in front of the altar. The most exquisite music modern art could furnish entranced the ear. A vast array of ecclesiastics assisted in the ceremonies. The Senate, the army, the navy, the municipal authorities, the diplomatic corps, and the great cities of France, all were represented. A dazzling array of female elegance and beauty added to the brilliancy of the scene. Nothing was wanting to invest the occasion with splendor and solemnity.

The emperor signalized his marriage by granting amnesty to nearly five thousand persons who were in banishment for political offences. The empress has proved to be all that France could desire, nobly following in the footsteps of Josephine. Her grace, beauty, and accomplishments have made her the pride of the Tuileries. A sincere Christian, devotedly attached to the recognized Christian faith of France,—the faith in which she was born and educated,—her influence in the court has ever been ennobling and purifying. In more than one scene of danger, she has proved herself the possessor of that heroism which sheds additional lustre upon her exalted station. In the grand receptions at the Tuileries, all eyes are fixed upon her with admiration; and it is the testimony of every one who is honored with her acquaintance, that in her character are combined, in an unusual degree, the virtues of a wife, of a mother, and of an empress.

At the time of her marriage, the city of Paris voted a very large sum for the purchase of diamonds for the empress. She accepted the magnificent gift, but devoted it to the foundation of a charitable institution for the education of young girls belonging to the working-classes.*

A fortnight after the marriage, on the 14th of February, 1853, the emperor, in his speech at the opening of the legislative session, gave the following account of the state of the empire:—

“MESSIEURS LES SÉNATEURS, MESSIEURS LES DÉPUTÉS,—A year ago, I assembled you in this hall to inaugurate the constitution promulgated in virtue of the powers which the people had conferred upon me. Since that time, tranquillity has not been disturbed. The law, in resuming its empire, has permitted many men who had been struck by its necessary rigor to return to their firesides. The national wealth has increased to such a point, that the personal property, whose value can each day be appreciated, has advanced four thousand million of francs. Renewed activity is developed in all branches of industry. The same results are in progress in Algiers, where our arms have attained signal success. The form of government has been modified legally, and without commotion, by the free suffrage of the people. Grand public works have been undertaken, without creating any tax, and

* Italy and the War of 1859, by Julie de Marguerittes, p. 101.

without loan. Peace has been maintained without weakness. All the powers have recognized the new government. France has now institutions which can defend themselves, and whose stability does not depend upon the life of a single man.

"These results have not cost great efforts, because they were in accordance with the spirit and the interests of all. To those who do not recognize their importance, I would say, that scarcely fourteen months have passed since France was exposed to the perils of anarchy. To those who regret that a wider field has not been given to liberty, I reply, Liberty has never aided in founding a desirable political edifice: it crowns it when it has been consolidated by time.

"Let us also not forget, that if the immense majority of the country has confidence in the present, and faith in the future, still there always remain incorrigible individuals, who, forgetful of their own experience, of their past terrors, of their disappointments, obstinately persist in paying no attention to the national will, unscrupulously deny the reality of facts, and, in the midst of a sea which every day becomes more and more calm, call for tempests which would surely engulf them the first.

"The occult proceedings of the different parties serve no purpose but to prove their powerlessness; and the government, instead of being disturbed by them, only devotes itself more to the wise administration of the affairs of France and to the tranquillization of Europe. With this double end in view, it has adopted the fixed resolve to diminish the expenses of the armaments, and to devote to useful applications all the resources of the country; to maintain honestly international relations; in fine, to prove to the most incredulous, that, when France expresses the formal intention to remain at peace, she must be believed: for she is sufficiently strong not to fear; consequently, need not attempt to deceive.

"You will see, gentlemen, by the budget which will be presented, that our financial position has never been better during the last twenty years, and that the public revenues have increased beyond all precedent. Nevertheless, the effective force of the army, which, during the last year, has been reduced thirty thousand men, will be immediately reduced twenty thousand more.

"Most of the laws which will be presented to you will be found within the range of ordinary exigencies. This is one of the most favorable indications of our situation. The people are happy when the government has no occasion to resort to extraordinary measures.

"Let us thank Providence for the cordial protection accorded to our efforts; let us persevere in this path of firmness and of moderation, and thus preclude all re-action; let us rely ever upon God and upon ourselves; and let us not doubt that we shall soon see this grand country pacified, prosperous at home, and honored abroad." *

There was quite a general apprehension in England, that Louis Napoleon, the nephew of the exile of St. Helena, would "avenge Waterloo." It was

* *L'Es Politique Impériale exposée par les Discours et Proclamations de l'Empereur Napoléon III.*, p. 77.

known that this was the burning desire of very many of the French people. A steam-fleet could swiftly cross the Channel, and land the armies of France upon the shores of England. Catholic Ireland would, not improbably, welcome the eagles of Catholic France, and seize upon the opportunity to strike for independence. British troops had been quartered in Paris. The pride of the French army was roused to take up its quarters in the parks of London. The alarm in England was great. The journals in Great Britain and on the Continent were filled with rumors of the contemplated invasion. All the assurances of the emperor that he contemplated no such measure were unavailing, as it was generally supposed that he could do nothing to render himself so popular in France, as to attempt, at least, to send an army to London. It was supposed that such a movement against the hereditary foe of France would rouse the enthusiasm of the whole French nation. But the Emperor Napoleon I., dying at St. Helena, had, with his last breath, dictated a message to his son and heir, imploring him to cultivate only the arts of peace. A few extracts from the words of the emperor, uttered upon his dying bed, will be read with interest, as showing the spirit which then animated him, and which has been so cordially embraced, and so zealously carried into practice, by his heir, the present emperor.

Count Montholon entered the wretched apartment of the hovel where the exiled emperor was dying. It was three o'clock in the afternoon of the 17th of April, 1821. The face of the emperor was flushed, and his eye beamed with peculiar lustre.

"My mind has been roused," said he, "in talking with General Bertrand about what my executors should say to my son when they see him. I wish, in a few words, to give you a summary of the counsels which I bequeath to my son. Write"—The emperor then rapidly dictated the extraordinary letter from which we make the following extracts:—

"My son should not think of avenging my death. Let the remembrance of what I have done never leave his mind. The aim of all his efforts should be to reign by peace. I saved the revolution which was about to perish. I have implanted new ideas in France and in Europe. Let my son bring into blossom all I have sown; let him develop all the elements of prosperity enclosed in the soil of France; and by these means he may yet be a great sovereign.

"The Bourbons will not maintain their position after my death. A re-action in my favor will take place everywhere, even in England. This re-action will be a fine inheritance for my son. It is possible that the English, in order to efface the remembrance of their persecutions, will favor my son's return to France.

"Let not my son ever mount the throne by the aid of foreign influence. His aim should not be to fulfil a desire to reign, but to deserve the approbation of posterity. My son will arrive after a time of civil troubles. He has but one party to fear,—that of the Duke of Orleans: this party has been germinating for a long time. Let him despise all parties, and see only the mass of the people. France is the country where the chiefs of parties have the least

influence. To rest for support on them is to build on sand. Great things can be done in France, only by having the support of the *mass of the people*. The Bourbons can only rely for support on the nobles and the priests: I, on the contrary, relied on the whole mass of the people, without exception. I set the example of a government which favored the interests of all. I did not govern by the help of, or solely for, either the nobles, the priests, the citizens, or tradesmen: I governed for the whole community, for the whole family of the French nation.

"Religious ideas have more influence than certain narrow-minded philosophers are willing to believe: they are capable of rendering great services to humanity. By standing well with the pope, an influence is still maintained over the consciences of a hundred millions of men.

"If you are permitted to return to France, you will still find many who have remained faithful to my memory. The best monuments which they could raise to me would be to make a collection of all the ideas which I expressed in the Council of State for the administration of the empire; to collect all my instructions to my ministers; and to make a list of the public works which I undertook, and of all the monuments which I raised in France and Italy. In what I have said in the Council of State, a distinction must be made between the measures good only for the moment and those whose application is eternally true.

"Let my son often read and reflect on history: this is the only true philosophy. But all that you say to him, or all that he learns, will be of little use to him if he has not in the depths of his heart that sacred fire, and love of good, which alone can effect great things. I will hope, however, that he will be worthy of his destiny." *

On other occasions, he said, in the same strain, —

"Europe never ceased to make war upon France, her principles, and upon me. We were compelled to destroy to save ourselves from destruction. The coalition always existed, openly or secretly, avowed or denied. It was permanent: it only rested with the allies to give us peace. For ourselves, we were worn out. As to myself, is it supposed that I am insensible to the charms of repose and security when honor does not require it otherwise?

"Liberal ideas flourish in Great Britain, they enlighten America, and they are nationalized in France; and this may be called the tripod whence issues the light of the world. Liberal opinions will rule the universe: they will become the faith, the religion, the morality, of all nations; and, in spite of all that may be advanced to the contrary, this memorable era will be inseparably connected with my name: for, after all, it cannot be denied that I kindled the torch, and consecrated the principle; and now persecution renders me the messiah.

"The Bourbons are greatly deceived if they believe themselves firmly seated on the throne of Hugh Capet. I do not know whether I shall ever again see Paris; but what I know is, that the French people will one day

* Abbott's *Life of Napoleon*, vol. ii. pp. 639-641.

break the sceptre which the enemies of France have confided to Louis XVIII.

"My son will reign if the popular masses are permitted to act without control. The crown will belong to the Duke of Orleans if those who are called Liberals gain the victory over the people; *but then, sooner or later, the people will discover that they have been deceived, and that there is no guaranty for their true interests except under the reign of my dynasty, because it is the work of their creation.*

"I did not usurp the crown; I picked it from the gutter: the people placed it on my head. I was king of the people, as the Bourbons are kings of the nobles, under whatever color they may disguise the banner of their ancestors.

"In spite of all the libels, I have no fear whatever about my fame. Posterity will do me justice: the good I have done will be compared with the faults I have committed. I have framed, and carried into effect, a code of laws which will bear my name to the most distant posterity. I have always been of opinion that the sovereignty lay in the people: in fact, the imperial government was a kind of republic. Called to the head of it by the voice of the nation, my maxim was, *the career open to talents*, without distinction of birth or fortune.

"I always desired peace, and a sincere peace with England. I wished to fill up the abyss of revolutions, and to reconstruct, without shaking, the European edifice, to the advantage of all, by employing kings to bestow on Continental Europe the blessings of constitutions, — a blessing which your country [England] as well as mine only acquired at the price of a fearful commotion. I repeat, that I always desired peace: I fought only to obtain it.

"No doubt, faults were committed. But who is exempt from faults? The citizen, in the quiet tenor of his easy life, has his moments of weakness and strength: and it is required that men grown old in the midst of the hazards of war, who have had constantly to contend with all kinds of difficulties, should never have been inferior to themselves at any moment; should have always exactly hit the mark."*

Such was the spirit of the exile of St. Helena. Such were the principles which lay at the foundations of the empire as established by Napoleon I., and which are recognized as the bases of the empire restored by Napoleon III.

Louis Napoleon was thoroughly inspired with the spirit of peace. It was his great ambition to develop the industrial energies of France, and to fill the empire with prosperous and happy homes. Thus all his efforts were directed to discouraging the spirit of war, and to the promotion of the arts of peace. There were those in England who appreciated this disposition, and felt grateful to the emperor that he was not disposed to introduce to Europe the ravages and the woes which inevitably accompany the sweep of armies. On

* Abbott's Life of Napoleon, *passim*.

the 28th of March, 1853, a deputation from the higher trades in London called upon the emperor, at the Tuileries, with expressions of congratulation and confidence. The emperor, in reply to their address, said, —

“I am deeply touched by this manifestation. It fortifies me in the confidence which I have always reposed in the good sense of the English nation. During my long sojourn in England, I have admired the liberty which she enjoys, thanks to the perfection of her institutions. Nevertheless, for a moment during the last year, I feared that England had adopted erroneous views respecting the true state of France and her sentiments towards Great Britain.

“But one does not long deceive the good faith of a great people; and this approach which you make to me is a brilliant proof of it. Since I have been in power, my efforts have been constantly directed to the development of the prosperity of France. I know her interests: they are not different from those of all other civilized nations. With you I desire peace; and, to strengthen it, I wish, as do you, to draw closer the ties which unite our two countries.”*

By universal admission, the reign of the emperor has been marked by a degree of sagacity, energy, and harmony, in the administration of affairs, both domestic and foreign, never before surpassed in France, even in the days of the first Napoleon. The ceaseless activity of the sovereign pervades every branch of the national interests. He has little time for luxury, for recreation, for repose. All his energies are consecrated, with zeal rarely equalled, to promoting the prosperity of France at home, and her influence and honor abroad. Paris has been almost new created; and is now, beyond all comparison, the most beautiful and attractive city in the world. All the public monuments have been repaired and renovated. The churches have laid aside the dingy aspect of past ages, and have assumed an air of new freshness and beauty. Magnificent avenues have been thrown open. Narrow alleys have been transformed into wide and well-ventilated streets. Decayed and tottering buildings have given place to the finest structures in architectural attractions and internal conveniences which modern art can rear. Tenement-houses in large numbers, and of admirable arrangement, have been constructed for the poor. Napoleon III. has done vastly more, in his short reign of now but about sixteen years, for the embellishment of Paris, and for the promotion of the comfort, prosperity, and happiness of its inhabitants, than was accomplished by Louis XVIII., Charles X., and Louis Philippe, in all the united years of their sovereignties.†

* *La Politique Impériale de l'Empereur Napoléon III.*, p. 177.

† Foreigners are sometimes surprised that French people seem so willing to leave the affairs of government unquestioned in the hands of the emperor. “One reason for this,” says Smucker, “is the confidence which the great majority of the French nation actually feel in the sagacity and security of the imperial government, and a desire to enjoy a continuance of the favorable results which the policy and labors of Louis Napoleon have already obtained for France. It is undoubtedly true, that in regard to physical advantages, such as commerce, agriculture, arts, sciences, and education, France was never more prosperous and flourishing than she has been under the second empire; and it is natural that the French people should desire a permanence

In the emperor's address to the senators and deputies on the 16th of February, 1854, at the opening of the legislative session, he said, in reference to the famine which had afflicted France, —

"It is a remarkable fact, which has profoundly affected me, that, during this rigorous winter, not an accusation has been directed against the government. The people have with resignation submitted to sufferings which they were sufficiently just to impute to circumstances alone, — a new proof of their confidence in me, and of their conviction that the welfare of the people is, before every thing else, the object of my constant thoughts." *

The harvest had fallen short about twenty-five millions of bushels (ten millions of hectolitres), of a value, as estimated, of three hundred millions of francs, in quantity sufficient to freight four thousand ships. The government wisely decided that it was in vain for it to undertake to purchase from all quarters of the globe these millions of bushels to sell them again in all the markets of France. There were insuperable objections to such an attempt. The plan was consequently adopted to encourage commerce to bring forth all its resources for the majestic enterprise; and the tax upon grain was immediately struck off that it might be admitted free. The government pushed forward with new vigor large public works to employ the poor, and opened a liberal system of credit to encourage private individuals and corporations to embark in enterprises which would give employment and support to those who must otherwise have starved.

The 15th of August, the birthday of Napoleon the I., the founder of the empire, had for some time been celebrated by the French people with great enthusiasm. This *fête*, in 1854, found Napoleon III. at Bayonne. In response to felicitations addressed to him by the Bishop of Bayonne, the emperor said, —

"MONSEIGNEUR, — Usage has ordained that there should be one day in the year in which all the nation should celebrate the *fête* of the sovereign. In the presence of this general manifestation, and the prayers which all France addresses to Heaven, it is the duty of the sovereign, in his turn, to examine himself, that he may ascertain if he has done every thing in his power to merit this concert of homage and of prayers. It is his duty, especially, to cast himself at the foot of the altar, to implore of Heaven, through the intercession of its sacred ministers, to bless his efforts, to enlighten his conscience, and to give him ever the ability to promote the good and to combat the evil.

"My presence at Bayonne to-day is a fact which I state with pleasure. It proves that France, calm and happy, has none of those fears which oblige the chief of the State to be always armed, and always upon the watch in the

of this fortunate state of affairs. It is true that the ancient parties which are hostile to the emperor still exist. The Legitimists, the Orleans party, and the Red Republicans, are not yet extinct; but it is very evident that their influence is insignificant, either separately or combined, when compared with the overwhelming power of the partisans, the patrons, and the employées of the imperial government." — *Life of Napoleon III.*, by Samuel M. Smucker, LL.D., p. 247.

* *La Politique Impériale de l'Empereur Napoléon III.*, p. 189.

capital. It proves that France can be engaged in a foreign war* without its interior life ceasing to be free and well regulated.

“I thank you, monseigneur, for the prayers which you address to Heaven for me. But will you also please to implore its protection upon our armies? for to pray for those who combat, as for those who suffer, is still to pray for me.”

* Allusion is here made to the Crimean War, which was in progress, and of which we shall speak in a subsequent chapter.

CHAPTER XXX.

THE EASTERN QUESTION.

Rise of the Turkish Power. — Conquest of Greece. — Peril of Christendom. — Rise of Russia. — Her Territory, Population, Military Power. — Poland. — Moldavia and Wallachia. — Circassia. — The Dardanelles. — The Bosphorus. — Geography of those Regions. — Russian Ambition. — Grecian Revolt. — Count Capo d'Istria. — King Otho. — Battle of Navarino. — Anxiety of England. — Remarkable Sayings of Napoleon I. — Visit of Nicholas to the Court of Queen Victoria. — Probable Results.



THE great question which for nearly half a century has agitated all the courts of Europe is, "What shall be done with Turkey?" The subject is generally discussed under the title of "The Eastern Question." It is one of the marvels of history, that a band of half-civilized robbers, emerging from the plains of Northern Asia, should have captured the finest provinces of the Old World, trampling great nations beneath their feet; and should have grasped and held, in defiance of all the powers of Christendom, not only the whole of Asia Minor, — where Christianity was first planted, — but also large portions of Europe.

About the middle of the sixth century, a band of Scythian Tartars, from the Altai Mountains, commenced their conquests. Gradually subjugating and absorbing other tribes, in the course of a few centuries they overran all of Egypt and Asia Minor, and established one of the most energetic and bloody military despotisms earth has ever known.

Early in the fourteenth century, the Turks could raise a more powerful army than any other nation. They resolved to bring all Christendom under their sway. In the year 1453, Mohammed II., with a land-force of three hundred thousand men and with six hundred vessels, laid siege to Constantinople. For fifty-three days, the storm of war beat upon the doomed city; then the Turks, rushing through the breach with gleaming cimeters, in a few hours cut down sixty thousand of the helpless inhabitants.

Thus fell the Greek Empire. The Crescent waved proudly over the city of Constantine; and the whole of the Peloponnesus was subject to the Moslem sway. The conqueror, boasting that he would gain his horse from the altar of St. Peter's, in Rome, crossed the Adriatic, and took Otranto; and nothing but the sudden death of Mohammed saved Italy from the doom of Greece.

But the Moslem sweep was still onward. For three centuries, the Valley of the Danube was the arena of almost incessant conflicts between the Christian and the Turk. The Moslem banners were borne triumphantly to the gates of

Vienna. The power of the Turk had become so great, that all Christendom trembled. But about two hundred years ago, the Austrian ambassador at the Ottoman Porte wrote to the emperor, Ferdinand II.,—

“When I compare the power of the Turk with our own, I confess the consideration fills me with anxiety and dismay. A strong conviction forces itself on my mind, that we cannot long resist the destruction which awaits us. The Turks possess immense wealth, strength unbroken, a perfect knowledge of the art of war, patience under every difficulty, union, order, frugality, and a constant state of preparation.

“On our side are exhausted finances and universal luxury. Our national spirit broken by repeated defeats, mutinous soldiers, mercenary officers, licentiousness, intemperance, and a total want of military discipline, fill up the dismal catalogue.

“Is it possible to doubt how such an unequal conflict must terminate? The enemy’s forces, being at present directed against Persia, only suspend our fate. After subduing that power, the all-conquering Mussulman will rush upon us with undivided strength, and overwhelm at once Europe as well as Germany.”

Such were the general apprehensions of all thinking men, respecting the encroachments of Turkey, but about two hundred years ago. But another gigantic power gradually arose in the north of Europe, which began to press resistlessly down upon the Turkish frontiers. Let us look a moment at the Russian power as it now exists. It is generally estimated that the emperor Alexander II. reigns over a population of about eighty millions. The army of Russia numbers between eight hundred thousand and a million of men. In the war with Poland a few years ago, it was promptly increased to nearly fourteen hundred thousand. These troops are proverbially regardless of danger. In the recent struggle at Sevastopol, all the united energies of France, England, Sardinia, and Turkey, were expended against Russia alone; and yet it was long doubtful upon whose banners victory would alight.

The territory of Russia occupies one-seventh of the habitable globe, extending from the Baltic Sea, across the whole breadth of Europe and of Asia, to Behring’s Straits; and from the eternal ices of the north pole down to the sunny clime of the pomegranate and the fig. For nearly two centuries, this gigantic power has been advancing in the march of territorial greatness with strides never equalled. Poland was coveted by Russia. She took it. The Poles despairingly rose in resistance. The troops of the czar, with the rush of the tornado, swept the doomed kingdom. There was but one shriek,—so shrill, that it startled Europe, and, piercing the storms of the Atlantic, echoed along our shores,—and Poland was no more.

North of the Danube, and near its mouth, there are the provinces of Moldavia and Wallachia. In salubrity of climate, and fertility of soil, they are regarded as among the most attractive regions on the globe. The provinces embrace about fifty thousand square miles, and contain a population of about three millions,—nearly all members of the Greek Church. Russia embraced her opportunity, and seized the provinces. Without then formally annexing them to her empire, she maintained political ascendancy there.

There is a large promontory jutting out from the north into the Black Sea,

called the Crimea. It contains fifteen thousand square miles. Turkey, by the right of conquest, had for a long time held this province. Russia wanted it; for at Sevastopol there was a magnificent harbor for the Euxine fleet. She took it. Turkey remonstrated and threatened. The czar wasted no words in the argument, but simply pointed to his troops and his fleet. The hint sufficed.

On the eastern shores of the Black Sea, between its waves and the Caspian, lies Circassia,—a wild and mountainous region, filled with gloomy ravines and inaccessible crags. It is the cradle of the Caucasian race. Russia, having obtained possession of the western and northern shores of the Euxine, turned her wistful eyes to the eastern shore. Her troops were soon there. The hardy mountaineers fought with bravery which elicited the admiration of the world. Army after army of Russians was cut up in these Thermopylæ defiles; but fresh thousands were incessantly poured into the doomed country, and now the Russian flag floats almost undisputed over the whole territory.

And why is Russia so anxious to take possession of this wild and uncultivated region? Because through Circassia lies the road to Persia and the Indies. Persia can be easily subdued. A Russian fleet can then float undisturbed upon the Caspian; and the Hither and the Farther Indies can then be controlled by Russia. With Roman ambition, Russia seeks the conquest of new worlds; and England trembles lest Calcutta should become but one of the outposts of her conquering rival.

It is now the great object of Russian ambition to gain possession of Constantinople, which would give her command of the Bosphorus and the Dardanelles. Let us briefly refresh our minds with the geography of those regions. At the mouth of the strait usually called the Hellespont, which connects the Mediterranean Sea with the Sea of Marmora, there are four strong Turkish forts, named the Dardanelles: hence the straits themselves are sometimes called by the same name. Through these serpentine straits, which are thirty miles long and from half a mile to a mile and a half in width, and whose crags and bluffs may be lined with batteries which no fleet can possibly pass, you ascend to the Sea of Marmora.

This is a vast inland body of water, one hundred and eighty miles in length, and sixty miles in breadth. Crossing this sea to its northern shore, you enter the beautiful Straits of the Bosphorus. But a short distance up these straits, on the European side as you ascend them from the Sea of Marmora, sits enthroned upon the hills, in peerless beauty of situation, the city of Constantinople, with its domes, minarets, and pinnacles glowing like a fairy vision. On the north of the city, a beautiful bay, called the Golden Horn, opens to the west, which constitutes one of the finest harbors in the world. A small river flows into it at its head, through a warm, fertile, picturesque region, appropriately named the "Valley of Sweet Waters." The Straits of the Bosphorus, which connect the Sea of Marmora with the Black Sea, are about fifteen miles long, and of an average width of perhaps half a mile. It is the uncontradicted testimony of tourists from all lands, that the scenery of the Bosphorus, in natural and artistic loveliness, in all the combined elements of the beautiful, the picturesque, the sublime, stands pre-eminent and unrivalled.

These straits conduct to the Euxine, or Black Sea, — a vast inland ocean, extending in length, from west to east, seven hundred miles, and in breadth three hundred miles. Its immense reservoir receives the floods of the majestic Russian rivers, — the Dneiper, the Dneister, and the Don. Through these rivers, navigation is opened to the almost boundless realms of the Russian Empire.

This brief sketch reveals the infinite importance of the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus to Russia. This majestic empire, three times as large as the United States in extent of territory, and with more than twice its population, has no easy access to the ocean.* It is shut out, a large portion of the year, from all the benefits of commerce. Its only seaports are on the Baltic, far away amidst the ices of the north. Unless Russia can obtain an open door to outside commerce through the Bosphorus and the Dardanelles, the nation is hopelessly impeded in its progress, and can but slowly rescue its benighted millions from comparative barbarism.

The Bosphorus and the Dardanelles are, in reality, the only gate for the commerce of nearly the entire of Russia. All her great navigable rivers flow into the Black Sea, and thence, through the Bosphorus, the Marmora, and the Hellespont, into the Mediterranean. And yet Russia cannot send a boat-load of corn along that magnificent avenue of the world's commerce without bowing her flag to all the Turkish forts which frown upon its banks.

Consequently, for a long period it has been constantly the object of Russian diplomacy and ambition to obtain possession of Constantinople, which would give her the command of the Bosphorus and the Dardanelles. It has been equally the object of the other leading nations of Europe to prevent this consummation; as the acquisition of Constantinople would give Russia power which all united Europe could scarcely withstand.

The revolt of Greece, in her heroic and finally successful attempt to throw off the Turkish yoke, was generally understood to be instigated by Russian influence: and though the Emperor Alexander, as one of the leading members of the Holy Alliance, positively denied that he had contributed any aid to this attempt of the people to escape from the rule, however oppressive, of their sovereigns, still Alexander Ypsilanti, who first unfurled the banner of Grecian revolt, was an officer of the Russian army; and he assured the Greeks of the secret promise of the czar to aid them in their heroic endeavor.† The Turkish Government, it is certain, gave no credence to the denial of the Russian emperor. As the czar looked eagerly down from his palaces in Moscow, and saw army after army of the Turks cut up, the resources of the Ottoman Empire exhausted, its fleet annihilated, and finally Greece itself forever severed from the Turkish sway, he felt, and all Europe felt, that Russia had taken a long stride towards the possession of the Dardanelles.

* According to Johnson's American Atlas, the United States contain three million square miles; while Russia embraces over four millions in Europe, and five millions in Asia.

† M. de Chateaubriand, in an account which he gives of a confidential interview with the czar, declared that Alexander said to him that "nothing could be more for his interests and for those of his subjects" than to aid the Greeks against the Turks; but that he discerned in the movement "the revolutionary mask, and from that moment kept aloof." — *Chateaubriand, Congrès de Vérone*, i. 222.

And when, subsequently, Count Capo d'Istria, an aide-de-camp of the Russian czar, formerly his secretary of war and his bosom friend, was made president of Greece, and by the appointment of the Emperor of Russia (for he was permitted to make the appointment),* no one could question the success of Russian diplomacy; and when, subsequently, after the assassination of Count Capo d'Istria, Otho — a boy of seventeen, second son of the King of Bavaria — was by the allied powers imposed as king upon the Greeks, who were found, in their state of semi-barbarism, utterly incapable of a republic, the miniature realm had neither the disposition nor the power to impede the encroachments of the Russians upon the Turks.

The success of Russia in weakening Turkey by the liberation of Greece was bitterly deplored by England and France, though, by the force of circumstances, they had been compelled to aid in the enterprise. The mercilessness of the Turk in the war of extermination which he was waging against the Greeks, — putting all to the sword but boys and maidens; selling the girls as slaves, and dragging them into his harems; compelling the boys to accept the Moslem faith, and forcing them into his armies, — these outrages so shocked Christendom, that the humanity of the *people* demanded interposition. The combined fleets of England, France, and Russia, almost by accident, encountered the Turkish fleet in the Bay of Navarino. It was an hour of intense exasperation. A spark fired the train; and, in an outburst of resistless passion, the whole Turkish fleet was blown into the air.

It was on the afternoon of the 20th of October, 1827. The Allies had in all twenty-three vessels, carrying 1,324 guns. The Turkish fleet consisted of seventy-nine vessels, armed with 2,240 guns, besides a formidable array of batteries on the shore. Still the allied fleet, having the superiority in sails of the line, were superior in strength. The battle lasted four hours. The Turks fought with their characteristic desperation. As night closed over the terrific conflict, nearly the whole Turkish fleet was burnt, sunk, or blown to fragments; and seven thousand of their crew, torn by shot and shell, had disappeared beneath the waves. History has rarely recorded a scene of devastation so awful. The fleet of the Allies had also been very roughly handled. Their loss in killed and wounded, though never fully reported, was severe.

But no sooner was the hasty deed done, the "untoward event," as the diplomatists termed it, ere it was bitterly regretted. England and France had aided the czar in crippling the energies of the Turk, and thus had facilitated the advance of Russia towards Constantinople. The battle of Navarino liberated Greece, and humbled the Turk as he had not been humbled for four hundred years. Since that hour, the Crescent has been constantly on the wane. The dilapidated battlements of Ottoman power are crumbling. Turkey, so long the terror of Europe, can no longer stand alone. Its name is doubtless soon to be added to the list of the ruins of empires.†

* Alison, vol. vii. p. 171.

† "The territory of this old dilapidated empire is seven or eight times as large as that of France. The territories of ancient and mighty kingdoms are embraced in it, — Macedonia, Thessaly, Thrace, Dacia, the whole of Asia Minor, Syria, Phenice, Palestine, Armenia, Meso-

"The Dardanelles," said the Emperor Alexander I., "are the keys of my house. Let me get them, and my power is irresistible." "The possession of Constantinople," said Napoleon I., "gives Russia the dominion of the world."

Let Russia obtain possession of Constantinople and the Dardanelles, and she is apparently invulnerable. The majestic empire frowns down upon Europe from its inaccessible position, prepared to launch forth its hordes upon any province it may wish to invade. The Black Sea becomes a Russian harbor, which no foe can penetrate; its shores, her navy-yard, unapproachable by foreign fleet or army. And this vast power, sweeping across the whole breadth of Asia as well as of Europe, can press down upon the plains of India, till her trading factories shall supply those vast territories, and till English goods, and finally English men, are driven out of Asia.

The anxiety with which England contemplates these encroachments of Russia may be inferred from the following extract from "The London Quarterly Review:"—

"The possession of the Dardanelles would give to Russia the means of creating and organizing an almost unlimited marine. It would enable her to prepare in the Black Sea an armament of any extent, without its being possible for any power in Europe to interrupt her proceedings, or even to watch or discover her designs. Our naval officers of the highest authority have declared that an effective blockade of the Dardanelles cannot be maintained throughout the year.

"Even supposing, therefore, that we could maintain permanently in those seas a fleet capable of encountering that of Russia, it is obvious, that, in the event of war, it would be in the power of Russia to throw the whole weight of her disposable forces on any point in the Mediterranean, without any probability of our being able to prevent it; and the power of thus issuing at any moment would enable her to command the Mediterranean Sea for a limited time, whenever it might please her to do so.

"Her whole southern empire would be defended by a single impregnable fortress. The road to India would be open to her, with all Asia at her back. The finest materials in the world for an army destined to serve in the East would be at her disposal. Our power to overawe her in Europe would be gone; and, by even a demonstration against India, she could augment our

potamia, Egypt, Lybia, Carthage. In all these vast regions, it has a population of about thirty-six millions.

"But its spacious African possessions are, for the most part, vast deserts of sand. Egypt is rather a weakness than a strength. Arabia and Kurdistan are hardly subject to government. The Danubian provinces are nearly independent. All European Turkey is following in the same track. The revolted island, Crete, cannot be subdued. *Asia Minor* alone is *Turkey*. All the rest is weakness, not strength.

"I could show you whole villages in ruins, inhabited only by storks and owls. The public debt is rapidly increasing. The finances are getting hopelessly involved. Misgovernment is everywhere using up the Turkish race. It has gone beyond redemption. England cannot save it. It will not need Russia to destroy it: it is slowly destroying itself. It is gravitating downward with the silent certainty of a great law of Nature."—*Constantinople, Correspondent of the New-York Tribune, April, 1868.*

national expenditures by millions annually, and render the government of the country difficult beyond all calculation."

Such is the view which England takes of the subject we are now contemplating. So great was the desire of the Empress Catharine for the possession of Constantinople, that she christened her youngest grandson Constantine, hoping that he would march to the conquest of the capital after which he was named. Meneval, private secretary of Napoleon I., records, that, in one of the interviews of Napoleon with Alexander I., he overheard the czar offer to co-operate with the emperor in all his plans if Napoleon would consent that Russia should take Constantinople. The French emperor replied, after a moment's hesitation, "Constantinople,—never! It is the empire of the world."*

Napoleon said to Las Casas at St. Helena, "Russia has a vast superiority over the rest of Europe in regard to the immense powers she can call up for the purpose of invasion, together with the physical advantages of her situation,—under the pole, and backed by eternal bulwarks of ice, which, in case of need, will render her inaccessible. Russia can only be attacked during one-third or one-fourth of the year; while she can, throughout the whole twelve months, maintain attacks upon us.

"Who can avoid shuddering at the thought of such a vast mass, unassailable either on the flanks or in the rear, descending upon us with impunity?—if triumphant, overwhelming every thing in its course; or, if defeated, retiring amidst the cold and desolation that may be called its forces of reserve, and possessing every facility of issuing forth again at a future opportunity.

"Should there arise an emperor of Russia, valiant, impetuous, and intelligent,—in a word, a czar with a beard upon his chin,—Europe is his own. He may commence his operations upon the German territory at one hundred leagues from the two capitals, Berlin and Vienna, whose sovereigns are his only obstacles. He secures the alliance of one by force, and, with his aid, subdues the other with a single stroke. He then finds himself in the heart of Germany, amidst the princes of the second rank, most of whom are either his relations or dependants. He may then march triumphantly to Paris to proclaim himself the new liberator."

Napoleon then added, after measuring with a pair of compasses the distances on the map, "Constantinople is from its situation calculated to be the centre and seat of universal dominion."†

Dr. O'Meara records, that in an interview with the emperor at St. Helena, on the 14th of February, 1817, O'Meara asked if it were true that Alexander of Russia had intended to seize Constantinople. Napoleon replied, —

"All his thoughts are directed to the conquest of Turkey. We have had many discussions about it. At first, I was pleased with his proposals, because I thought that it would enlighten the world to drive those brutes, the Turks, out of Europe; but when I reflected upon the consequences, and saw what a tremendous weight of power it would give to Russia, on account of the

* Meneval, *Vie privée de Napoléon*.

† Napoleon at St. Helena, John S. C. Abbott, p. 451.

number of Greeks in the Turkish dominions who would naturally join the Russians, I refused to consent to it, especially as Alexander wanted to get Constantinople, which I would not allow, as it would destroy the equilibrium of power in Europe." *

Again, on the 27th of May, the conversation turned upon Russia and the East. "In the course of a few years," said the emperor to O'Meara, "Russia will have Constantinople, the greatest part of Turkey, and all Greece. This I hold to be as certain as if it had already taken place. Almost all the cajoling and flattery which Alexander practised towards me was to gain my consent to effect this object. In the natural course of things, in a few years, Turkey must fall to Russia. The powers it would injure, and who could oppose it, are England, France, Prussia, and Austria. Now, as to Austria, it will be very easy for Russia to engage her assistance by giving her Servia and other provinces bordering upon the Austrian dominions. The only hypothesis that France and England may ever be allied with sincerity will be in order to prevent this. But even this alliance would not avail. France, England, and Prussia, united, cannot prevent it: Russia and Austria can at any time effect it.

"Once mistress of Constantinople, Russia gets all the commerce of the Mediterranean, becomes a great naval power, marches off to India an army of seventy thousand good soldiers; and God knows what may happen. All this I foresaw. I see into futurity farther than others; and I wanted to establish a barrier against those barbarians by re-establishing the kingdom of Poland, and putting Poniatowski at the head of it as king; but your *imbécilles* of ministers would not consent. A hundred years hence I shall be praised (*encensé*); and Europe, especially England, will lament that I did not succeed." †

"I do not desire Constantinople," said the Czar Nicholas. "My empire is already too large. But I know that I or my successors must have it. You might as well arrest a stream in its descent from a mountain, as the Russians in their advance to the Hellespont." ‡

* Napoleon at St. Helena, Abbott, p. 534.

We have the authority of the Emperor Alexander, that Napoleon said to him at Tilsit, "I lay no stress upon the evacuation of Wallachia and Moldavia by your troops: you may protract it if you desire. It is impossible any longer to endure the presence of the Turks in Europe. You are at liberty to chase them into Asia. But observe only, I rely upon it that Constantinople is not to fall into the hands of any European power." — *Mémoires d'un Homme d'État (Prince Hardenburg)*, t. ix. p. 432.

† The solicitude with which Napoleon regarded the encroachments of Russia upon Turkey may be inferred from the following instructions given to General Marmont in a letter written from Tilsit on the 8th of July, 1807: "Set to work as vigorously as possible to obtain, by officers whom you shall send forward with that view, or in any other way, and address directly to the emperor, in order that he may know by confidential officers, both geographically and civilly, all the information you can acquire regarding Bosnia, Macedonia, Thrace, Albania, &c., — what is the amount of the Greek population; what are the resources in clothing, provisions, or money, those provinces would furnish to any European power which might possess them; in fine, what revenue could be drawn from them at the moment of their occupation; for the principles of their occupation are at present without any foundation."

‡ Schnitzler, ii. 247.

In June, 1844, Nicholas, the Emperor of Russia, made a visit to the court of Queen Victoria. He came in all the pomp of an Oriental monarch. The queen received him with a magnificent series of entertainments in Windsor Castle. The czar gracefully distributed twenty-five thousand dollars' worth of jewelry among the ladies of the British court. The presence of this sovereign, who was said to be the handsomest man in the world, his majestic stature, his classical features, the grace and dignity of his bearing, and the charm of his address, combined with the recognition that he was the absolute monarch of eighty millions of people, shed lustre even over the stately halls of Windsor Castle.

In the midst of this blaze of magnificence, the monarch wished to conceal from the world the object of his visit. It was afterwards revealed, through the memorandum of Count Nesselrode, that his object was to induce England and Austria to unite with him in driving the Turks out of Europe, and in dividing the magnificent inheritance between them,—truly a princely inheritance; for Turkey in Europe is twice as large as the Island of Great Britain, and contains a population of fourteen millions, only three millions of whom are Mohammedans.

Russia was to incorporate with her dominions the three splendid provinces of Moldavia, Wallachia, and Bulgaria, which would give her the entire command of the mouths of the Danube; the czar was also to be permitted to establish nominally a Greek power in Roumelia, but under Russian protection, with Constantinople as its capital. This was, of course, surrendering Constantinople to Russia.

Austria, in consideration of her assent to this arrangement, was to receive the fertile and beautiful provinces of Servia and Bothnia, which were adjoining to her possessions on the south of the Danube, a territory of great fertility, enjoying the lovely clime of Italy. Austria was also to be permitted so to extend her southern frontier as to embrace nearly the whole eastern coast of the Adriatic Sea.

England was to have the Island of Cyprus. This gem of the eastern Mediterranean is one hundred and forty-six miles long, and sixty-three miles broad. From its picturesque beauty of landscape, its fertility of soil, and its delicious climate, it has been called an earthly paradise. With this island for a naval dépôt, England was also to have the whole of Egypt. This would give her command of the canal which was about to be constructed, connecting the Mediterranean with the Red Sea.

France was at this time under the reign of Louis Philippe, and was so little regarded by the other powers, that it was not deemed necessary even to approach her upon the subject. Keenly France felt the dishonor of her low estate. Never was there a more ambitious bribe presented to ambitious courts. Why did not England and Austria yield? Because the arrangement would make Russia so vast in territory, population, and all the elements of naval and military power, as to constitute her the undisputed monarch of the Eastern world.*

* Alison, vol. viii. p. 41.

It is so essential to the civilization of Russia that she should have some southern maritime port which will give her access to commerce, that it is not easy for Americans, who have no personal interest in the question, to withhold their sympathy from her in her endeavor to open a gateway from her vast territories through the Dardanelles. When France, England, Sardinia, and Turkey combined, in the late Crimean War, to batter down the Russian fortress at Sevastopol, and to burn the Russian fleet, that Russia might be restricted to her northern wilds, the popular instinct on this side of the Atlantic was probably with the Russian banners.

What title-deed, Russia asks, can the Turk show to the city of Constantine? None but the dripping cimeter. The annals of war can tell no sadder tale than the rush of the barbarian Turk into Christian Greece. He came, a merciless robber with gory hand, plundering and burning, butchering the parents, dragging maidens to his harem, and by the thrust of the sword compelling Christian boys to adopt the Moslem faith and fight in the Turkish armies.

But the star of the Moslem has passed its zenith, and is fast sinking. The Ottoman Porte is a sick man dying; and the effects of the dead must be surrendered to the living. There are fifteen millions of Christians, members of the Greek Church in Turkey, subject to the Moslem yoke. Though the patriarch at Constantinople is *nominally* the head of this communion, the Czar of Russia is in *reality* its pope. These Christians have been fearfully oppressed. The patriarch was compelled to pay one-half of his income to the sultan. The Christians were not permitted to build any new churches, or even to repair the old, without a special license, which it was exceedingly difficult to obtain. They could have neither steeples nor bells to their churches; were prohibited from wearing the Turkish costume, that by their dress they might be recognized as belonging to the despised sect of Christians; and they were exposed to such indignities, that they generally found it expedient to attend public worship at night.*

This Christian population gives the czar great moral power in Turkey. He claims the right to protect them as brother Christians, members of the church of which he is virtually the spiritual head. Notwithstanding the remonstrances of diplomacy, the sympathies of Christendom are with him in that claim. But *diplomacy* says that Russian ascendancy in Turkey must be arrested, at whatever cost. Thus we see the unnatural alliance of Christian nations endeavoring to uphold Turkey, the worst of all despotisms, and uniting the Cross with the Crescent to arrest the advances of a Christian power. This brief statement of the Eastern Question is important to the full understanding of the Crimean campaign, which will be the subject of the next chapter.

* Encyclopædia Americana, art. "Greek Church."

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE CRIMEAN WAR.

Question of the Shrines.—Measures of the French Government.—Arrogance of Russia.—The Ultimatum of the Czar.—Its Rejection.—Cordial Co-operation of France and England.—Efforts of the French Emperor for Peace.—The Vienna Note.—Letter from Napoleon to Nicholas.—Embarrassments of Austria and Prussia.—Diplomatic Relations suspended.—War declared.—Addresses of Napoleon.—Sinope.—Expedition to the Crimea.—Battle of Alma.—Despatches of Marshal St. Arnaud.—His Death.—Grief of the Emperor.—His Letter to the Marchioness.



T is estimated that a million of men, workmen and soldiers, perished in the War of the Crimea.* It is hardly exaggeration to say that it clothed Europe in mourning. The wealth expended was almost beyond calculation. The real cause of the war has been explained in the last chapter. The immediate occasion of it was as follows:—

For a long time, the members of the Roman-Catholic Church, and the members of the Greek Church in Turkey, had contended for the possession of the holy places in Palestine. By a treaty concluded between France and the Porte in 1740, certain privileges were guaranteed to the members of the Roman-Catholic Church; but gradually the members of the Greek Church, who were far more numerous, and who were supported by the ever-watchful care of the czar, had made such encroachments upon the rights of the Latins, that, in the year 1850, the Latins found themselves excluded from nine of the most venerated sanctuaries. Under these circumstances, the fathers of the Latin Church made an earnest appeal to France to enforce the fulfilment of the treaty of 1740, which had been so seriously violated.†

The French Government, then a republic under the presidency of Louis Napoleon, thus addressed, sent, in May, 1850, General Aupick, an ambassador to the Porte, to remind the sultan of the treaty, and to obtain for the Latins the restitution of those sanctuaries which had thus been wrested from them; but the sultan, fearing to offend the Emperor of Russia, after the delay of several months, at the close of the year, returned an evasive answer.

In 1851, the Marquis de Lavalette succeeded General Aupick as ambassador at the Ottoman Porte. Through him the French Government suggested that a commission should be formed, composed of French and Greeks, to

* The Invasion of the Crimea, Kinglake, vol. i. p. 26.

† L'Expédition de Crimée, par le Baron de Bazancourt, tom. i. p. 14.

settle the question by friendly conference. To this the sultan assented; but the Czar Nicholas immediately interposed, and sent an autograph-letter to the sultan, so menacing in its tone, that he dissolved the commission after it had held several sessions.

The French ambassador then suggested a commission, to be composed exclusively of Turks. To such a magnanimous offer there could be no refusal. The French claim was so clear, that the most prejudiced could not refrain from admitting it. This commission promptly decided that the Latins were entitled to the privileges which they demanded. The sultan accordingly issued a proclamation restoring to the Latins the rights which had been wrested from them.

This should have settled the question; but Nicholas, the Emperor of Russia, again interposed, and sent a remonstrance so threatening in its aspect, that the sultan, intimidated, promptly issued another firman, revoking the concessions to which he had just acknowledged that the Latins were entitled, and ratifying the encroachments of the Greeks. Of course, France could not, without dishonor, submit to such an act of injustice. Still the French Government, sympathizing with the sultan in his embarrassment, menaced by so strong a foe, adopted a conciliatory policy; and for some time the question remained involved in the mazes of diplomacy.

The simple question of the shrines was one which did not, probably, deeply interest the Turkish Government; for it was merely a conflict between two Christian sects within its borders: but, in the view of these contending Christians, it was a question of momentous consequence. Russia supported the Greeks, France the Latins. The sultan feared to give Russia any occasion, or even pretence, for war. But France under Napoleon III. was not a power to be treated, like France under Louis Philippe, with indignity; and could not submit to have its acknowledged rights and treaty obligations wantonly trampled upon. Thus the Porte, ruled by fear, temporized and vacillated.

The question now began to attract the attention of England.* The cabinet of St. James probably cared but little for the religious dispute; but the political aspect of the affair interested England intensely. If Russia succeeded in provoking a war with the sultan, Turkey, unaided, could present no effectual resistance; and the fleet of the czar would be soon anchored in the Bosphorus, and the Russian troops would be quartered in the palaces and mosques of Constantinople. England was also interested in preventing France from acquiring too great an influence in Turkey. Should the czar attack the sultan, and France come to the rescue of the Porte, French influence would dominate in the Levant. It was, therefore, not safe for England to allow France alone to become the protector of Turkey.

After several unavailing attempts at reconciliation, England suggested to France the idea of treating directly with Russia.† It was a wise and an ingenuous suggestion, as it liberated the Turkish Government from very embarrassing responsibility in a question in which it had but little personal

* "C'est à ce moment qu'apparaît l'Angleterre. Elle n'est pas médiatrice, elle regarde, elle examine." — *L'Expédition de Crimée, par le Baron de Bazancourt*, tom. i. p. 17.

† *Idem*, p. 17.

concern. France accepted the counsel of England, and opened direct communications with the court at St. Petersburg. But, in the mean time, Russia, imperious and reckless, sent an army corps to invade the Turkish Danubian principalities of Moldavia and Wallachia. The czar did not then venture to annex those provinces to his empire, but assumed the right of protecting by military force the Christians there, who composed the greater part of the population.

This act of invasion terminated the religious question; and the more important political question now arose. France, anxious to avoid war, still persevered in her course of moderation. It was clear that Russia was impelled only by the desire to make new encroachments upon Turkey.

Following this menace of armed invasion, Nicholas sent, on the 28th of February, 1853, Prince Mentschikoff on an extraordinary embassy to Constantinople, — to extort a treaty-engagement from the Porte, by which the Greek Church throughout all Turkey, numbering, as we have said, about fifteen millions, should be placed under the protection of Russia. The ambassador was an exceedingly haughty and overbearing man. In consequence of these qualities, he was selected as peculiarly fitted for a mission of menace and intimidation. He entered Constantinople with the pomp of a monarch, accompanied by a numerous retinue, and supported by a fleet. He called with his whole embassy upon the grand vizier; but contemptuously refused to call upon Fuad Effendi, the minister for foreign affairs at the Porte. According to established etiquette, it was his duty to make the call: the neglect was a gross insult, and was intended to be so regarded. The minister resigned. The divan was greatly alarmed. Active military preparations were going on in Russia; and the independence of Turkey was threatened.

The sultan appealed to England and France for protection, and entreated them to send their fleets for the support of the Turkish Government. England declined. France so far responded to the appeal as to despatch a naval force to the Levant. England was deceived by the false protestations of Russia, that she was contemplating no hostile movement against Turkey. The French emperor was not deceived. Russia had now completed, in Bessarabia, preparations for the passage of one hundred and twenty thousand men across the Pruth. Battalions were marching to the south from all directions.*

Such was the posture of affairs when Lord Stratford de Redcliffe arrived at Constantinople as British ambassador; almost immediately followed by M. de Lacour, minister from France. Lord Stratford instantly comprehended the situation. The three ambassadors from Russia, France, and England, met in conference. Russia made demands through her ambassador for a protectorate over the whole Greek population of Turkey, their clergy, and their churches. Both France and England thought Turkey could not, consistently with self-respect, grant such exactions, and that the grant would prove fatal to the existence of the Turkish Government.† The sultan rejected the pro-

* The Invasion of the Crimea, Kinglake, vol. i. p. 87.

† "It was plain, that for the sultan to yield thus much would be to make the czar a partaker of his sovereignty. This seemed clear to men of all nations except the Russians themselves." — Kinglake, vol. i. p. 109.

posals; and Mentschikoff demanded his passports, and withdrew. This was the latter part of May, 1853.

The ultimatum of Nicholas was, that the Porte should not only surrender to Russia the administration of the religious interests of the Greeks, but that Russia should hold Moldavia and Wallachia, two of the provinces of Turkey, as a pledge that the treaty, or contract, should be faithfully observed.* Russia, possessing these principalities, and already absolute sovereign of the Black Sea, would then have but to reach forth her hand, and seize the Dardanelles, whenever she should see fit to do so. The claim of the czar to a protectorate over the Christians in Turkey was equivalent to a claim on the part of the pope to a protectorate over the Catholics in the United States. The refusal of the Porte to accede to the humiliating terms Russia wished to exact was sustained by both France and England.

The question with regard to the holy places had now entirely disappeared. The departure of Mentschikoff was regarded as the sure prelude to a declaration of war. Austria and Prussia associated themselves in diplomatic sympathy with France and England. These four powers united in the endeavor to prevent a war which seemed inevitable. The squadrons of France and England were now riding at anchor near the mouth of the Dardanelles, prepared for any emergency. France proposed to the four powers that they should meet in conference. They met by their ambassadors at Vienna, at the residence of the Austrian minister, Count Buol.†

The ultimatum presented to the Porte by Russia was discussed and rejected. Many other plans were brought forward, examined, and laid aside. Proposals were made to Russia, and counter-propositions were returned; but no satisfactory basis of settlement could be found. Lord Stratford, according to Mr. Kinglake, urged, on his own responsibility, the following terms of concession upon the Porte:—

“Taking the complaints of Russia according to their avowed meaning, the English ambassador faithfully strove to remove every trace of the foundation on which they rested; and, having caused the Porte to issue firmans *perpetuating all the accustomed privileges of the Greek Church*, he proposed that copies of these firmans should be sent to the court of St. Petersburg, together with a courteous note from the Porte to Count Nesselrode (the Russian minister), distinctly assuring the chancellor that the firmans *confirmed the privileges of the Greek Church in perpetuity, and virtually, therefore, engaging that the grants should never be revoked.*”‡

Since the Turkish Government admitted that it was bound by treaty obligations with France *to protect the Latins in privileges which the Greeks had wrested from them*, these terms, it would seem, could be regarded in no other light than as an insult to France; but should Turkey, Russia, and England unite in enforcing a settlement upon this basis, France would be placed in a very embarrassing position. It is, indeed, possible that this might have

* L'Expédition de Crimée, par le Baron de Bazancourt, vol. i. p. 26.

† Idem, p. 26.

‡ The Invasion of the Crimea, by A. W. Kinglake, vol. i. p. 226.

been the object at which Lord Stratford aimed. His extraordinary proposition was submitted to the congress of the four powers assembled in Vienna, and by them was rejected.

A plan was drawn up soon after in Paris, attributed, without contradiction, to the pen of the Emperor Napoleon III. This proposal attained much celebrity under the title of the "Vienna Note." It assumed the form of a proposition, which Austria, as mediator, suggested should be presented by the Porte to the Emperor of Russia. The intelligent reader can judge whether it suggested a conciliatory and honorable settlement of the difficulty. The essentials of the plan were as follows:—

"If, at every epoch, the emperors of Russia have testified their active solicitude for the maintenance of the immunities and privileges of the Greek Church in the Ottoman Empire, the sultans have never refused to consecrate them anew by solemn acts which attest their ancient and constant interest in the welfare of their Christian subjects.

"His Majesty the Sultan Abdul-Medjid, now reigning, animated by the same disposition, and wishing to give to his Majesty the Emperor of Russia a personal testimony of his sincere friendship, and cherishing entire confidence in the eminent qualities of his august friend and ally, has taken into serious consideration the representations which his Highness the Prince Mentschikoff has presented to the Sublime Porte.

"The undersigned has received, in consequence, the order to declare that the government of his Majesty the Sultan will remain faithful *to the letter and the spirit of the treaties of Kainardji and of Adrianople, relative to the protection of Christian worship; and that his Majesty regards it as a point of honor, ever to maintain and to protect from all harm, now and in the future, the enjoyment of the spiritual privileges which have been accorded by the august ancestors of his Majesty to the Orthodox Church in the East, and which have been maintained and confirmed by him; and also that he will grant to the Greek worship all the advantages conceded to other Christian sects by convention or by special agreement.*" *

It will be seen by the above, that the substance of the emperor's proposition was, that the sultan should faithfully observe the treaties into which he had entered, and that he would impartially protect all Christians within his realms, of whatever denomination.†

It would seem that this note met with the approval of the cabinet of Queen Victoria. It was accepted and adopted by the ambassadors of the four powers in session at Vienna. The Emperor Nicholas was consulted; and

* L'Expédition de Crimée, Causes de la Guerre d'Orient, par le Baron de Bazancourt, tom. i. p. 29.

† Kinglake says, in that peculiar spirit of misrepresentation and prejudice which seems to pervade almost every page of his narrative, "And here it ought to be marked, that, at this moment, the French emperor did nothing to thwart the restoration of tranquillity. He perhaps believed, that if a note, which had originated in Paris, were to become the basis of a settlement, he might found on this circumstance a claim to the glory of having pacified Europe, and, in that wholesome way, might achieve that sort of conspicuousness which he loved and needed."—*The Invasion of the Crimea*, vol. i. p. 228.

he declared the terms acceptable to Russia. It was then presented to the sultan, and the acceptance was pressed "with all the moral weight which the four powers could give to their unanimous award." * The sultan certainly would have adopted the note but for the opposition of Lord Stratford, the British minister at Constantinople. We cannot but infer, from the narrative of Mr. Kinglake, that Lord Stratford's opposition was founded on pique in not having been consulted.

"The governments of the four powers," writes Mr. Kinglake, "and their representatives assembled at Vienna, fondly imagined that they could settle the dispute, and restore tranquillity to Europe, without consulting Lord Stratford de Redcliffe. They framed and despatched the note without learning what his opinion of it was. . . . The one man who was judge of what ought or ought not to be conceded by the Turks was Lord Stratford; and it is plain that any statesmen who forgot him in their reckoning must have been imperfect in their notion of political dynamics." †

Thus it would seem, that, but for this pique of a single individual, — that of "this strong-willed Englishman," ‡ — the conciliatory and reasonable terms presented by the Emperor of the French would have been accepted by the sultan. Thus all the immeasurable woes of the Crimean War, with its sacrifice of a million of lives and hundreds of millions of wealth, would have been averted. Upon apparently such trivial influences are the most momentous issues of earth suspended.

Lord Stratford, in his despatches to the British Government, professed that "he scrupulously abstained from expressing any private opinion of his on the note while it was under consideration at the Porte." But Mr. Kinglake says, "It cannot be doubted that Lord Stratford's opinion was opposed to that of his government. It is not to be believed, that, even if he strove to do so, Lord Stratford could hide his real thoughts from the Turkish ministers. There was that in his very presence which disclosed his volition. For if the thin, disciplined lips moved in obedience to constituted authorities, men who knew how to read the meaning of his brow, and the light which kindled beneath, would gather that the ambassador's thought concerning the home governments of the five great powers of Europe was little else than an angry 'quos ego.' " §

Thus influenced, the Porte, on the 19th of August, declined to accept the note, unless certain alterations were made. The Emperor of Russia refused to accept the note with the alterations. Thus the Emperor of France was disappointed in his efforts to avert the horrors of war. In urging the adoption of the note, "Europe," writes Kinglake, "was in the wrong, and Lord Stratford and the Turks were in the right." It is not probable that history will ratify this verdict. ||

* Kinglake, vol. i. p. 227. † Idem, p. 228. ‡ Idem, p. 229. § Idem, p. 230.

|| "Welcome or unwelcome, the truth must be told. A huge obstacle to the maintenance of peace in Europe was raised up by the temper of the English people. The English desired war; and perhaps it ought to be acknowledged that there were many to whom war, for the sake of war, was no longer a hateful thought." — *The Invasion of the Crimea*, by A. W. Kinglake, vol. i. p. 262.

The alterations demanded by the sultan seemed so trivial or unreasonable, that the ambassadors of the four powers were disposed to insist that the Porte should accept the note without the proposed modifications. In the mean time, however, the Turkish Government had informed Russia of its rejection of the note unless amended. This gave Russia a new advantage. The four powers had presented terms of settlement which they declared to be just. The czar had accepted them; the sultan had rejected them.

On the 7th of September, the ambassadors in session at Vienna, who were about to insist upon the acceptance of the note by the sultan, encountered a new embarrassment. The Emperor Nicholas, emboldened by this action of the sultan in rejecting the terms which had been proposed, sent in response a despatch to Vienna, containing such comments upon his interpretation of the significance of the note, that the powers could no longer insist that the Porte should present it with such an interpretation.*

Nicholas was still reluctant to enter upon a war which threatened to assume such gigantic proportions. In all Europe, he could not find an ally. Every government was against him. He therefore issued a circular to all the ambassadors of foreign courts at St. Petersburg, stating that Russia would not take the offensive, but would content herself with retaining the principalities which she had seized until Turkey should give her satisfaction.

Russia, therefore, still held military possession of the Turkish principalities. Turkey, regarding this as a hostile act, issued a declaration, that, if the Russian troops were not withdrawn within fifteen days, war would be understood as declared. The troops were not withdrawn; and on the 23d of October, the fifteen days having expired, Russia and Turkey were in a state of war.

It now became necessary that there should be some decisive action on the part of France and England. They must either withdraw entirely from the field, or advance with fleet and army to the support of the sultan. No co-operative measures were as yet agreed upon by these two powers, except that the English and French fleets ascended to Constantinople.

The czar was now thoroughly roused. The Russian fleet was at Sevastopol, on the northern shore of the Euxine. On the southern shore, at the distance of nearly three hundred miles, the Turkish fleet was at anchor in the Bay of Sinope. On the 30th of November, the Russian fleet, consisting of six sail of the line, entered the bay. The Turks opened fire. The battle was brief, terrific, and awfully destructive of life. Every Turkish vessel but one was sunk by the vastly superior force of the Russians; and four thousand of their crew perished. Less than four hundred escaped, and nearly all of these were wounded.†

The Emperor of France was greatly chagrined that such a disaster should have taken place almost within sound of the guns of the French and British squadrons. In England, the popular indignation was even more intense than in France; but still the French Emperor was anxious, if possible, to arrest the progress of the war. Instead of urging measures of fierce retaliation,

* Kinglake, vol. i. p. 231. Also le Baron de Bazancourt, tom. i. p. 29.

† Eastern Papers, part ii. p. 305.

he proposed to give notice to Russia, "that France and England were resolved to prevent the repetition of the affair at Sinope; and that every Russian ship thenceforward met in the Euxine would be requested, and if necessary constrained, to return to Sevastopol; and that any act of aggression afterwards attempted against the Ottoman territory or flag would be repelled by force." *

The English cabinet concurred in this measure. On the 12th of January, 1854, the fleets of France and England entered the Euxine. The ambassadors of the four powers drew up another note, to which the Ottoman Porte was constrained to give its assent; and now all the authority of the four powers was to be called into requisition to press its acceptance upon the czar. But Nicholas was inexorable. His passions were so roused, that he refused to listen to any measures of conciliation. All hope of a peaceful termination of the difficulties seemed to have vanished. Still, the Emperor of France, at this late hour, made yet another effort to save Europe from the awful conflict. In the following autograph-letter directed to the czar, he earnestly appealed to his sense of justice and humanity to avert the threatened strife:—

"PALACE OF THE TUILERIES, Jan. 29, 1854.

"SIRE,—The difference which has arisen between your Majesty and the Ottoman Porte has reached a point so serious, that I deem it a duty myself to explain directly to your Majesty the part which France has taken in this question, and the means by which, it seems to me, the dangers which menace Europe may be averted.

"The note which your Majesty has recently delivered to our government and to that of Queen Victoria assumes that the system of pressure, adopted from the beginning by the two maritime powers, has alone envenomed the question. It would, on the contrary, it seems to me, have continued a question of the cabinet, if the occupation of the principalities had not suddenly transferred it from the domain of discussion into that of facts. Nevertheless, the troops of your Majesty having once entered Wallachia, we still endeavored to induce the Porte not to regard the occupation as a cause of war; thus manifesting our extreme desire for conciliation.

"After being myself in concert with England, Austria, and Prussia, I transmitted to your Majesty a note designed to give common satisfaction. Your Majesty accepted it.† But scarcely were we informed of this good news, when your Majesty's minister, by explanatory commentaries, destroyed the conciliating effect of the note, and thus prevented us from insisting at Constantinople upon its adoption pure and simple.

"The Porte, on its side, had also proposed to the project of the note modifications which the four powers represented at Vienna did not find unacceptable. They did not receive the assent of your Majesty. Then the Porte, wounded in its dignity, menaced in its independence, involved in debt by the efforts already made to oppose an army to the forces of your Majesty, chose rather to declare war than to remain in that state of uncertainty and abasement.

* Eastern Papers, part ii. p. 307.

† This was "the Vienna Note" referred to above, which was adopted by the four powers, and sent to Nicholas, but which the sultan, by the advice of Lord Stratford, rejected.

"The Porte implored our aid : its cause appeared to us just. The English and French squadrons received orders to cast anchor in the Bosphorus.

"Our attitude in respect to Turkey was protective, but passive. We did not incite to war. We endeavored incessantly to proclaim, in the ears of the sultan, counsels of peace and of moderation, persuaded that these were the means by which to arrive at agreement ; and the four powers again undertook to submit to your Majesty new propositions.

"Your Majesty, on your part, exhibiting that calmness which springs from the consciousness of strength, limited yourself to repel on the left banks of the Danube, as in Asia, the attacks of the Turks, and, with moderation worthy of the chief of a great empire, declared that you would stand upon the defensive. Until then, we were, I must say, interested spectators, but simple spectators, of the strife, when the affair of Sinope came to force us to take a position more decisive.

"France and England had not deemed it proper to send troops to disembark for the aid of Turkey. Their flags were not then engaged in the conflicts which had taken place on the land ; but upon the sea it was very different. They had at the entrance of the Bosphorus three thousand pieces of cannon, whose presence proclaimed sufficiently loud to Turkey that the two first maritime powers would not permit the Porte to be attacked upon the sea. The affair at Sinope was for us as wounding as it was unexpected ; for it was of little importance whether the Turks had wished or not to pass munitions of war over the Russian territory. In point of fact, Russian ships had attacked Turkish vessels in the waters of Turkey, and while tranquilly at anchor in a Turkish port. They have destroyed this Turkish fleet, notwithstanding the assurance given not to wage an aggressive war, and notwithstanding the neighborhood of our squadrons. It was no longer our policy which received a check : it was our military honor. These cannon-shots of Sinope have re-echoed grievously in the hearts of all those in England and in France who cherish a lively sentiment of national dignity. They have exclaimed with common accord, 'Wherever our cannon can be heard, our allies ought to be respected.'

"Hence the order was given to our squadrons to enter the Black Sea, and to prevent, by force if necessary, the recurrence of a similar event ; hence the united notification sent to the cabinet of St. Petersburg, to announce to it, that, if we would prevent the Turks from waging an aggressive war upon territory belonging to Russia, we must also protect Turkish territory from the ravages of Russian troops. As to the Russian fleet, in interdicting it the navigation of the Black Sea, we place it under different conditions ; for it is necessary, during the continuance of the war, to preserve a pledge which may be an equivalent for that portion of the Turkish territory which Russia has occupied, and which pledge may thus facilitate the conclusion of peace by becoming the title for an equitable exchange.

"Behold, sire, the true succession and train of events ! It is clear that they have reached a point which must lead promptly to a definite agreement or to a decided rupture. Your Majesty has given so many proofs of your solicitude for the repose of Europe, you have contributed so powerfully by your benefi-

cent influence against the spirit of disorder, that I cannot doubt of your decision in the alternative which presents itself to your choice. If your Majesty desires as much as I do a pacific conclusion, what can be more simple than to declare that an armistice will be signed immediately, that affairs will resume their diplomatic course, that all hostility will cease, and that all the belligerent forces will retire from the places which they have occupied through motives of war?

"Thus the Russian troops will abandon the principalities, and our squadrons will leave the Black Sea. Your Majesty, preferring to treat directly with Turkey, will name an ambassador who will negotiate with a plenipotentiary of the sultan, — an agreement which will be submitted to a conference of the four powers. Let your Majesty adopt this plan, upon which the Queen of England is in perfect accord with me, and tranquillity is re-established, and everybody satisfied. There is truly nothing in this plan which is not worthy of your Majesty, nothing which can wound your honor. But if, through a motive difficult to comprehend, your Majesty opposes a refusal, then France, and also England, will be obliged to submit to the fortune of arms and to the hazards of war that which could now be decided by reason and justice.

"Let not your Majesty think that the least animosity enters into my heart. It experiences no other sentiments than those expressed by your Majesty yourself, in your letter of the 17th of January, 1853, when you wrote to me, 'Our relations ought to be sincerely friendly, to repose upon the same intentions, — the maintenance of order, the love of peace, respect for treaties, and reciprocal good will.' This programme is worthy of the sovereign who has traced it; and I do not hesitate to affirm that I shall remain faithful to it.

"I pray your Majesty to believe in the sincerity of my regard; and it is with these sentiments that I am, sire,

"Of your Majesty the good friend,

"NAPOLEON."*

The Russian czar turned a deaf ear to this appeal, and soon, in token of his severe displeasure, withdrew his ambassadors from Paris and from London. France and England followed his example, and recalled their ministers from St. Petersburg. Thus, on the 21st of February, 1854, though war was not declared, diplomatic relations between Russia and the Western powers ceased. Still all parties were slow in engaging in active hostilities; and yet all were active in preparation for the great struggle. Austria, assuming rather the position of mediator, proposed that France and England should summon Russia to withdraw from the principalities; and, if she refused to comply, they should declare war. Austria promised to support this summons, as also did Prussia.† Thus affairs lingered. Each party seemed to hesitate in precipitating the strife.

* Œuvres de Napoléon III., tom. troisième, pp. 373-376.

† The following was the form of Austria's proposition of the 22d of February, conveyed to both France and England: "If England and France will fix a term for the evacuation of the principalities, the expiration of which shall be the signal for hostilities, the cabinet of Vienna will support the summons." — *Eastern Papers*, part vii. p. 53.

About a month after Napoleon had written his friendly letter to the Czar Nicholas, the French legislative session was opened on the 2d of March, 1854. The emperor, in his message to the united senators and deputies on that occasion, said, —

“Last year, in my opening discourse, I promised to make every effort in my power to maintain peace, and to tranquillize Europe. I have kept my word. In order to avoid a conflict, I have gone as far as honor would permit me to go. Europe now knows beyond all doubt, that, if France draw the sword, it is because she is compelled to do so. She knows that France has no idea of aggrandizement: she wishes only to resist dangerous encroachments. Also I love to proclaim loudly that the time for conquests is passed beyond return: for it is no longer in extending territorial limits that a nation can hereafter be honored and powerful; it is in placing itself at the head of generous ideas, and in causing the principles of law and justice everywhere to prevail.

“Thus you see the results of a policy without selfishness and without reserve. Behold England, that ancient rival, who binds with us the bonds of an alliance daily more intimate, because the ideas which we advocate are at the same time those cherished by the English people! Germany, whom the remembrance of ancient wars rendered still more defiant, and who on that account has given, for the last forty years, perhaps too many proofs of deference to the policy of the cabinet of St. Petersburg, has already recovered independence in her conduct, and looks freely to see on which side her true interests may be found. Austria in particular, which cannot regard with indifference the events which are approaching, enters into our alliance, and comes thus to confirm the character of morality, and the justice of the war we are about to undertake.

“Behold the true state of the question in which we are now engaged! Europe, engrossed by domestic troubles for forty years, and, moreover, assured by the moderation of the Emperor Alexander in 1815, as by that of his successor until this day, seemed unconscious of the danger with which it was menaced by that colossal power, which, by its successive encroachments, embraced the north and the south, and which possesses almost exclusively two inland seas, from which it is easy for its armies and its fleets to launch forth upon our civilization. It required only the claim, without foundation, for Constantinople, to awake slumbering Europe.

“We have seen in effect, in the East, in the midst of profound peace, a sovereign suddenly demanding of his more feeble neighbor new privileges; and, because he did not obtain them, he invades two of his provinces. That fact alone should place arms in the hands of those who revolt at iniquity. But we have also other reasons for supporting Turkey. France has as much interest as, and perhaps more than, England, that the influence of Russia should not extend indefinitely upon Constantinople: for to reign at Constantinople is to reign over the Mediterranean; and none of you gentlemen, I think, will say that England alone has grand interests in that sea, which washes three hundred leagues of our coasts. Moreover, this policy does not date from

yesterday: for many ages, every national government in France has sustained it. I shall not abandon it.

"Let no one, then, any longer say to us, 'What do you intend to do at Constantinople?' We go there, with England, to defend the cause of the sultan, and also to protect the rights of Christians; we go there to defend the freedom of the seas and our just influence in the Mediterranean; we go there, with Germany, to aid to preserve the rank from which some wish to cause her to descend, to assure her frontiers against the preponderance of a neighbor too powerful; we go there, in fine, with all those who wish for the triumph of law, of justice, and of civilization.

"Under these solemn circumstances, gentlemen, as in all those in which I shall be obliged to make an appeal to the country, I am sure of your support; for I have always found in you the generous sentiments which animate the nation. Thus strong in that support, in the nobleness of the cause, in the sincerity of our alliances, and relying especially upon the protection of God, I hope to arrive soon at a peace which it will not be in the power of any one person to disturb with impunity." *

France and England, in accordance with the suggestion of Austria to which we have referred, each sent a summons to Russia, declaring, that if the czar did not, within six days after receiving the summons, send an answer engaging to withdraw his troops from the principalities before the 30th of April, the refusal would be regarded as a declaration of war. Prussia, in a very earnest appeal to the czar, "urged the Russian Government to consider the dangers to which the peace of the world would be exposed by a refusal, and declared that the responsibility of the war which might be the consequence of that refusal would rest with the czar." †

The Russian minister, Count Nesselrode, informed the consuls of France and England — for it will be remembered that their ambassadors had been withdrawn — that the emperor did not think fit to send any answer to their notes. This refusal was given on the 19th of March, 1854. On the 27th of March, the Emperor Napoleon announced to the Senate and Legislative Corps that the decision of the cabinet of St. Petersburg had placed France and Russia in a state of war. On the same day, the Queen of England made a similar announcement to the British Parliament. The queen assigned as the cause of the war, her obligations to protect an ally whose integrity and independence were essential to the peace of Europe, the sympathies of her people for the cause of right against injustice, and the desire to save Europe from the preponderance of a power which had violated the faith of treaties. ‡

It was not until the 11th of April that the Emperor of Russia issued his declaration of war. He stated that the summons which he had received from France and England rendered it no longer possible for him to yield with honor. In his manifesto to the Russian people, he said, —

* *Cœuvres de Napoléon III.*, tom. iii. pp. 284–286.

† *Eastern Papers*, part vii. p. 72.

‡ *Kinglake*, vol. i. p. 297.

“Russia fights not for the things of this world, but for the faith. England and France have ranged themselves by the side of the enemies of Christianity, against Russia fighting for the Orthodox faith: but Russia will not alter her divine mission; and, if enemies invade her frontiers, we are ready to meet them with the firmness which our ancestors have bequeathed to us. Are we not now the same Russian nation of whose deeds of valor the memorable events of 1812 bear witness? May the Almighty assist us to prove this by deeds! and in this trust, taking up arms for our persecuted brethren professing the Christian faith, we will exclaim with the whole of Russia, with one heart, ‘O Lord our Saviour! whom have we to fear? May God arise, and may his enemies be scattered!’”

On the 24th of March, four days after the czar had rejected the summons of France and England, the Russian troops crossed the Danube at three points, and commenced the invasion of Turkey. It was not until the 10th of April that France and England entered into a formal alliance for the prosecution of the war.* Neither Austria nor Prussia joined the confederacy. Francis Joseph of Austria and the Emperor Nicholas were warm personal friends. They had held several private interviews during the negotiations; and it is not improbable that the youthful king, vanquished by the personal ascendancy of Nicholas, had promised not to draw the sword against him. The King of Prussia, and Nicholas, were brothers-in-law. This consideration was sufficient to make the King of Prussia reluctant to send his armies against the czar. Besides, the main conflict was evidently to be waged far away on the solitary shores of the Euxine Sea. Troops and all the *matériel* of war could be conveyed there only by water. Neither Austria nor Prussia was a maritime power. This consideration, perhaps, gave some plausibility to their excuse for standing aloof when actual hostilities commenced.

It is not our design to give even an abstract of the varying incidents of the Crimean War, but only to record those events which reflect light upon the conduct and character of the Emperor of the French. Early in July, the allies sent a naval and a land force to the Baltic. The emperor, in the follow-

* In the following terms, the alliance was concluded between France and England:—

“Article 1.—The high contracting parties engage to do what they can to secure the re-establishment of peace between Russia and the Sublime Porte on solid and durable bases, and to guarantee Europe against the return of those deplorable complications which now threaten the general peace.

“Art. 2.—The integrity of the Ottoman Empire being violated by the occupation of the provinces of Moldavia and Wallachia, and by other movements of the Russian troops, their Majesties the Emperor of the French and the Queen of the united realm of Great Britain and of Ireland have agreed upon the most appropriate measures to liberate the territory of the sultan from foreign invasion, and to obtain the object specified in Art. 1.

“Art. 3.—Whatever events may happen in consequence of the execution of the present convention, the high contracting parties bind themselves not to accept of any overture or any proposition tending to a cessation of hostilities, and not to enter into any arrangement with the imperial court of Russia, without having previously deliberated together in common.

“Art. 4.—Animated by the desire to maintain the European equilibrium, and not pursuing any interested end, the high contracting powers agree not to draw any private advantage from the events which may occur (*aucun avantage particulier des événements qui pourront se produire*).”—*L'Expédition de Crimée, par le Baron de Bazancourt, t. i. p. 4.*

ing terms, on the 12th of July, addressed the French troops as they embarked at Bologne:—

“SOLDIERS,—Russia having compelled us to war, France has armed five hundred thousand of her children. England has placed on foot considerable forces. To-day, our fleets and our armies, united in the same cause, are about to dominate in the Baltic as in the Black Sea. I have chosen you to bear our eagles into the regions of the North. English vessels are to transport you (fact unique in history); which proves the intimate alliance of two great people, and the firm resolution of the two governments not to recoil before any sacrifice in order to defend the feeble, the liberties of Europe, and national honor.

“Go, my children! Europe, attentive, will offer, openly or in secret, her prayers for your triumph. The country, proud of a conflict in which she menaces only the aggressor, will accompany you with her fervent prayers. And I, detained by imperious duties far from the scene of conflict,—I shall have my eyes upon you; and soon, in seeing you return, I shall be able to say, ‘They are the worthy sons of the conquerors of Austerlitz, of Eylau, of Friedland, of Moscow.’ Go! May God protect you!”

On the 1st of August, the emperor addressed the following letter to his minister of war. It shows the solicitude with which he watched over the welfare of the French troops.

“MONSIEUR LE MARÉCHAL,—I call your attention to the sad accidents which are yearly renewed at the same period, when obliged to effect the movement of troops during the season of excessive heat. If they had occurred notwithstanding all precautions had been taken, no one could be blamed; but if through excess of zeal, and in order to execute to the letter a general order given from a distance, the health, and even the life, of the soldiers, are imperilled, I wish that the chiefs should be severely censured. I will not cite examples; but, in many military divisions, the generals have not, perhaps, as they should have done, taken upon themselves to execute with prudence and circumspection the orders emanating from the minister of war.

“In time of war, when the chief of a corps arrives at the appointed hour upon a designated spot, he should be warmly praised, even though he have lost one-half of his command upon the route; for then the military interest dominates over all things else. But, in time of peace, the first duty of a commander is to take care of his soldiers, and scrupulously to avoid every thing which can needlessly endanger their lives. I pray you, therefore, to address to the commanders of the military divisions a circular which will remind them of the precautions which should be taken to prevent, so far as possible, the recurrence of similar disasters; and may God, Monsieur le Maréchal, have you in his holy keeping!

“NAPOLEON.”

“WRITTEN AT BIARRITZ THE 1ST OF AUGUST, 1854.”

Soon after this, the emperor issued the following proclamation to the Army of the East, which was soon read to them in the midst of enthusiastic shouts of "Vive l'Empereur!" —

"PALACE OF THE TUILERIES, Aug. 20, 1854.

"SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF THE ARMY OF THE EAST, — You have not yet fought, and yet you have obtained brilliant success. Your presence and that of the English troops has been sufficient to compel the enemy to repossess the Danube, and the Russian ships remain ignobly in their ports. You have not yet fought; and yet already have you struggled courageously against death. A pestilence, fearful though transient, has not been able to repress your ardor. France, and the sovereign she has chosen, cannot witness such energy and such self-denial without profound emotion, and without rousing every effort to come to your aid.

"The first consul said in 1799, in a proclamation to his army, 'The first quality of a soldier is firmness in enduring fatigues and privations: courage is but the second.' The first you have already shown. Who will dispute your claim to the second? Also our enemies, extending from Finland to the Caucasus, seek with anxiety to learn upon what point France and England will direct their blows, which they foresee must be decisive; for right, justice, military inspiration, are on our side.

"Already Bomarsund and two thousand prisoners have fallen into our hands. Soldiers, you will follow the example of the Army of Egypt. The conquerors of the Pyramids and of Mount Tabor had, like you, to combat disciplined soldiers and pestilence; but, notwithstanding the plague and the efforts of three armies, they returned in honor to their country.

"Soldiers, have confidence in your commander-in-chief and in me. I watch over you; and I hope, with the aid of God, soon to see your sufferings diminished and your glory augmented. Soldiers, till we meet again, *au revoir!*"

"NAPOLEON."

A large army of reserve, or rather of recruits, was assembled at Boulogne and its vicinity, from which detachments were sent to the seat of war as needed. The emperor himself took the temporary command of these troops, and, in doing so, issued the following characteristic address: —

"BOULOGNE, Sept. 2, 1854.

"SOLDIERS, — In assuming the command of this Army of the North, one division of which has recently obtained renown in the Baltic, I ought even now to address you in terms of commendation; for during two months you have supported cheerfully the fatigues and the privations inseparable from such an agglomeration of troops.

"The formation of camps is the best apprenticeship of war; for it is the faithful image of it: but it will be of no profit unless there is explained to the comprehension of all the reason of the movements to be executed. A numerous army is compelled to scatter itself in order to live, that it may not exhaust the resources of a country; and, nevertheless, it must be able to rally itself

promptly upon any field of battle. Here is found one of the first difficulties in a great gathering of troops.

“‘Every army,’ said the emperor, ‘whose different divisions cannot be united in twenty-four hours upon any given point, is badly placed.’

“Ours occupies a triangle, of which St. Omer is the summit, and the base of which extends from Ambleteuse to Montreuil. The triangle has a base of eight leagues, and a height of twelve; and all the troops can be concentrated in twenty-four hours upon any point of the triangle. These movements can be accomplished with facility if the soldier is habituated to marching; if he carries easily his provisions and his ammunition; if each corps commander maintains severe discipline on the route; if the different columns which converge by various roads have well reconnoitred the ground, and never fail to be within supporting distance of each other; in fine, if any part of the army does not impede the march of another part, notwithstanding the immense embarrassment of so vast a number of horses and wagons. When the troops arrive at the indicated place, it is necessary that they should understand their positions, fortify themselves militarily, and bivouac.

“You see, then, what you are now called to put into practice. Without, then, speaking of combats, or of manœuvres of tactics, you see how every thing is linked together in the art of war, and how the most simple detail may contribute to the general success.

“Soldiers, the experienced chiefs whom I have placed at your head, and the devotion which animates you, will render the command of the Army of the North easy to me. You will be worthy of my confidence; and, should circumstances require it, you will be ready to respond to the appeal of the country.

“NAPOLÉON.”

At the end of four weeks, the emperor left these troops for a season, and thus addressed them on his departure:—

“BOULOGNE, Sept. 30, 1854.

“SOLDIERS,—I leave you, but soon again to return to judge for myself of your progress and of your perseverance.

“The creation of the Camp of the North, you know, has had for its object to bring our troops near the shore, that they may more easily be united with those of England, so as to be transported wherever the honor of the two countries may require. It has been created to show to Europe, that, without stripping any point in the interior, we can easily assemble nearly a hundred thousand men from Cherbourg to St. Omer. It has been created to accustom you to military exercises, to marches, to fatigue; and believe me, that nothing can equal for the soldier this life in common and in the open air, which teaches you to know each other, and how to resist the intemperance of the seasons.

“Undoubtedly, the sojourn in camp will be rigorous during the winter; but I rely upon the efforts of each one to render it profitable to all. The country, moreover, claims from each of us active co-operation. Some protect Greece against the deadly influence of Russia; others maintain at Rome the inde-

pendence of the holy father; others strengthen and extend our dominion in Africa; others, in fine, plant, perhaps this very day, our eagles upon the walls of Sevastopol. Now, you who are animated by such noble examples, and whose comrades have just rendered themselves illustrious by the capture of Bomarsund,—you will be so much the more capable of contributing your part in the common enterprise, since you will have obtained experience in the works of war.

“The classic soil which you tread beneath your feet has already formed its heroes. This column, erected by our fathers, recalls glorious remembrances; and the statue which surmounts it seems, as by a providential design, to indicate the route to be pursued. Behold that statue of the emperor! It supports itself upon the west, and menaces the east. There lies the danger to modern civilization. On our side is the rampart to defend it. Soldiers, you will be worthy of our noble mission.”

Early in September, the allies landed about sixty thousand men upon the peninsula of the Crimea for an attack upon the immense arsenal and naval dépôt of Russia at Sevastopol. The French army consisted of 1,446 officers, 28,058 soldiers, 2,904 horses or mules, and 133 pieces of cannon. 172 vessels of all kinds—ships of the line, frigates, corvettes, and steamboats—had transported this immense force, with an ample supply of provisions, and munitions of war. The English army consisted of 27,000 combatants. Of these, 22,600 were infantry, 3,100 artillery and engineers, and 1,100 cavalry. There was also a Turkish division of 7,000 men.*

After the landing, the spectacle was magnificent. The fleet majestically swept along the shores; while the troops, in all the pomp and pageantry of war, marched near the water, under the protection of the guns of the fleet. The weather was perfect, with an unclouded sky, a balmy breeze; while around there were spread all the richest beauties of a serene, autumnal landscape. A short march brought them to the River Alma. Upon heights strongly fortified, on the opposite banks, the Russian general, Mentschikoff, had posted forty thousand men with well-appointed batteries. The position was so strong, that Mentschikoff seems not to have entertained a doubt that he should then and there utterly destroy the allied force.

The works were stormed in a terrible battle of four hours' duration. The French rushed upon the ramparts of the foe with their characteristic impetuosity and abandon, shouting, “Vive l'Empereur!” The British troops pressed forward with the calm and resistless momentum of a lava flood. No military combination can be created more formidable than the union of French ardor with British invincibility. It was a bloody day,—a day to give joy to the heart of the demon of war. The rank and file of each of the armies, French, English, Turkish, and Russian, were composed mainly of boys and young men of from eighteen to twenty-five years of age. These unlettered peasants, thus brought together to slaughter each other, had but little conception of the merits of the question, which could now only be settled by their blood.

* *L'Expédition de Crimée, par le Baron de Bazancourt, vol. i. p. 193.*

For four hours, the horrid tempest of battle raged, with its tumult, its carnage, its woe. The Russians were then seen in full retreat; but 4,628 of the poor Russian boys had been struck down, nearly 2,000 of them dead, and the remainder torn and bleeding,—many in lingering agony to die.* Nothing can more clearly show the desperate valor of the assault than that the Russians should have lost so severely when fighting behind their ramparts.

As the French commander-in-chief, Marshal St. Arnaud, beheld from an adjacent eminence the impetuosity with which the French troops rushed forward, sweeping like ocean-tides over and around bulwarks and ramparts, he rubbed his hands with delight, exclaiming, —

“O the brave soldiers! O the worthy sons of Austerlitz and of Friedland!”†

The allies did not gain a bloodless victory. Their loss in killed and wounded amounted to 3,334. Of these, 1,351 belonged to the French army, and 1,983 to the British. As the Russians sullenly retired, the allied troops remained for a short time to bury the dead, to care for the wounded, and to gather materials for the continuation of their march.‡

In the night immediately after the battle, the French marshal, St. Arnaud, sent the following despatch to the emperor: —

“The cannon of your Majesty has spoken. We have gained a complete victory. It is a grand day, sire, to add to the military annals of France; and your Majesty will have still another name to add to the victories which adorn the flag of the French army.”

In a brief address to the army, the marshal wrote, “Soldiers, France and the emperor will be satisfied with you. At Alma, you have proved to the Russians that you were the worthy sons of the conquerors of Eylau and of Moscow.”

To his wife the marchioness he wrote, “Victory, victory, my dearly-beloved Louisa! Yesterday, the 20th, I completely beat the Russians. I have captured the most formidable positions, defended by more than forty thousand men, who are thoroughly vanquished. But nothing can resist French impetuosity and English order and solidity. Adieu, my Louisa! May God protect us!”

It would seem that the French marshal was eager to press forward in pursuit of the routed foe with rapidity; which Lord Raglan (in command of the British troops) did not approve of, or for which he was not prepared. Perhaps a more fiery and impetuous soul never dwelt in a human frame than that which

* Russian report, published in *l'Invalide Russe*. † *L'Expédition de Crimée*, vol. i. p. 223.

‡ The emperor chanced to see a letter from De Barbés, who was imprisoned at Belle Isle, in which letter Barbés expressed great joy at the success which was accompanying the French arms. The emperor sent the document to the minister of the interior, with the following note: —

“ST. CLOUD, Oct. 3, 1854.

“MONSIEUR LE MINISTRE, — The following extract of a letter from Barbés has been communicated to me. A prisoner who preserves, notwithstanding long sufferings, such patriotic sentiments cannot, under my reign, remain in prison. Cause him, then, immediately to be set at liberty, and without conditions.

“NAPOLEON.”

occupied the body of St. Arnaud. After the delay of a day, he wrote to his brother on the 22d, "The English are not yet ready; and I am detained here as at Baltchick, as at Old Fort. It is true, however, that they have more wounded than I have, and that they are farther from the sea."

In his journal, we read, under the same date, the impatient words, "What slowness in our movements! One cannot successfully wage war in this style. The weather is admirable; and I cannot profit by it. I am enraged."*

Soon after this, the fiery marshal, who was already a very sick man, and much exhausted by the campaign, was seized with the cholera, and died. The emperor, in anticipation of the event, had sent a despatch to General Canrobert, investing him with the command, should the health of the marshal render it necessary for him to abandon it. We have not space here to enter into the details of the death of this eminent man. Upon his dying bed, he surrendered the command to General Canrobert, saying to him, "From to-day, you will take the command. I abandon it with the less regret, since I can place it in your hands."

He then dictated a few words of adieu to his soldiers, saying,—

"Your general-in-chief, conquered by a cruel malady, against which he has vainly contended, sees with profound grief that circumstances impose upon him the imperious duty of resigning the command, since his health no longer affords him strength to bear the burden. Soldiers, you will sympathize with me; for the misfortune which has struck me is immense, irreparable, and perhaps without example."

His last words were, "O the emperor! O my poor Louisa!" The emperor, as he inquired into all the minutest details of his death, could not restrain the tears which frequently flooded his eyes. "I have, indeed," said he to General Yusuf, "lost a devoted friend." To the bereaved marchioness he wrote the following letter of condolence:—

"SAINT CLOUD, Oct. 16, 1854.

"MADAME THE MARCHIONESS,—No one, you know, can share more deeply than I do the grief which oppresses you. The marshal had associated himself with my cause from the day in which, leaving Africa to take the portfolio of the minister of war, he co-operated to establish order and authority in the country. He had associated his name with the military glories of France from the day in which, deciding to land upon the Crimea, notwithstanding timid advice, he gained (with Lord Raglan) the battle of Alma, and opened to our army the road to Sevastopol.

"I have, then, lost in him a friend devoted in the most painful trials, as France has lost in him a soldier always ready to serve her in the moment of danger. Undoubtedly, so many titles to the public gratitude and to my own are powerless to solace such grief as yours; and I limit myself to assuring you that I cherish for you and for the family of the marshal the sentiments with which he has inspired me. Receive, madame the marchioness, the sincere expression of it.

"NAPOLEON."

* *L'Expédition de Crimée jusqu'à la Prise de Sévastopol, par le Baron de Bazancourt, Chargé de Mission en Crimée, tom. i. p. 261.*

By the direction of the emperor, the Council of State immediately presented the project of law by which an annuity of twenty thousand francs was voted as a national recompense to Madame the Marchioness of St. Arnaud.

The allied troops now advanced rapidly towards Sevastopol, and commenced the world-renowned siege of that series of fortresses which had been pronounced impregnable. All that modern art, and military skill, and reckless courage, could confer, were enlisted alike in the attack and in the defence. When we consider the destructive power of the modern enginery of war, the military scientific ability of the contending parties, and the grandeur of the powers engaged in the strife, it must be admitted that such a conflict earth had never witnessed before. The sea was covered with the contending fleets: the land was crowded with the struggling armies. On both sides, the bullet, the sword, and the cholera were busy. As thousands of the dead were placed beneath the sod, other thousands were sent forward to take their places. For more than a year, this tempest of war raged and roared incessantly around the crags and massive bastions of Sevastopol.

CHAPTER XXXII.

A CONQUERED PEACE.

Battle of Inkerman. — Co-operation of the Allies. — The Emperor's Address to the Legislative Corps. — The Imperial Visit to England. — Views expressed by "The London Times." — The Return to France. — Attempt at Assassination. — The Visit of Victoria to France. — Address to the Legislative Corps. — Last Scenes at Sevastopol. — Rejoicings in Paris. — Birth of the Prince Imperial. — Congratulations and Responses. — The Treaty of Peace. — Genius of Napoleon III. — The Conspiracy of Orsini. — Opening the Boulevard of Sevastopol. — Inauguration of the Works at Cherbourg. — Speech at Rennes.



HE night of the 4th of November, 1854, was, in the Crimea, clouded and dark. A heavy fog buried in its gloom the armies struggling around Sevastopol. Early in the morning of the 5th, before the dawn of day, the Russians, in immense force, issued from their works, and fell upon the English division of the allied troops encamped upon the Plateau of Inkerman. To distract attention, feigned attacks were also made in the darkness upon other points; but the great weight of the *sortie* was to fall with crushing and annihilating force upon the English troops.

Suddenly, immense columns of Russians plunged into the British camp, where the soldiers were quietly sleeping in their tents. The dense masses of the enemy rushed on from several directions, discharging volleys of musketry, and sweeping the encampment with grape and canister. The outposts were driven in so hurriedly, that they had scarcely opportunity to fire a gun. The English officers and soldiers sprang to arms, and with the courage and coolness characteristic of British troops, half dressed, in the darkness, and the fog, and the pouring rain, speedily formed in battle array, and, almost as immovable as the granite cliffs around, received the onset of the foe.

An indescribable scene of confusion ensued. In the darkness, vast masses of men were hurling themselves upon each other; and, as the attack was made at several points, no one could tell where the weight of the assault would fall. The shoutings of the officers, the rushings to and fro of the bewildered soldiers, the deafening roar of cannon, and the rattle of musketry, while the missiles of war were strewing the ground with the mutilated and the dead, all together presented a scene of tumult and of terror such as even veteran soldiers have rarely witnessed.

The second division of the French army, under General Bosquet, occupied a position next adjoining that of the English lines, which were attacked at

three different points. General Bosquet, hearing the uproar, sprang upon his horse, and ordered the alarm to be beat. The French troops were instantly under arms. General Canrobert also, the French commander-in-chief, being informed of the attack, immediately despatched officers of his staff to all the different positions of his army, to have the troops ready for instant action. But these officers found that the orders had everywhere been anticipated by the vigilant local commanders. In the mean time, General Canrobert rode forward to ascertain in person the nature of the attack.

General Bosquet, by a certain military instinct which he seemed to possess, judging that the main attack would be made upon the Plateau of Inkerman, set off cautiously through the dense fog, with two battalions, four companies of *chasseurs de pied*, and two batteries, to the aid of his English friends.

He soon met two English generals, — Brown and Cathcart, — and, riding up to them, informed them of his apprehension that a concentrated attack was being made by the enemy on the Plateau of Inkerman, and offered them the aid of the troops he had with him, stating also that he was ready to bring up additional re-enforcements. These officers did not seem to apprehend any danger. They courteously thanked the general for his zeal, but said, —

“Our own reserves are sufficient to meet all emergencies. However, we will thank you if you will strengthen a little our right in the rear of the English redoubt.”*

General Bosquet promptly posted two of his battalions as requested, and, still feeling disquieted, rode forward on a personal reconnoissance. The fog now lifted a little; and the dawning day exposed a large body of the enemy near at hand, who immediately opened fire from their batteries, which was vigorously returned. Still General Bosquet was of the opinion that this was merely a feint; and he said to Colonel Steel, an English officer whom he soon encountered, “Go to Inkerman: it is at Inkerman that the great conflict is to take place.”

Soon after this, a group of English officers were seen coming at their utmost speed from the Plain of Inkerman. Colonel Steel, who had set off in that direction, was returning with them, his horse covered with foam. While the other officers pressed forward towards the headquarters of General Raglan, Colonel Steel rode up to General Bosquet, and said to him, —

“The great attack is at Inkerman. The English are crushed by the ever-increasing masses of the enemy. On every side, the Russian troops appear; fresh columns replacing those which are repelled, and filling the plateau with their compact masses. The Duke of Cambridge and his valiant guards are fighting in despair. There is not a moment to be lost.”

“I know it!” exclaimed General Bosquet. “Go, say to our allies that the French will arrive on the full run.”

Immediately General Bosquet ordered the chief of his staff, Colonel de Cissey, to go as quickly as possible, and direct General Bourbaki to throw the whole of his command, with fixed bayonets, upon the left flank of the Russians; but already General Bourbaki had ascertained the gravity of the

* Le Baron de Bazancourt, vol. i. p. 58.

situation, and the imperious necessity of arresting by an audacious attack the advance of the enemy. Colonel de Cissey found the battalions of Bourbaki already in movement, rushing down the declivity towards the plateau. The French troops were now arriving in large numbers, and with great enthusiasm, to the support of their allies.

The English fought against the overpowering throng of their assailants with heroic and indomitable courage. It was about eight o'clock when the troops, commanded by General Bourbaki, precipitated themselves upon the field of conflict, and when the French batteries opened their fire. The ground over which these French troops rushed was covered with the dead bodies of the English and the Russians, showing how terrible had been the struggle. On every side were seen tents overturned and torn into shreds by shot and shell; fragments of uniform, muskets, and arms of all kinds, trampled into the blood-stained mire. Even the wounded had been forgotten in the terribleness of the conflict; and they lay upon the field in the midst of the dying and the dead.

As General Bourbaki's division, in strong battle array, led by their heroic commander, rushed upon the plain to the aid of their English friends with the *élan* ever characteristic of French troops, the sight was so sublime and so inspiring, that the whole English army for a moment ceased to fight, and, swinging their arms in the air, greeted their allies with a hurrah which rose above the din of the battle. The French responded with reiterated cries of "Vive l'Empereur!" as they pressed on to the charge. But there was equal valor, equal military skill, equal desperation, upon all sides. It is in vain to attempt to describe the strife, as, hour after hour in the surging billows of battle, the harvest of death was reaped. Twice the French were driven back by overpowering numbers. Twice they renewed the charge, trampling the Russians, retiring before them, beneath their feet. The French troops, who were greatly outnumbered, were near being crushed, when General Bosquet brought re-enforcements to their aid. General Canrobert also led forward all his reserves, and, in consultation with General Raglan, sent them where most needed.

Still the Russians came pouring on, column after column, as though the whole Russian army was concentrating upon that one point. Many of the English troops had expended all their ammunition, and were sullenly retiring. Lord Raglan, as he contemplated the field, shook his head, and said sadly, but with calmness which never left him, —

"I think that we are very sick." *

"Not *very*, my lord, let us hope," said General Canrobert.

In fact, the Russians had obtained possession of the English works on the left, and had entered into their batteries. But just then General Forey came up with a body of French troops, and by a vigorous assault compelled the foe to retire. General Canrobert stood upon an eminence, watching the fluctuations of the battle. A shell burst over his head, and at the same time a bullet struck him in the side. He had his wound dressed upon the spot, and still remained at his post of observation.

* Le Baron de Bazancourt, vol. i. p. 75.

The assault of the Russians was terrible, repeated, endless, like the surf dashing upon the shore, retiring, and ever returning. The plateau upon which the battle was fought was narrow, confined, unequal, surrounded by hills which revealed continually the approach of new masses of the enemy. The conflict, in its inextricable maze, raged for seven hours. There were innumerable acts of heroism, personal hand-to-hand conflicts, retreats and rallyings, bloody repulses, followed by onsets of renewed desperation. The African Zouaves signalized themselves on this day. General Bosquet galloped along their ranks, reminding them of their past achievements; and as he shouted, "Come on, my brave Zouaves, show yourselves the children of fire!" they leaped forward with the ferocity, the strength, and almost the agility, of the tigers in their native jungles. At length, the Russians, being crowded into a narrow space by the gathering forces of the allies, and with their ranks ploughed through and through by ever-accumulating batteries, were thrown into disorder. The allies charged them with desperation. There was a brief scene of awful slaughter, when the Russians retired with their thinned and bleeding ranks, and the battle of Inkerman was ended. It was a memorable victory for the allies, but a victory which sent anguish to thousands of homes in England and in France, as well as in Russia.

The English army, which on the Plateau of Inkerman counted sixteen thousand five hundred bayonets, lost in killed and wounded two thousand five hundred and eighty men. Forty-one of these were officers, including three general officers. Lord Raglan, immediately after the termination of the battle, met General Bosquet. Riding up to him, he took his hand, and said, "In the name of England, I thank you." The Duke of Cambridge soon arrived. His countenance was impressed with the deepest sadness. He had fought like a common soldier at the head of his guards. The generals complimented him upon his bravery. "All my friends," said he bitterly, "are dead, all my brothers in arms, all those with whom I lived; and it is not my fault that I have not died with them." Saying this, he showed his garments pierced by bullets.*

The Queen of England sent a graceful message of thanks to the French army. General Canrobert presented this gratifying testimonial to his troops. The emperor, in a letter of congratulation to General Canrobert, dated Palace of St. Cloud, Nov. 24, 1854, said, —

"Express in my name to the army all my satisfaction for the courage which it has exhibited, for its energy in supporting fatigues and privations, and for its ardent cordiality towards our allies. Thank the generals, the officers, the soldiers, for their valiant conduct. Say to them that I sympathize with them intensely in their trials, the cruel losses which they have experienced; and that it will be my most constant endeavor to alleviate the bitterness of these sorrows."

A few weeks after this, on the 26th of December, the legislative session was opened. The emperor, in his address, congratulated the nation upon the unanimity with which France was prosecuting the war, upon the readiness

* *Le Baron de Bazancourt*, vol. i. p. 110.

with which even more than the necessary funds were voted, and upon the constantly-increasing sympathy of the other powers of Europe with the allies.

"War," said the emperor, "involves cruel sacrifices. Nevertheless, all considerations urge me to push it with vigor; and, in that view, I rely upon your concurrence. The army, to-day, consists of five hundred and eighty-one thousand soldiers, and one hundred and thirteen thousand horses. The marine has sixty-two thousand sailors embarked. It is indispensable to maintain this effective force. But, in order to fill the vacancies occasioned by the annual discharges and the war, I shall ask of you, as in the last year, for a levy of one hundred and forty thousand men.

"You will see with pleasure that our revenues have not diminished. Industrial activity sustains itself. All the great works of public utility are continued. The war which is in progress, circumscribed by moderation and justice, while causing all hearts to palpitate, so little disturbs general interests, that soon, from the different parts of the globe, there will be collected here all the products of peace. Strangers cannot fail to be impressed in witnessing the spectacle of a country, which, relying upon divine protection, sustains with energy a war at six hundred leagues from its frontiers, and which develops with the same ardor its interior riches, — a country in which war does not prevent agriculture and manufactures from prospering, the arts from flourishing, and in which the genius of the nation reveals itself in every thing which can contribute to the glory of France." *

With the utmost cordiality, the Legislature responded to the views of the emperor, and, with scarcely a dissenting voice, voted the supplies. A large committee communicated to the emperor this vote, together with warm expressions of the confidence of the Legislative Corps.

In the month of April, 1855, while the Crimean War was still in progress, Napoleon and Eugénie visited Queen Victoria in her own dominions. The imperial couple were everywhere received in England with the most cordial demonstrations of regard. Not a dissenting voice was heard to disturb the enthusiasm with which they were greeted. The palaces of Victoria blazed with regal *fêtes* in their honor. The addresses to the emperor were friendly and flattering in the extreme. His reception was alike enthusiastic by the court and by the populace. In the streets of Dover, where he landed on the 16th of April, and in the castle of Windsor, where the imperial couple were received the next day, the welcome was alike spontaneous and hearty. One sentence from the speech of the Lord Mayor of Windsor will show the character of the whole address: —

"We are sensible, sire, that to the wisdom and vigor of your Imperial Majesty's counsels, and to your unceasing endeavors to promote the true interests of the powerful and generous nation which Providence has committed to your care, may be attributed that prosperity and happiness which your country now enjoys."

"The London Times" of that date gives the following account of the reception which England gave to her distinguished guest: —

* *La Politique Impériale de l'Empereur Napoléon III.*, p. 205.

"They were the associations connected with Napoleon the Third — the remembrance of his deeds, and the knowledge of his worth — which pressed along his progress the millions who this week have given to the world an imperishable testimony of their appreciation, their amply-founded appreciation, of fortitude in troubles, energy in action, courage amidst dangers, and clemency amid triumphs.

"They honored the wisdom and probity which occupied a mighty throne, and honored the thousand princely qualities which had won it; they honored the great man who had retrieved the prosperity and the power of France; they honored the good sovereign whose chief care is the welfare of his people: and in the greeting offered to Napoleon, we may truly add, there was a love for the nation which he had restored to its legitimate place amongst the powers of the earth at a moment most critical to its destinies, and to which he had given back, with the suddenness of enchantment, all its internal prosperity, after convulsions which made the most sanguine despair of its future. Given back! — he has opened for it a new career of unprecedented success."

The addresses from the various corporations and public bodies breathed the same generous and friendly spirit. We cannot forget that it was the heir of the exile of St. Helena whom England was thus honoring, — the man who had inherited the crown of Napoleon I., who had imbibed his principles, and who had re-established the empire upon the same moral and political foundations which Napoleon I. had laid. On the 17th of April, a banquet was offered to their Majesties by the city of London. In the emperor's response to the very complimentary address of the lord mayor, he said, —

"As for me, I have preserved on the throne, for the people of England, the sentiments of esteem and sympathy which I professed in exile, when I enjoyed here the hospitality of the Queen; and, if I have conformed my conduct to my convictions, it is because the interests of the nation which elected me, as well as those of general civilization, constrain me to do so."

Upon the emperor's return to France, he was received, on his route and in the metropolis, with ever-increasing homage and affection. On the 28th of April, there was a very desperate attempt made for his assassination by a man named Pianori, who does not seem to have had any accomplices. The emperor was riding upon horseback near the Barrière de l'Étoile, the empress accompanying him in the carriage. The assassin approached very near his intended victim, and fired twice at him with a revolver. One shot grazed the emperor's hat. The assassin was instantly seized, and afterwards executed. The emperor was the first to ride to the carriage to inform the empress that he was unharmed. The Senate, in a body, called upon the emperor with their congratulations for his escape. In his reply, the emperor said, —

"I thank the Senate for the kind wishes it has expressed to me. I do not fear the attempt of assassins. There are existences which are the instruments of the decrees of Providence. So long as I shall not have accomplished my mission, I incur no danger."

A few months after the excursion of the emperor and empress to England, Queen Victoria, and her illustrious consort Prince Albert, returned the visit. They were received in the palaces of France, and by the thronging population

of Paris, with a splendor of hospitality and an enthusiasm of greeting which could not have been surpassed. These friendly visits between the sovereigns of nations which had so long been in antagonism constitute one of the memorable events in the history of ages.

Paris is admirably adapted for festive occasions. Never before did its majestic avenues blaze with so much splendor. It was the wise policy of the Emperor of the French which secured this interchange of friendship and hospitality.

There was a new session of the Legislative Corps on the 2d of July. The emperor, in his opening speech, said, —

“Unhappily, the conferences of Vienna have been powerless in securing peace. Have we failed in moderation in the settlement of the conditions? I do not fear to examine the question before you. It is but about a year since the war commenced. Already, France and England have saved Turkey, gained two battles, forced Russia to evacuate the principalities, and to exhaust her resources to defend the Crimea. We have also in our favor the adhesion of Austria, and the moral approbation of the rest of Europe.

“The admirable devotion of the army and of the navy will soon, I hope, secure a favorable result. It is for you to give me the means to continue the struggle. (At that moment the whole Legislative Corps rose, and responded as one man, ‘Yes, yes!’) The country has already shown what were its resources, and its confidence in me. It offered me, several months ago, seventeen hundred million francs (three hundred and forty million dollars) more than I asked of it. A part will suffice to sustain its military honor and its rights as a great nation.

“I had resolved to go and place myself in the midst of that valiant army, where the presence of the sovereign could not but produce a happy effect. A witness of the heroic efforts of our soldiers, I should have been proud to be able to direct them. But grave questions, agitated abroad, are still remaining in suspense; and the circumstances in which we are placed have demanded at home new and important measures. I have therefore with grief abandoned the project.” *

Still the incessant battle around the ramparts of Sevastopol raged week after week, month after month. Russia brought all her mightiest energies into action. The strength of England, France, Sardinia, and Turkey, combined, was tasked to the utmost in the struggle with the colossal power of the North.

On the night of the 3d of September, 1855, a very solemn council of war was held by the officers of the allied army at Sevastopol. The Russians had a fort called the Malakoff, on a very commanding site. All the resources of modern military art had been exhausted in strengthening its works. The capture of that fort would give the allies command of the city. It was not certain that the fort could be carried at all; and it was certain that its capture could only be achieved at the sacrifice of a great loss of life.

* “If the emperor abandoned with grief the thought of his voyage to the Crimea, it was with grief still more profound, with infinite sadness, that the army, which awaited the arrival of its sovereign with so much impatience and enthusiasm, learned that it was necessary for him to renounce that hope.” — *L'Expédition de Crimée, par le Baron de Bazancourt*, tom. ii. 275.

The French troops had worked their way, through parallels, to points within thirty yards of the counterscarp,—so near, that their daily loss in the trenches was one hundred and fifty men.

It was unanimously voted to make the attack. The 8th of September was fixed upon as the decisive day. Indeed, the attack was in reality to commence on the 5th; for then, all along the extended lines, the fire from every battery was to be opened with the utmost vigor. This was to be continued, by day and by night, until the 8th, that the enemy's works might be shattered, his strength exhausted, and that his attention might be so distracted that he could not judge at what hour or upon what point the final assault would be made.

Even the attempt to describe the terrible picture of heroism and of death which was then unrolled causes the heart to beat quickly with emotion. The last hours of Sevastopol were sounded. How sublime was its death! On both sides, the most heroic courage was displayed. Both armies, in fervent prayer, implored divine assistance; and then, hour after hour, these children of a common Father, animated by no individual hostility, strewed the sod with their slain. Alas for man!

At the earliest dawn of the 5th, the terrible drama was opened. Every battery of the allies commenced its fire: every gun of the Russians responded. Such a tempest of war never burst upon this world before, and probably never will again. The military resources of five nations were exerted to the utmost upon a spot but a few leagues in circuit. The war-cloud speedily enveloped the whole field of conflict, pierced by incessant lightning-flashes and an interminable thunder-roar. The arena presented the aspect of the crater of a vast volcano in violent eruption. Night and day, the bombardment was continued. At midnight of the 5th, the whole scene was illumined by the flames of a Russian frigate in the harbor, which had been set on fire by an exploding shell. In the report of the Russian general Gortschakoff, he says, in allusion to this attack,—

"This infernal fire, directed against the embrasures and the merlons, indicated clearly the intention of the enemy to dismount our pieces, to destroy our works, and then to assault the place."

Early on the morning of the 8th, General Bosquet, who was in command of the French forces in front of the Malakoff, issued to his troops the following order:—

"To-day you are to give the finishing stroke, the final blow, with that strong hand so well known to the enemy, in wresting from his strong line of defence the Malakoff; while our comrades of the English army and of the first corps commence the assault of the Grand Redan and of the central bastion.

"It is a general assault, army against army. It is an immense and memorable victory which is to crown the young eagles of France. Forward, my children! For us Malakoff and Sevastopol! Vive l'Empereur!"

The troops defiled in silence along their trenches, taking the utmost precautions to veil their movements from the enemy. Still the operation could not be entirely concealed. Prince Gortschakoff, from the Heights of Inker-

man, sent word to the officers in command at the Malakoff, that movements were in progress in the trenches of the enemy which indicated an attack. All the watches of the French generals commanding the divisions were set by that of the general-in-chief. Precisely at mid-day, each officer exclaimed to his division, impatiently awaiting the signal, —

“Soldiers, forward! Vive l’Empereur!”

The French battle-cry of “Vive l’Empereur” burst again and again, with almost frenzied enthusiasm, from thousands of lips. Soldiers and officers were blended in the sudden, impetuous rush. General McMahon’s division was but thirty yards from the Malakoff. A part of his troops aimed for the salient of the redoubt; others struck the left face of the bastion. Another division was launched against the grand curtain which connected the bastion with the Little Redan; and still another was thrown upon the Little Redan itself.

The first rush, so sudden, impetuous, unexpected, — the assailants emerging from almost midnight obscurity of dust and smoke, while the thunders of battle shook the hills, — was a perfect success. Speedily the Russians recovered from the shock; and then ensued, for six long hours, as fierce and bloody a strife as man can wage with man.

Night came. The battle was ended. The banners of France floated proudly over the Malakoff. Sevastopol could no longer be held by the Russians. A strange silence ensued. The wind died away, and darkness settled down over the exhausted armies. Suddenly the heavens glowed for a moment, as if from the most vivid lightning’s flash. A fearful explosion ensued, and another and another and another. Flames burst forth in all directions. The Russians were blowing up their forts and magazines, and setting fire to every thing that would burn. It was a fearful night. Through all the hours, the work of destruction continued. The dying and the dead lay in heaps together. Both parties were fearful of surprise, and in vigilant watch occupied their posts with swords drawn and bayonets fixed. The allies, in the darkness, could not pursue the Russians; for everywhere ramparts frowned before them, and the whole expanse seemed but a series of mines to blow them into the air.

The light of the morning revealed a melancholy spectacle of devastation and misery. Nothing remained of Sevastopol but a smouldering pile of ruins. The Russian columns had crossed the bay on the bridge and by steamboats, and could be seen in long lines in the distance, winding over the hills. A few steamers were still plying in the harbor; but of the majestic Russian fleet nothing was visible but the tops of its masts, disappearing far away over the rotundity of the sea. Sevastopol was abandoned.

The cannon of the Invalides announced to the inhabitants of Paris the glad tidings of the great victory. The city blazed that evening with illuminations and fireworks and every other demonstration of joy. On the 13th of September, the *Te Deum* was performed in the Cathedral of Notre Dame. The emperor and the whole court attended, and bowed together before the throne of God in expression of thanksgiving for the taking of Sevastopol.

“I come here,” said the emperor to the archbishop, who met him with

words of greeting, "to give thanks to Heaven for the success it has accorded to our arms. It gives me pleasure to acknowledge, that, notwithstanding the skill of the generals and the courage of the soldiers, nothing can succeed without the protection of Providence."

As the Russian troops retreated, with their despoiled, shattered, and bleeding ranks, into the interior of their vast realms, and the snows of winter swept the fields, there was a lull in the storm of war. It was manifest to all Europe that Russia could not continue the conflict, and that peace must, ere long, be concluded. Austria assumed the office of mediator; and, after a considerable interchange of diplomatic correspondence, arrangements were made for a convention, to be held in Paris, to deliberate upon a treaty of reconciliation.

On the 16th of March, 1856, the empress gave birth to her first and only child. The young prince imperial received the baptismal name of Napoleon Eugene Louis Jean Joseph.* This event gave great joy to France. It promised to secure an undisputed line of succession, and thus to save France from insurrection and the conflict of parties. From all parts of the realm, congratulations were addressed to the emperor. In the emperor's response to the congratulations of the Senate, on the 17th of March, he said, —

"The Senate has shared my joy in learning that Heaven has given me a son; and you have hailed as a propitious event the birth of a child of France. When an heir is born who is destined to perpetuate a national system, that child is not only the scion of a family, but he is also, in truth, the son of the whole country; and that name indicates his duties. If this were true under the ancient monarchy, how much more is it so now, when the sovereign is the elect of the nation, the first citizen of the country, and the representative of the interests of all!"

In his response to the congratulations of the Legislative Corps, the emperor said, "I have been deeply moved by the manifestation of your feelings at the birth of the son whom Providence has so kindly granted me. You have hailed him as the hope, so eagerly entertained, of the perpetuity of a system which is regarded as the surest guaranty of the general interests of the country. But the unanimous acclamations which surround his cradle do not prevent me from reflecting on the destiny of those who have been born in the same place and under similar circumstances. If I hope that his lot may be more happy, it is, in the first place, because, confiding in Providence, I cannot doubt its protection when seeing it raise up, by a concurrence of extraordinary circumstances, all that which Providence was pleased to cast down forty years ago; as if it had wished to strengthen by martyrdom and by suffering a new dynasty springing from the ranks of the people."

By common accord, Paris had been chosen as the seat of the congress to deliberate upon terms of peace. France, Austria, Great Britain, Prussia, Russia, Sardinia, and Turkey were represented in this important convention. The first session was held on the 25th of February; and the first act of the congress was to decree an armistice, which was to continue until the end of

* *Aperçu de l'Histoire de France, par K. Baedeker.*

March. Thus the thunders of cannon were not to blend their voices with the deliberations of peace.*

On the 30th of March, the arduous labors of the plenipotentiaries were terminated, and the articles of peace were signed. These articles secured the neutralization of the Black Sea, — the only path for the Russian fleet to Constantinople. The Russian forts and arsenals on the shores of the Black Sea were to be destroyed. The Danubian principalities were to be so organized as to present a barrier to the further encroachments of Russia. Russia renounced all pretension to interfere in the internal administration of Turkey. The navigation of the Danube was declared free to all nations; and certain immunities and privileges were secured to the Christian subjects of the Porte.

The Empress Eugénie had expressed the desire to preserve the quill with which the treaty was signed. An eagle's quill was therefore selected, and was elegantly mounted in gold and gems.† To each signature there was applied the private seal of the plenipotentiary. This formality occupied nearly two hours.

The moment the last signature was affixed, a telegraphic signal indicated the glorious consummation to those who were in waiting at the Invalides. Immediately a salute of one hundred and one guns proclaimed, in tones of thunder, the glad tidings to exultant and rejoicing Paris.

Couriers were despatched to all the courts represented, to submit the treaty to the ratification of their respective sovereigns. The plenipotentiaries then, in a body, repaired to the Palace of the Tuileries, where they were honored with a reception by the emperor.

It was the genius of Napoleon which selected the Crimea as the field for this great conflict. While others urged an advance by the way of the Baltic, or a march upon Moscow, his military sagacity chose Sevastopol as the decisive point of attack. The two great naval powers could easily convey their troops, and munitions of war, to that place by water; and the Turks would be, there, almost at home. On the contrary, Russia would be compelled to transport her troops and supplies more than a thousand miles from Petersburg or Moscow, over almost a wilderness country, where there were no railways, no canals, and no roads even, which an army, with its vast train of artillery and baggage-wagons, could easily traverse.

It is generally admitted that French influence predominated throughout the campaign; that the French army struck the heaviest blows during the siege; and that it was the gallantry of the French troops which was mainly illustrated in the final and decisive conflict around the redoubts of the Malakoff. We state this historic fact without any disparagement to the British troops: braver troops can nowhere be found. We state this without any disparagement to the British Government: its co-operation was cordial, energetic, and magnanimous, from the commencement to the close of the campaign. But peculiar circumstances, united with the comprehensive genius and the military

* Le Baron de Bazancourt.

† Public and Private History of Louis Napoleon, by Samuel M. Smucker, LL.D., p. 195.

sagacity of the Emperor of the French, gave to France the crowning glory in the conflict.

Louis Philippe was called "the Target King," in consequence of the incessant attempts made for his assassination. He could never venture out but at the peril of his life; and more than once, on a *fête*-day, it was deemed unsafe for him to show himself in the streets, and he was constrained to seek refuge in the interior of his palace. Louis Napoleon, on the contrary, seems to adopt no precautions whatever against such attempts. He freely moves about the streets of Paris; takes his daily ride in an open carriage along the magnificent avenue of the Champs Élysées to the Bois de Boulogne; and on a winter's day he may be seen mingling with the thousands of skaters upon the spacious lake. So great is the reverence for his person, that no one would approach indecorously near him, or accost him with unbecoming familiarity.

Still no man can be in power without having bitter enemies. There are those who have sought the life of the emperor; and a few attempts have been made for his assassination. The most memorable of these was the desperate and sanguinary endeavor of Orsini, an Italian refugee, who was willing to tear in pieces, with his murderous engines, scores of citizens, gentlemen and ladies, who were crowding the avenues to the opera, if he could thus reach one single life,—and that victim whom he sought, the elected sovereign of a nation of forty millions of people.

Orsini was one of the most desperate of Italian revolutionists. When but twenty years of age, he was implicated in a conspiracy, for which he was sentenced to imprisonment for life. The general amnesty which was granted by Pope Pius IX. restored him to liberty. But again, in 1853, his restless spirit involved him in a conspiracy; and he was expelled by the Sardinian Government from Italy. Repairing to London, he associated himself with Mazzini and other prominent European revolutionists who had taken refuge there.

Considering Louis Napoleon as the great obstacle to the success of the insurrectionists in Italy, and to a general revolution throughout Europe, he went to Paris under a feigned name, resolved upon the assassination of the emperor. Three accomplices were associated with him,—Pieri, Rubio, and Gomez. On the evening of the 14th of January, 1858, as the emperor and empress were approaching the grand opera in their carriage, a dense crowd being around, the conspirators threw beneath the carriage several bombs, or hand-grenades, of terrific power, ingeniously constructed so as to burst by the concussion of the fall.

The explosion was deadly in its effects. A large number were killed, and many more wounded. The emperor and empress almost miraculously escaped unharmed. The empress manifested, in the midst of the scene of tumult and horror, a spirit of calmness and heroism worthy of her exalted position. The carriage was shattered; the dying and the dead were strewed around; she knew not but that her husband was mortally wounded; the street was filled with clamor and consternation: but the empress forgot herself in her solicitude for the emperor. And when some one endeavored to open the door of the carriage, she, supposing it to be an assassin, threw herself before her

husband to shield his life with her own. Orsini and Pieri were beheaded: Gomez was sentenced to hard labor for life. Through the intercession of the empress, the life of Rubio was spared.*

Five days after this, on the 19th of January, the emperor attended the opening of the legislative session. In his address to the senators and representatives, in brief allusion to this attempt at assassination, he said, —

“God sometimes permits the death of the just; but he never permits the triumph of the cause which has instigated the crime. Thus these attempts can neither disturb my security in the present, nor my trust in the future. If I live, the empire lives with me. If I fall, the empire will be strengthened even by my death; for the indignation of the people and of the army would be a new support for the throne of my son. Let us contemplate the future, then, with confidence; calmly devoting ourselves without anxiety to our labors every day for the promotion of the prosperity and the grandeur of the country. May God protect France!”

On the 5th of April, 1858, the emperor attended the inauguration of the magnificent Boulevard of Sevastopol, which was just then completed in Paris. In his remarks upon this occasion, he said, —

“When succeeding generations shall traverse our grand city, not only will they acquire a taste for the beautiful from the spectacle of those works of art, but, in reading the names inscribed upon our bridges and our streets, they will recall to themselves the glory of our armies from Rivoli to Sevastopol. All these grand results I owe to the co-operation of the Legislative Corps, who, renouncing all provincial selfishness, have learned that a country like France should have a capital worthy of herself, and have not hesitated to grant the sums which the government has solicited. I owe them also to the enlightened co-operation of the municipal council. But especially do I owe their prompt and judicious execution to the intelligent magistrate whom I have placed at the head of the department of the Seine; who, while maintaining in the finances of the city an order worthy of all praise, has been able in so short a time to complete enterprises so numerous, and that in the midst of obstacles incessantly arising from the spirit of routine and disparagement.”

In August of this year, the grand military and marine arsenals and naval dépôt at Cherbourg were completed. The inauguration of these works was attended with great pomp. Queen Victoria and Prince Albert were present as invited guests, and also many of the most illustrious personages in civil and military life from all the countries of Europe. A dinner was given, in honor of the royal guests from England, on board the French ship “*La Bretagne*.” The emperor offered the following sentiment: —

“I drink to the health of her Majesty the Queen of England, to that of the prince who shares her throne, and to the royal family. In offering this toast, in their presence, on board the French flag-ship in the port of Cherbourg, I am happy to express the sentiments which animate us towards them. Indeed, facts speak for themselves; and they prove that hostile passions, fostered by certain untoward circumstances, have not been able to disturb

* Appleton's Encyclopædia, art. “Orsini.”

either the friendship which exists between the two crowns, or the desire of the two peoples to remain in peace. I cherish also the firm hope, that, should any one wish to awaken the animosities and the passions of another epoch, they would be stranded before the good sense of the public, as the waves break to pieces before the dike which at this moment protects from the violence of the sea the squadrons of the two empires."

Returning from Cherbourg, the emperor and empress, on the 20th of August, were entertained at a dinner given them by the city of Rennes, and by deputations from all parts of ancient Bretagne. In the address of the emperor, he said, —

"If France is not entirely homogeneous in her nature, she is unanimous in her sentiments. She wishes for a government sufficiently stable to avert all danger of new commotions; sufficiently enlightened to promote true progress and the development of human faculties; sufficiently just to call around it all upright men, whatever may have been their political antecedents; sufficiently conscientious to declare loudly that it protects the Catholic religion, while accepting, in full, liberty of worship; in fine, a government sufficiently strong in its support at home to cause it to be respected as it should be in the councils of Europe: and it is because, chosen by the nation, I represent these ideas, that I have everywhere seen the people hastening to meet me, and to encourage me by their demonstrations."

CHAPTER XXXIII.

MAGENTA AND SOLFERINO.

Effect of the French Revolution of 1848. — The Uprising in Italy. — The Battle of Novara. — Austrian Influence in Italy. — Speech of Napoleon III. to the Legislative Corps. — Sympathy between Napoleon III. and Victor Emmanuel. — Austrian Invasion of Sardinia. — Prompt Action of France. — Proclamations of the Emperor. — His Journey to Sardinia. — Enthusiastic Reception. — The Battles of Magenta and Solferino. — Intervention of England and Prussia. — Necessity of relinquishing the Liberation of Italy.



THE successful revolution in France, in overthrowing the Orleans throne, and in re-establishing the empire based upon universal suffrage, roused intensely the revolutionary element all over Europe. Every province in Italy was instantly thrown into commotion. The desire was universal to escape from Austrian domination, and to secure Italian independence.

Charles Albert, the King of Sardinia, was the only ruler upon the Italian peninsula who had any semblance of authority uncontrolled by Austria: but the court of Vienna kept a watchful eye upon him; and he could not venture to introduce into his government any reforms, which, by their example, might endanger the absolutism of Austria. But, now that the people were roused to the utmost enthusiasm by the successful revolution in France, Charles Albert felt emboldened to more decisive action. In his early youth, he had fought by the side of the patriots of 1833; and it had long been his desire to drive the Austrians out of Italy. Cautiously he commenced introducing reforms similar to those which Pius IX. was conferring upon the Papal States. On the 30th of October, 1848, the official "Gazette" of Turin announced that henceforth criminal trials were to be public; that a report of the debates would be published; that the mayors and magistrates would be elected by the people; that there would be the annual convocation of a sort of congress called extraordinary councillors; and that the rigorous censorship of the press would be greatly mitigated. Schools also were established, and additional freedom of worship granted. These concessions, which the Liberal party had long desired, created unbounded joy. Charles Albert was greeted wherever he appeared with shouts of applause. For several nights, Turin blazed with illuminations. The King of Sardinia was acting in harmony with Pius IX., and from time to time communicated to the French Government his resolve to march to the assistance of the pope, should it be necessary to defend him from the Austrians.*

* D'Haussonville. *Histoire Diplomatique de la France, 1830-1848*, t. ii. pp. 251, 252.

Everywhere throughout Italy this revolutionary movement was active, and for a time very successful in Sicily, at Naples, in Lombardy, in all the Venetian States, and in every duchy of the Peninsula. But soon Austria marshalled her armies, and in a series of terrible battles swept all Italy with billows of fire and blood. One dying wail floated away upon the breeze, and Italy was again in apparently hopeless servitude. Charles Albert, as he fled from the disastrous field of Novara on the 22d of March, 1849, said to General D'Armando, —

"This is my last day. I have sacrificed myself to the Italian cause. For it I have exposed my life, that of my children, and my throne. I have failed in my object. Since I in vain sought death, I will give myself up as a last sacrifice to my country. I lay down my crown, and abdicate in favor of Victor Emanuel."

The noble old king soon died of a broken heart. His son inherited his father's principles as well as his crown. He was, however, compelled, before he was permitted to ascend the throne, to yield to all the terms which Austria imposed.*

There was no nation in Europe, excepting the new-born republic in France, in sympathy with these peoples struggling against the dynasties; but the infant French Republic, which had just burst from its chrysalis mausoleum, had no strength of wing for a foreign flight. The British Government gave all its moral support to Austria. The sympathies of the British *people* were strongly in favor of the Italian Liberals; but the British *Government*, though in favor of reform, was decidedly opposed to the revolutionary movement. A writer in "The Edinburgh Review" says, in reference to this struggle, —

"It is utterly repugnant to the first principles of British policy, and to every page of our history, to lend encouragement to the separation of nationalities from other empires, which we fiercely resist when it threatens to dismember our own." †

The tenacity with which Austria clung to her Italian provinces may be inferred from the fact, that in addition to these kingdoms and duchies, affording such brilliant estates to the members of the royal family, the crown of Austria derived a direct annual revenue from those provinces of about twenty million dollars. This was not only exclusive of the voluptuous extravagance of the vice-regal courts, which they were compelled to support, but also of the enormous expense of the Austrian troops garrisoned in these provinces to hold them in subjection.

Count Cavour, in a memorandum sent to the British Government in 1859, says, —

* "After the necessary formalities at Turin in confirmation of his resolution, the king, bent with premature age, sorrow, despair, perhaps remorse, retired to Oporto, where he died of what is called a broken heart; his mind having preyed on his constitution, and brought on early death." — *Italy and the War of 1859*, p. 28.

† Alison asserts, that the British cabinet, anxious "to leave no pretext for French interference, interposed covertly, but most efficiently, in support of the insurgents." Though the conduct of the British cabinet was vacillating, we do not think facts sustain this assertion. — *See Alison*, vol. viii. p. 402.

"The true cause of the deep discontent of the Lombardo-Venetians is the being ruled and domineered over by foreigners, — by a nation with which they have no analogy of race, of habits, of tastes, of language. The humblest citizen finds himself brought into contact, for the slightest reasons, with public functionaries whom he neither likes nor respects; and the feelings of repugnance and antipathy toward the government have become universal.

"Austria is an 'old man of the mountain,' seated upon the shoulders of Italy day and night, — an incubus, a terror, an intolerable burden. Italy, gagged and blinded, totters along with this terrible old man astride her neck, goading her to desperation, yet guiding all her movements."

Austria reigns in pure absolutism. There is nothing which the emperor so much dreads as the clamor for constitutional rights, which often assails the throne from some of the nations which compose his conglomerated realm. The attempt at revolution in 1849 was thoroughly crushed throughout all Italy. In the one kingdom of Sardinia alone did there remain the semblance of independence. Austria demanded of Sardinia two hundred million francs as an indemnity for the expenses of the war, the occupation of the fortress of Alessandria by a joint force of Austrian and Sardinian troops, the occupation of the country between the Sesia and the Ticino by twenty thousand Austrian troops, and the disbanding of a large part of the Sardinian forces.*

The French Empire under Napoleon III. was becoming consolidated. That empire, founded by universal suffrage, was in sympathy with popular rights everywhere, and in antagonism to dynastic despotism. England foresaw, that, should there be another Italian outbreak, not only the *sympathies* of France, but the *armies* of France, would be enlisted in behalf of the Italians. This was a political necessity for France; for the restored empire, based upon the principle of popular rights (which had given the first empire its vigor), stood alone in Europe, frowned upon by all the feudal dynasties which surrounded it. France could hope for a cordial ally only in regenerated Italy.†

Should France join the Italian peoples, and thus establish an independent kingdom in Italy, the two monarchies would be, in closeness of alliance, as one power. This would be equivalent to the addition of twenty-six millions to the population of France, and would give her an allied army which could bid defiance to all Europe. England, therefore, proposed to Austria, as the means of avoiding this calamity, that she should surrender Lombardo-Venetia to independence, allowing her to choose her own sovereign; and, in consideration of this surrender, the kingdom should pay Austria an annual tribute of five million dollars. The reply of Austria virtually was, "When England surrenders Ireland, Austria will surrender Venetia."

Under these circumstances, Europe listened anxiously to every word which came from the lips of the Emperor of the French. It was manifest that there

* Ann. Reg., 1849, p. 284.

† "So jealous was England of the power of France, that the Prince Regent (afterwards George IV.), at the conclusion of the treaty of 1815, insisted upon Austria keeping the Lombardo-Venetian provinces, in order that the Alpine gates of Italy might be shut against the French by the interjection of a first-rate European power between them and Middle and Southern Italy." — *Italy and the War of 1859*, p. 58.

must be a strong bond of union between Sardinia and France. Sardinia was the only constitutional kingdom in Italy. The troops of the two nations had been very cordially united in the terrible struggle beneath the walls of Sevastopol. The emperor's cousin, Prince Napoleon (son of Jerome), had recently married the Princess Clotilde, eldest daughter of Victor Emanuel. Influenced by such considerations, the emperor was not disposed to allow Austria to crush the only government in Italy which was in sympathy with France. In the emperor's address at the opening of the legislative session in 1859, he said, —

“France, as you know, has, during the last six years, seen her welfare promoted, her riches increased, her internal dissensions diminished, her prestige re-established; and yet there rises at intervals, in the midst of this general calmness and prosperity, a vague inquietude, an under-current of agitation, which, without any definite cause, seizes upon certain minds, and disturbs public confidence.

“To-day, it is my duty to explain anew that which seems to have been forgotten. What has been constantly my policy? To re-assure Europe; to restore France to her true rank; to cement closely our alliance with England; to regulate, with the Continental powers of Europe, the degree of my intimacy, in conformity with our views and the nature of their procedures in regard to France.

“It is thus, that, upon the eve of my third election, I made at Bordeaux this declaration, ‘The empire is peace’ (*l’empire, c’est la paix*); wishing thus to prove, that, if the heir of the Emperor Napoleon ascended the throne, he would not commence an era of conquests, but would inaugurate a system of peace, which could only be disturbed for the promotion of grand national interests.

“As to the alliance of France and England, I have used all my endeavors to consolidate it; and I have found upon the other side of the Channel a happy reciprocity of sentiments on the part of the Queen of Great Britain, as on the part of statesmen of all opinions.

“Since the conclusion of peace, my relations with the Emperor of Russia have assumed the character of the most sincere cordiality, because we have been in accord upon all the points in litigation.

“I have equally to congratulate myself upon my relations with Prussia, which have not ceased to be animated by mutual kindliness.

“The cabinet of Vienna and mine, on the contrary, — I say it with regret, — find themselves frequently in disagreement upon fundamental questions; and a strong spirit of conciliation is necessary to attain a solution of them. Thus the reconstruction of the Danubian principalities has not been achieved until after numerous difficulties, which have been prejudicial to the full satisfaction of their legitimate desires; and, if any one asks me what interest France has in those remote countries which the Danube waters, I reply, that the interest of France is everywhere where there is a cause just and civilizing to be made to prevail.*

* “On the fertile plains watered by the Ticino, the Po, and the Mincio, two people faced each other. The conquered did not comprehend even the language of their conquerors, and protested

"In this state of affairs, it is nothing extraordinary that France should draw closer towards Piedmont, who has been so devoted during the war, so faithful to our policy during peace. The happy union of my well-beloved cousin, Prince Napoleon, with the daughter of King Victor Emanuel, is not, then, one of those isolated facts for which it is necessary to seek a recondite meaning, but the natural consequence of the community of interests of the two countries and the friendship of the two sovereigns."*

It soon became evident that a good understanding was springing up between the new French Empire and Sardinia, or rather between Napoleon and Victor Emanuel. Europe was alarmed in anticipation of a war which would rouse the revolutionary element in every kingdom. Austria was pouring large masses of men into Italy, led by her ablest generals. Five thousand laborers were employed to finish, with the utmost rapidity, three immense new forts at Venice. Sardinia watched these proceedings with an anxious eye. Count Cavour, the illustrious prime minister of Victor Emanuel, called for a loan of ten million dollars. In the debate which took place upon this question in the Sardinian Chambers, the count said, —

"Austria has lately assumed a menacing attitude towards us. She has increased her military stores at Placentia.† She has collected very large forces on our frontiers. Therefore the necessity arises for us to look at the means for the defence of the State. The English alliance has been the constant care of our whole political life. We have always considered England as the impregnable asylum of liberty. The cries of suffering coming from Bologna and Naples reach the banks of the Thames. The tears and groans of Milan are intercepted by the Austrians; but the cause of liberty, justice, and civilization, will always triumph. As for England, Lord Derby will not tarnish his glory in making himself the accomplice of those who condemn the Italians to perpetual servitude. Our policy is not defiant. We will not excite to war; neither will we lower our voice when Austria arms herself and threatens us."‡

Sardinia was disappointed in the course England pursued. No aid or sympathy came from that government. Still the British cabinet interposed its friendly offices to prevent the contest. Lord Cowley visited Vienna on a mission of peace. His mission was undertaken with the cordial approval of the French Government.

While these negotiations were in progress, Austria was still gathering her

by conspiracies and insurrections against their oppressors. The conquerors joined to all the pride of conquest defiance of the future. The one party imposed government: the other submitted to it. The Italians were the disinherited of Italy. The intelligent classes protested against this contempt of themselves and of the national spirit: but these legitimate resistances to Austrian domination only caused an augmentation of rigors; and hatred increased with servitude."

— *La France, Rome, et l'Italie, par A. de la Guéronnière*, p. 26.

* *La Politique Impériale*, pp. 289–293.

† Placentia, a town in the Duchy of Parma, which Austria had held by military occupation for several years.

‡ *Italy and the War of 1859*, p. 206.

troops on the frontiers of Sardinia in evident preparation for war. Sardinia also began to arm in self-defence. Austria, apparently eager to precipitate the strife, haughtily demanded that Sardinia should disband the troops she was raising, and place her armies on a peace-footing. Victor Emanuel replied in the following manifesto addressed to the Sardinian army:—

“SOLDIERS, — Austria, which increases its armies on our frontiers, threatens to invade our territory, because liberty here reigns with order; because not force, but concord and affection between people and sovereign, here rule the State; because the cries of suffering, oppressed Italy, here find a hearing. Austria dares to intimate to us, armed only in self-defence, that we are to lay down our arms, and put ourselves in her power. The outrageous intimation called for a worthy reply. I have disdainfully rejected it.

“Soldiers, I announce this to you, certain that you will take to yourselves the outrage offered to your king, to the nation. The announcement I give to you is the announcement of war. To arms, then, soldiers!”

Victor Emanuel would never have ventured to utter such bold words, were it not that he was fully assured of the support of the Emperor of the French. In confirmation of this, the “*Moniteur*” soon declared that the emperor “had promised the King of Sardinia to defend him against any aggressive act on the part of Austria. He has promised this, and nothing more; and it is well known he keeps his word.”

By the middle of April, Austria had collected an army of two hundred and thirty thousand men on the frontiers of Sardinia. Thus prepared to strike sudden and heavy blows, Austria again ordered Sardinia to disarm; giving her three days to comply with the proposition. Victor Emanuel disregarded the summons. Napoleon, through his minister at Vienna, informed Francis Joseph that “France could not look with indifference upon the invasion of Sardinia by the Austrian troops.”

At the end of the three days, the Austrian legions crossed the Ticino at several points, and commenced a rapid march for Turin, the Sardinian capital. It was the evident design of Austria to overwhelm the Sardinian army, and seize upon the capital, before the French troops could arrive. Napoleon immediately issued the following proclamation. It was dated Palace of the Tuileries, May 3, 1859.

“FRENCHMEN, — Austria, in causing her army to enter the territory of the King of Sardinia, our ally, declares war against us. She violates, thus, treaties, justice, and menaces our frontiers. All the great powers have protested against this aggression. Piedmont having accepted conditions which ought to secure peace, we are led to inquire, What can be the reason for this sudden invasion? Is it that Austria has brought matters to this extremity, — that she must either rule up to the Alps, or Italy must be free to the shores of the Adriatic?

“Hitherto moderation has been the rule of my conduct; now energy becomes my first duty. Let France arm, and say resolutely to Europe, ‘I

desire not conquest, but I desire to maintain, without feebleness, my national and traditional policy. I observe treaties upon condition that they are not violated against me. I respect the territories and the rights of neutral powers; but I boldly avow my sympathies with a people whose history is blended with ours, and who groan under foreign oppression.'

"France has shown her abhorrence of anarchy. She has conferred upon me power sufficient to reduce to impotence the fomenters of disorder, the incorrigible men of the old parties who are seen incessantly to connive with our enemies. But she has not, on that account, abdicated her mission as a civilizer. Her natural allies have been always those who seek the amelioration of humanity; and, when she draws the sword, it is not to subjugate, but to liberate.

"The object of this war is, then, to restore Italy to herself, and not to impose upon her a change of masters; and we shall have on our frontiers a friendly people, who will owe to us their independence.

"We do not go to Italy to promote disorder, or to disturb the power of the pope, whom we have placed upon his throne, but to rescue Italy from that foreign domination which weighs so heavily upon the whole Peninsula, to contribute to establish order upon legitimate interests satisfied.

"We go, in fine, upon that classic soil renowned through so many victories, to search out the footsteps of our fathers. God grant that we may be worthy of them! I go immediately to place myself at the head of the army. I leave in France the empress and my son: aided by the experience and the intelligence of the youngest brother of the emperor,* she will be able to rise to the height of her mission.

"I confide them to the valor of the armies which remain in France to watch over our frontiers as well as to protect the domestic hearth; I confide them to the patriotism of the National Guard; I confide them, in fine, to the whole people, who will surround them with that love and devotion of which I receive every day so many proofs.

"Courage, then, and union! Our country is about to show to the world that it has not degenerated. Providence will bless our efforts; for sacred in the eyes of God is the cause which is founded upon justice, humanity, love of country and of independence."

The sudden and impetuous movement of Austria took France and all Europe by surprise. It was not supposed that Francis Joseph would venture so arrogantly to wrest the subject from the domain of diplomacy, and plunge it into the hazards of war. Never was the quiet, noiseless energy of the Emperor of the French more signally manifested than on this occasion. Immediately he provided, by various decrees, for the interior administration of the empire during his absence, while the troops were set in motion for Italy in every direction. They generally crossed the Alps by two routes,—that of Chamberry and of Grenoble.

Several regiments of the Imperial Guard left on the 9th of May. As each

* Jerome Bonaparte, formerly King of Westphalia.





regiment stopped at the Tuileries to receive its flag, — for all the flags of the guard are kept at the palace when the regiments are not on duty, — the emperor, empress, and the imperial prince, came out to salute them. The emperor shook hands with the colonels, bade them God speed, and assured them that he would soon join them upon the plains of Italy.

A touching incident occurred on Saturday as one of the regiments of the guard approached the Tuileries. The *cantinière* of this regiment, on coming up opposite the palace, inquired if it were not there that the secretary of her Majesty the empress was to be found. On receiving an affirmative reply, she stepped out of the ranks, leading by the hand a little girl of six or eight years, and, entering the bureau, exclaimed, —

“Gentlemen, I leave you my child. Conduct her to the empress. I know that she will take good care of her until I return from Austria.”

She was not mistaken; for, as soon as her Majesty was informed of the circumstance, she sent for the child, and at once gave orders that she should be well taken care of till her mother came back from the war.*

At five o'clock in the evening of the 10th of May, the privy council and the council of ministers were assembled at the Palace of the Tuileries. An imposing body of the guard was drawn up in the courtyard, which is separated from the Carrousel by but an iron railing. A large number of carriages were also in waiting in the courtyard. Soon after five o'clock, the emperor appeared coming out from the central portal of the palace, the empress leaning upon his arm, and followed by several gentlemen and ladies of the court. The emperor was in a simple travelling-dress, with a close cap. His appearance caused a general outburst of “Vive l'Empereur!” from the soldiers and the people who crowded the court and its surroundings. Handing the empress into the carriage, the emperor took his seat by her side. The other carriages were speedily filled with the military household of the emperor, and the *cortège* passed out beneath the triumphal arch of the Carrousel. Though the eyes of the empress were evidently swollen with weeping, the emperor appeared calm and smiling.

The carriages proceeded slowly along through the thronged streets, followed but not surrounded by the guard. The workmen of Paris had nearly all abandoned their shops that they might bid the emperor adieu. The carriages passed along the Rue de Rivoli, the Rue St. Antoine, to the Place of the Bastille. The sidewalks, the windows, and the roofs of the houses, were crowded with spectators; and the greeting with which the emperor everywhere was met was enthusiastic in the highest degree. The streets were hung with flags, and garlanded with flowers. Everywhere shouts arose of “Vive l'Empereur!” “Victoire!” “Dieu vous garde!” The empress with one hand clasped fondly the hand of the emperor: she could not conceal the tears which flooded her eyes. The people could freely approach their sovereign; and, as the carriage passed slowly along, many came up, and affectionately addressed their Majesties.

When they arrived at the Place de la Bastille, the crowd was found to be

* Italy and the War of 1859, p. 322.

immense. The workmen, in their enthusiasm, endeavored to remove the horses, that they might triumphantly draw the carriage themselves. The emperor, with manifest emotion, addressed them, saying, —

“My friends, do not delay me. Time is precious.”*

They immediately desisted, but with deafening shouts of “Vive l’Empereur!” The carriage was now entirely surrounded by the multitude. The pathetic and the ludicrous were blended in the remarks which were addressed to their Majesties. One said, “Do not forget us if you want any more soldiers.” Another exclaimed, “Sire, you have victory in your eyes.” A woman, noticing the tears which freely coursed down the cheeks of the empress, with true womanly sympathy said, “Don’t cry! he will soon come back again;” while a sturdy man, leaning his head into the carriage, added, “Don’t cry, don’t cry! We will take care of you and the boy.”

At the Lyons Station, the emperor’s staff, the cabinet ministers, and many others, were awaiting his arrival. Dr. Conneau, who had so faithfully kept his promise to Queen Hortense, that he would never forsake her son, was there, in company with his son, a lad of twelve years, to accompany the emperor as a surgeon. The daughter of Victor Emanuel — Princess Clotilde, who had married Prince Napoleon — was also at the station, there to take leave of her husband, who was to share in the perils of the expedition in defence of the crown of her father.

These were sad partings; and the waiting-room was filled with sobs and tears as mothers, wives, sisters, and friends bade adieu to those whom they loved. The ravages of the war were dreadful; and, in not a few cases, these friends there separated never to meet on earth again. The hour of departure had arrived. The emperor embraced the empress, took special leave of a few friends, and entered the car amidst deafening shouts of enthusiasm.

“All was ready. M. Pattenotte, the chief director of the train, went up to the step of the imperial car, and asked if he might give the signal to depart. The emperor answered in the affirmative. ‘Now, sire,’ said M. Pattenotte, ‘I take my leave, with prayers for your Majesty’s safety, and with the ardent wish that I may soon be called upon to give the signal to stop to the car that brings your Majesty back triumphant to the capital.’ And so, amidst the shouts of the multitude, which echoed far along the road, the car bearing the fortunes of France left the capital.”†

At about eleven o’clock the next morning, the emperor reached Marseilles. Crossing the city in the midst of an ovation almost equal to an ancient Roman triumph, he immediately embarked on board the imperial yacht bearing the name of his honored mother, “La Reine Hortense;” and at two o’clock in the afternoon of the next day, the 12th, entered the port of Genoa.

* “The emperor, standing in his carriage, his eyes full of emotion which he did not attempt to repress, made frequent signs that he wished to speak; but each moment the shouts were redoubled: and his Majesty was convinced on that day, that a great people can, in a single hour, pay its debt of gratitude to him who is devoted to its happiness and its glory, and that, as a political writer has said with justice as concise as brilliant, ‘he is the Louis XIV. of the democracy.’” — *Napoléon III. en Italie, par Jules Ricard*, p. 9.

† Italy and the War of the Italians, p. 325.

It was a festal day in Genoa; and all the city was on the alert to receive, with every demonstration of love and gratitude, the powerful emperor who was hastening to rescue them from servitude to the Austrian.

The ladies of the city were out in their most attractive attire. The houses were magnificently decorated with flags, pennons, and garlands of flowers. In some of the streets the banners were so thick, that the sky could scarcely be seen between them. The windows were hung in many places with the richest pieces of tapestry. The emperor had been expected at eleven o'clock; and multitudes had been anxiously watching the ocean as it faded away in the distant horizon. About one o'clock, three little specks appeared upon the blue waves of the Mediterranean. Hundreds of telescopes and eye-glasses were directed to them. Soon a gun from the light-house battery announced that the imperial yacht was in sight; and ere long, to all eyes, the three dots assumed the shape of two majestic French war-frigates and the imperial yacht.

The harbor of Genoa was filled with vessels and boats of every variety of size and shape, all crowded with spectators, and gayly decorated. The boats arranged themselves in two compact rows along the route the steamers were to pass. As the little squadron entered the harbor, peal after peal of thundering salutes from ships and batteries filled the air, and echoed along the hills. The sun of Austerlitz shone on that day with all possible splendor. The yacht cast anchor; and the emperor, accompanied by Prince de Carignan, Count Cavour, and others, entered a royal barge to be conveyed to the shore. The applause was now incessant, and enthusiastic in the highest degree. The barge was gorgeously decorated with flowers, the *tricolor*, — white, red, and blue. Even the path of the barge, as it was rowed along between the lines of boats, seemed to be but one bed of flowers. The barge landed at the arsenal; and the emperor was conveyed to the palace through the streets thronged, and tumultuous with joy. Every window presented a crowd of faces, and every spot of ground was covered by the excited and applauding masses. At night, the whole city was illuminated; the terraces, rising one above another, presenting a very gorgeous display. The emperor occupied the Doria Palace.

Upon the day of his arrival at Genoa, the Marquise de Villamarina, wife of the Sardinian minister at Paris, presented the empress with an immense bouquet, sent to her with great care by the ladies of Genoa. The following address, signed by the most distinguished ladies of the city, accompanied the gift: —

“The ladies of Genoa entreat your Majesty, who so nobly partakes in the magnanimous feelings of the emperor, to accept these flowers, which they would have strewn upon your path had you accompanied your august husband on his entrance into Genoa. May these flowers be the symbols of the immortal wreaths of victory which history will twine around the brow of Napoleon III., and which he will bequeath to his son as the most precious ornament of the imperial diadem!”

During the absence of the emperor, the empress presided at Paris as regent. All the acts of the government were headed with the words, “Eugénie

Empress of the French, Regent of the Empire by delegation from his Imperial Majesty Napoleon III."

The emperor immediately issued the following address to the army of Italy. It was dated Genoa, May 12, 1858:—

"SOLDIERS,—I come to place myself at your head to conduct you to combat. We are about to aid in the struggle of a people demanding independence, and to rescue them from foreign domination. It is a sacred cause, which has the sympathies of the civilized world.

"I have no need to stimulate your ardor. Each halting-place will recall to you a victory. In the sacred way of ancient Rome, inscriptions were engraved upon marble to recall to the people its exalted deeds. So now, in passing by Mondovi, Marengo, Lodi, Castiglione, Arcola, Rivoli, you will march along another sacred way in the midst of these glorious souvenirs.

"Preserve, then, that severe discipline which is the honor of the army. Here do not forget that there is no enemy but those who fight against you. In battle remain compact, and do not abandon your ranks to rush forward. Guard against too great impetuosity: it is the only thing which I fear.

"The new arms of precision are not dangerous, except in the distance. They do not prevent the bayonet from being, as heretofore, the terrible arm of the French infantry.

"Soldiers, do your duty, and let us put our confidence in God. The country expects much of you. Already, from one end of France to the other, words of happy augury are resounding. The new Army of Italy will be worthy of its older sister.

"NAPOLEON."

The Emperor of Austria had about three hundred and seventy thousand men in the field, without counting the garrisons in the Venetian territory.* At six o'clock in the morning of the 13th of May, Victor Emanuel met Napoleon at Genoa; and the emperor, with him, left for Alexandria. The French army was rapidly arriving by four different routes, and concentrating. The Austrians were pressing on towards Turin. The Sardinians were retiring before them.

It is not my intention here to give an account of the campaign. I can only briefly record the results. The energy of the emperor inspired every movement. His care embraced the minutest details. The French and Sardinian armies were soon brought into co-operation. They met the foe at Montebello, at Palestro, and routed them with great carnage. After a series of very stubborn and sanguinary conflicts, the Austrians were driven back across the Ticino, out of Sardinia, into Lombardy. The Franco-Sardinian army impetuously pursued. The foe was again encountered in great strength upon the Plains of Magenta. It was the 4th of June. At the close of this day of blood, the Austrians retreated from the field; having lost twenty thousand men in killed and wounded. It was but about twelve miles from Magenta to Milan, the capital of Lombardy. The Milanese awaited impatiently the

* Napoléon III. en Italie, p. 95.

result of the battle. So rigorous was the Austrian rule, that they did not dare to manifest their feelings until they were sure that their oppressors were vanquished; but, so soon as they saw the disordered masses of the Austrian army rushing through their streets, they rose with enthusiasm, established a provisional government, and sent a deputation to Napoleon, welcoming him as their liberator.

On the 8th of June, Napoleon and Victor Emanuel entered the city of Milan on horseback, side by side. They were received with the liveliest demonstrations of joy. The emperor issued the two following proclamations, one to the Army of Italy, and the other to the Italian people. They were both dated Milan, June 8, 1859.

“SOLDIERS,—But one month ago, trusting in the efforts of diplomacy, I still hoped for peace; when suddenly the invasion of Piedmont by the Austrian troops called us to arms. We were not ready; men, horses, military stores, provisions, were wanting; and we were obliged, in order to succor our allies, to debouch in haste by small parties beyond the Alps, in the presence of a redoubtable enemy abundantly prepared.

“The danger was great: the energy of the nation and your courage have supplied every thing. France has recovered her ancient virtue; and united in the same object, as in a single sentiment, she has shown to the powers her resources, and the strength of her patriotism. It is but ten days since operations commenced, and already Piedmont is delivered from its invaders.

“The allied army has engaged in four successful combats, and has gained one decisive victory, which has opened to it the gates of the capital of Lombardy. You have disabled (*mis hors de combat*) more than thirty-five thousand Austrians, taken seventeen cannon, two flags, eight thousand prisoners. But all is not yet finished. We have still more struggles to sustain, more obstacles to surmount.

“I rely upon you. Courage, then, brave soldiers of the Army of Italy! From the heights of heaven, your fathers contemplate you with pride.”

This was followed by the following proclamation to the Italians:—

“The fortune of war has led me to-day into the capital of Lombardy. I will tell you why I am here. When Austria unjustly attacked Piedmont, I resolved to support my ally, the King of Sardinia. The honor and the interests of France rendered this my duty. Your enemies, who are mine, have endeavored to diminish the universal sympathy which there was in Europe for your cause, in circulating the report that I was making war only through personal ambition, or to aggrandize the territory of France. If there are men who do not comprehend their epoch, I am not of that number.

“In the enlightened state of public opinion, one is greater to-day through the moral influence which he exercises than by sterile conquests; and that moral influence I seek with pride, in endeavoring to restore to liberty one of the most beautiful portions of Europe. Your welcome has already proved to me that you have understood me.

"I do not come here, with a preconceived system, to depose sovereigns, nor to impose upon you my will. My army will occupy itself with but two things, — to combat your enemies, and to maintain internal order. It will not present any obstacle to the free manifestation of your legitimate wishes. Providence sometimes favors peoples, as individuals, in giving opportunity suddenly to become great; but it is upon condition that they know how to profit by it. Profit, then, by the fortune which is offered you.

"Your desire for independence, so long expressed, so often disappointed, will be realized if you show yourselves worthy. Unite, then, in a single object, — the liberation of your country. Organize yourselves militarily. Rally around the flag of King Victor Emanuel, who has already so nobly shown you the path of honor. Remember, that, without discipline, there cannot be an army. Animated by the sacred fire of patriotism, be soldiers to-day: to-morrow you will be the free citizens of a great country.

"NAPOLEON."

The Provisional Government established at Milan on the 6th of June, two days before the emperor's entrance into the metropolis, had voted the annexation of Lombardy to Piedmont. The presence upon the field of battle of both Napoleon and Victor Emanuel with the allied army inspired the troops with redoubled zeal. Francis Joseph, the Austrian emperor, found it necessary, in order to revive the waning courage of his soldiers, also to take the command in person. Energetically he pushed forward new levies, and called in all his reserves. His troops had been driven out of Lombardy, and had crossed the Mincio into Venetia. The allied army was vigorously pursuing. Francis Joseph, having concentrated a force of about two hundred thousand men, suddenly recrossed the Mincio in the night of the 23d of June, hoping to strike the allied army by surprise at nine o'clock in the morning of the 24th. The emperor was fully apprised of this movement, and learned the precise situation of all the divisions of the hostile army, by means of a balloon.*

The whole allied force was put in motion at two o'clock in the morning of the 24th. The emperor had decided to strike by surprise those who were seeking to take him by surprise. Each division of the allied army had its route carefully marked out. The heads of these advancing columns of the two armies soon met on the Plains of Solferino. The shock was terrible. All the day long, the battle raged over a field fifteen miles in extent. Nearly half a million of men grappled upon that field in the death-struggle. The centre of the Austrians was pierced; and, at the close of the afternoon, the Austrians, everywhere routed, were in full retreat. A violent tempest then rose, with floods of rain and pealing thunder. The war of the elements blended with the roar of the battle of man's passions. With great precision of aim, and rapidity of fire, the French and Sardinian batteries swept the retiring ranks of the foe, strewing the ground with the dying and the dead. It is said that the Emperor of Austria, as he stood that evening upon an

* Napoléon III. en Italie, p. 95.

eminence and saw the utter discomfiture of his army, wept bitterly. To both parties, to the victors and the vanquished, it was a day of fearful carnage. The French stated their loss, in killed and wounded, to be 11,246: the Austrians announced theirs at 22,285.*

The allied troops had left their bivouac at half-past two o'clock in the morning; and they did not again encamp until nine o'clock at night. Thus they were, for eighteen consecutive hours, either on the march, or engaged in battle. The emperor was on horseback all day, directing the movements, and often on the most hotly-contested points of the field. The loss of the Austrians was so severe, that it was manifest to all Europe that France and Sardinia, rallying to their aid the revolutionary forces of Italy, could speedily drive Austrian influence out of the whole Peninsula.

Sardinia and Lombardy were liberated. Austria had retreated into Venetia, and had taken refuge in the renowned fortresses of the Quadrilateral, at Peschiera, Mantua, Verona, and Legnano. The people of all the fragmentary States of Italy rose against the governments which the treaties of 1815 had imposed upon them. The duchies of Parma, Modena, Tuscany, expelled their rulers; and the young men, with boundless enthusiasm, rallied around the tricolored banner, shouting, "United Italy!" The blasts of Garibaldi's bugles were echoing through the Apennines. All the kingdom of Naples was roused; and Ferdinand, appropriately termed "Bomba" from the patriot towns he had shelled, was himself bombarded. The execrable treaties of 1815 were being scattered to the winds. To add to the terror of the dynasties, there was hurrying to and fro, and the uplifting of the tricolored banners of the old empire in Hungary and in Poland. All Europe was in a state of ferment.

Abraham Lincoln said that the United States could not exist half slave and half free. There is an irrepressible conflict between the two systems. It is equally true that Europe cannot exist with half her nations constitutional monarchies, based upon the equal rights of all men,—the peasant and the prince,—and the other half feudal despotisms, founded upon the exclusive privileges of the nobles.

The old Bourbon *régime* in France was the ripened system of aristocratic usurpation. The empire introduced by Napoleon was the announcement to Europe of *equality*, the equal political rights of all men. Between the two systems there is, of necessity, the most deadly hostility. The wars of the allies against Napoleon I. were simply the wars which these two antagonistic systems engendered.†

Austria represents the principles of absolute power and priestly dominion. France represents the strong governmental authority delegated by pure democracy, through the voice of universal suffrage. It is this principle which

* Napoléon III. en Italie, deux Mois de Campagne, par Jules Ricard, p. 118.

† "Who has sustained the contest which the French democracy had provoked? Naturally, that which was the most powerful of all aristocracies,—the most rich, the most skilful. The English aristocracy, with a great man, Pitt, at its head, struggled against French democracy with Napoleon, its great man. It was the English aristocracy which sustained the conflict with Napoleon."—*Speech of M. Thiers in the French Chambers; Moniteur*, Dec. 24, 1839.

explains the power of the re-established empire. Upon the banners of the empire, wherever they were borne by the first Napoleon, there was inscribed, "Equal Rights for all Men." Wherever that banner was unfurled in Italy, in France, in Spain, in Saxony, in Bavaria, in Wurtemberg, it was recognized as the banner of the people. All the despotic thrones of Europe combined to crush this system, which else would crush them. With the overthrow of Napoleon I. by the combined dynasties, all the other governments in sympathy with the spirit of the French Revolution fell also. The old feudal despotisms were triumphant. At Waterloo, the genius of republican equality was trampled in the dust, and the spirit of aristocratic privilege held the field undisputed.

But nothing is ever settled in this world until it is settled right. As soon as the people of France had recovered from the exhaustion of their utter defeat, again they drove from their realm the old feudal despotism, and, with unanimity quite unparalleled in the history of nations, re-established the republican empire. And we have here in Italy, after the lapse of half a century, essentially a repetition (with, of course, many complications) of the struggles of the spirit of the first French empire with the dynasties. The French cannon which thundered at Magenta and Solferino spoke the same language which thrilled Italian hearts from the batteries of Napoleon I. at Lodi and Arcola.

Not only was Austria terrified and frenzied by the march of the Franco-Sardinian army, but all dynastic Europe was alarmed. The spirit of Napoleon I. had burst the tomb, and was again riding forth, conquering and to conquer. Where would it stop? If Italy were regenerated, Italy and France became essentially one. Hungary and Poland were demanding liberation. Ireland was restless. The dynasties were panic-stricken. In hot haste, a coalition was being formed. Prussia and England both threatened to join Austria, if France did not immediately call back her armies, and desist from the attempt to liberate Venetia. There was no alternative. France must either abandon the poor Venetians to their fate, or meet the armies of England and Prussia united with those of Austria, and thus plunge all Europe into one of the most desolating wars earth ever witnessed.

As Napoleon III. rode over the fields of Magenta and Solferino after the battles, he was overwhelmed by the aspect of misery which met his eye. Nearly forty thousand men were lying upon each of those fields, either wounded or dead.* His engineers reported that the Quadrilateral fortresses could be taken, but that it would require the lives of fifty thousand French soldiers, and probably as many more Austrians.

* Fifty-nine years before, the Emperor Napoleon I., at but a few leagues from Solferino, had been similarly affected by the aspect of the miseries of the battle-field.

"Upon the field of Marengo, having scattered all his enemies like chaff before him, with the smoke of the conflict still darkening the air and the groans of the dying swelling upon his ear, laying aside all the formalities of state, with heartfelt feeling and earnestness Napoleon wrote to the Emperor of Austria. This extraordinary epistle was thus commenced:—

"SIRE,—It is on the field of battle, amidst the sufferings of a multitude of wounded, and surrounded by fifteen thousand corpses, that I beseech your Majesty to listen to the voice of humanity, and not to suffer two brave nations to cut each other's throats for interests not their own. It is my part to press this upon your Majesty, being upon the very theatre of war. Your Majesty's heart cannot feel it as keenly as does mine.'" — *Abbott's Life of Napoleon*, vol. i. p. 328.

There were also, as we have mentioned, menaces reaching him that other powers were about to come to the rescue of Austria. The disaffected peoples were everywhere about to rise: the dynasties were preparing for the struggle against them, as in the days of the first Napoleon. Thus all Europe would soon be in the convulsions of war, every country presenting its blood-stained fields of Magenta and Solferino, and all, perhaps, to end, as in the wars against Napoleon I., in riveting anew the chains of despotism. It was clear to his mind that he could not go on, and liberate Venetia, without arraying dynastic Europe against him. This would compel him, in self-defence, to accept the aid of the disaffected peoples, and thus to rally the revolutionary spirit all over Europe.

Surrounded by the dead and dying, with groans of agony filling his ear, the vision appalled him. With frankness quite unusual in diplomacy, he stated these reasons for not continuing the endeavor to make Italy free to the Adriatic; and consented to the peace of Villafranca, which still left Venetia in the hands of Austria.

I have not space to speak of the re-organization of the kingdom of Italy. Venetia was left out, with every Venetian heart burning with grief and despair.

In this conflict, the sympathies of the British Government were, as always, with the dynasties. Hungary was just rising to shake off the yoke of Austria, taking advantage of her embroilment with Venetia, when the French armies were withdrawn from Italy, and the doom of Hungary was sealed. There is true pathos in the entreating tones in which Kossuth, in his celebrated speech on the 20th of May, 1859, the lord mayor being in the chair, implored the British Government not to intervene in behalf of Austria.

"Now, my lord," said he, "I do not remember to have heard one single official or semi-official declaration, that, if her Majesty's government were not to remain neutral, they would side with Sardinia and France against Austria; but I have heard many declarations forcibly leading to the inference, that the alternative was either neutrality or the support of Austria.

"We have been told, that, if a French fleet should enter the Adriatic, it might be the interest of England to oppose it; that, if Trieste were to be attacked, it might be the interest of England to defend it: nay, the inspired ministerial candidate for the West Riding of Yorkshire even told the electors that it might be for the interest of England to protect Venice. From what? Of course, from the great misfortune of being emancipated from Austria.

"I love," says the noble Hungarian, "my fatherland more than myself, more than any thing on earth; and, inspired by this love, I ask one boon — only one boon — from England; and that is, that she should not support Austria. England has not interfered for liberty: let her not interfere for the worst of despotisms, — Austria."

To this cry the cabinet of St. James turned a deaf ear, and gave its moral support, while threatening to give its material support, to Austria against France and Sardinia. The armies of France and Sardinia were thus arrested in their career of liberation. Venetians and Hungarians still groaned in their chains. Father Gavazzi pleaded eloquently, but in vain, with England, in behalf of Italy.

"We fight now," he said, in a letter dated Aug. 4, 1860, "for the sole purpose of uniting all Italy under the constitutional sceptre of Victor Emanuel. Let Englishmen repudiate the idea that there is any thing republican in the present movement; since the most ardent advocates of republicanism have sacrificed their views to the great cause of our independence, unity, and constitutional liberties. Be sure, that, if there is no intervention in our fightings, we shall arrive to crown in the capital our dear Victor Emanuel as the constitutional king of one Italy."

A writer in an English review, speaking of this struggle, says, "Upon the whole, the educated classes of this country, though they knew that much oppression was implied in autocratic sway, desired to see the democratic movement stayed throughout the world, at whatever cost."*

The thoughtful reader will here inquire, — first, Did the emperor do right or wrong in aiding Sardinia against Austria? second, Did he do right or wrong in not continuing the war, and in consenting to peace, still leaving Venetia under Austrian rule? There can be but little doubt respecting the verdict which impartial history will give to these two questions.

* Lord Normanby wrote a pamphlet upon this question, entitled "The English Cabinet, Italy, and the Congress." It was translated into French by M. C. F. Audley, and republished in Paris. In that pamphlet, Lord Normanby quotes with approbation from a work then recently published, entitled "The English Nation," the following sentences: —

"At the commencement of this year, England saw the expedition to Italy with such extreme displeasure, as to lead one, at the moment, to suppose that she intended to oppose it by force. The ministry of Lord Derby was overthrown by a majority of ten votes. That which succeeded it never ceased to express the most intense sympathy for the Italian cause. It went even farther than the Emperor of the French, who had become the armed champion of that cause. Thus we see a flagrant contradiction in English policy." I quote from the French translation, — *Le Cabinet Anglais, l'Italie, et le Congrès, par Lord Normanby*, p. 22.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

PEACE OF VILLAFRANCA.

The Peril of Austria. — Threatened Intervention of the Great Powers. — Reasons for the Peace of Villafranca. — Interview between the two Emperors. — Napoleon's Address to his Army. — His Return to France. — Address to the Great Bodies of the State. — The Banquet at the Louvre. — Perplexities of the Italian Question. — Plan of a Confederation. — Opposition of the Pope. — The Vote for Italian Unity. — Additional Embarrassments. — Napoleon's Letter to Victor Emanuel. — His Letter to the Pope. — Agitation throughout Europe. — Inflexibility of the Papal Government. — Vast Difficulties of the Italian Question.



THE Austrians had been routed in every battle. Their soldiers, cowering behind the fortresses of the Quadrilateral, were disheartened. The Franco-Sardinian army, flushed with victory, was pressing them at all points. New levies of French troops were crossing the Alps. The fleets of France had entered the Adriatic, and were preparing to blow to pieces the Austrian batteries in Venice. Though it was known that the Austrians would fight desperately behind their massive walls of earth and masonry, and that the struggle would yet be fearfully sanguinary, the final result could not be doubted, unless other powers should interfere to rivet anew the chains upon Italy.

Such was the state of affairs, presenting the full assurance that Italy would soon be free to the Adriatic, when England and Prussia threatened to intervene in behalf of Austria, unless Napoleon withdrew his conquering army. Under these circumstances, Napoleon decided himself to present to Francis Joseph propositions for peace; while with great frankness he announced to France and to Europe the reasons which impelled him to this decision.

The following recital we give upon the authority of the "Indépendance Belge." The emperor, on the 8th of July, was at his headquarters, near Verona, his mind manifestly all engrossed with anxious thought. At seven o'clock in the evening, the emperor sent for General Fleury, and said to him, in the presence of King Victor Emanuel, —

"My dear general, I am in want at this moment of a military diplomatist. I need a man gentle, conciliating, and amiable. I have thought of you. Here is a letter for the Emperor of Austria. You will take it to Verona. Read it. Imbue yourself with its spirit. I ask for a suspension of arms. It is important that the emperor, Francis Joseph, should give his assent. I rely upon your intelligence to develop the ideas which are in germ in this letter."

He then gave General Fleury several explanations, to which Victor Emanuel added his approval. The general took a carriage, and accompanied by his aide, Captain Verdière, set out for Verona. Though it was distant but a few miles, so much difficulty was encountered in passing through the advance-posts of the Austrians, that Verona was not reached until half-past ten in the evening. Francis Joseph had retired, and was soundly sleeping; but he was summoned from his bed by the importance of a letter from the Emperor of the French. He hastily dressed, and General Fleury was introduced. As Francis Joseph read the letter, surprise and emotion were pictured upon his countenance.

"Your communication," said he, "is very important; so much so, that I must take time to reflect upon it. Remain here until to-morrow morning. At eight o'clock, I will give you my answer."

"I am at the orders of your Majesty," General Fleury replied. "Nevertheless, I solicit permission to submit a few considerations, which will explain to your Majesty the application of the emperor."

General Fleury then urged the acceptance of the proposition which had been made to him. He represented that the armies were so closely in contact, that blood must soon again flow; and that the mediation by other powers, which was contemplated, would come too late to avert a conflict. Francis Joseph listened attentively, and replied, —

"The considerations you suggest are just. I will think of them. To-morrow morning you shall have my answer."

The general was provided with lodgings, as the guest of the Austrian emperor, that night; and at eight o'clock the next morning he was again called into the royal presence. After a long conversation, Francis Joseph retired into another apartment, and soon returned with his answer, contained in a letter addressed to the Emperor of the French. In three hours, it was placed in the hands of Napoleon at Valeggio.

The Emperor of Austria assented to a truce; and the next day commissioners from both parties met at Villafranca to decide upon its terms and its duration.

The pride of the Emperor of the French probably revolted from accepting a treaty dictated to him by England, Prussia, and Russia. With characteristic self-respect, he preferred to settle the difficulty with his imperial antagonist, without the intervention of those ancient dynasties. The "*Moniteur*" of the 11th of July, with its usual spirit of courtesy and conciliation, made the following announcement, which, of course, reflected the views of the emperor:—

"Communications were interchanged between the three great neutral powers, in view of entering into an alliance to offer their mediation to the belligerents. The first act of this mediation would tend to the conclusion of an armistice; but, notwithstanding the rapidity of telegraphic communications, there could not have been an agreement between the cabinets to secure this result for several days. And yet our fleet was just ready to open its attack upon Venice; and a new struggle of our armies before Verona was momentarily to be expected.

"Under these circumstances, the emperor, always faithful to the sentiments of moderation which have ever directed his policy, solicitous, moreover, above all things else, to prevent the useless effusion of blood, has not hesitated to ascertain directly the dispositions of the Emperor Francis Joseph, in the thought, that, if these dispositions were conformed to his own, it would be a sacred duty for the two sovereigns to suspend, for the present, hostilities which now could have no object, through the fact of approaching mediation.

"The Emperor of Austria having manifested similar views, commissioners named by each party have met to arrange the terms of an armistice, which has been definitely decided upon. To-morrow there will be an interview at Villafranca between the Emperor of the French and the Emperor of Austria."

Francis Joseph was much displeased with the conduct of the other three powers. In heart, they were with him in the desire to hold Italy in subjection, in accordance with the treaties of 1815; and yet they had refused to enter into an alliance with him to aid in crushing Sardinia, by which alone the end could be attained. Under these circumstances, the two emperors met, resolved to settle the question without asking or accepting counsel from the other powers.*

At nine o'clock in the morning of Monday, the 11th of July, the Emperor of the French arrived on horseback at Villafranca. He was accompanied by his entire staff, his military household, and was followed by a squadron of the hundred guards (*cent-gardes*), and by another regiment of the guides of the guard. The imperial *cortège* halted for a moment upon the grand *place* of Villafranca. Then an orderly officer appeared upon the full gallop, coming along the Verona Road. Hat in hand, he announced to Napoleon that the Emperor Francis Joseph and his suite were near by, and would soon arrive.

Immediately the imperial *cortège* set out again upon the gallop. Soon the escorts met. The two emperors, leaving their retinues behind, rode forward and saluted each other. Napoleon presented his hand to Francis Joseph, which the latter took, and cordially pressed. After the interchange of a few friendly words, the emperors, side by side,—Napoleon upon the right, Francis Joseph upon the left,—rode back to Villafranca.†

* "The Emperor Napoleon III., who has always exhibited before Europe an attitude firm and resolute, and who has raised up France from the secondary position in which the feeble policy of the governments of 1830 and 1848 had placed her, neither could nor would, in 1859, accept a solution proposed by a congress. At the head of the French army, he had conquered the right to speak alone in the name of the interests of France and Italy. And all the cabinets of Europe were compelled to remain neutral on the 11th of July, 1859, as they had decided to be on the 1st of January of the same year." — *Napoléon III. en Italie, par Jules Ricard*, p. 145.

† An eye-witness thus describes the appearance of the Austrian emperor: "Francis Joseph was accompanied by Field-Marshal Baron de Hess and his orderly-officers. He wore the uniform of a general of cavalry in undress (*en petite tenue*), composed of a short sky-blue jacket, with pantaloons of the same color. The heir of Hapsburg has the features which characterize his race. He is tall, of fair complexion, and much resembles his brother Maximilian, whom we have seen in Paris. Like him, he has thick lips, a curly beard, bushy whiskers, and large blue eyes. He appeared to me much agitated." — *M. Léonce Dupont, Correspondant du Journal de Pays*.

In a small villa belonging to M. Carlo Gaudini Morelli, where the Emperor of Austria had passed the night, just before the day so disastrous to him,—of Solferino,—there was a parlor, modestly furnished with two sofas, a few chairs, and a square table. At this table, these two sovereigns, occupying positions of responsibility and power so extraordinary, sat alone for an hour, deciding the fate of Italy and of Europe. They held the destinies of the two hundred millions of Europe in their hands. It requires the grasp of a divine mind to comprehend the issues of the decisions of that hour. If they decided upon war, all those millions would spring to arms, and billows of blood and woe would surge over the nations. Should they decide upon peace, the gathering war-cloud would be dispelled, and the arts of industry, uninterrupted, would enrich and bless the peoples. As the Emperor of the French sat at that table that peaceful summer's day, conscious that the fate of Europe was thus placed at his disposal, we wonder not that he felt that he was but an instrument in the hands of God, almost miraculously raised up for the accomplishment of His mysterious designs.

There the two emperors sat alone. No living being witnessed their interview. They had entered the villa of M. Morelli, politically enemies; their armies facing each other with loaded cannon and bristling bayonets. The retinues of the two emperors were blended upon the Place of Villafranca, conversing in a friendly manner with each other, and awaiting with intensest interest the result of the interview between the two sovereigns. When Napoleon and Francis Joseph were seen coming out in manifest agreement and friendship, an electric thrill instantly touched the hearts of the officers of the two nations. The sovereigns introduced to each other their military households. Francis Joseph shook hands with Marshal Vaillant, and with Generals Martinprey and Fleury, and congratulated them with much cordiality upon the valor of their officers and their soldiers. After a brief interchange of these public testimonials of friendship, the two sovereigns mounted their horses, and took leave of each other. At half-past eleven o'clock, the Emperor Napoleon III. had re-entered Valeggio.*

The emperor immediately summoned a council at his headquarters. The King of Sardinia and Prince Napoleon assisted. In the afternoon, the prince was sent on a private mission to Francis Joseph at Verona, from which he returned at half-past ten o'clock in the evening. The announcement was then made that peace was concluded in all its principal bases, though the details were still to be arranged.

It is reported that Prince Napoleon found Francis Joseph in a state of profound melancholy. The prince was instructed to insist upon the independence of the duchies of Parma, Modena, and Tuscany. With great reluctance, the Austrian emperor yielded this point. As he finally gave his assent, he said, "Prince, I hope that it may never be your doom to sign a similar treaty." †

The next day, the 12th of July, Napoleon III. issued the following proclamation from his headquarters at Valeggio:—

* *Napoléon III. en Italie, deux Mois de Campagne*, par Jules Ricard, p. 150.

† *Idem*, p. 151.

"SOLDIERS, — The bases of peace are concluded with the Emperor of Austria. The principal end of the war is attained. Italy, for the first time, is about to become a nation. A confederation of all the States of Italy, under the honorary presidency of the holy father, will re-unite in one cluster the members of the same family. Venetia remains, it is true, under the sceptre of Austria: it will be, nevertheless, an Italian province, constituting a part of the confederation.

"The re-union of Lombardy with Piedmont creates for us, on this side of the Alps, a powerful ally, who will owe to us his independence. The governments remaining outside of the movement, or confirmed in their possessions, will comprehend the necessity of salutary reforms. A general amnesty will cause all traces of civil discord to disappear. Italy, hereafter mistress of her destinies, will no longer have occasion to blame any one but herself if she do not steadily progress in order and liberty.

"You will soon return to France. The country will receive with transport those soldiers who have borne so high the glory of our arms at Montebello, at Turbigo, at Magenta, at Solferino; who in two months have liberated Piedmont and Lombardy; and who have only been arrested because the struggle was about to assume proportions which were not in conformity with the interests which France had in this formidable war." *

The guns of the Invalides announced the glorious event to Paris. The city blazed with illuminations, and the *Te Deum* resounded in all the churches. The journals of Europe, almost without dissent, not only expressed admiration in view of the military ability the emperor had displayed, but commended also the wisdom and the moderation he had manifested in concluding peace.† On the 13th, the emperor left Desenzano by rail for Paris.

* *La Politique Impériale*, pp. 301, 302.

† "The London Morning Post," commenting upon this treaty, says, "If the emperor had been influenced by ambitious views, he would not have adopted that course which gave so much satisfaction to Europe. It is very doubtful whether the French army would have encountered any check. He had only to push forward, and the four fortresses would have successively fallen into his hands, and the fragments of the Austrian army would have been compelled to seek refuge in Germany. The emperor, then, would have been regarded as the first captain of his age, and would have been the most influential sovereign of Continental Europe; but, in thus doing, he would merely have covered himself with military glory, and he would not have assured the destinies of Italy any more than he has now done."

"The London Morning Chronicle" said, "There is no doubt, that, if the conqueror of Magenta and Solferino had wished still more to humiliate his enemies, he might easily have done so. Although Francis Joseph had still enormous forces at his disposition, it must be remembered that these forces were still inferior to those of his adversary. It may be said that Austria was prostrate, with the sword of France at her throat; and France pardoned her. The generous sovereign did not seek the ruin of Austria, but the deliverance of Italy."

"The London Times," after discussing all the chances of success for France, closed the article by saying, "If, then, the emperor desired to put an end to the war, it could not have been because he found a conflict with Austria beyond his power, beyond that of his army and of his people. There were no victories which yet remained to be achieved which equalled those he had already attained."

"Le Journal Français de St. Petersburg" says, in reference to the conditions of peace, "They give to France great satisfaction. Austria abandons the territory of Lombardy; the

He stopped a short time at Brescia to visit the hospitals; and entered Milan, the capital of Lombardy, at five o'clock in the afternoon. With Victor Emanuel by his side, he was received with the most extraordinary outburst of popular enthusiasm. As he continued his journey towards France, the people crowded into every little village, into every great city, from leagues around, to greet the liberator of Italy. At several places, he stopped to visit the hospitals; and many were the words of kindness and the graceful deeds of benevolence which were witnessed at the bedsides of the wounded soldiers.

On Sunday, the 17th of July, at ten o'clock in the morning, the imperial carriage entered the park of the Palace of St. Cloud. Here the empress and the prince imperial awaited the return of the husband and the father. The emperor had been absent but sixty-seven days. In that time, he had rescued a kingdom from foreign invasion, had conquered Lombardy, had gained two of the most sanguinary battles of modern days, and had concluded a peace glorious for France and regenerating Italy. At twelve o'clock, the imperial family attended mass in the chapel of the château. At one o'clock, the emperor received his ministers.*

Italy, and the general voice of Europe, alike recognized that Napoleon was the liberator of Italy; and not only applauded him for what he had done, but also for stopping when he did, thus saving Europe from a general war. But there were not wanting a few so ungenerous, unjust, and unreasonable as to condemn the emperor for the carnage of Solferino and Magenta, which rescued Sardinia and Lombardy; and also to condemn him for not pressing on for the rescue of Venetia, to the still greater carnage which must have ensued beneath the walls of the Quadrilateral, and which would have caused all Europe to run red with blood.

Two days after the emperor's return, on Tuesday the 19th, he addressed the great bodies of the State at St. Cloud. His discourse, brief and all-comprehensive as usual, contained the following sentiments:—

"When, after a prosperous campaign of two months, the French and Sardinian army arrived beneath the walls of Verona, the struggle had inevitably changed its nature both in its military and political aspects. I was fatally obliged to attack in front an enemy intrenched behind great fortresses, protected against diversion upon his flanks by the neutrality of the territories which surrounded him: and, in commencing the long and sterile war of sieges, I found Europe before me in arms, ready, it might be, to dispute our success; it might be, to aggravate our reverses.

"Nevertheless, the difficulty of the enterprise would not have shaken my resolution if the means had not been out of proportion with the results to be expected. It would have been necessary to resolve boldly to break through the barriers presented by neutral territories, and then to accept the

self-love of Austria is respected; the right of conquest on the part of France is acknowledged. It is from the Emperor Napoleon, and not from Francis Joseph, that Sardinia will receive the aggrandizement of her territory. The influence of force and of diplomatic skill have provided for her career. Peace is made without intervention. The sovereigns of France and Austria owe it to themselves alone."

* *Napoléon III. en Italie*, p. 164.

struggle upon the Rhine as well as upon the Adige.* It would have been necessary for us to avail ourselves everywhere, openly, of the resources of revolution. It would have been necessary to shed still more of that precious blood which had already too freely flown. In a word, to triumph, it would have been necessary to risk that which it is not permitted for a sovereign to put at hazard, except for the independence of his country.

"If I arrested my steps, it was not in consequence of weariness or exhaustion, nor from an abandonment of the noble cause which I wished to serve, but because, in my heart, something spoke louder still, — the interests of France.

"Can you, then, believe that it did not cost me something to put a check upon the ardor of my soldiers, who, flushed with victory, asked only to press forward?

"Can you believe that it did not cost me something to strike off openly, before Europe, from my programme, the territory which extends from the Mincio to the Adriatic?

"Can you believe that it did not cost me something to see in honest hearts noble illusions destroyed, patriotic hopes dispelled?

"In order to serve Italian independence, I have made war against the will of Europe. As soon as the destinies of my country were imperilled, I made peace.

"Can it now be said that our efforts and our sacrifices have been in mere waste? No! As I said in adieu to my soldiers, we have a right to be proud of our short campaign. In four combats and two battles, a numerous army, which yields not to any organization in bravery, has been vanquished. The King of Piedmont, of old called the 'Guardian of the Alps,' has seen his country delivered from invasion, and the frontiers of his States extended from the Tessino to the Mincio. The idea of Italian nationality is admitted by those who have most strenuously contended against it. All the sovereigns of the Peninsula comprehend, at length, the imperious necessity for salutary reforms.

"Thus, after having given a new proof of the military power of France, the peace which I have concluded will be fruitful in happy results (the future will more fully reveal them every day) for the happiness of Italy, the influence of France, the repose of Europe."†

It was a question anxiously discussed, whether it were better that the liberated States of Italy should organize themselves into a confederation of independent States somewhat after the model of the German Confederation, or whether they should be formed into a consolidated kingdom like that of France. While the emperor was willing to leave the decision to the Italians themselves, still it was his avowed judgment that they had better commence

* "Mantua, Peschiera, and Legnano would have fallen into our hands as the simple consequence of a third battle upon the Adige: but Verona, the bulwark of Austrian power, we could not perfectly invest without violating the territory of the Tyrol; that is to say, without giving to Germany, re-united upon the Rhine, the right to declare, 'I am attacked.' To invest Verona, the Emperor Napoleon III. said, was to accept the struggle upon the Rhine as upon the Adige." — *Napoléon III. en Italie*, p. 130.

† *La Politique Impériale*, p. 304.

with a confederacy, until they should become somewhat accustomed to acting together, and until local jealousies and rivalries (which were then very strong) should be appeased.*

Lamartine very earnestly and eloquently advocated this view. It is probably now the general sentiment of well-informed and thoughtful men, that it would have been better for Italy if the plan of the emperor had been adopted. The very great difficulty of the Roman Question would thus have been averted. In one of the "Entretiens de Littérature," Lamartine reviews the political life and writings of the celebrated Count de Maistre, — one of the most eminent of the Piedmontese diplomatists, — with whom Lamartine was intimately acquainted. He shows, by quoting from De Maistre's despatches, that he, also, was in favor of Italian *confederation*, rather than of Italian *unity*.

Lord Normanby, in treating upon this subject, says, "It is worthy of remark that the Emperor Napoleon and M. de Lamartine stood upon the same platform as to the future of Italy. They both were of opinion that *confederation*, not *unity*, was essential for Italy. When two eminent men, who were but little accustomed to act in harmony, were of the same opinion, it is well to recall to mind that these two men understood Italy better than any one else; and they have neither flattered nor cajoled her."†

The emperor proposed at Villafranca a confederation of independent States, whose central capital should be Rome, and over whose congress the pope should preside as president.‡ The pope, disgusted and enraged by the treatment he had received from the Revolutionary party, had thoroughly renounced his liberal opinions, and had again surrendered his mind to Austrian domination. He was now opposing all reform, and was casting a very jealous eye upon the Emperor of the French, who was so effectually aiding in the emancipation of Italy from both civil and religious despotism. The emperor had rescued the pope from Revolutionary outrage, and had replace him upon his throne. He was not a little disappointed that the pope should manifest such ingratitude, and that he should give his influence to the support of the despotisms of the old *régimes*.

Soon after the peace, the emperor wrote a letter to the pope, urging him to grant of his own accord, without waiting for the exigencies of revolt, those reforms which Europe, for thirty years, had been so imperiously demanding.

"I entreat your Holiness," wrote the emperor, "to listen to the voice of a devoted son of the Church, but who comprehends the necessities of his epoch, and who perceives that brutal force is not sufficient to resolve questions and to remove difficulties. I see in the decisions of your Holiness either the germ of a future of glory and of tranquillity, or the sure continuance of a state of violence and calamity."§

It was the emperor's earnest desire to reconcile regenerated Italy with the

* Several years before, Lord Brougham had expressed his opinion against the attempt to *consolidate* Italy into one nation. In a very able pamphlet which he published upon the affairs of Austria and Italy, he writes, "Italy has never been one country, one nation. In reality, the unity of its different States has never continued for the space of a single hour."

† Le Cabinet Anglais, l'Italie, et le Congrès, par Lord Normanby, p. 29.

‡ La France, Rome, et l'Italie, par A. de la Guéronnière, p. 30.

§ Idem, p. 35.

pope. But the priestly court of Rome had no comprehension of the true state of affairs. It opposed all reforms. The Austrian princes of all the States of Central Italy had fled; and the populations were preparing for their new organizations, either of a confederacy, or of annexation to the kingdom of Piedmont. Thus the Papal States would be left by themselves, — in Italy, but not of Italy. The emperor deemed it a matter of the utmost importance that the temporal sovereignty of the pope should be maintained. There were nearly two hundred millions of people who recognized him as their spiritual head. He swayed a sceptre of moral power unequalled by that of any other monarch in Europe. It was not consistent with the interests of Europe that Victor Emanuel, or Francis Joseph, or any other sovereign, should be permitted to annex the papal territory to his dominions, and thus compel the holy father to become his subject.* The Roman Question became the most difficult and the most perplexing which had yet engrossed the mind of the emperor. He gave to it his most anxious thoughts. The pope, surrounded by none but ecclesiastical advisers, and very much under their control, rejected all counsel which weakened in the slightest degree his old and absolute power. Austria, Spain, Naples, Sardinia, concurred in the suggestions of the emperor; but the pope would not yield.

Still there was a very strong influence excited in France and in other parts of Europe by the devotees of the old *régime*, ecclesiastical and political, which was bitterly opposed to the liberal policy of Napoleon, and which sustained the pope in his stubborn adhesion to absolutism. Numerous deputations from France, composed of members of the party of the *ancien régime*, visited the pope with expressions of sympathy and words of encouragement, declaring that they regarded their allegiance to the holy father as superior to that which they owed their own government. Thus the emperor was bitterly assailed by two parties, — by the one, for his attempt to maintain the independence of the pope; by the other, for his endeavor to induce the pope to accept of those reforms which were demanded by the spirit of the nineteenth century.

Thus matters remained, with ever-increasing agitation, for many months. Sicily, Naples, and the duchies had driven out their old governments, and established independence. The question of a federal confederacy, or a consolidated unity, was presented to the decision of these emancipated States, by popular sovereignty. Every male above the age of twenty-one was allowed to vote. The result was very decidedly in favor of Italian unity. In Tus-

* "In a political point of view, it is necessary that the chief of two hundred millions of Catholics should not belong to any person; that he should not be subordinate to any power; and that the august hand which governs souls, not being bound by any dependence, should be able to raise itself above all human passions. If the pope were not an independent sovereign, he would be a Frenchman, an Austrian, a Spaniard, an Italian; and the title of his nationality would take from him his character of universal pontiff. The holy see would be nothing but the support of a throne at Paris, at Vienna, or at Madrid." — *Le Pape et le Congrès*, p. 7.

"The spiritual power whose seat is at Rome cannot be displaced without disturbing the political power, not only in the Catholic States, but in all the Christian States. It is important to England, to Russia, and to Prussia, as to France and Austria, that the august representative of Catholic unity should neither be constrained, humiliated, nor subordinated." — *Ibid.*,

cany, the vote stood, for *unity*, 366,571; for a confederacy, 14,925. In Romagna,—a province about forty-five miles in length, and thirty in breadth, which had broken away from the Papal States,—the vote stood, for united Italy, 200,659; for the confederation, 224. The result was, that four-fifths of the population voted for annexation to Piedmont under Victor Emanuel. Thus all Italy became united as one kingdom, excepting Venetia and the Papal States.

These Papal States were thirteen in number, small, embracing together about seventeen thousand square miles, and containing a population estimated, in 1853, at a little over three millions. They had two seaports,—Civita Vecchia on the Mediterranean, and Ancona on the Adriatic. When the result of the vote was presented to Victor Emanuel, he said,—

“I accept the solemn vote, and henceforth will be proud to call them my people. In uniting to my ancestral provinces not only the States of Tuscany, Modena, Parma, but also Romagna, which has already separated itself from the Papal Government, I do not intend to fail in my deep devotedness to the head of the Church.”

The provinces of Savoy and Nice formerly belonged to France, being upon the French side of the Alps. The inhabitants spoke the French language, and were French in character. By the treaties of 1815, these provinces were wrested from France. The question was submitted to them, to be decided by popular suffrage, whether they would return to France, or would be incorporated with the kingdom of Italy. With scarcely a dissenting voice, they voted to return to France.*

Italy, thus regenerated, and united in nearly all its provinces, was restive. Rome, the Eternal City, seemed the natural capital of the Peninsula; but to Italy it was now in a foreign land. Venetia was in a state of ever-increasing excitement. The Venetians were of one mind in their desire to be re-united to their countrymen, whose language they spoke, and with whom they were assimilated in religious and social sympathies. Very many began to blame Napoleon for the peace of Villafranca, by which Venetia was left in the hands of Austria. Many of the Italians, thoughtlessly or ungratefully, forgot all that the emperor had done for them, while denouncing him that he had not made Italy “free to the Adriatic.” They were beginning to gather their armies to wrest Venetia from Austria. The emperor had sincerely desired to accomplish this. He had relinquished the attempt only that he might save humanity from the woes of a general European war. His sympathies were with Venetia and Italy; but he was disposed punctiliously to respect his treaty obligations with Francis Joseph, and to lend neither moral nor material support to the encouragement of insurrection in Venetia. Under these circumstances, the emperor wrote a letter to Victor Emanuel, King of

* “When, on the 10th of December, national confidence replaced power in the hands of the heir of the empire, the clergy united in this popular manifestation. It was under the banner of their churches that the rural populations marched to the ballot-box. Entire France then presented the spectacle of which we have recently received a testimony, when, from the summits of the Alps to the shores of the Mediterranean, Nice and Savoy have shouted acclaim to their new country.” — *La France, Rome, et l'Italie, par A. de la Guéronnière.*

emancipated Italy. It was dated Palace of St. Cloud, Oct. 20, 1859, and expressed the following views:—

“In my opinion, the following are the essential conditions of Italian regeneration:—

“Italy should be composed of several independent States united by a federal tie.*

“Each of these States should adopt a system of particular representation and of salutary reforms.

“The confederation should then consecrate the principle of Italian nationality. It should have but one flag, one system of custom-houses, and one currency.

“The central director should be at Rome. It should be formed by representatives appointed by the sovereigns, from a list proposed by the Chambers, in order that, in that kind of diet, the influence of reigning families suspected of partiality for Austria might be balanced by the element proceeding from election.

“In awarding to the holy father the honorary presidency of the confederation, the religious sentiment of Catholic Europe is satisfied; the moral influence of the pope in all Italy is increased, and that will enable him to make concessions conformed to the legitimate desires of the populations.

“Now, this plan, which I had formed at the conclusion of peace, can still be realized, if your Majesty exerts his influence in its favor. Moreover, important steps have already been taken in that direction.

“The cession of Lombardy with a limited debt is a fact accomplished.

“Austria has renounced her right of garrison at Placentia, Ferrara, and Comacchio.

“The right of the sovereigns has been reserved, it is true; but the independence of Central Italy has been equally guaranteed, since all idea of foreign intervention has been formally renounced.

“In fine, Venetia is about to become a province purely Italian.

“The true interest of your Majesty, as that of the Peninsula, is to second me in the development of this plan, that there may be obtained from it the best consequences: for it ought not to be forgotten that I am bound by treaty; and I cannot, in the congress which is about to be opened, depart from my engagements. The course France must pursue is marked out in advance.

* “The emperor’s programme was made public. Not having been able to obtain the protectorate of Europe for Italy, he proposed a federation of all the independent States, of which Rome should be the centre, and the pope the chief. We, who have had the honor to exhibit this programme, know better than any one else with what sarcasms and abuse it was received by that party whose influence directed the Vatican. At Rome and at Paris, there was a rivalry of violence. The Italian Question was denied; the inviolability of Austrian right was affirmed; and, in the name of the pope, every thing was repelled which could associate him with the regeneration of the nationality whose cause his illustrious predecessors had associated with the grandeur of the Church. Subsequently, eyes were opened; and the idea of Italian federation, under the presidency of the pope, commanded the support of those who had repelled it with the most energy and the least reflection.” — *La France, Rome, et l’Italie, par A. de la Guéronnière*, p. 31.

"Let us demand that Parma and Plaisance should be united with Piedmont; for that territory is strategically indispensable to her.

"Let us demand that the duchies of Parma should be called to Modena.

"That Tuscany, perhaps somewhat enlarged, should be restored to the Grand Duke Ferdinand.

"That a system of wise liberty should be adopted in all the States of Italy.

"That Austria should separate herself frankly from an incessant cause of embarrassment for the future; and that she should consent to complete the nationality of Venetia, not only in creating a representation and a separate administration, but also an Italian army.

"Let us demand that the fortresses of Mantua and Peschiera should be recognized as federal fortresses.

"In fine, let a confederation, based upon the real wants as well as the traditions of the Peninsula, and upon the exclusion of all foreign influence, assure the completion of Italian independence.

"I shall neglect nothing to secure this great result. Your Majesty may be assured of that. My sentiments will not vary; and, so long as the interests of France are not opposed, I shall be always happy to serve the cause for which we have fought together.

"NAPOLEON."

The Italian Question still continued to agitate all the cabinets of Europe. It was full of complications. The religious bearings of the question were immense, touching the sympathies of two hundred millions of Catholics; and those interests could not be ignored. Austria, proud, yet humiliated, was very sensitive.

The great object of the emperor was to secure as much liberty for Italy as would be consistent with internal order, and which would not shock the sensibilities of Catholic Europe, nor rouse the alarmed dynasties to an armed coalition. As to the religious question, the emperor, like his uncle, Napoleon I., was a sincere believer in the divine origin of Christianity. He regarded Christianity as essential to the prosperity of nations and to the well-being of humanity; and, while recognizing fully freedom of conscience in worship, he still accepted Catholicism as the form of Christianity espoused by the overwhelming majority of the French people, and thus calling for the fostering care of the government. A congress of the great powers was about to be convened to deliberate upon these momentous questions. In that congress, Napoleon III. would be the only monarch, if we except Victor Emanuel, who was in sympathy with the principles of popular liberty which the French Revolution evoked.

The pope, irritated by democratic outrage and by the loss of Romagna, was growing cold towards his benefactor, and, yielding to the counsels of his ecclesiastics, was daily manifesting more sympathy with Austria and with the principles of Austrian absolutism. Under these circumstances, the emperor wrote a letter to the pope, which was dated Palace of the Tuileries, Dec. 31, 1859, and contained the following views:—

"VERY HOLY FATHER, — One of my most anxious cares, during as since the war, has been the situation of the States of the Church; and, surely,

among the powerful reasons which induced me so promptly to conclude a peace must be included the fear of seeing revolution assume continually greater proportions. Facts have an inexorable logic; and notwithstanding my devotion to the holy see, notwithstanding the presence of my troops at Rome, I could not escape a certain responsibility for the results of national movements provoked in Italy by the struggle against Austria.

"Peace once concluded, I hastened to write to your Majesty, to submit to him the ideas most suitable, in my judgment, to secure the pacification of Romagna; and I still think, that if, at that time, your Majesty had assented to an administrative separation of these provinces, and to the appointment of a lay governor, they would have remained under his authority. Unfortunately, that has not taken place; and I find myself powerless to arrest the establishment of a new *régime*.*

"Now the congress is about to be assembled. The powers cannot disregard the incontestable rights of the holy see upon the legations. Nevertheless, it is probable that they will be of the opinion not to have recourse to violence to compel their submission; for, if this submission were attained by the aid of foreign forces, it would still be necessary to hold military possession of the legations for a long time. This occupation would keep alive the hostility and the hatred of a large portion of the Italian people, as also the jealousy of the great powers: it would thus perpetuate a state of irritation, uneasiness, and dread.

"What, then, remains to be done? for this uncertainty cannot last forever.

"After a careful examination of the difficulties and the dangers which different combinations present, I say with sincere regret, however painful the solution may be, that it seems to me to be most conformed to the interests of the holy father that he should make the sacrifice of the revolted provinces. If the holy father, for the sake of the repose of Europe, should renounce these provinces, which for fifty years have created so much embarrassment in his government, and should he, in exchange, demand of the powers a guaranty for the possession of the rest, I do not doubt of the immediate return of order. Then the holy father will secure to grateful Italy peace for a long series of years, and to the holy see the tranquil possession of the States of the Church.

"Your Holiness, I love to think, will not misunderstand the sentiments which animate me. You will comprehend the difficulty of my situation. You will interpret with benevolence the frankness of my language, in recalling to mind all that I have done for the Catholic religion and for its august chief.

* "*Romagna*, under the empire of Napoleon I., had been a part of the kingdom of Italy. The allies, by the treaties of 1815, transferred the province to the pope. The people, however, were so restive, that they were only kept in subjection by the occupation of the territory by Austrian troops. When the French flag was seen descending the Alps, hastening to the relief of Sardinia, or Piedmont as it is also called, the Austrian troops were withdrawn to march against the Franco-Sardinian army. The pope's legate did not dare to remain without their support. The Pontifical Government was immediately overthrown, and the inhabitants of Romagna joined Sardinia."—*Le Pape et le Congrès, Paris, 1859.*

"In thanking your Holiness for the apostolical benediction which you have sent to the empress, to the prince imperial, and to me, I renew to you the profound veneration

"Of the devoted son of your Holiness,

"NAPOLEON."

The pope was inflexible, and would not listen to any terms of conciliation. The emperor, still persevering in his endeavor to settle this most perplexing of questions, presented another combination, having first obtained its approval by all the Catholic courts. This plan was briefly the organization of an army corps, without any intervention either by France or Austria, which should maintain order in Rome; a revenue to support the expenses of the pontifical court presented by the Catholic powers; and the promulgation, throughout the States of the Church, of those reforms to which the holy father had already given his approbation. The response of the pontifical court was prompt and decisive, and was communicated by Cardinal Antonelli in the following terms:—

"The holy see will not adhere to any protocol which does not guarantee the restoration of Romagna; it persists in postponing, until that restoration, the introduction of the reforms assented to by the holy father; it is its inflexible determination never to accept any guaranty for the States which remain under its dominion, because, in its eyes, that would recognize a difference between these States and those which have been wrested from her." *

The plan of the Emperor Napoleon for the pacification of Italy was from the commencement clearly conceived, and earnestly urged upon the cabinets of Europe. There was irreconcilable hostility between Italy and Austria. It was, therefore, necessary to seek for the elements of pacification outside of these two powers. Hence France invited the Congress of Paris in 1856. Supporting itself upon the authority of a great example of the intervention of the powers to regulate questions which menaced the peace of Europe, France demanded, upon terms which all the other powers of Europe pronounced to be just and reasonable, reconciliation between Austria, and the humiliated, restless, and struggling States of Italy. Few now, in the light of subsequent events, will question the wisdom of the plan of confederation

* "Thus the court of Rome had refused every thing. It had pushed aside the vicariate over Romagna, as an injury to its sovereignty, which sovereignty no longer existed in that province. It had declined the collective guaranty of the Catholic powers for the integrity of the territory which remained to it after the war. It had rejected, almost as a humiliation, the offer of a pious tribute conferred by all the princes who recognized the sovereignty of the holy father. It had repelled the proposition of a guard furnished by all the nations faithful to the holy see.

"There is in resignation a sort of austere virtue which ennobles misfortune, and commands respect; but resignation did not enter into the heart of the counsellors of Pius IX. At the moment in which he protested against the idea of a revenue offered by the Catholic sovereigns, the Pontifical Government solicited individual contributions, and organized everywhere the collection of the pence of St. Peter. At the moment when the pope declined soldiers to be placed at his disposal by the devotion of the princes, he enrolled partisans." — *La France, Rome, et l'Italie, par A. de Guéronnière*, p. 46.

which the emperor proposed. Had it been adopted, the Italian war, with all its blood and misery, would have been avoided. In all probability, it would have averted the conflict between Prussia and Austria; for Prussia would scarcely have ventured to attack her formidable rival, had she not relied upon Italian co-operation; and Europe would now be rescued from those complications of the Italian Question which so seriously menace its repose.

The emperor asked, in the name of the peace of Europe, that the Emperor of Austria should renounce, not his rights of sovereignty in Italy, but the control, permanent and general, which he exercised over the whole of the Peninsula by virtue of his treaties with the princes of the several States. Napoleon wished that these princes, endowed by the Congress of Vienna, in 1815, with a nominal independence, should cease to be the feudatories or the lieutenants of Austria, that their governments might become truly national and independent.* Thus to the domination of Austria, which had now become impossible, there would succeed the supremacy of Europe, which would guarantee to Italy its enfranchisement. These States thus becoming independent, being united in a confederation, would render Italy a power in the world, would accustom the Italians to act in harmony, and would pave the way for a more consolidated union in the future.†

But the pope and his ecclesiastical advisers deliberately preferred the domination of Austria to the reforms proposed by France. The despatches which passed between the different governments at this time, and the innumerable pamphlets which were published, indicate the intense sensitiveness, not only of the governments, but of the public mind. No one but Napoleon had any definite plan to propose. All the rest seemed to content themselves with objections, and, bewildered by the apparently inexplicable complications of the subject, left the all-engrossing question to be shaped by the hazard of circumstances, or to be settled, as Garibaldi expressed it, "by iron and by blood."

* "The domination of Austria over Italy was not limited by the territorial possession of Lombardy and of Veneria; but it extended even to the moral dependence of the kingdom of Naples, of the grand duchy of Tuscany, of the duchy of Modena, of the duchies of Parma and Plaisance. A secret article of the treaty, signed July, 1815, stipulates that—

"His Majesty the King of the Two Sicilies will not admit any changes which are not in harmony with monarchical institutions, and with the principles adopted by his imperial Majesty and King for the interior government of his Italian provinces."

"Also a treaty of alliance, offensive and defensive, was concluded between the Emperor of Austria and the Grand Duke of Tuscany. There was also a treaty of alliance, signed the 24th of December, 1847, with the Duke of Modena, conceding to the Emperor of Austria the right to march the imperial troops into the territory of Modena, and to garrison its fortresses, whenever this should be demanded by the interests of the common defence and military precautions." — *La Guerre, par Émile de Girardin*, p. 23.

† *La France, Rome, et l'Italie*, par A. de la Guéronnière, p. 29.

CHAPTER XXXV.

MESSAGES AND DIPLOMACY.

Address to the Legislative Corps. — Deputation from Savoy. — Expedition to Syria. — Journey to Algiers. — Opening of the Legislative Corps. — Inauguration of the "Boulevard Malesherbes." — Letter on the Affairs of Italy. — Inauguration of the "Boulevard Prince Eugene." — Address to the Legislative Corps. — Discourse upon the World's Exposition at London. — Letter upon Algeria.



N the emperor's address to the Legislative Corps on the 1st of March, 1860, after alluding to the friendly relations then existing between France and all the European governments, and the consequent great reduction of the army, he submitted a series of measures to facilitate production, to promote cheapness of living, to secure the welfare of those who labor, and to multiply commercial relations. Among these measures were the suppression of prohibitory tariffs, which excluded from French markets many productions of foreign lands; the formation of a treaty of commerce with England essentially upon the principle of free trade; and the improvement of all the means of internal communication and transportation. In conclusion, the emperor said, —

"In submitting to you a faithful picture of our political and commercial situation, I have wished to inspire you with full confidence in the future. The protection of Providence will not be wanting for a pacific enterprise which has for its end the prosperity of the greatest number. Let us continue, then, firmly in our course of progress, without allowing ourselves to be arrested, either by the murmurs of selfishness, or by the clamors of party, or by unjust suspicions.

"France menaces no one. She desires to develop in peace, in the fulness of her independence, the immense resources which Heaven has conferred upon her. And she cannot indulge in jealous irritability; since, in the state of civilization at which we have arrived, there is daily manifested more clearly this truth, which consoles and assures humanity, — that, *the more rich and prosperous any country becomes, the more it contributes to the riches and prosperity of other nations.*"

On the 21st of March, 1860, a deputation from Savoy had an interview with the emperor in the Palace of the Tuileries. Napoleon thus addressed them: "I thank you for the sentiments which you have expressed to me, and I receive you with pleasure. The King of Sardinia having acceded to

the principle of the union of Savoy and of the county of Nice to France, I can, without failing in any international duty, testify to you my sympathy, and accept the expression of your wishes. The circumstances under which this rectification of our frontiers has been effected are so unusual, that, in responding to legitimate interests, no principle is wounded, and consequently no dangerous precedent is established.

"Indeed, it is neither by conquest nor by insurrection that Savoy and Nice will be re-united to France, but by the free consent of the legitimate sovereign, supported by popular adhesion. Thus all that there is in Europe which does not cling to the antagonistic spirit of another epoch regards as natural and equitable this annexation of territory. The response made to the communications addressed by my government to the powers represented in the Congress of Vienna authorizes a reasonable hope that the subject will receive from them a favorable examination."

During the summer of 1860, there were in Turkey terrible insurrections of the Mohammedan population against the Christians, and large numbers of the Christian population were brutally massacred. As the sultan avowed his inability to protect these his Christian subjects, Napoleon promptly sent an army for their defence. He thus addressed the troops in the camp at Châlons on the eve of their departure, the 7th of August, 1860:—

"SOLDIERS,—You are about to leave for Syria; and France implores blessings upon an expedition which has but one object,—that of causing the triumph of the rights of justice and humanity. You do not go to make war upon any power whatever; but you go to aid the sultan to force back to obedience subjects blinded by the fanaticism of another age. Upon this distant land, rich in grand memories, you will do your duty; and you will show yourselves the worthy children of those heroes who have borne gloriously in that country the banner of Christ. You do not go in large numbers; but your courage and your prestige will make up for that; for everywhere, to-day, where the flag of France is seen to pass, the nations know that a grand cause precedes it, and a grand people follow it."

In the month of September, the emperor visited Algiers. As he passed through Marseilles, accompanied to that spot by the empress, they both were greeted with a very enthusiastic reception. In the emperor's response, he said,—

"The demonstrations, so unanimous, of attachment which we have received since the commencement of our journey, profoundly move me; but they do not elate me: for my only merit has been entire faith in divine protection, and in the patriotism and good sense of the French people."

On the 17th, the emperor landed at Algiers. At a banquet there offered him, he presented the following views:—

"My first thought, in placing my foot upon the soil of Africa, turned to the army, whose courage and perseverance have accomplished the conquest of this vast territory. But the God of armies does not send to a people the

scourge of war, except as chastisement or as redemption. In our hands, conquest can only be redemption; and our first duty is to occupy ourselves with the welfare of three millions of Arabs whom the fate of arms has caused to pass under our domination.

"Providence calls upon us to diffuse over this territory the benefits of civilization. But what is this civilization? It is to account welfare (*bien-être*) for something, the life of man for much, and moral improvement as the most important of all. Thus to elevate the Arabs to the dignity of free men; to diffuse instruction among them while respecting their religion; to ameliorate their condition by causing the earth to produce those treasures which Providence has buried there, and which a bad government has left sterile, — such is our mission: we shall not fail in it."

Thus closed the year 1860. France was prospered at home, and respected abroad. Under the imperial *régime*, all arts and industries were flourishing. It may be safely said that there could not be found, in the Old World or in the New, a nation more unanimously satisfied with its government, more contented, tranquil, and happy. There was still, of course, opposition. There were Bourbonists, Orleanists, Socialists, and extreme Republicans, who would gladly, each in its own interests, overthrow the government; but the masses of the people, in overwhelming majority, were the devoted advocates of the republican empire. I say, *republican* empire; for it was an empire to promote the rights of the people, and not to sustain the exclusive privileges of any class.*

In the emperor's address at the opening of the Legislative Corps on the 4th of February, 1861, he said, —

"As to the exterior, I strive to prove in my relations with foreign powers that France sincerely desires peace; that, without renouncing legitimate influence, she does not pretend to interfere at all where her interests are not at stake; in fine, that, if she have sympathies for every thing which is noble and grand, she does not hesitate to condemn every thing which violates the rights of nations and justice.

"Events difficult to have foreseen have complicated in Italy a situation already so embarrassing. My government, in harmony with its allies, has thought that the best means of allaying the greatest dangers was to have recourse to the principle of non-intervention, which leaves each country master of its destinies, localizes questions, and prevents them from degenerating into European conflicts.

"Surely I am not ignorant that this system has the inconvenience of appearing to authorize many grievous excesses; and extreme opinions prefer, some that France should take part in all revolutions, others that she should place herself at the head of a general re-action.

"I shall not allow myself to be turned from my path by any of these opposing influences. It is sufficient for the grandeur of the country to maintain

* "That every utterance of the public suffrage in France has hitherto invariably led to a full, emphatic, and, to a great extent, spontaneous confirmation of the vote by which the supreme power in the first instance came into the hands of Prince Louis Napoleon, it seems impossible to deny." — *London Times*, Aug. 13, 1867.

her right where it is incontestable, to defend her honor where it is attacked, to lend her support where it is implored in favor of a just cause.

"It is my firm resolution not to enter into any conflict in which the cause of France shall not be based upon right and justice. What, then, have we to fear? Can a nation united and compact, numbering forty million souls, fear either that it may be dragged into conflicts the object of which it does not approve, or that it can be provoked by any menace whatever? Let us contemplate the future with calmness; and in the full consciousness of our strength, as of our loyal intentions, let us devote ourselves, without exaggerated anxieties, to the development of those germs of prosperity which Providence has placed in our hands."

On the 13th of August, 1861, the new "Boulevard Malesherbes" was inaugurated. The emperor made the following remarks in his speech upon the occasion:—

"The embellishments of the capital, when finished, excite general admiration; but, during their execution, they often provoke criticisms and complaints. It is impossible, in such enterprises, not transiently to injure some interests. It is, nevertheless, the duty of the administration to prosecute them without turning aside from the end to be attained. You know what that end is,—to give activity to labor, new life to the manufactures and commerce of Paris, in separating them from the obstacles which impede their progress; to protect the classes who are least favored; to oppose the rise in the price of provisions.

"To attain the first of these results, government has taken an important step; and you will learn with pleasure, that, since the treaty of commerce with England, the exportation of articles from Paris has already almost doubled. As to the administration of city affairs, in removing the wall for collecting city dues to the fortifications, in connecting by large avenues the extremities with the centre, the tendency is to equalize in this vast enclosure the price of every thing.

"Again I congratulate the city upon the measures which have been adopted to ameliorate the lot of the most numerous class. Thus water will be furnished at a cheaper rate; lodgings at less than two hundred and fifty francs will be exempt from taxation; bread-making is so organized, that, in case of famine, bread shall not exceed a certain price; efforts are made to diminish the price of meats, not only by allowing no monopoly, but also by creating a special market, which will better guarantee the interests of the consumer; in fine, churches, schools, and institutions of charity, are everywhere multiplied."

The affairs of Italy were daily becoming more and more complicated and menacing. The emperor expressed his views very fully upon this question in the following letter to the minister of foreign affairs. It was dated Palace of the Tuileries, May 20, 1862.

"MONSIEUR LE MINISTRE, — Since I have been at the head of the government in France, my policy has always been the same in reference to Italy, —

to favor the national aspirations, to induce the pope to become the support of them rather than the adversary; in a word, to consecrate the alliance of religion and liberty.

"Since the year 1849, in which the expedition to Rome was decided upon, all my letters, all my discourses, all my despatches to my ministers, have invariably manifested this tendency; and, following circumstances, I have sustained them with profound conviction, whether at the head of a limited power as President of the Republic, or as the head of a victorious army upon the banks of the Mincio.

"My efforts, I confess, are now broken to pieces against resistances of all kinds, in presence of two parties diametrically opposed, absolute in their hatreds as in their convictions, deaf to counsels inspired by the single desire of good. Is this a reason no longer to persevere, and to abandon a cause great in the eyes of all, and which ought to be fruitful in benefits for humanity?

"It is important that the Roman Question should receive a definite solution; for it is not only in Italy that it troubles the mind: everywhere it produces the same moral disorder, because it relates to that which man has most at heart, — religious and political faith.

"Each party substitutes for the true principles of equity and justice its exclusive opinion. Thus some, forgetting the recognized rights of a power which has continued for ten centuries, proclaim, without regard to a consecration so ancient, the forfeiture of the pope. Others, careless of the claims of the legitimate rights of the people, condemn, without scruple, a part of Italy to immobility and eternal oppression. Thus the one party disposes of a power still existing as if it were overthrown, and the other party disposes of people who demand to live as if they were dead.

"Still it is the duty of statesmen to study the means of reconciling two causes which passions alone present as irreconcilable. Even in case of failure, the attempt will not be without a certain glory; and, in any event, there is an advantage in declaring loudly the end towards which we tend.

"That end is to arrive at a combination by which the pope will adopt that which is grand in the thought of a people who aspire to become a nation; and, on the other hand, that the people should recognize that which is salutary in a power whose influence extends over the whole world.

"At the first view, in considering the prejudices and the animosities equally, one despairs of a favorable result. But if, after having examined to the bottom of affairs, we appeal to reason and common sense, we love to persuade ourselves that truth, that divine light, will, in the end, pervade all minds, and show clearly the supreme and vital interest which invites, which obliges, the parties of the two opposing causes to listen to each other, and to be reconciled.

"Italy, as a new State, has against her all those who cling to the traditions of the past. As a State which has called revolution to her aid, she inspires with suspicion all the men of order. They doubt her ability to repress anarchical tendencies, and hesitate to believe that a society can strengthen itself with the same elements which have overturned so many others. In

fine, she has at her gates a formidable enemy, whose arms and ill-will, easy to be understood, will still, for a long time, constitute an imminent danger.

"These antagonisms, already so serious, will become still more so in supporting themselves upon the interests of the Catholic faith. The religious question aggravates the situation very much, and multiplies the adversaries of the new order of things established beyond the Alps. A little while ago, it was the Absolutist party alone which was opposed to it. To-day, the greater part of the Catholic populations of Europe are its enemies; and this hostility embarrasses not only the benevolent intentions of governments attached by their faith to the holy see, but it arrests the favorable dispositions of Protestant or schismatic governments, who have also a considerable fraction of their subjects of the same faith. Thus everywhere it is the religious idea which chills the public sentiment for Italy. Her reconciliation with the pope would greatly smooth down these obstacles, and relieve her of millions of adversaries.

"On the other hand, the holy see has an equal interest, if not a stronger one, in this reconciliation; for, if the holy see has zealous supporters among all fervent Catholics, it has against it all the Liberal party in Europe. It is regarded, as in politics, the representative of the prejudices of the ancient *régime*; and by Italy it is deemed the enemy of her independence, the most devoted partisan of re-action. Thus the holy see is surrounded by the most excited adherents of the fallen dynasties; and this support is not calculated to augment in its favor the sympathies of the peoples who have overthrown these dynasties.

"Nevertheless, this state of things injures less the sovereign than the chief of religion. In those Catholic countries where modern ideas have great influence, men even the most sincerely attached to their faith find their consciences troubled, and doubts entering their minds, uncertain whether they can reconcile their political convictions with those religious principles which seem to condemn modern civilization. If this situation, full of perils, should be prolonged, political dissent would be in danger of introducing regrettable dissent into the Christian faith.

"The interests of the holy see, as also those of religion, require, then, that the pope should be reconciled with Italy; for that will be to be reconciled with modern ideas, to retain within the bosom of the Church two hundred millions of Catholics, and to give to religion a new lustre, in exhibiting the faith as favoring the progress of humanity.

"But upon what foundation can a work so desirable be established? The pope, brought back to a correct appreciation of the true state of affairs, will comprehend the necessity of accepting all that which connects him again with Italy; and Italy, yielding to the counsels of a wise policy, will not refuse to adopt those guaranties which are necessary for the independence of the sovereign pontiff and for the free exercise of his power.

"This double end will be attained by a combination, which, maintaining the pope master of himself, shall break down the barriers which now separate his States from the rest of Italy. That he may be master of himself, inde-

pendence must be assured to him, and his power must be accepted freely by his subjects. It is to be hoped that it will be so on the one side, when the Italian Government shall engage, in co-operation with France, to recognize the States of the Church and their admitted boundaries; and on the other, when the government of the holy see, coming back from ancient traditions, shall consecrate the privileges of the municipalities and of the provinces in such a manner, that they shall, so to speak, administer themselves; for then the power of the pope, soaring in a sphere elevated above the secondary interests of society, shall extricate itself from that responsibility, always weighty, and which a strong government alone can support.

"These general indications are not an *ultimatum* which I have the pretension to impose upon the two parties at disagreement, but the bases of a policy which I think it a duty to seek to promote by our legitimate influence and our disinterested counsels.

"Whereupon I pray that God may have you in his holy keeping.

"NAPOLEON."

On the 7th of December, 1862, the truly magnificent "Boulevard Prince Eugène" was inaugurated. In the emperor's discourse upon the occasion, he said, —

"To transform the capital, in rendering it larger and more beautiful, is not merely to erect more buildings than have been torn down, to furnish labor with an increased number of diverse trades: it is to introduce everywhere habits of order and the love of the beautiful.

"These spacious streets, these architectural mansions, these gardens open to all, these artistic monuments, in augmenting comforts, improve the taste; and when it is remembered that by the side of these vast works you also promote public assistance, multiply religious edifices, and buildings devoted to education, there is due to you an infinite debt of gratitude for accomplishing so many useful things, without compromising in any respect the prosperous state of the finances of the city.

"It is, as you know, my constant endeavor to search out means to remedy the transient depression of employment, and to promote the comfort of the laboring-classes. The question of the public supply of food has recently engaged my particular attention. The last discussion in the Council of State was upon the question of introducing certain useful reforms into the bakers' shops.

"I must also thank you for your concurrence in a work due to the suggestion of the empress, and which, placing capital at the command of honest and industrious artisans, falsifies the old proverb, that 'one never lends but to the rich.' If, as I hope, this institution succeed, it will be consoling to think that a good reputation is veritable property, offering its advantages and its securities.

"The works of peace recommend themselves the more, since there is attached to them the glorious souvenirs of our history. Therefore have I wished that the new boulevard which traverses one of the most industrious faubourgs should bear the name of Prince Eugène, — that child of Paris, who,

at the age of fourteen, was orderly-officer of General Hoche; who was one of the heroes of the retreat from Russia; and who, rather than abandon France and the emperor, refused the crown of Italy which the allied sovereigns offered him.

"I cannot tell you how much I have been touched by the spontaneous movement of the population which has given the name of my mother to one of the neighboring boulevards; but I cannot accept the designation. Names inscribed upon marble ought not to be the exclusive privilege of my family. It belongs to all those who have rendered service to the country. Thus the new avenue of communication which replaces the Canal St. Martin will hereafter be called 'Boulevard Richard Lenoir.'

"Although there already exists a small street Richard Lenoir I desire to bring into still stronger light the name of that man, who, a simple workman of the Faubourg St. Antoine, became one of the first manufacturers of France; whom the emperor decorated with his own hand, for the immense improvement he made in the manufacture of cotton; and who employed a fortune, nobly acquired, for the support of workmen during days of adversity, and to arm them when it was necessary to repel foreign invasion.

"Let us occupy ourselves, then, with every thing which can, at the same time, ameliorate the material condition of the people, and which can elevate their moral state. Let us ever place before their eyes a noble end to be attained, and the example of those who have conquered fortune by labor, esteem by probity, glory by courage."

On the 12th of January, 1863, the emperor addressed the Legislative Corps at the opening of its last session. After briefly alluding to the friendly relations of the empire with foreign nations, the emperor spoke as follows of the state of home-affairs during the preceding five years:—

"I have wished on the one hand, by a complete amnesty, to efface as far as possible the remembrance of our civil discords; and, on the other, to increase the importance of the great bodies of the State (*corps de l'État*). I have called you to take a more direct part in the progress of affairs; I have surrounded your deliberations with all the guaranties which liberty of discussion could claim; I have renounced a prerogative judged till then indispensable, in order that the Legislative Corps might control the expenses in a more absolute manner, and to give more solidity to the bases upon which public credit reposes. To relieve expenses, the army and navy have been considerably diminished. The floating debt has been reduced; and, by the success of the conversion of the *rentes*, a very important step has been taken towards the unification of the debt.

"The indirect revenue has continually increased, from the simple fact of increase of the general prosperity; and the situation of the empire would be flourishing, were it not that the war in America has come to dry up the most fruitful sources of our industry.

"The stagnation of business has created, at many points, suffering which calls for our deepest solicitude; and a grant will be asked of you for the assistance of those who support with resignation misfortunes which we have

no power to terminate. Nevertheless, I have endeavored to send across the Atlantic counsels inspired by sincere sympathy; but the great maritime powers have not seen fit to join me. I have postponed until a more propitious epoch the offer of mediation, which had for its object only to arrest the effusion of blood, and to prevent the exhaustion of a country whose future cannot be indifferent to us." *

In the year 1862, there was a Universal Exposition of the world's industry at London. The industry of France was very splendidly displayed upon this occasion. In the following terms, on the 25th of January, 1863, the emperor, in the Palace of Industry, expressed his thanks to those who had thus honored their native land:—

"MESSIEURS, — You have worthily represented France in a foreign land. I thank you for it; for these universal expositions are not simple bazaars, but brilliant manifestations of the force and genius of the peoples. The state of society is revealed by the greater or less advancement of the diverse elements which compose it; and, as all progress marches abreast, the examination of any one of the multiplied products of intelligence suffices for the appreciation of the civilization of the country to which it belongs. It is not, then, a matter of indifference to the character of France to exhibit in the view of Europe the products of our industry; in fact, they alone testify to our moral and political condition.

"I congratulate you upon your energy and your perseverance to rival a nation which is in advance of us in certain branches of industry. And here, at last, we see realized that formidable invasion of the British soil so long predicted. You have crossed the Channel. You have boldly established yourselves in the capital of England. You have courageously contended with the veterans of industry. This campaign has not been without glory; and I come to-day to give you the recompense due to the brave.

"This kind of war, which makes no victims, has much merit. It stimulates a noble emulation; promotes those commercial treaties which bring peoples together, and cause national prejudices to disappear without diminishing love of country. From these material exchanges there springs up an exchange still more precious, — that of ideas.

"If foreigners can envy us for many useful things, we also have much to learn from them. In England, indeed, you must have been impressed with that unrestricted liberty, free in the manifestations of all opinions as in the

* "The Assembly, with entire unanimity, adopted the draught of a law opening a credit of five million francs in behalf of the working-men in the manufacturing districts which had been especially affected by the American war. In some departments, the sufferings of these men were very severe. In that of the *Sine Inférieure*, the number of laborers who had been thrown out of work was estimated at one hundred and thirty thousand. Private charity co-operated with the legislature; and, on Jan. 26, two million francs had already been absorbed. The resignation and patriotic attitude of the working-men were generally commended; and, on May 4, the legislature voted a new credit of one million two hundred thousand francs in their behalf." — *American Annual Cyclopædia*, art. "France."

development of all interests. You have remarked the perfect order maintained in the midst of the animation of discussion and the perils of competition. It is because English liberty always respects the principal bases upon which society and power repose. Thus it does not destroy: it ameliorates. It carries in its hand, not the torch which kindles conflagrations, but the light which illuminates; and, in private enterprises, individual action, exercised with indefatigable ardor, releases the government from being the sole promoter of the vital forces of a nation. Thus, instead of regulating every thing, it leaves to each one the responsibility of his acts.

"Such are the conditions upon which there exist in England this marvellous activity and this absolute independence. France will also attain it when we shall have consolidated the indispensable bases for the establishment of entire liberty. Let us labor, then, with all our diligence, to imitate examples so profitable. Imbue yourselves incessantly with sound political and commercial doctrines; unite yourselves in one thought of preservation; and inspire individuals with energetic spontaneity for every thing that is beautiful and useful. Such is your task. Mine will be to take constantly the wise progress of public opinion as the measure of ameliorations, and to clear away all administrative hinderances from the direction in which you should advance."

It seems, that, in the view of the emperor, there was some disposition manifested in Algiers to trespass upon the rights of the native inhabitants. This called forth a letter from his pen, addressed to the Governor of Algiers. It was dated at the Palace of the Tuileries, Feb. 6, 1863. In this letter, the emperor wrote, —

"When the *Restauration* made the conquest of Algiers, it promised the Arabs to respect their religion and their property. This solemn engagement still exists for us; and I consider it a point of honor to execute, as I did in the case of Abd-el-Kader, whatever there may be great and noble in the governments which have preceded me.

"Besides, even when justice does not demand it, it seems to me indispensable for the repose and the prosperity of Algeria to consolidate the property in the hands of those who hold it. How, indeed, can we hope for the pacification of a country, when almost the whole of the population is disquieted respecting its possessions?

"The land of Africa is sufficiently large, the resources to be developed there are sufficiently numerous, for each one to find scope for the exercise of all his activity, following his nature, his taste, his needs. For the natives, there are the rearing of horses, of cattle, and the rude culture of the soil; for European intelligence and activity, there are the working of the forests and of the mines, drainage, irrigation, the introduction of improved modes of agriculture, and the establishment of those manufactures which always precede or accompany the progress of agriculture.

"For the local government, there are the care of the general interests, the development of moral welfare by education, and of material well-being by

public works. To it belongs the duty of suppressing useless regulations, and of securing for individual transactions the most entire liberty.

“Such are the measures to be resolutely pursued ; for, I repeat it, Algeria is not a colony, properly speaking, but an Arabian realm. The natives have, like the colonists, an equal right to my protection ; and I am as much the Emperor of the Arabs as I am Emperor of the French.”

CHAPTER XXXVI.

LIBERATION OF VENETIA.

State of the Italian Question. — The Sympathies of France. — Letter of Napoleon III. to the Sovereigns of Europe. — Speech to the Legislative Corps. — Rejection by England. — Response of the Continental Sovereigns. — Schleswig and Holstein. — Plans of Bismark. — Diplomatic Measures. — Alarm of England. — Napoleon's Reply to the Proposition for a Congress. — The War. — Its Results. — Venetia liberated. — The Roman Question.



THE great struggle for Italian liberation, which was terminated by the peace of Villafranca, took place in the summer of 1859. All the provinces of Italy, excepting Venetia and the Papal States, had become united in the kingdom of Italy, not by a confederacy, as Napoleon had recommended, but by centralization and unity.* The Papal States were nominally independent, though order was preserved at Rome by the presence, in the city, of a strong French garrison.

Venetia remained in the hands of Austria, governed by a viceroy appointed by the court of Vienna. This little kingdom, whose luxurious court was at Venice, embraced a territory of about nine thousand square miles, and contained a population of about two and a half millions. Austria, deeply humiliated by the results of the war, grasped with more tenacity than ever the only Italian province which remained to her. To prevent the possibility of an uprising in Venetia, she sent all the Italian soldiers which she conscripted from Venetia far away to the northern frontiers of Austria, to watch the Prussians, and to hold the restive Hungarians in subjection. The fortresses of the Quadrilateral, and all the strongholds in Venetia, she garrisoned with German soldiers, who, speaking a different language, could not become acquainted with the Italian people; and who, obedient to military discipline, would, without reluctance, bombard the cities or fire upon the inhabitants of Venetia. Seventy thousand German troops were stationed in the fortresses of this subjugated province. Austria, ever ready for war, had an army of

* "The emperor never had the intention to impose his will upon the Italians. He has always been decided to leave them to act in entire liberty. He has given them his views with sincerity, that he might be useful to them. He said to them, 'In my judgment, it would be best that you should unite yourselves in a confederation.' But to render his advice less commanding, more disinterested, he added, 'If you follow my advice, it will be a gratification to me; but, if you do not follow it, I shall not impose it upon you. I shall never employ force against you.' " — *Question Italienne, par S. A. I. Mgr. le Prince Napoléon*, p. 120.

nine hundred thousand men in the field. Venetia, bound hand and foot, could not move a limb in a struggle for liberation. The united Italian States, though greatly embarrassed in their finances, had an army of two hundred thousand men. By great exertions, it was thought that this army could be increased to four hundred and fifty thousand.

This was but half of the Austrian force. Thus Italy was entirely at the mercy of Austria but for two considerations. Francis Joseph had entered into treaty obligations not again to invade Italy: should he violate this pledge, all the passes of the Alps would be crowded with the soldiers of indignant France, hastening to the rescue of the Italians. But France was also pledged, not only not to encourage the Italians to assail the Austrians, but, should Italy commence an aggressive war, not to render her any assistance.

Still the inhabitants of united Italy, exulting in their new-born nationality, were exceedingly restless in seeing Venetia, one of their finest provinces, remaining in the hands of Austria. All over the Peninsula, the cry arose for the liberation of Venetia. Not many months passed ere it was evident to all Europe that the Italians were preparing to send an army into Venetia to encourage and support an insurrection there, with the hope of wresting Venetia from Austria, and re-annexing it to Italy. No aid could be hoped for from France; for it was well known that the emperor respected treaties. But should any other of the great powers attack Austria at the same time with Italy, or should there be a popular uprising in Poland or Hungary, the forces of Austria would be so divided that Venetia might very probably break from her chains.

By the treaties of Vienna in 1815, France had been robbed of her emperor, of her principles of popular rights, of large portions of her territory, and had been garrisoned by foreign troops. All the popular governments in sympathy with France had been overthrown. Those treaties were hateful to France. She had broken from them; she had aided a large part of Italy to break from them. The sympathies of France were with all those peoples who were struggling for that constitutional liberty of which the treaties of 1815 had deprived them. All Europe was at this time in a state of agitation. Poland was in insurrection; Germany and Denmark were assuming hostile attitudes for the possession of the duchies of Schleswig and Holstein; Italy was threatening to march for the liberation of Venetia. These warlike portents induced all the powers to keep up immense standing armies. Under these circumstances, the Emperor of France wrote the following letter, addressed to the sovereigns of Europe. It was dated Palace of the Tuileries, Nov. 4, 1863.

“In presence of events which every day arise, and become urgent, I deem it indispensable to express myself without reserve to the sovereigns to whom the destinies of peoples are confided.

“Whenever severe shocks have shaken the bases and displaced the limits of States, solemn transactions have taken place to arrange the new elements, and to consecrate by revision the accomplished transformations. Such was the object of the treaty of Westphalia in the seventeenth century, and of the

negotiations at Vienna in 1815. It is on this latter foundation that now reposes the political edifice of Europe; and yet, as you are aware, it is crumbling away on all sides.

"If the situation of the different countries be attentively considered, it is impossible not to admit that the treaties of Vienna, upon almost all points, are destroyed, modified, misunderstood, or menaced. Hence duties without rule, rights without title, and pretensions without restraint. The danger is so much the more formidable, because the improvements brought about by civilization, which have bound nations together by the identity of material interests, would render war more destructive.

"This is a subject for serious reflection. Let us not wait, before deciding on our course, for sudden and irresistible events to disturb our judgment, and carry us away, despite ourselves, in opposite directions.

"I therefore propose to you to regulate the present, and secure the future, in a congress.

"Called to the throne by Providence and the will of the French people, but trained in the school of adversity, it is, perhaps, less permitted to me than to any other to ignore the rights of sovereigns and the legitimate aspirations of the people.

"Therefore I am ready, without any preconceived system, to bring to an international council the spirit of moderation and justice, the usual portion of those who have endured so many various trials.

"If I take the initiative in such an overture, I do not yield to an impulse of vanity; but, as I am the sovereign to whom ambitious projects are most attributed, I have it at heart to prove, by this frank and loyal step, that my sole object is to arrive without a shock at the pacification of Europe. If this proposition be favorably received, I pray you to accept Paris as the place of meeting.

"In case the princes, allies and friends of France, should think proper to heighten by their presence the authority of the deliberations, I shall be proud to offer them my cordial hospitality. Europe would see, perhaps, some advantage in the capital from which the signal for subversion has so often been given becoming the seat of the conferences destined to lay the basis of a general pacification.

"I seize this occasion, &c.,

"NAPOLEON."*

The next day, Nov. 5, the emperor attended the opening of the newly-elected Legislative Corps.† In his address, after alluding to the very prosper-

* *La Politique Impériale*, p. 399.

† "The election took place on May 31 and June 1 with the greatest order. In Paris, the Opposition gained a signal triumph. Eight of its nine candidates were elected: six of the elected candidates had a very large majority, while that of Thiers was only twelve hundred. In the departments, the candidates of the government were almost everywhere successful. Altogether, of the two hundred and eighty-three deputies elected, thirty-four were candidates of the Opposition. Of these thirty-four, several, as the Marquis of Andelarre, the Vicomte of Grouchy, Aneel, Plichou, M. de Chambrun, had been government candidates in 1857, and had forfeited the patronage of the government by their vote on the Roman Question. They still wished, however, to be regarded as warm supporters of the Napoleonic dynasty."—*American Annual Cyclopædia*, 1863, p. 418.

ous internal state of the empire, he turned to the political questions which were then agitating Europe, and said, —

“The treaties of 1815 have ceased to exist. The force of things has overthrown them, or tends to overthrow them, almost everywhere. They have been broken in Greece, in Belgium, in France, in Italy, as upon the Danube. Germany is in agitation to change them; England has generally modified them by the cession of the Ionian Islands; and Russia tramples them under foot at Warsaw.

“In the midst of these successive violations of the fundamental European pact, ardent passions are excited; and in the south, as in the north, powerful interests demand a solution. What, then, can be more legitimate or more useful than to invite the powers of Europe to a congress in which self-interest (*les amours propres*) and resistance would disappear before a supreme arbitration? What can be more conformed to the ideas of the time, to the wishes of the greater number, than to speak to the conscience and the reason of the statesmen of every country, and say to them, —

“‘Have not the prejudices and the rancor which divide us lasted long enough? Shall the jealous rivalry of the great powers unceasingly impede the progress of civilization? Are we still to maintain mutual distrust by exaggerated armaments? Must our most precious resources be indefinitely exhausted by a vain display of our forces? Must we eternally maintain a state of things which is neither peace with its security, nor war with its fortunate chances? Let us no longer attach a fictitious importance to the subversive spirit of extreme parties, by opposing ourselves, on narrow calculations, to the legitimate aspirations of peoples. Let us have the courage to substitute for a state of things sickly and precarious a situation solid and regular, should it even cost us sacrifices. Let us meet without preconceived opinions, without exclusive ambition, animated by the single thought of establishing an order of things founded, for the future, on the well-understood interests of sovereigns and peoples.’

“This appeal, I am happy to believe, will be listened to by all. A refusal would suggest secret projects which shun the light. But, even should the proposal not be unanimously agreed to, it would secure the immense advantage of having pointed out to Europe where the danger lies, and where is safety. Two paths are open: the one conducts to progress by conciliation and peace; the other, sooner or later, leads fatally to war, from obstinacy in maintaining a course which sinks beneath us.

“Such is the language, gentlemen, which I propose to address to Europe. Approved by you, sanctioned by public assent, it cannot fail to be listened to, since I speak in the name of France.”

The appeal of the emperor, in behalf of a congress to settle national difficulties by deliberation rather than by the sword, was addressed to the fifteen leading sovereigns of Europe. England received the proposition very coldly; and after asking various questions as to the subjects to be discussed, and the force, moral or physical, with which the decisions of the congress would be sustained, closed by a courteous but preemptory refusal to take any part in

its deliberations.* The final reply, from Earl Russell, dated the 28th of November, 1863, closed the correspondence with the following words:—

“Not being able, therefore, to discern the likelihood of those beneficial consequences which the Emperor of the French promised himself when proposing a congress, her Majesty’s Government, following their own strong convictions, after mature deliberation, feel themselves unable to accept his Imperial Majesty’s invitation.”

Austria also interposed many objections to the congress; strangely assuming, in the questions which she asked, that it depended upon the Emperor Napoleon, and not upon the assembled congress, to decide what questions should be discussed, and what measures should be adopted. The Emperor of Austria, in his reply, dated Nov. 15, affirmed that the treaties of 1815 had been and still were regarded by Austria as the public law of Europe; and, while assenting to the importance of a congress to settle the political questions which were then menacing the repose of Europe, declared his unwillingness to take part in such an assembly, until informed, with some accuracy, of the bases, and programme of the deliberations to be introduced.

The Emperor of Russia, Alexander II., warmly approved of the proposition of Napoleon, for whom he seems, notwithstanding the Crimean War, to have formed a sincere attachment. His reply contained the following sentiments:—

“In describing the profound uneasiness of Europe, and the utility of an understanding among the sovereigns to whom is confided the destiny of the nations, your Majesty expresses a thought which has always been mine. All the acts of my reign attest my desire to substitute relations of confidence and concord in the place of that state of armed peace which weighs so heavily upon the peoples. My most ardent desire is to spare my people sacrifices which their patriotism accepts, but from which their prosperity suffers. Nothing could better hasten this moment than a general settlement of the questions which agitate Europe. A loyal understanding between the sovereigns has always appeared desirable to me. I should be happy if the proposition emitted by your Majesty were to lead to it.”

The King of Prussia, William I., declared his readiness to participate in a congress whose object should be to effect such modifications as might be deemed necessary in the treaties of 1815. Without interposing any cavilling objections, he very sensibly suggested that the ministers of the various countries represented should prepare such propositions as they might desire to submit to the deliberations of the congress.

The King of Italy, Victor Emanuel, with great cordiality responded to the invitation of Napoleon. His reply was dated Nov. 22. In it he says,—

“A permanent struggle has been established in Europe between public opinion and the posture of affairs as created by the treaties of 1815. Hence

* “The reception of the proposal of the emperor, in England, was generally unfavorable. England could not expect any territorial aggrandizement from the congress, but only the loss of her European dependencies, and, in particular, Gibraltar. The press almost unanimously discouraged the participation in a congress.” — *American Annual Cyclopædia*, 1863, p. 390.

has arisen a sickly state of things, which will increase, unless European order is placed upon the basis of the principles of nationality and of liberty, which are the very essence of the life of modern nations.

"In presence of a situation so dangerous to the progress of civilization and the peace of the world, your imperial Majesty has become the interpreter of a general sentiment, by proposing a congress to settle the rights of sovereigns as well as those of nations.

"I adhere with pleasure to the proposal of your Majesty. My concurrence and that of my people are assured to the realization of this project, which will mark a great progress in the history of mankind. As soon as the international conferences take place, I shall take part in person, or at least send a representative."

The King of Portugal, who had married one of the daughters of Victor Emanuel, responded to the invitation in very hearty terms of acceptance. In his reply, dated Nov. 18, 1863, he says, —

"It is an agreeable duty to me to announce to your Imperial Majesty that I adhere without hesitation to your conciliatory proposition, and that I subscribe with all my heart to the sentiments which have inspired it.

"A congress before war, with the view of averting war, is, in my opinion, a noble thought of progress. Whatever may be the issue, to France will always belong the glory of having laid the foundation of this new and highly philosophical principle."

In very similar terms, the youthful King of Greece gave his adhesion to the proposed congress. This sovereign, George I., was but eighteen years of age. He was the second son of Christian IX., King of Denmark; and he had been called to the throne of Greece by the voice of popular suffrage. In his response, dated Nov. 26, he says, —

"This appeal to conciliation, which your Majesty has just made in the interests of European order, has been inspired by views too generous and too elevated not to find in me the most sympathetic reception. The noble thought which predominates therein could not be better enhanced than by the frank language and the judicious considerations with which your Majesty has accompanied your proposition. The common work to which your Majesty invites the chiefs of the European States would be, beyond dispute, one of the greatest onward movements of the day. Its success would realize wishes long since formed by the friends of humanity and by the noblest minds."

The kings of Belgium, of the Netherlands, of Denmark, all responded in a similar strain. The queen of Spain very cordially gave her assent to the views of the emperor of the French. The Swiss Confederation, in a very frank and friendly reply, said, "We can only therefore accept with eagerness the overture your Majesty has deigned to make." The kings of Bavaria, Saxony, Wurtemberg, and Hanover, expressed their approval of the project. The pope was very prompt in giving the measure his assent; and even the sultan was cordial in his concurrence, declaring his readiness to attend the congress in person, if the other sovereigns would do the same.

After receiving all the replies, M. Drouyn de l'Illys, the French minister,

addressed a new circular to the heads of all the diplomatic missions of France in Europe, giving a summary of the several replies, and stating, in conclusion,—

“The refusal of England has, unfortunately, rendered impossible the first result we had hoped for from the appeal of the emperor to Europe. There now remains the second hypothesis,—the *limited* congress. Its realization depends upon the will of the sovereigns. After the refusal of the British cabinet, we might consider our duty accomplished, and henceforth, in the events which may arise, only take into account our own convenience and our own particular interests; but we prefer to recognize the favorable dispositions which have been displayed towards us, and to remind the sovereigns who have associated themselves with our intentions, that we are ready to enter frankly with them upon the path of a common understanding.

“When a general congress was in question, the emperor could not, without changing the part he had traced out for himself, draw up a programme, or arrange with some of the powers in order to submit afterwards to the others a plan prepared beforehand, and commence thus with a negotiation distinct from the deliberations in which he had decided to present himself, without preconceived ideas, and free from special engagements.”

Thus terminated the year 1863. The refusal of England rendered a general congress impossible; and the question of a limited congress the emperor was not disposed to urge. The failure of the enterprise must have been a severe disappointment to Napoleon, who had hoped that the congress might usher in a new era of peace and prosperity for Europe, enabling all the kingdoms to disband their standing armies, and to employ these millions of hands in the arts of industry. We perceive the tone of a saddened spirit in a brief response which the emperor made soon after, on the 14th of January, 1864, to Cardinal Bonnechose, Archbishop of Rouen:—

“**EMINENCE,**—You are right in saying that the honors of the world are heavy burdens which Providence imposes upon us. Providence in its justice has wished to augment duties in proportion to dignities. Thus I often ask myself if good fortune has not as many tribulations as adversity: but, in both cases, our guide and support is faith,—religious faith and political faith; that is to say, confidence in God, and the consciousness of a mission to accomplish. This mission you have appreciated, with the attachment which you have ever manifested to me; and you have defined it with the experience of a magistrate and of a priest, who has clearly seen where one is led by the abandonment of all principle, all rule, all faith.

“Therefore must you be astonished, as am I, to see, after so short an interval, men who have scarcely escaped shipwreck calling again to their aid the winds and the tempests. God too visibly protects France to permit the Genius of Evil again to come to agitate her. The circle of our constitution has been widely traced. Every honest man can move within it at ease, since each one has permission to express his thought, to influence the acts of government, and to take his just part in public affairs.

"I thank you for the justice which you render to the religious sentiments of the empress. It is the happy privilege of woman to remain a stranger to affairs of state, that she may surrender herself entirely to the generous impulses of the heart; that she may offer consolations to the unfortunate, and encouragement to every thing that is noble and sacred.

"My son, whom the benedictions of the Church protect, will early learn his duties as a Christian, as a citizen, and as a prince; and he will continue towards his country, as towards the friends of his father, to acquit a debt of gratitude and affection."

Early in the month of January, the police discovered a conspiracy for the assassination of the emperor. To the honor of France, no Frenchman was engaged in it. The assassins consisted of four Italians, — Greco, Imperatori, Trabuco, and Scaglioni. They entered France at Mulhouse, and were followed by the police to Paris. It seems that they were desperate men, and intended to make sure work. At their residences were found a large quantity of English gunpowder, four poniards, four revolvers, four air-guns, percussion-caps and fuses, and eight hand-grenades, such as the assassin Orsini had used.

Greco made full confession, and gave all the details of the plot. Not much confidence can be reposed in the veracity of an assassin. The statement given by Greco did not obtain full credence; and yet it is not easy to conceive what motive he could have had falsely to implicate others. He declared that he and his accomplices had, by appointment of Mazzini, met him in September at Lugano; that, for some time previous, they had been in correspondence with him; that they arranged with him that they should go to Paris to assassinate the emperor; that he gave them four hand-grenades which he had brought from England, four which he had caused to be made in Genoa, also four revolvers and four poniards; that Mazzini also gave them four thousand francs (eight hundred dollars), telling them that he would go to London and await the result of the attempt there, and that he would then send them more money.

Mazzini emphatically denied all complicity with the assassins. He was a restless, impetuous man; and though a violent revolutionist, and quite destitute of judgment, we can more easily believe that Greco fabricated the whole story, or that he had been deceived by some one assuming the name and representing the person of Mazzini, than that Mazzini could have taken part in a crime so vile and cowardly. He was, however, included in the indictment, and, being found guilty by default, was condemned to perpetual exile from France.* Greco and Trabuco were condemned to transportation for life. Imperatori and Scaglioni were sentenced to twenty years' imprisonment.†

On the 1st of February, 1864, the Legislative Corps presented the emperor with an address in response to his message at the opening of the session. The address was adopted with great unanimity. The Opposition, though exceedingly small in numbers, was composed of men of much ability, — such men as Jules Favre, Jules Simon, Thiers, Émile Olivier. Their impassioned words of opposition crossed the Channel and the Atlantic, and produced in

* Italy and the War of 1859, p. 282.

† Annual Encyclopædia, p. 384.

foreign lands a deeper impression than the quiet and emphatic vote of approval of nine-tenths of the Assembly. In this address, the Corps Législatif, having first stated that the people of France were profoundly attached to the institutions of the empire, and that they recognized with gratitude the resolution of the emperor to anticipate public opinion in promoting industrial and commercial liberty, added, in allusion to the rejected proposition for a congress, —

“France, on whom you have bestowed splendor and glory, is grateful to you for not having committed her treasures and the blood of her children in causes in which her honor and interests are not at stake. Leave without regret, sire, the few unjust prejudices against accepting your loyal and pacific propositions. Noble and sound ideas make way in the world, and take root in the hearts of the peoples. Await calmly the effect of your generous words. France, homogeneous, compact, strong, and confident in you, fears no aggression, and now has no other ambition than to assure her repose, and develop her material welfare by labor and peace, and her moral welfare by the sincere and gradual practice of civil and political liberties.”

The perplexing affairs of Italy still engrossed much of the attention of the emperor. On the 15th of September, 1864, a very important convention was concluded between France and Italy. The articles, as published in the official gazette of the kingdom of Italy, were as follows: —

“Article 1. Italy engages not to attack the present territory of the holy father, and to prevent, even by force, every attack upon the said territory coming from without.

“Art. 2. France will withdraw her troops from the Pontifical States gradually, and in proportion as the army of the holy father shall be organized. The evacuation shall, nevertheless, be accomplished within the space of two years.

“Art. 3. The Italian Government engages to raise no protest against the organization of a papal army, even if composed of foreign Catholic volunteers, sufficing to maintain the authority of the holy father, and tranquillity, as well in the interior as upon the frontier of his States; provided that this force shall not degenerate into a means of attack against the Italian Government.

“Art. 4. Italy declares herself ready to enter into an arrangement to take under her charge a proportionate part of the debt of the former States of the Church.”

It was also agreed that the capital of united Italy should be removed from Turin to the very beautiful and more central city of Florence, the world-renowned metropolis of the grand duchy of Tuscany. Neither France nor Italy was pledged to any course in the event of a revolution breaking out spontaneously at Rome, — the people rising against the government.

On the 15th of February, 1865, the emperor opened the Legislative Session at the Palace of the Louvre. In this address he said, —

“At the period of our last meeting, I hoped to see the difficulties which menaced the repose of Europe removed by a congress. It has been other-

wise. I regret it: for the sword often cuts questions without solving them; and the only basis of durable peace is the satisfaction given by the assent of sovereigns to the true interests of the peoples.

"In view of the conflict which has arisen upon the shores of the Baltic, my government, being in sympathy with Denmark, and also cherishing the kindest feelings towards Germany, has observed the strictest neutrality. Called in a conference to express our opinion, we have limited ourselves to the expression of the principle of the nationalities, and the right of the peoples to be consulted respecting their own destiny. Our language, in conformity with the reserved attitude which we intend to maintain, has been moderate and friendly towards both parties.

"In the centre of Europe, the action of France ought to be exercised more resolutely. I have wished to render possible the solution of a difficult problem. The convention of the 15th of September, disentangled from passionate interpretations, consecrates two great principles,—the strengthening of the new State of Italy, and the independence of the holy see. The provisional and precarious state which excited so many fears is about to disappear. It is no longer separate members of the Italian country, seeking to attach themselves by feeble ties to a little State situated at the foot of the Alps: it is a great country, which, elevating itself above local prejudices, and scorning thoughtless impulses, boldly transports its capital to the heart of the Peninsula, and places it in the midst of the Apennines as in an impregnable citadel.

"By that act of patriotism, Italy constitutes herself definitively, and at the same time reconciles herself with Catholicity. She engages to respect the independence of the holy see, to protect the frontiers of the Roman States; and thus permits us to withdraw our troops. The pontifical territory, efficaciously guaranteed, is placed under the safeguard of a treaty which solemnly binds the two governments. The convention is not, then, an arm of war, but a work of peace and conciliation.

"Let us devote ourselves, without uneasiness, to the works of peace. The intervals between the sessions is employed in seeking the means to augment the moral and material welfare of the people; and every useful and true idea is sure to be welcomed by me, and to be adopted by you. Let us examine, then, together, the measures suitable to promote the prosperity of the empire."

Italy was now, beyond all doubt, preparing for war for the liberation of Venetia. The whole Peninsula resounded with the bugle-blast and the drum-beat. Every ship-yard and every arsenal rang with the blows of the hammer and the anvil. The students of the universities—a numerous class—were all aroused, eager for the war. It was evident that they were sanguine of success.

The ground of this hope was a secret alliance into which Italy had entered with Prussia,—that very Prussia, which, but a few months before, had joined her menace with that of England to prevent the liberation of Venetia. Prussia, with a population of eighteen millions, had an area of one hundred and eight thousand square miles. Austria was twice as large, with a population

twice as numerous. Prussia was thus but one of the second-rate kingdoms of Europe. An ambitious and unscrupulous man of great ability, Count Bismark, rose in Prussia, who easily persuaded the king to embark in the enterprise of lifting up Prussia into a first-class power. This could only be done by an increase both of population and territory. The measures adopted for this end are among the most curious in the annals of diplomacy and war. We can tell the story but in brief, omitting all but the essential points.

Adjoining Prussia on the north-west were two duchies, called Schleswig and Holstein. Each was about the size of the State of Delaware; and their united population was about one million. Pushing up into the peninsula formed by the German Ocean and the Baltic Sea, with the River Elbe at their base, they presented admirable opportunities for commerce.

These duchies belonged to Denmark. They were both under the governorship of the same duke, whose title was received and transmitted by hereditary descent. Upon the death of Frederic VII. of Denmark, his successor, Christian IX., claimed the dukedom of the two duchies. On the other hand, Duke Frederic, of Schleswig-Holstein, contested this claim. Though, by the fundamental law of the duchies, the two were inseparably connected, Holstein belonged to the Germanic Confederacy, and Schleswig did not. It thus became a German question. By the treaty of London of May 8, 1852, the leading nations of Europe were pledged to "the integrity of the Danish monarchy." Thus all Europe was involved in the dispute. The inhabitants of the duchies were in favor of Duke Frederic. After a slight struggle, the duchies, by the aid of Austria and Prussia, were wrested from the feeble kingdom of Denmark, and declared to be independent under their hereditary duke, Frederic.

This was the first act of the programme. Now several persons arose, claiming these duchies by the right of inheritance. One was the Grand Duke of Oldenburg, brother-in-law of Alexander II. of Russia; another was the Prince of Hesse, also brother-in-law of the czar; and, to the surprise of all, the King of Prussia himself appeared as a claimant. There were now five claimants; and the question was submitted to the syndics of the crown of Prussia assembled at Berlin.

They rendered their extraordinary decision in July, 1865, declaring that the King of Denmark was the legitimate heir, but that the duchies now belonged to Austria and Prussia by the right of conquest.

Until this time, Austria had laid no claim to the duchies. They were at quite a distance from the Austrian territory, and separated from it by other States. William of Prussia, or rather Count Bismark, thought that Francis Joseph of Austria would readily sell, for a due consideration, his share in a property which was of but little value to him, and to which he had not before supposed that he had any claim. Prussia, accordingly, offered Austria sixty million dollars for the relinquishment of her title.

Austria refused. She did not wish to see the compact, warlike, ambitious Prussian kingdom rendered more formidable. She would only consent that Prussia should, for the present, hold Schleswig, while Austria held Holstein. A temporary arrangement to this effect was entered into between the two

powers at what was called the Convention of Gastein, held on the 14th of August, 1865.

In the mean time, Prussia was secretly preparing to seize both of the duchies by military occupation : but the eighteen millions of Prussia, without the aid of any ally, could hardly hope to cope with the thirty-six millions of Austria ; and there was not a single nation in Europe in sympathy with Prussia in the unscrupulous measures which Count Bismark was adopting.

Under these circumstances, the sagacious and wily Prussian minister sent a confidential message to Victor Emanuel, that Prussia, with her whole military strength, was about to attack Austria upon the north, that she might seize the duchies of Schleswig and Holstein, and that this would furnish Italy an admirable opportunity to attack Austria on the south, and thus to liberate Venetia. Italy eagerly accepted the suggestion. But for the aid which Italy was thus led to furnish, Prussia would scarcely have entered upon the enterprise. A few months of busy preparation passed away, when Prussia, having marshalled her utmost strength in perfect fighting order, demanded both of the duchies. Human effrontery has seldom gone farther than in the alleged reason for this claim. It was affirmed that Austria was granting Holstein too *free a government*, which rendered Schleswig restless, and endangered the peace of Europe.

"King William," said Bismark, "is grievously affected to see developed under the ægis of the Austrian eagle tendencies revolutionary, and hostile to all the thrones. He therefore declares that friendly relations no longer exist between Prussia and Austria." This declaration was soon followed by another, announcing the resolution of Prussia "to pursue with firmness the annexation of the duchies, so desirable in all points of view."

Austria had not been unmindful of the measures in progress. She had an army of nine hundred thousand men in the field. Prussia, having mobilized her whole force, had six hundred thousand men beneath her banners. Italy could bring into the field four hundred and fifty thousand. This would give Prussia and Italy, in their alliance, more than a million of soldiers to meet the shock of war.

The Austrian force would be necessarily much divided,—half on the north, half on the south. Hungary was watching her opportunity to rise, and throw off the Austrian yoke. Strong garrisons were requisite to hold the Hungarians quiet. An outbreak in Hungary would be surely followed by one in Poland. This would bring the armies of Russia into the arena. There was thus danger that the whole of Europe would again be involved in cruel war.

It was under these circumstances that the Emperor of the French had proposed a congress, that the manifold complications might be settled by arbitration rather than by the sword. The British Government declined the proposition. Thus the plan of a general congress was thwarted. The Emperor of the French, who has ever been the earnest, unvarying, consistent advocate of peace, which alone could render France, as well as the other peoples of Europe, rich, prosperous, and happy, was keenly disappointed at this result.

"I have proposed a congress," he said, "and urged it to save Europe from the horrors of war. The proposal has been rejected; I shall not renew it: but I hold myself in readiness to join in any congress when it shall be desired by the other powers."

As the menaces of war grew more and more imminent and terrible, and as the prospect became clear, even to dim vision and to dull intellects, that there was danger that all Europe might be wrapped in conflagration, even England, in her maritime security, became alarmed. She now regretted that she had not heeded the foresight of Napoleon, and that she had not supported his proposition for a congress. In the appalling emergency, Lord Cowley was hurriedly sent with a despatch from Lord Clarendon to the Emperor of the French, with the announcement that England was now ready to unite with France in calling a congress. Lord Cowley reported the following as Napoleon's reply, — a reply which shows how deeply his spirit had been wounded by the conduct of the British Government: —

"In 1859, England refused to assist me in achieving the liberation of Italy, and, by her coalition with Germany, compelled me to stop short, leaving the work undone.

"When, in 1864, I proposed a congress for the purpose of removing the endless complications which I foresaw would result from the Danish war, it was still England that opposed my project, and did her utmost to make it abortive.

"Now she wants peace, even at the price of the congress which she then rejected. I will, however, assure her Majesty that I am ready to do all I can to prevent war; but, as the most favorable opportunity for doing this has passed, I can no longer take upon myself the responsibility for any event that may occur."

It was too late. The armies were on the move. Two millions of men, along lines hundreds of leagues in extent, armed with the most formidable weapons of modern warfare, were rushing against each other; and all Europe looked on appalled.

At a concerted signal, Prussia plunged her columns into the Austrian provinces on the north; while an Italian army, four hundred thousand strong, made its impetuous onset from the south into Venetia. For forty days, the storm of war raged almost without intermission. The scene cannot be described. One more awful, earth never witnessed. The dimensions of the woes which ensued no mortal mind can gauge. Never before were military operations of such magnitude conducted in so short a period. War was declared on the 18th of June, 1866; the troops then being in motion. In Venetia, on the 24th, the Italians were driven back with great slaughter from the field of Custoza.

But, in the mean time, the Prussian armies were sweeping onward like fire upon the prairies. Fighting at every step, and wading, as it were, ankle-deep in blood, with perfect organization, and the terrible needle-gun, they overran kingdoms, dukedoms, and principalities, almost faster than the telegraph could announce their conquests. Their advance columns were in sight of Vienna.

Francis Joseph, in terror, was compelled to abandon Venetia, that he might

recall his armies there for the protection of his own capital. Too proud to surrender Venetia to Italy, he gave it to Napoleon, that the Emperor of the French, in possession of the magnificent estate, might be able to secure the peace, which, before blood began to flow, he had attempted to secure by a congress. But it was too late for compromise: Austria had chosen war, and was now at the mercy of the victor.

Napoleon, with characteristic magnanimity, surrendered Venetia to Italy. Prussia held with a vigorous grasp all the countries she had overrun,—Schleswig, Holstein, the kingdom of Hanover, the kingdom of Saxony, the magnificent dukedom of the same name, large parts of Bohemia, Silesia, Bavaria, and numerous other minor dukedoms and principalities.

With a disposition to cover up these vast conquests with the verbiage of diplomacy, it is evident that they are all simply annexed to the Prussian Empire; in fact, there was no longer a Germany. About eight millions of the old confederacy remained with Austria. All the other States were absorbed by Prussia. In about forty days, Bismark had doubled the territory, and doubled the population, of the Prussian kingdom.

It was thus that Venetia was added to Italy. Prussia had not the effrontery to claim any debt of gratitude for her agency in the transfer. The whole peninsula is now united in one kingdom, with the exception of the Roman States. The Italian people, much to the embarrassment of Victor Emanuel, demand the dethronement of the pope and the seizure of his States, that Rome may become the capital of Italy. Victor Emanuel is bound by treaty to resist such act of aggression. It is important that the pope should be independent. "There is no possible independence for the pope," says Thiers, "but in the temporal sovereignty." If the pope is driven from his little domain, what monarch shall be permitted to give him refuge, — annex him as a subject, with his moral power over two hundred millions of men? It is the most difficult question in European diplomacy. The peace-loving Emperor of the French again proposes that the leading powers of Europe, Catholic and Protestant, should meet in conference to settle the question amicably by reason, and not brutally by iron and by blood. It remains for Europe to decide whether the question shall be adjusted by diplomacy, or by the sword.

Prince Napoleon, in a very able speech pronounced before the Senate on the 1st of March, 1861, presents the following solution, which may perhaps be in harmony with the views of the emperor:—

"There remains, gentlemen, the question of the abdication or the papal power. I recognize the necessity of a certain independence in the spiritual chief,—that he ought not to be the subject of any sovereign whatever. Hence the difficulty of settling the question in respect to Rome. Still it does not appear to me insoluble. We can here only sketch the great features of the solution.

"Rome — this is the problem: it is to leave the pope an incontestable spiritual sovereign, with that liberty of action which assures his temporal independence. That does not seem to me impossible.

"Cast your eyes upon a plan of Rome. The Tiber dividing that city,

upon the right bank you see the Catholic city, the Vatican, St. Peter's. Upon the left bank you see the city of the ancient Cæsars; you see Mount Aventine; indeed, all the grand souvenirs of Imperial Rome. On the right bank is the Rome in which the most vital part of Catholicism has, in modern times, taken refuge. There might be a possibility, I will not say to force the pope, but to induce him to comprehend the necessity of restricting himself there. There may be a possibility of guaranteeing to him his temporal independence in those limits. Catholic countries might assure him an income suitable to the splendor of religion, and might furnish him with a garrison.

"You cannot make any thing human immutable; but it is evident that an income from the Catholic community, when guaranteed by all the Catholic powers, would be as secure as any thing can be. It would be ever, more than now, the revenue of the holy see. I think that the independence of the pope might thus exist, surrounded by higher and more honorable sanctions. There might be left to him a mixed and special jurisdiction in contested cases. He could have his flag. All of the houses in that part of the city which I have indicated could be assigned to him in property (*en toute propriété*).

"History gives us an example of this neutrality in Washington, that federal city which has so long been the object of the respect of the whole American continent. You will thus have an oasis of Catholicism in the midst of the tempests of the world. This may be regarded as a chimera; but how many things treated at first as chimeras have been realized!"*

The Emperor of the French solicits a congress of all the European powers, that the difficult question may be settled in friendly discussion, and that thus Europe may be saved from the horrors of a religious war. If there be any better plan than this to meet the perils which now menace Europe, it has not, as yet, been proposed.

* Question Italienne. Discours prononcé au Sénat, par S. A. I. M. le Prince Napoléon, dans la Séance du 1 mai, 1861, pp. 151, 152.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

THE MEXICAN QUESTION.

Revolutions in Mexico. — The American Expedition. — The Alliance of Spain, France, and England. — Object of the Alliance. — The Squadron at Vera Cruz. — Disappointment of the Allies. — Discordant Views. — Withdrawal of England and Spain. — Peril of the French Troops. — Repulse at Puebla. — Struggles and Victories. — Triumphal Entry to the City of Mexico. — The Empire established. — The Archduke Maximilian chosen Emperor. — The Delegation at Miramar.



THE Honorable Thomas Corwin, American minister at Mexico, in a despatch to Secretary Seward, under date of June 22, 1861, stated, "In the last forty years, Mexico has passed through thirty-six different forms of government; has had seventy-three presidents." Seventy-three presidents in forty years is an average of nearly two a year. For forty years, Mexico had been in a state of anarchy. There was no law or order. There was no recognized government to be called upon for the payment of national debts, or for the redress of individual grievances. America, England, France, Spain, Italy, had all heavy claims upon Mexico for pecuniary losses, and for outrages inflicted upon their citizens; but there was no recognized authority in the land. There were eight millions of semi-civilized people there, — Indians, Spaniards, negroes, and mixed breeds, with countless chieftains, each contending for the supremacy. There was no hope, in the minds of intelligent men, of the establishment of any stable government; for there was no one man or party sufficiently prominent to secure the support of the majority.

Under these circumstances, the United-States Government decided to collect its own debt, and redress its own grievances; constituting itself judge, jury, and executive officer. It fitted out a powerful expedition, battered down the fortifications of Vera Cruz, marched resistlessly to the "halls of the Montezumas," and took payment for all that was due to the government or individuals, principal and interest, to the perfect satisfaction of all the creditors.

The success of the Americans influenced other nations to follow their example. Spain had heavy claims against Mexico. How just they were, it is impossible to ascertain. There was no auditor appointed to examine the account. Mexico was full of robbers; and the robbed set a high value upon their lost property. England also had claims upon Mexico, not only for outrages committed against subjects resident there, but for property taken

from them to the amount of six million dollars. France had claims to the amount of fifteen million dollars. We cannot here enter into the examination of the validity of those claims.

Spain suggested to France and England that they should imitate the energetic and successful example of the United States, and send out an expedition to collect their debts, and to put a stop to the outrages inflicted upon foreign residents in that war-scourged land. The plan proposed by Spain was accepted. Each of the three allied powers agreed to send an equal naval force, and a land-force proportioned to the number of its subjects resident in Mexico. According to the most accurate statistics which could be obtained, there were ten thousand Spaniards in Mexico, two thousand French, and six hundred English.*

In the month of October, 1861, the treaty was signed in London between England, France, and Spain. The Queen of England announced that the object of the expedition was to obtain satisfaction for outrages upon resident foreigners. The Queen of Spain stated that the end at which they aimed was to obtain reparation for wrongs, and to prevent the repetition of conduct which had outraged humanity and scandalized the world. The Emperor of the French announced to the Legislative Corps that "the measures of an unscrupulous government have obliged us to unite with Spain and England to protect our subjects, and to repress attempts against humanity and the rights of nations."†

From the above, it would appear that there were two objects in view: one was to obtain reparation for wrongs, and the other was to prevent the repetition of such wrongs. The measures for the accomplishment of the first object were simple, and very clearly marked out. The allied fleet was to take possession of the Mexican ports, and collect the revenue. One half was to be paid to the Mexican Government, if there were any such to be found; and the other half was to be appropriated to the liquidation of the debts until they were paid. There seems not to have been any definite plan adopted to prevent the repetition of the outrages complained of. There was, however, an understanding that efforts should be made to rescue the country from anarchy by endeavoring to promote reconciliation between the domestic factions, and thus to assist in organizing some stable authority without *imposing* upon the Mexicans any form of government.‡

* There were about four hundred Americans in Mexico. Though we had recently *persuaded* Mexico to sell us California and Mesilla for some twenty-five millions of dollars, eight millions of which we withheld to pay ourselves the debt which it was said that Mexico owed us, still we had run up another little bill to the amount of ten million dollars. To secure this debt, President Buchanan had suggested that we take military possession of the vast provinces of Sonora and Chihuahua. Nothing is easier than for the United States to collect debts against Mexico. A slight change in our boundary-lines, which Mexico has no power to resist, adds territory of imperial extent to our domains. The United States were invited to join in the expedition of the allied powers. The United States declined. The United States can so easily collect her own debts, that she needs no assistance in the operation. Intelligent Mexicans understood this clearly. There was no power they dreaded so much as the United States.

† La Politique Impériale, p. 358.

‡ When the Italians learned of the contemplated enterprise, they brought forward some

In the mean time, there were at the courts of England and France very intelligent Mexicans, such as Señor Almonté and General Miramon, urging that Mexico would be in a hopeless state of anarchy unless some European power came to her aid. Civil war was then commencing in America. There were but few in Europe who imagined that the North could conquer the rebellious South. It was the openly avowed object of the slaveholders to annex the whole of Mexico to their domain, and to re-establish slavery there. They intended thus to create the most extensive and powerful slaveholding oligarchy upon which the sun ever shone.* Scarcely any Southern man doubted the success of this enterprise. Many very intelligent men of the North believed it inevitable.† It is not surprising that Europe was deceived. These views were urged very prominently by distinguished Mexicans at the court of France, — that there was no redemption for Mexico but in foreign intervention; and that this intervention was earnestly desired by the majority of the people, and by nearly all the most intelligent and wealthy citizens.‡ France had just intervened very successfully for Italy. The hope of regenerating Mexico, and of giving her, in place of the anarchy which had desolated the country for forty years, a government like that of France, of Italy, and of Brazil, appeared to France a humane and philanthropic object, worthy of her highest ambition.

There was, undoubtedly, at that time, a strong monarchical party in Mexico; but it could easily be swept away by the popular cry against foreign intervention. Mexico was intensely Roman Catholic in its religion: the monarchical party was generally the High-Church party. England — a Protestant, money-making nation — sought mainly to collect her debts, and to protect her subjects; Spain, intolerantly Catholic, wished to support the Church; France, ever ready to fight for an idea, was ambitious of regenerating a people. The French minister, M. Thouvenal, in one of his despatches said, —

“We do not wish to interfere with the internal policy of Mexico; but we think that the presence of our forces there will give moral support to the monarchical feeling which we believe to exist, and that there will be a chance for the establishment of a new and regenerated government.” §

claims which they wished to place in the hands of the British Government as collecting lawyer. Her Majesty's cabinet declined the employment. It was, however, suggested to the Italian Government, that it might send a vessel with the joint expedition. No vessel was sent. — *Notes in Mexico, by Charles Lemprière.*

* General Almonté, as he left this country to intercede for European intervention, said to a friend of the writer, “Unless we can persuade some European power to aid us in establishing some stable government, it is inevitable that the whole of Mexico must be swallowed up by the United States. Rather than see that done, I should prefer to have the entire territory sunk beneath the sea.”

† The Spanish minister for foreign affairs stated to the Spanish Cortes on the 11th of June, 1861, “The Mexican expedition is a necessity, not only because it is earnestly solicited by the Mexicans residing in Europe, and especially by those in Paris, but because there also exists in those regions a republic which threatens the Mexicans with absorption. The object is, therefore, the maintenance of the integrity of the Mexican territory.”

‡ Notes in Mexico in 1861, 1862, by Charles Lemprière, D.C.L., p. 401.

§ The Secretary of State of the United States, in a circular dated March 2, 1862, said, “The President has relied upon the assurance given his government by the allies, that they were in

On the 6th of January, 1862, the Spanish fleet anchored off Vera Cruz, and was soon after joined by the fleets of the other two powers. Already, dissension had sprung up between the allies. England had failed to furnish the quota of land-force agreed upon. Spain landed six thousand three hundred men; France, two thousand eight hundred men; England, eight hundred.

Benito Juarez, a native Indian, a man of some culture, considerable ability, and many excellences of character, was then President of the Mexican Republic. General Miramon and Señor Almonté were the leaders of the monarchical party. The allies had been taught by the agents of the monarchical party who had visited Europe that the Mexican people would rise and welcome them with enthusiasm as the liberators of their country from anarchy, as the Italian people rose and welcomed the soldiers of France. In this the allies were bitterly disappointed. The Mexicans met them as invaders, as tax-gatherers. The national pride was touched. The allies had invaded Mexico avowedly to collect money and to redress grievances, not as disinterested friends to redeem a nation. Though no opposition was attempted at Vera Cruz, there were very few voices of friendly greeting to be heard.

In the joint proclamation of the allies, issued to the Mexicans on the 10th, it was said, "The faith of treaties, broken by various successive governments, the personal security of our countrymen, constantly threatened, have rendered necessary this expedition. The three nations we represent offer the hand of friendship to a people upon whom Providence has lavished its best gifts, who are consuming their strength and vitality in civil wars and perpetual convulsions. You, and you alone, does it concern, to re-organize yourselves upon a firm and solid basis. Yours will be the work of regeneration; and all will have contributed towards it,—some with their opinions, others with their talents. The evil is great, the remedy urgent."

There was no response to this appeal. Embarrassments pervaded the councils of the allies. It was found that the sickly climate would not allow the troops to remain upon the coast. They marched forward with the consent of Juarez, who had no force to resist them, to Jalapa and Orizaba,—two important towns a short distance in the interior. It is not easy to ascertain with accuracy the character of the deliberations and of the varying plans of the allies. It is manifest that there was no harmony of views, and that diversities of opinion became daily more serious. It is, however, evident that one of the prominent questions which arose was, what form of government they should encourage the Mexicans to adopt.

For forty years, Mexico had struggled in vain, through convulsions and blood, to establish a stable government. It was assumed by all that such a people, so ignorant, superstitious, and disunited, could not sustain republican forms. In this view, England, France, and Spain, of course, harmonized.

pursuit of no political object, but simply the redress of their grievances. He entertains no doubt of the sincerity of the allies; in short, he has cause to believe that the allies are unanimous in declaring that the *revolution proposed to Mexico* is solely prompted by certain Mexican citizens who are now in Europe." — *American Annual Cyclopædia*, 1862, p. 584.

Monarchical institutions were deemed essential. The government of Juarez was considered but the unstable reign of an hour. France was in favor of an empire. The Mexicans looked back with pride to the empire of the Montezumas. The most flourishing and powerful government in South America was the empire of Brazil. The liberty-loving people in France, with almost entire unanimity, had re-established the empire; rejecting a republic, as unsuited to their position, their associations, and their habits. A large portion of the Mexican people had already attempted to found an empire under Iturbide; but, like every other attempt for the last forty years, it had failed.

But who should be the sovereign? It was thought, that, if a native chief were selected, it would excite more animosity among rival claimants than if a foreign prince were chosen; and it would be very difficult to decide which of the many Mexican chieftains should be invested with the honor.

The Spaniards wished for a Bourbon prince. The French could not assent to a Bourbon, but were willing to renounce all claims of their own, and accept an Austrian prince. It was the Latin race to which the French and Spanish belonged. The English were of a different race, in origin, language, manners, and forms of religion.

Protestant England could not present an acceptable prince to Catholic Mexico. Thus England, to her chagrin, found herself engaged in an enterprise which promised to result in making the magnificent realms of Mexico virtually an appendage to France or Spain.* England consequently resolved to withdraw as soon as possible. This would leave the enterprise in the hands of France and Spain,—a giant and a pygmy. The Spanish leaders were so impressed with the conviction that their influence would be small after England had withdrawn, that they also resolved to watch their opportunity to follow her example. Spain has fallen so low, that not one American in a hundred can tell who is her sovereign; while France has attained such prominence, that there is not one in a hundred who does not know who is the Emperor of the French.

Such was the result of the diplomacy of several months. The energies of the allied army were now paralyzed. France wished to press forward vigorously in pursuit of the double end of redress for the past, and security for the future. The two other powers threw obstacles in the way, and temporized. On the 15th of February, 1862, a conference was held in the little village of Soledad with Señor Doblado, chief minister of the Juarez Government. The allies had assumed that there was no government in Mexico; that the country was in a state of entire anarchy; and that, *as there was no govern-*

* "We now understand the origin of the whole affair. The monarchy, with the Archduke Maximilian for emperor, was the idea of certain Mexican refugees, members of the re-actionary or clerical party in Mexico, and partisans of Marquez and other ruffians, whose misdeeds have been among the principal causes of our intervention. If Ferdinand Maximilian goes to Mexico, he will find his most active friends among the men who have shot, tortured, and robbed, until Europe has at last lost all patience." — *London Times*, May 27, 1862.

Subsequent events proved the above statement to be essentially correct. But the extreme Church party, finding that Maximilian would not carry out their intolerant views, turned against him. The pope, even, withheld his moral support.

ment which could be held responsible for national debts, or which could be held answerable for outrages, or which could protect life and property, it had become a necessity for the allies to protect their own interests by armed invasion of a governmentless and lawless country. But, by the conference at Soledad, they were drawn into the recognition of the government of Juarez.

In consequence of the want of co-operation among the allies, Doblado succeeded in obtaining a postponement of military operations until the 15th of April. This gave the Mexicans time to collect and organize their forces, and also to call to their aid the terrible *vomito*, which rapidly thinned the ranks of the unacclimated foreigners.

This "Convention of Soledad" postponing prompt and energetic action, Sir Charles Wyke signed in behalf of England, General Prim in behalf of Spain; but the French admiral was terribly chagrined, remonstrated, and refused to be governed by it. Thus the feud between the allies grew more open, intense, and soon increased to almost personal antagonism. They could no longer live together in peace. The English withdrew to Cordova. The Spaniards retired to Orizaba. Each party now acted for itself.

By the original treaty, signed in October, 1861, in London, the allied parties were bound to act in concert. None were to have the right to bargain for special advantages.* But now, either honorably or dishonorably, — we are not prepared, in view of the peculiar complication of affairs, to say which, — Sir Charles Wyke in behalf of England, and General Prim in behalf of Spain, entered into a private arrangement for the settlement of *their* claims. Then they, early in April, marched their troops back to their ships, and returned to Europe. A few thousand French soldiers were thus left alone in Mexico.

The Mexicans were much animated. Juarez appealed to all parties to unite, and drive out the invaders. Troops flocked to his standard, — gaunt, famished, desperate men, who from the cradle had been inured to arms. Fifty thousand men soon surrounded the French. Nothing remained for the government of France but to withdraw its troops, deceived, baffled, humiliated, or to send immediate re-enforcements to the feeble band, which, struggling against disease and a vastly outnumbering foe, was in danger of being utterly destroyed.

Derision it is hard to bear. While the Opposition in the French Chambers launched their bitterest invectives against the government, it was voted by a large majority immediately to send re-enforcements to the beleaguered troops. The French troops fell back to a strong position at Chiquihuite, and awaited their re-enforcements. At length, General Lorencez arrived with additional troops, and superseded Admiral de la Gravière, who had previously been in command. General Almonté, who had been in Europe urging the establishment of a monarchy in Mexico, and proposing that Prince Maximilian, Archduke of Austria, a very gallant young man, brother of the Emperor of Austria, should be invited to take the throne,† returned to Mexico. He endeavored to rally the Imperial party, which he had assured the courts of

* Notes in Mexico, Charles Lempière, p. 349.

† American Annual Encyclopædia, 1862, p. 584.

Europe was composed of nearly all the most intelligent men and friends of order in the nation. With great emphasis he had declared that the empire, could it but once be established, would be hailed with unspeakable joy by the masses of the people.

About one hundred and twenty-five miles from Vera Cruz, upon the direct route to the city of Mexico, lies Puebla, a city containing about eighty thousand inhabitants. It is but seventy-five miles from Puebla to the capital. Its streets swarmed with Catholic priests, and it was one of the central points of the extreme Catholic party. Bullock, in his account of Mexico, says, —

“The churches of Milan, Genoa, and Rome, are built in better taste; but in expensive interior decorations, the quantity and value of the ornaments of the altar, they are far surpassed by the churches of Puebla.”

Juarez had confiscated a large portion of the vast property of the Church. This had been sold as national property. He had thus incurred the intense hostility of the priests and of the High-Church party. They hoped that an army from Catholic France would espouse their cause, and restore their property. General Almonté assured the French that the citizens of Puebla would rise as one man to welcome them, and would hail them as the saviors of their country.

But Juarez, with his soldiers, held the place by a strong grasp. The French, instead of finding open gates and cordial greeting, were met with bristling bayonets and discharges of artillery. They were driven back, and were compelled to retreat fifty miles, — to Orizaba. Count Lorencez issued an order of the day containing the following sentences. It was dated May 21, 1862.

“SOLDIERS AND MARINERS, — You were told a hundred times that the city of Puebla called you with anxiety, and that the inhabitants would rush to embrace you, and crown you with flowers. You presented yourselves before Puebla with confidence inspired by this deceptive announcement. The city was found enclosed by barricades, and commanded by a fort, where every means of defence had been accumulated. Your field-artillery was not sufficient to open a breach in the breastworks; and for that there would have been required siege material. You have been deceived, as well as his Majesty the emperor. You have been obliged to defend yourselves even against those who have sympathies for you. But deceived France will know how to recognize her error; for your sovereign is too great to do wrong. He himself has said, ‘Justice everywhere accompanies the French flag.’”*

* “We believe that the design of the Emperor Napoleon was inspired by a real desire to raise the condition of Mexico, and that he used the best means he could command for that purpose. When the project was first made known in 1862, the anarchy of Mexico had lasted for a generation. The civil war that was raging exceeded, in atrocity, any thing that has been seen even in a Spanish republic. Not only were native Mexicans ruthlessly plundered and murdered, but the lives and property of foreign settlers and merchants were not safe. The injuries inflicted on British subjects provoked our long-suffering government to send a squadron to the coast; and the emperor had a sufficient justification for his acts in similar outrages on French subjects.

“The influence of the French occupation, so long as it lasted, was beneficial to society. If

The French army waited at Orizaba for still more re-enforcements. They were fifty miles from their ships. They could not live upon the coast. Swarms of guerillas menaced their communications. Juarez was extremely anxious to destroy them before their re-enforcements could arrive. He sent two of his ablest generals — Zaragossa and Orazeba — with a large force to surround and capture them.* The Mexican generals took command of the adjacent heights, and sent a summons to the French to surrender. The tone of the summons reflected great credit upon the intelligence and the humanity of General Zaragossa.

"I have reason to believe," said he, "that you, and the officers of the division under your command, have sent a protest to the Emperor of the French against the conduct of Minister Saligni for having brought about an expedition against a people, which, up to the present time, have been the best friends of the French nation. This circumstance, and the knowledge of the difficult position of the French army, as well as the desire to afford it an honorable retreat, have decided me to propose a capitulation to you, the principal basis of which shall be the evacuation of the Republic within a time agreed upon. I believe that my government will not question this new manifestation for peace, because, without transcending my powers, I may avoid the shedding of the blood of the sons of two nations, whom only error and intrigue could cause to appear together as enemies."

Count Lorencez replied, that the government had not invested him with political powers, and that, consequently, it was impossible for him to enter into the negotiation proposed. Preparations were immediately made for a combined attack by Zaragossa and Ortega upon the French at an early hour the next morning. The French were so weak, and the Mexicans so strong, that Zaragossa had no doubt of success.

It was a moonless night; but the stars shone serenely out of the tropical sky down upon the Mexicans, quietly sleeping upon the greensward of the hillsides. One hour after midnight, the French crept noiselessly from their lines, and rushed upon the foe. The Mexicans, utterly bewildered by the impetuosity of the assault and by the skilful tactics of the veteran French generals, after a feeble resistance broke, and fled in panic indescribable.

An awful hour ensued of war's most pitiless tempest. Who can describe, who can imagine, such a midnight scene? — the thunder-peal of batteries, the lightning-flashes of the guns, the shouts of onset, the wild cry of the fugitives, the tumult, terror, carnage, and gloom of night.

"The night was pitch-dark," says General Ortega; "and I used my voice in

just and regular administration could have pacified Mexico, it would have been pacified by the French. Never, perhaps, since Europeans have set foot in the country, has there been a government more anxious to do good than that which the French established; never, since the country was lost to the crown of Spain, has any thing existed so like settled government." — *London Times*, May 29, 1867.

* Juarez proclaimed that those Mexicans who took sides with the French in favor of the empire should be punished as traitors. General Robles, a Mexican officer, was captured, tried by court-martial, and instantly shot almost within sight of the French camp. — *American Annual Cyclopædia*, 1862, p. 583.

that dreadful and fatal confusion as a banner to my soldiers." In the darkness, one of the French soldiers followed that clarion-voice, and, with a lunge of his bayonet, pierced General Ortega nearly through at the shoulder. The Mexicans, having lost nearly five thousand in killed and wounded according to the French estimate, fled in hopeless disorganization.*

Still the Mexicans were so vastly superior in numbers, that this midnight rout was but a temporary check. At some distance from the disastrous field, their scattered forces were rendezvoused; and again they presented a bold front for battle. The situation of the French was alarming. A stormy ocean, five thousand miles in breadth, separated them from their homes. The *vomito* upon the coast was more to be dreaded than any other foe. Their line of communication with Vera Cruz was incessantly assailed by guerillas, who perpetrated savage barbarities upon all who fell into their power. The Emperor of the French, in an address to the Corps Legislative, said, —

"England and Spain have thought fit to withdraw their troops from Mexico, and a small French corps of seven thousand men has remained to continue alone the operations commenced in common. That body of men, notwithstanding its very moderate number, will not fail in its mission of civilization, but will issue victoriously, we are quite convinced, from the trials which may await it. But, whatever may be our confidence in its ultimate success, prudence always commands us to place ourselves in a position to provide against all eventualities of war. It is with that object that the government applies itself to the legislative body, before the session terminates, for the credits necessary to convey, according as they may be required, such re-enforcements in men and stores as may be found indispensable."†

From June until October, there were no battles. The French were not strong enough to assume the offensive, and the Mexicans did not venture to attack them behind their intrenchments. The little army, however, suffered fearfully from the *vomito*; and the guerillas so annoyed their trains, that they were often almost starved. Early in October, General Forey arrived with thirty-five thousand troops. The Mexicans had, in the mean time, vastly strengthened their position at Puebla. General Forey had received the following instructions from the emperor. The letter was dated Fontainebleau, July 3, 1862.

"MY DEAR GENERAL, — At the moment when you are on the point of setting out for Mexico, charged with political and military powers, I think it useful to let you know my ideas. This is the line of conduct you will have to follow:—

"1. To issue, on your arrival, a proclamation, the principal points of which will be indicated to you.

"2. To welcome with the utmost cordiality all Mexicans who offer themselves to you.

"3. To side with the quarrels of no party; to declare that every thing is

* American Annual Cyclopædia, 1862, p. 584.

† La Politique Impériale.

provisional, so long as the Mexican nation has not pronounced itself; and to show great deference for religion, but to re-assure, at the same time, the holders of national property.

“4. To feed, pay, and arm, according to your means, the auxiliary Mexican troops, and to make them play a principal part in the battles.

“5. To maintain among your troops and among the auxiliaries the severest discipline; to repress vigorously any act or word insulting to the Mexicans; for you must not forget their proud nature. To secure the success of the undertaking, the disposition of the people must be conciliated above all things.

“When you shall have reached the city of Mexico, it would be desirable for the principal persons of all parties who have embraced our cause to come to an understanding with you, with the view of organizing a provisional government. That government will submit to the Mexican people the question of the political system to be definitively established. An assembly will afterwards be elected according to Mexican law.

“The object to be attained is, not to impose upon the Mexicans a form of government which they dislike, but to aid them in their endeavors to establish, according to their inclinations, a government which may have some chance of stability, and which can secure to France the redress of the grievances of which she has had to complain. It is obvious, that, if they prefer a monarchy, it is the interest of France to support them in that view.

“There will not be wanting people who will ask you why we go to lavish men and money to found a regular government in Mexico.

“In the present state of civilization of the world, the prosperity of America is not a matter of indifference to Europe; for it is she who feeds our manufactures, and gives life to our commerce. We have an interest in the government of the United States being powerful and prosperous, but not that she should take possession of the whole Gulf of Mexico, thence command the Antilles as well as South America, and be the sole disburser of the products of the New World. We now see by sad experience how precarious is the fate of an industry which is reduced to seeking its chief raw material in a single market, to all the vicissitudes of which it has to submit.*

“If, on the other hand, Mexico maintain her independence and the integrity of her territory, if a stable government be there constituted with the assistance of France, we shall have restored to the Latin race on the other side of the Atlantic all its strength and prestige; we shall have guaranteed security to our West-India colonies and to those of Spain; we shall have established our beneficent influence in the centre of America; and that influence, by presenting immense openings for our commerce, will procure us the raw materials indispensable to our industry. Mexico thus regenerated will always be well disposed toward us, not only from gratitude, but also because her interests will be in harmony with ours, and because she will find a powerful support in her friendly relations with the European powers.

* The civil war in the United States was then raging; and, as a consequence, in a single department of France one hundred and thirty thousand workmen were thrown out of employment, and had to be supported by governmental charity.

"At present, therefore, our military honor engaged, the necessities of our policy, the interests of our industry and commerce, all combine to make it our duty to march upon Mexico, to plant our flag boldly there, and to establish either a monarchy, — if not incompatible with the national feeling, — or, at all events, a government which may promise some stability.

"NAPOLEON."

General Forey marched upon the well-manned ramparts at Puebla, and was repulsed with heavy loss. To add to his calamities, the small-pox broke out among his troops; and, as a still additional disaster, the United States began to manifest strong opposition to the French expedition, and gave all its moral support to the Republican party. The government proposed to loan Juarez and his party a sum of eleven millions of dollars for five years; the Mexicans pledging as security the entire public domain, and the residue of the church-property, in value estimated at one hundred millions of dollars.* The spirit of the people and of the government of the United States, at this time, is probably faithfully reflected in the following extract from an article in "The New-York Herald:" —

"We call upon the Senate to take up the new Mexican treaty, and ratify it without delay. If we would appear honorable and dignified in the eyes of other nations, we must do so at once. The people of America are warmly in favor of the Mexicans, and are ready to give them every support in their heroic struggle for the preservation of republican institutions. Congress should second these noble views of our people, and confirm the new treaty at once, so that the French may be hurled out of Mexico, and the nationality of that country be henceforth respected by all the nations of the world."

There were about two thousand Frenchmen established in the city of Mexico, engaged in various branches of business. They, as well as nearly all the other foreigners in the city, were in warm sympathy with the invaders. They could see no hope of a stable government in Mexico but in the success of the expedition. There was also in the capital a strong Imperial party of Mexicans. The Republicans formed clubs to mob and drive out all foreigners. The Americans residing in Mexico were the most obnoxious of all foreigners. Our armies had marched triumphantly into their streets; we had wrested from them vast tracts of territory; and, at that time, one Colonel Beller, with a band of American "filibusters," was invading, in the lust of conquest, the Province of Chihuahua, "to extend the area of freedom" by spreading slavery over the free soil of Mexico. Republicans and Imperialists alike feared the absorbing capacities of the United States; and still more did they fear the Confederate States, should they prove triumphant.

The cry resounded through the streets of Mexico, "Death to foreigners!" Juarez protected the imperilled strangers. To a deputation who called upon him with the demand that all foreigners should be driven from the land, he replied, —

"If you wish to show your patriotism, go down to Orizaba, and expel those

* Notes in Mexico: Lemprière, p. 390.

who have invaded your country; but do not interfere with peaceful citizens."

The Imperial party had long existed. For thirty years it had been struggling for a monarchy, as the only hope for semi-civilized Mexico. It embraced most of the men of intelligence and wealth. We read in "The Napoleon Dynasty," by the Berkeley Men, —

"During his residence on the Delaware, Joseph Bonaparte met with an incident which surprised as much as it must have affected him. A deputation from Mexico came to offer him the Mexican crown.

"Joseph declined, urging them by all means to establish a *republic* instead of a monarchy. 'I do not think,' he said, 'that the throne you wish to raise can make you happy. Every day I pass in this hospitable land proves more clearly to me the excellence of republican institutions for America. Keep them as a precious gift from Heaven. Settle your internal commotion. Follow the example of the United States, and seek among your fellow-citizens a man more capable than I am of acting the great part of Washington.'"

This was like saying to the dying man, "Get well;" or to the hopelessly impoverished, "Be rich." Ignorant, convulsed Mexico had for forty years struggled in vain to establish a republic. Dreary years of anarchy ensued. When General Scott marched to "the halls of the Montezumas," and so efficiently avenged the wrongs and collected the debts of the United States, we are told that a delegation of prominent Mexicans called upon him, and entreated him to assume the supreme command. The general declined the unwelcome task. We are told that one of the sons of Louis Philippe had also been applied to, during the reign of his father, to accept the Mexican crown. He, also, was unwilling to assume the responsibility.

This party now turned their attention to Prince Maximilian, a very popular and noble young man, about thirty years of age, and brother of the Emperor of Austria.

About the middle of February, the French again advanced towards Puebla in their march for the Mexican capital. Their army consisted of twenty-eight thousand men. The Mexican force, occupying strong positions on the route, was estimated at eighty thousand. The struggle was desperate and bloody. French valor and discipline prevailed. Fifteen thousand prisoners fell into the hands of the French at Puebla. Six thousand of them readily entered into the French service.

On the 10th of June, General Forey entered the city of Mexico with his triumphant columns. All attached to the Republican party had fled. The Imperialists remained. From other parts of Mexico the Imperialists had gathered.* They received the French with great enthusiasm. The foreign population joined heartily in the ovation. They felt that dreary years of

* The Honorable Thomas Corwin, American minister at Mexico, stated, in a letter which went the rounds of the American newspapers, "The establishment of an empire is, in reality, the wish of the great majority of Mexicans. The protest of this government (the United States) would have been looked on as a violation of the principle of self-government. 'By what right,' France can say, 'do you force upon the Mexicans a republic which they detest, and prevent them from choosing an empire which they prefer?'"

anarchy and wretchedness were now coming to an end. The populace, ignorant, excitable, and ready to echo any triumphant cry, joined in the general acclaim. There were no dissenting voices. The whole city of Mexico rose, as with one voice, to welcome the French.

It now appeared as though the representations made by Almonté and Miramon were correct; and that nearly the whole Mexican nation, as soon as it dared to utter its voice, was eager to welcome the French as its liberators. General Forey issued a manifesto, stating that the object of the expedition was not merely to obtain redress of grievances, but also to assist the Mexicans to establish any stable government which they might choose, — “a government,” he said, “which shall practise, above all, justice, probity, and good faith in its foreign relations, and liberty at home, but liberty, as it should be understood, walking in the path of order, with respect for religion, property, and family.

“I invoke,” he added, “the co-operation of all minds. I invite all parties to lay down their arms, and employ their efforts in future, not in destroying, but in constructing. I proclaim forgetfulness of the past; a complete amnesty to all who adhere in good faith to the government which the nation, in the full enjoyment of its liberty, may choose.”

A provisional government was organized. A superior council was composed of thirty-five of the most distinguished Mexican citizens. This council chose three executive officers, called the Regency. These three were Generals Almonté and Salas and the Archbishop of Mexico. This provisional government assembled with great solemnity on the 25th of June, and chose two hundred and fifteen persons who were to constitute the Assembly of Notables.

This Assembly met on the 10th of July, and, by a vote of two hundred and thirteen to two, declared in favor of an imperial government. They then proceeded to the choice of an emperor, and chose Ferdinand Maximilian, Archduke of Austria.*

Napoleon was with deep solicitude watching all these proceedings. True to his principles of universal suffrage, he wished the *people* of Mexico, and not the Notables alone, to decide upon the form of government. He had written with emphasis to General Forey, “to submit to the Mexican people the question of the form of political rule which should be definitively established.”

This was the essential point in his view, — that the *people* were to choose their form of government. He accordingly immediately wrote to General Forey, through M. Drouyn de l’Huys, the French minister of foreign affairs, —

“We can only consider the vote of this Assembly as a *first indication* of the inclinations of the country. The Assembly *recommends* to its fellow-citizens the adoption of monarchical institutions. It is now the part of the Provisional Government *to collect these suffrages in such a manner, that no doubt shall hang over this expression of the will of the country.* I shall not

* “If the French accounts may be believed,” says the writer of an able article upon this subject in “The American Annual Cyclopædia,” “the decision of the Assembly was received with tumultuous joy by all classes of Mexicans; the prospect of a stable government under a European prince, supported by European bayonets, being in every respect preferable to the long rule of anarchy under which the country had groaned.”

indicate to you the method of securing this indispensable result: it must be found in the institutions of the country and its local customs." *

But, before this letter reached Mexico, the Mexican commission, consisting of nine of the most prominent citizens, four of whom were then in Europe, had proceeded in a body to Trieste, where they had an interview with Maximilian at his Castle of Miramar. This prince, thus invited to the imperial throne, was born on the 6th of July, 1832. Six years before this interview, he had married the very beautiful and universally beloved Carlota, daughter of Leopold, King of Belgium. The archduke held the position of vice-admiral in the Austrian navy, and was then Governor-General of Lombard-Venice. His frank and genial manners rendered him exceedingly popular: and he was regarded as the most liberal, in his views, of all the Austrian princes; being cordially in favor of constitutional liberty.†

The president of the deputation, Señor Gutierrez de Estrada, in a very earnest appeal to Maximilian, expressed the following sentiments:—

"The Mexican nation, scarcely restored to its liberty by the beneficial influence of a powerful and magnanimous monarch, sends us to present ourselves to your Imperial Highness, the object and centre, to-day, of its present wishes and most flattering hopes.

"We will not speak, prince, of our tribulations and our misfortunes, known by every one, and which have been extended so far, that the name of Mexico has become synonymous with desolation and ruin. Our country has passed nearly half a century in that sad existence, full of unprofitable suffering and intolerable shame.

"Mexico, again master of her destinies, and taught by the experience of past errors, now makes a supreme effort to regain herself. Mexico promises herself much, prince, from the institutions which governed her for the space of three centuries, and which left us, when they disappeared, a splendid legacy, which we did not know how to preserve under a republic.

"But, if that faith in monarchical institutions is great and profound, it cannot be complete if these institutions are not personified in a prince endowed with the high gifts which Heaven has dealt out to you with a prodigal hand.

"We, who are but the feeble interpreters of the hopes and the prayers of a whole nation, come to present in that nation's name to your Imperial Highness the crown of the Mexican Empire, which the people offer you, prince, freely and spontaneously, by a solemn decree of the Notables, already ratified by many provinces, and which soon will be, as every one says, by the entire nation.‡

* American Annual Cyclopædia, 1862, p. 637.

† Idem, p. 636.

‡ "I have visited Mazatlan, Durango, Zacatecas, San Luis Potosi, Queretaro, the city of Mexico, Puebla, Orizaba, Cordova, and Vera Cruz. With the exception of Zacatecas and Vera Cruz, a large majority in those places were in favor of the empire. That Guadalajara, Guanajuata, Puebla, and Orizaba were strongly in support of the empire, was never doubted. I have thus mentioned nearly all of the large cities of Mexico. When the emperor and empress entered the country, they were greeted with unbounded enthusiasm. Many who witnessed that entrance have frequently remarked, that no one could have doubted that the majority were for the empire."—*Life of Maximilian I.*, by Frederic Hall, one of his Majesty's Legal Advisers, p. 278

"May the aurora of happier times shine forth for Mexico, after so much suffering! and may we have the incomparable happiness of being able to announce to the Mexicans the good news which they are so anxiously desiring! — good news not only for us, but also for France, whose name to-day is as inseparable from our history as it will be from our gratitude; good news for England and Spain, who commenced this great work at the convention in London, after having been the first to recognize its justice and to proclaim its imperative necessity."

The vote of the Assembly of Notables, establishing the empire, and choosing Maximilian emperor, was then presented to him, engrossed on parchment, and enclosed in the handle of a sceptre of solid gold. The prince, in his reply, said, —

"I am profoundly grateful for the wishes expressed by the Assembly of Notables, and that you are charged to communicate the same to me. However noble the task may be of securing the independence and prosperity of Mexico on a solid foundation and with free institutions, I do not fail to agree with his Majesty the Emperor of the French, whose glorious initiative has made possible the regeneration of your beautiful country, *that the monarchy could not be re-established there on a perfectly legitimate and solid basis, unless the whole nation, expressing freely its will, would wish to ratify the wishes of the capital*: so that, upon the result of the generality of the votes of the whole country, I must make depend the acceptance of the throne which is offered me. Carry back with you these frank declarations, and act in such a manner that it may be possible for the *nation* to declare what form of government it desires."

The Mexican deputation returned to their own land; but it was found impossible, in the anarchical state of the country, to hold an election which would call forth the suffrages of the whole people. The territory of the realm covered an area larger than France, Spain, and Austria combined. A population of but eight millions were sparsely scattered over this vast region. Of these eight millions, but few over a million had any European blood in their veins: the remainder were negroes, Indians, and mixed breeds. The vast majority of these could neither read nor write, and could scarcely comprehend the difference between a president and an emperor. In addition to this, though the French held the city of Mexico, and partially controlled an extent of country about six hundred miles long by one hundred and fifty broad, the remainder of the vast realm could not be reached by any protective force. Juarez had established his headquarters at San Luis Potosi. His guerillas were sweeping the country in every direction, — degraded, semi-savage men, perpetrating all conceivable atrocities. Consequently, it was found impossible to obtain a popular vote which should fairly represent the people throughout the length and breadth of the realm.

The vote was, however, taken, wherever French influence could protect the polls; and, with almost entire unanimity, it was for the empire. Wherever Juarez held control, no vote was allowed to be taken.

A new deputation was now appointed to convey this result to Maximilian at his beautiful Palace of Miramar, on the shores of the Adriatic Sea. The

deputation consisted of five distinguished Mexicans. Estrada was again president of the delegation. Quite a number of Mexicans accompanied the delegation to Trieste to give additional solemnity to the imposing scene.

It was a serene and lovely Sunday morning, April 10, 1864. The beautiful grounds around the palace were thrown open, as usual on Sundays, for the recreation of the people. The double attraction of a lovely spring-morning, and of the brilliant spectacle of gorgeous carriages and decorated nobles which was to be witnessed at the palace, seemed to have drawn all the inhabitants of Trieste to the garden, the park, and the lawn.

At ten o'clock, the Mexican delegation, in four gorgeous carriages, preceded by a mounted escort, and followed by a long retinue of carriages containing persons of distinction, proceeded to the grand entrance of the palace. They were received by the grand master, and conducted through the waiting-room, the library, and the blue-room, to the hall of reception.

The Archduke Maximilian there received them, with the Archduchess Carlota standing on his left. They stood before a table covered with magnificent tapestry. The archduchess particularly attracted the attention of the whole audience. Her commanding form, her exquisite beauty, her beaming countenance, and her superb apparel, all united to make her appear like an enchantress, a being of poetical imagination. Ladies of honor, and nobles of high rank, occupied positions in the room. After a moment's silence, Estrada, as President of the Mexican deputation, addressed Maximilian as follows:—

“PRINCE,—The Mexican deputation have the pleasure of finding themselves again in your august presence. Our happiness is complete in informing you, in the name of the regency of the empire, that the vote of the Notables, by which you have been designated for the crown of Mexico, is now ratified by the enthusiastic adhesion of an immense majority of the country, by the municipal authorities, and by the town corporations. Thus consecrated, that unanimous proclamation has become, by its moral importance and by its numerical strength, truly a national vote.”

Such was the character of the whole address. The prince, in his response, said,—

“Now I can comply with the conditional promise which I made you six months ago, and declare here, as I solemnly do declare, that, with the help of the Almighty, *I accept from the hand of the Mexican nation the crown which it offers me.* Mexico, following the traditions of that new continent, full of vigor, and hopes for the future, has used the right which it possesses of choosing the form of government in conformity with its wishes and necessities.

“Great is the undertaking which is confided to me; but I do not doubt that I shall complete it, relying as I do upon divine help and the co-operation of all good Mexicans. Lastly, I ought to announce to you, that, before departing for my new country, I shall be detained only by the time necessary to visit the Holy City to receive from the venerable pontiff the blessings so

precious for every sovereign, but doubly important to me, who have been called upon to found a new empire.

“I will conclude, gentlemen, again assuring you that my government will never forget the obligation which it owes to the illustrious monarch whose friendly assistance has made the regeneration of our beautiful country possible.”

Two dignitaries of the church were present in their canonical robes, who administered the following oath of office:—

“I Maximilian, Emperor of Mexico, swear to God, by the holy evangelists, that I will try to promote, through all the means within my power, the welfare and prosperity of the nation, to defend its independence, and to preserve the whole of its territory.”

The flag of Mexico was then unfurled over the Palace of Miramar. The Austrian frigate “Bellona” gave forth its thundering salutes, which echoed over the waves of the Adriatic, and which were repeated by the cannon on the Castle of Trieste and by the French frigate “Thémis.” In the mean time, all repaired to the chapel of the castle to conclude the solemnities of the day by the grand *Te Deum*.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

MAXIMILIAN AND HIS THRONE.

Character of Maximilian. — Character of Carlota. — Departure from Trieste. — Words of Adieu. — Arrival in Mexico. — Enthusiastic Greeting. — Triumphal Journey to the Capital. — Administrative Measures. — Apparent Popularity of the Empire. — Hostility of the United States. — Departure of Carlota for Europe. — Her Insanity.



It is the undeviating testimony of all who knew the Archduke Maximilian, that he was a warm-hearted, genial, unaffected man, who won the love of all who approached him. He was thoroughly educated; speaking German, English, Hungarian, Slavonic, French, Italian, and Spanish. The ablest teachers Europe could afford had instructed him in mathematical, classical, and theological science. He was tireless in the pursuit of knowledge: and, enjoying to an eminent degree the advantages of travel, he had feasted his mind with all the treasures of art to be found in the galleries of Continental Europe; had visited the sacred places of the Holy Land, the sublime creations of ancient Egypt; and in South America, a guest in the palace of the Emperor of Brazil, had admired the glories of the New World. Indeed, it is not improbable, that, in witnessing the civilizing influence of the empire of Brazil, in South America, he had been led to hope that an empire might rescue Mexico from its barbarism and wretchedness.

In the court of his cousin Queen Victoria, and in the Palaces of the Tuileries and St. Cloud, Maximilian had been received with brotherly affection. His father, Francis Charles, Archduke of Austria, and his mother, the Archduchess Frederica Sophia, — a lady of rare endowments of person, mind, and heart, — still live to weep over the untimely death of their son. The intellectual tastes and activity of Maximilian are evinced in the fact, that, young as he was, and busy as his life had been, he had published — not for sale, but for circulation among his friends — nine volumes. These works were, "Italy," "Sicily," "Lisbon and Madeira," "Spain," "Albania and Algiers," "Voyage to Brazil," "Aphorisms," "Objects of the Navy," and "The Austrian Navy." He had also written a volume of poems.

Maximilian was a young man of unblemished purity of morals, and a conscientious observer of the tenets of the church in which he was born and died. His form was imperial; he being six feet two inches high, and finely proportioned. Large, mild blue eyes, a very fair complexion, and an animated, smiling countenance, testified to the urbanity and kindliness of his

disposition. In 1859, he was appointed by his brother, the Emperor of Austria, Governor-General of Lombard-Venice. He won, as no other prince ever did before, the love of that people. The affection with which he was regarded may be inferred from the following extract from one of the journals of Trieste, of the date of the 10th of April, 1864, bidding adieu to the prince as he sailed for the New World:—

“SIRE, — The word *adieu* resounds in every heart, and is on the lips of all the good citizens of this city. You have given all your heart to this people, who love you as a father loves his son,— with all the power of his soul. There is no heart that does not treasure your qualities and those of your august companion. He who has been an excellent prince will be an excellent sovereign. Mexico has just extricated herself from sad discord. The task undertaken by Ferdinand Maximilian is difficult, arduous, great. He will know how to accomplish it.

“Adieu, then, in the name of all the people of Trieste! May the heavens be propitious for you! and may they promote the accomplishment of your ardent desires, making the country prosper that has selected you to preside over its destinies! You carry with you the benedictions of a people who will never forget you in their hearts. May the hand of God guide you! May the work of your Majesty be holy and blessed!”

Carlota, the spouse of Maximilian, was the daughter of Leopold I., King of Belgium. Her father was a man of high scholarly attainments, one of the noblest of men and the best of sovereigns. The first wife of Leopold was the lamented Princess Charlotte, daughter of George IV. of England. His second wife, whom he married in 1832, was Louise Maria, daughter of Louis Philippe, King of the French. Carlota was the daughter of Louise Maria. Her father died in 1865, after Carlota had gone to Mexico; and now her brother, Leopold II., is King of Belgium. Her father was a Protestant, her mother a Catholic. She inherited from both father and mother a very superior mind; speaking fluently French, German, Spanish, English, and Italian. There was, perhaps, never a more affectionate union than that of Maximilian and Carlota.

“She sought the welfare of Italy while there, rather than parties, balls, and fashionable entertainments. The poor of the cities where she visited and where she resided will bear ample evidence to her generosity. She was always kind to those around her.

“She seemed ever watchful for the progress and improvement of Mexico, the advancement of education, and the protecting care of the poor and needy. The same generosity which she exhibited in Europe was made manifest in the New World to even a greater degree. She has been often observed walking through the mud in order to visit the poor in the hospitals, and also others who were needy in their own desolate homes. She established schools, and visited them in person. If she visited a town only for an hour, the first inquiry made by her was as to the condition of the schools. She examined the scholars in their lessons, gave them kind advice, and not

unfrequently pieces of money to encourage them in their studies. Never, in the history of Mexico, was the number of beggars so small in the capital as during her presence there. The poor never had another such friend in all Mexico."*

On the 14th of April, Maximilian and Carlota embarked for the New World. Maximilian was now thirty-two years of age, Carlota but twenty-four. The hum of business was hushed, as all Trieste, in its gala-dress and beneath a serene and cloudless sky, was gathered to witness the departure. It was a gorgeous scene, worthy of a more full description than we can here bestow upon it. There were six steamers in the bay awaiting the embarkation. At two o'clock, the newly-chosen emperor and empress, arm in arm, descended the marble steps of their beautiful palace to the sea. The roar of cannon and the peal of musical bands filled the air. A beautiful boat, canopied with purple and gold, bore them to the steamer "Novara." As they reached the deck, the Austrian banner fell, and the flag of Mexico was raised in its stead.†

After a brief stop at Naples, and another at Rome, the little squadron, on the 28th of May, reached Vera Cruz. The emperor immediately issued a proclamation containing the following sentiments:—

"MEXICANS,—You have desired my presence. Your noble nation, by a voluntary majority, has chosen me to watch henceforth over your destinies. I gladly respond to this call. Painful as it has been to me to bid farewell forever to my own, my native country, I have done so; being convinced that the Almighty has pointed out to me, through you, the noble mission of devoting all my strength and heart to a people, who, tired of war and disastrous contests, sincerely wish for peace and prosperity.

"The confidence which animates you and me will be crowned by a brilliant success if we always remain united to defend valiantly the great principles which are the true and lasting bases of modern States,—the principles of inviolable and immutable justice; equality before the law; an open road to every one to every career and social position; complete personal liberty well defined, having in it the protection of the individual and property; the improvement of national riches; the advancement of agriculture; the establishment of ways of communication for an extensive commerce; and, finally, the free development of intelligence in all that relates to the public interest.

"The civilizing flag of France raised to such a high position by her noble emperor, to whom you owe the regeneration of order and peace, represents

* Life of Maximilian I., by Frederic Hall, pp. 41, 42.

† Upon leaving Trieste, Maximilian wrote an affectionate letter to the mayor, Dr. Charles Pozenta, in which he said, "In the moments of parting, full of confidence in the assistance of Heaven to place me at the head of a distant empire, I cannot do less than send a sad and last adieu to the dear and beautiful city of Trieste.

"It will always be grateful to me to know that my garden of Miramar is visited by the inhabitants of Trieste; and I wish that it may be open for that purpose whenever circumstances will admit it. I desire that the poor may preserve a memorial of my affections. I have placed the sum of twenty thousand florins, so that the interest thereon may be distributed every year, on Christmas Eve, among the poor families of the city; which distribution will be made by the city council." — *Ibid.*, p. 33.

the same principles. The enviable task belongs to the empress to consecrate to the country all the noble sentiments of Christian virtue and the mildness of a tender mother. Let us unite to carry out a common object; let us forget past sorrows; let us bury party hatred; and the aurora of peace and of deserved happiness will radiantly beam forth again over the new empire.

“MAXIMILIAN.”*

A committee composed of the city authorities, led by General Almonté, received Maximilian and Carlota with enthusiastic expressions of joy. In its congratulatory address, the committee said, —

“SIRE, — Truly will the day be ever memorable on which your Imperial Highness reached Mexico as the desired savior to establish the empire. No one can fail to recognize the benign hand of Providence in the admirable events which have prepared the regeneration of this beautiful and desolated country, opening up an enviable future under the benign sceptre of your Imperial Majesty. May God bless the noble purpose which guides your Imperial Majesty in favor of the Mexicans, and crown with the most complete success your grand, civilizing, and Christian undertaking!”

The mayor of the city, Señor Velasquez de Leon, in presenting the committee to the Empress Carlota, said, —

“Your Majesty will please condescend to receive the most sincere congratulation and the most perfect homage from the authorities and inhabitants of this district. The Mexicans, madam, who expect so much from the good influence of your Majesty in favor of all that is noble and great, — of all that bears relation to the elevated sentiments of religion and of country, — bless the moment in which your Majesty reached the soil, and proclaim in one voice, ‘Long live the Empress!’”

The empress briefly responded in Spanish. Mass was performed in presence of their Majesties and of the committee; at the close of which, Maximilian said, “I wish, in future, that there be no distinction made between those who are Indians and those who are not. All are Mexicans, and have equal right to my solicitude.”

As they landed in small boats, the president of the council, D. Salvador Carrau, presented Maximilian with the keys of the city on a silver waiter, at the same time congratulating him upon his arrival. After a brief and very happy reply, their Majesties entered an open carriage, and followed by

* “It is inconceivable that one who stood so near the Austrian throne, who had abundant wealth, a noble home, and was, moreover, happily united to the daughter of a European sovereign, should have chosen to go forth and establish his rule over so degenerate a race. Instead of Vienna and Miramar, with the honors due to the most exalted rank, he accepted the office of coercing several millions of savage half-breeds, or of Spaniards whose degeneracy has brought them lower than the aboriginal barbarians of the soil. But, whatever the weakness of accepting the sovereignty, it must be admitted that Maximilian has acted nobly while wielding it. He has labored incessantly at the hopeless task of restoring order. Had Mexico stood alone, it might have been that the valor or good fortune of Maximilian might have prevailed; but the sympathy of the United States, and the direct influence of their government, have done every thing for the cause of Juarez.” — *London Times*, May 29, 1867.

a very splendid *cortége* in other carriages, on horseback and on foot, were conducted through the principal streets of the city. They were received with apparently universal enthusiasm: not a voice or indication of dissent was either heard or seen.

Triumphal arches, gayly decorated and with appropriate mottoes, spanned the streets. The windows were garlanded with flowers, and filled with smiling faces. The populace were inspired by the hope that the long and dreary years of anarchy were now to come to an end, and that they were to enjoy a stable government, which would give them the blessings of useful industry and of peace. Their enthusiastic huzzas almost drowned the music of the bands.

It was not deemed safe, in consequence of the *vomito*, to remain long in the city. Their Majesties were placed in a royal car, with their suite and escort in other cars, and were conveyed through Soledad to Cordova, where they arrived at two o'clock in the morning. This little city, containing about five thousand inhabitants, is fifty miles from Vera Cruz. Notwithstanding the lateness of the hour, the city was alive with excitement in anticipation of the arrival, and blazed with illuminations. The late arrival was in consequence of the breaking of an axle-tree of the car in which their Majesties rode.

The president of the town council, and other city officers, met them with a congratulatory address, and presented to Maximilian the key of the city. At nine o'clock the next morning, the royal party attended a solemn *Te Deum* and mass.

The emperor and empress dined with the city authorities that day; and, in the evening, the whole city expressed its gladness in illuminations and fireworks and music.

The next morning, at eight o'clock, the royal party left for Orizaba, distant about twenty miles, on the road to the capital. Their journey was an ovation. Their Majesties were met all along the road with banners, flowers, music, and apparently the most cordial acclamations of the people. At Orizaba the emperor said, in response to the congratulatory address of the municipal prefect, —

“The love with which our new country greets us, profoundly moves us; and we think it a happy sign of an agreeable future. If all unite with us in the sole end of promoting the lasting greatness and prosperity of our country, Providence will crown our efforts; and, as the empire flourishes, the divers departments and cities will commence real progress. May it please God to hear our prayers, and to give the empire the era of peace which it so much requires to advance in greatness and prosperity! The benefit of really free institutions, an order of things regulated and lasting, united to the developed material interests which will offer you the means of easy communication, will assure you at last the complete development of the extraordinary riches with which Providence has favored your land above all the rest of the earth.”

In leaving Orizaba, the populace, in their enthusiasm, endeavored to take the mules from the carriage, that they might draw the emperor and empress with their hands. But Maximilian was unwilling to accept such homage;

and the people, with good will and hearty shouts of acclam, yielded the point. The ladies presented the empress with a ring; which she placed upon her finger, saying that she should ever preserve it as a sweet recollection of her visit to Orizaba.

After attending mass, and visiting the schools, the hospital, and the shipping, the curate of a neighboring Indian village presented two fine-looking Indian girls to their Majesties; saying in his address, in the Aztec language, —

“Our honorable emperor, here you have these poor Indians, your children, who have come to salute you. By that you know that your coming much pleases their hearts; for in it they see, as it were, a rainbow which dispels the clouds of discord which appear to have gathered in our kingdom. The Almighty sent you: it is he who gives you power to save us. Here is this flower: see in it the sign of our love.”

The flower thus presented was a bouquet, very beautifully woven with palm-leaves, in the shape of a fan, blending the hues of red, white, and green, the colors of the Mexican flag. The two Indian girls presented the empress with a basket, a handkerchief, and a turtle-dove. The people were much surprised at the simplicity of the royal personages, and at the attention which they devoted to the poorest and the most humble.

At eight o'clock the next morning, the imperial pair left for Puebla. Their departure was accompanied with the booming of artillery, the ringing of bells, and the peal of musical bands. Their volunteer escort, for some distance, consisted of thousands, in carriages, on horseback, and on foot. The road was spanned with arches, wreathed with the gorgeous flowers of the tropics. They entered Puebla at ten o'clock on the morning of June 5. “The road to Puebla was one continued bower of flowers, flags, banners, and poetical verses: it was a chain of ovations.”*

Their reception in Puebla was apparently as enthusiastic and cordial as it was in the power of the citizens to make it. They were greeted with music and chiming-bells and the voices of cannon, with triumphal arches, processions, addresses, and all possible pomp of military and religious solemnities. Here they remained two days, receiving the applauses of the people, and showering around them benefits.

The 7th of June was the birthday of Carlota. It was celebrated by attending solemn mass in the cathedral in the morning. An immense audience was present, while praises were chanted to the Almighty by the bishop and the choir. At seven o'clock, a banquet was provided in the palace, which was attended by about sixty of the most prominent personages. At ten o'clock, a magnificent ball was given in honor of their Majesties. Carlota, with characteristic benevolence, commemorated the day by sending to the mayor of the city seven thousand dollars for the poor. The following letter accompanied the gift: —

“SEÑOR PREFECT, — It is very pleasing to me to find myself in Puebla on the first anniversary of my birthday, which I have passed far from my old

* Life of Maximilian I., by Frederic Hall, p. 122.

country. Such a day is for every one a season of reflection; and these days would be sad to me, if the care, attentions, and proofs of affection, of which I have been the object in this city, did not cause me to recollect that I am in my new country, among my people. Surrounded by friends, and accompanied by my dear husband, I have no time to be sad. And I give thanks to God because he has conducted me here; presenting unto him fervent prayers for the happiness of this country, which is mine. United to Mexico long ago by sympathy, I am to-day united to it by stronger bonds, and at the same time sweeter, — those of gratitude.

"I wish, Señor Prefect, that the poor of this city may participate in the pleasure which I have experienced among you. I send you seven thousand dollars of my own private funds, which is to be dedicated to the rebuilding of the house of charity, the ruinous state of which made me feel sad yesterday; so that the unfortunate ones who have found themselves deprived of shelter may return to inhabit it.

"Señor Prefect, assure my compatriots of Puebla that they possess, and always will possess, my affections. "CARLOTA."

The next day, at noon, they again took their carriages, and resumed their journey for the capital. Stopping occasionally to gratify the curiosity of the people, and everywhere hailed with apparently unanimous acclaim, they reached Guadalupe, but one league from the capital, at two o'clock in the afternoon of the 11th of June. They immediately repaired to the renowned cathedral, where prayers and thanksgivings were offered, accompanied by all the pomp of the Roman-Catholic ritual. Here, in the densely-crowded cathedral, the city authorities from the capital met them. Señor Bocanegra, Political Prefect of Mexico, speaking in behalf of himself and his associates, addressed the royal pair in the following terms of welcome:—

"SIRE, — We present ourselves full of grateful pleasure, with our souls overflowing with joy, before our beloved sovereigns, to congratulate them upon their pleasant arrival at the gate of the city, in which is erected the throne which has been raised by the Mexicans for them. Words fail me to manifest our gratitude; for you have, in compassion for our misfortunes, abandoned another throne,* riches, country, parents, brothers, and friends, and condescended to come and try to make us happy, and save us from the evils which were causing us to disappear from the catalogue of nations. Your Majesties only knew through statements and papers the will of the people who applauded you; and now, to-day, you see that you are not deceived, and that, from the shores of Vera Cruz to the gate of the capital, all applaud their sovereigns with an unbounded enthusiasm."

A deputation of ladies from the capital addressed Carlota in a similar strain of warm-hearted greeting. We have not space to quote their words,

* Before accepting the throne of Mexico, it was necessary for Maximilian to renounce all his hereditary rights of succession to the throne of Austria. The death of his older brother, Francis Joseph, without an heir, would have transferred the crown of the empire to Maximilian.

full of affectionate and grateful welcome. The next day was Sunday, the 12th of June. After attending mass, their Majesties proceeded one league to the city.

An immense throng met them at the station, and received them with an enthusiasm of greeting which could not have been surpassed. The whole city seemed to be gathered there to escort them, first to the cathedral, to give thanks for their safe arrival; and then to the palace which had been provided for their home. Banners, triumphal arches festooned with orange-blossoms, and houses garlanded with flowers, everywhere met the eye. Gorgeous coaches crowded with the first families of the city, and horsemen in brilliant uniform, and with their steeds caparisoned with the most picturesque trappings of silver and gold, joined in the congratulatory procession. The air was filled with all the tumultuous utterings of joy. The enthusiasm of the welcome cannot be described. No one who witnessed it doubted its sincerity. It must have been sincere. The few leaders opposed to the empire had fled, and joined Juarez. The populace, fickle, excitable, and opinionless as children, were delighted with the pageant, and rejoiced in the prospect of tranquillity.*

This continued and apparently unanimous expression of the affection and gratitude of the people inspired Maximilian and Carlota with the full conviction that the invitation to the throne, which had been so urgently presented them, came from the hearts of the Mexican people. For a time, Maximilian thought he had no further need of foreign aid, except in the way of loans to replenish an utterly bankrupt treasury. It is said that he was even desirous that the French troops should be withdrawn, since their presence might wound the pride of the Mexicans; but he soon learned, that in so vast a territory, so long torn by civil strife, peopled by a race so ignorant and semi-barbarous, with so many chieftains ambitious and unscrupulous grasping at power, there was ample room for the risings of antagonism.†

The Juarez party, few, disorganized, dispersed, and without funds, had apparently melted away, like a dissolving cloud, in the north. The emperor immediately devoted himself with great energy to the administration of the affairs of his realm. His first principle was, that all persons, of whatever race or color, were to be equal before the law. A general decree of amnesty was passed for all political prisoners. A particular hour was appointed every week in which he would listen personally to complaints. The elevation and happiness of the people seemed to be the one great object of his aims. "Long

* Life of Maximilian I., by Frederic Hall, one of his Majesty's Legal Advisers, p. 130.

† "The country, though apparently subdued, was full of the elements of disturbance and impending trouble. Guerilla bands infested every State where there was opportunity for plunder. Cities, which had received Maximilian during his imperial progress with acclamations, gave vent to unqualified expressions of hostility when he had taken his departure. Added to this was the total bankruptcy of the government, and the difficulty of raising funds to carry out its administrative projects. As long as it might be upheld by foreign bayonets, the empire seemed destined to have permanence, and even strength; but, in the event of the withdrawal of the French troops, no one ventured to predict how long it would last."—*American Annual Cyclopædia*, 1864, p. 529.

live," shouted an enthusiastic Mexican, "the President of the Empire!" Maximilian smiled, and said that he had no objection to that title, though he imagined that it would be somewhat criticised in Europe. His salary was fixed by the regency at a million and a half of dollars. At his suggestion, it was reduced to half a million. He issued a decree, that all who would lay down their arms, and return to private life, could do so without being questioned; that every one might freely express his opinion upon all official acts.

The hostility of the government and people of the United States to the empire in Mexico caused the emperor much solicitude.* This opposition loudly demanded that the Emperor of the French should lend no more support to the throne of Maximilian. To add to his embarrassment, the extreme Church party, disappointed that Maximilian did not restore their church property by wresting it from those who had purchased it of the government, and that he insisted upon maintaining entire freedom of conscience and of worship, turned against him. The ignorant populace were very fickle, and were ever ready to shout hosannas to the conqueror of the hour, whoever he might be.†

The American people, strongly attached to republican institutions, and regarding the Mexican invasion as a wanton attempt to force an imperial government upon an unwilling people, gave all their sympathies to Juarez and his party. Quite a strong American force was stationed at Brownville, on the Rio Grande, opposite Matamoras, on the Mexican frontier, which was occupied by the imperial troops. An unpleasant correspondence, containing mutual recriminations, arose between the commander of the French squadron and General Weitzel. The following extract from one of General Weitzel's letters will show the character of this correspondence; and it certainly expresses the prevailing sentiments of the American people at that time:—

"You complain that my officers and men affiliate with the Liberals, and welcome them. This is not strange. The Liberals claim that they fight for their freedom: their cause, then, is one that has awakened the warmest sympathies in every American breast. It would be as impossible for me to

* "On the 4th of April, 1864, a resolution passed the United-States House of Representatives, by a unanimous vote, declaring the opposition of that body to a recognition of the Mexican Empire. Secretary Seward, in transmitting this resolution to Mr. Dayton, American minister in Paris, said, 'It is hardly necessary to say that this resolution truly interprets the unanimous sentiment of the people of the United States in regard to Mexico.'" — *American Annual Cyclopædia*, 1864, p. 228.

† "The fact that the Liberals conquered the Imperialists is no proof that the former are supported by a majority of the people. Any one acquainted with the history of Mexico will well understand how that may be. No party can long remain in power in that country. Out of the whole population of Mexico, there is not a million who have any thing to say about the affairs of government. The common soldier knows not the difference between an empire and a republic. I went to Mexico in 1867, strongly impressed with the idea that the Liberal party was far in the majority; and I must confess, that, against my wish, I have had that opinion shaken. That the majority of the wealthy people were in favor of the empire, I think no well-informed and unbiassed man will deny." — *Life of Maximilian I.*, by Frederic Hall, one of his Majesty's Legal Advisers.

prevent this, even if I felt so disposed, as it would be to stop the motion of the earth; but I do not feel so disposed. During our late war, the officers and men of French and English men-of-war lying in ports in our military possession affiliated continually and exclusively with our enemies, as at New Orleans and Norfolk; and yet it was not thought necessary to communicate with them on the subject. They were permitted to choose their own associates."

On Nov. 13, 1865, the constitutional term of service of President Juarez terminated. In the distracted state of the country, it was impossible to hold a new election. According to the constitution, General Ortega, president of the supreme court, was entitled to the presidency until there could be another election. Juarez and his friends thought that a change of leaders at that moment would prove disastrous. Appealing to the law of necessity as justification, Juarez issued a decree depriving Ortega of his constitutional claim, and extending his own presidential term until a new election should be held.

General Ortega vehemently protested against this bold act of usurpation, declaring the "dictatorship of Juarez illegal, arbitrary, unjust, an insult to the Mexican people." Affairs were now in a hopeless state of confusion. France, threatened with war by the United States, was disposed to withdraw, and abandon the enterprise, as England and Spain had done. The expedition had already cost her, according to French official returns, one hundred and thirty-five million dollars. By disease, and war's ravages, France had lost over eleven thousand men. Maximilian was in great trouble. In his vast empire beyond the lines of his army, there was nothing but anarchy. He could place but little dependence upon the loyalty of the fickle-minded Mexicans. The very men who at one hour would be shouting "Vive l'Empereur!" the next hour might be found heading a band of guerillas to attack his trains. The priests had turned against his liberal policy: the pope was displeased by his want of exclusive devotion to the Catholic Church. He wished to fill his cabinet with Mexican officers; but in all Mexico he could not find a financier capable of conducting a bankrupt treasury. It was clear that France must abandon him, or be drawn into a war with the United States. Mexico was impoverished. Maximilian had no means of raising money to pay his soldiers. The guerilla bands, everywhere sweeping the country, lived by plunder.* It is often said, that, in this sad world of ours, sorrows go in

* "No reverses seemed to intimidate the guerilla bands. A party of four hundred seized the Vera-Cruz Railroad at Tejeira, a few miles from Orizaba. The trains were stopped, and the passengers taken some three miles from the station, where the Spanish, Mexican, German, and American travellers were released; while the French, civil and military, were put to death after several hours of dreadful torture. 'The Journal' of Orizaba says, —

"It appears that the French seized by the guerillas were fourteen, — five officers, seven sergeants and soldiers, and two civilians. All have suffered a most horrible death, preceded by some hours of agony. The pen will not describe the barbarous outrages committed on these unfortunate men; and decency imposes complete silence. After suffering the fate of Abelard, and remaining in that condition for some time, they were riddled by stabs, and then cut to pieces." — *American Annual Cyclopædia*, 1865, p. 558.

troops. To add to the afflictions of Maximilian and Carlota, they received the intelligence of the death of her father, Leopold I., King of Belgium, who died in December, 1865. To them both it was a great grief. A better father never lived.

Under these circumstances, Carlota, the youthful empress, undertook a voyage to Europe as a confidential agent of her husband at the courts of France and of Rome. As she took leave of her friends, she asked for their prayers, saying, "I shall need them." Her husband accompanied her some distance on her way to Vera Cruz; and there they took a tearful leave of each other, little supposing that they never were to meet in this world again. Anxious for her husband, whom she almost adored, alarmed by the menacing attitude which the United-States Government was assuming against him, and unsuccessful in her mission (for Napoleon could not listen to her entreaties to furnish her husband with funds and troops without exposing France to the peril of war with the United States), her mind sank beneath the load; and poor Carlota became hopelessly insane.

The sad intelligence reached Maximilian on the 8th of October, 1866. Crushed by the blow, he immediately repaired to a country-house at Chapultepec, and surrendered himself to uncontrollable grief. For ten days, he confined himself closely to his room, scarcely seeing any one. There seemed nothing now before him in the future but misfortune and woe.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

THE OVERTHROW OF THE THRONE OF MAXIMILIAN.

Gathering Gloom. — Guerillas. — Insanity of Carlota. — Menacing Attitude of the United States. — Withdrawal of French Troops. — Proclamation of Marshal Bazaine. — Statement of Napoleon III. — Heroic Resolve of Maximilian. — His Call for a Congress. — Besieged in Queretaro. — Treachery of Lopez. — Capture of the Emperor. — Scenes in Prison. — Trial. — Execution. — The Results in Mexico.



T was still confidently asserted that the great majority of the Mexican nation was in favor of the empire. Maximilian was well aware that a minority, well armed, could overawe and silence a large majority. He had no wish to remain in Mexico, unless it were clearly the wish of the nation.

He had been persuaded that such was the wish before he would accept the crown. He now, in these days of gathering gloom, began to apprehend that he might have been deceived. Under these circumstances, he issued the following proclamation : —

“MEXICANS, — Circumstances of great magnitude relating to the welfare of our country, and which increase in strength by our domestic difficulties, have produced in our mind the conviction that we ought to reconsider the power confided to us.

“Our Council of Ministers by us convoked have given as their opinion that the welfare of Mexico still requires our presence at the head of affairs ; and we have considered it our duty to accede to their request. We announced at the same time our intention to convoke a national congress on the most ample and liberal basis, where all political parties can participate.

“This congress shall decide whether the empire shall continue in the future ; and, in case of assent, shall assist in framing the fundamental laws to consolidate the public institutions of the country. To obtain this result, our councillors are at present engaged in devising the necessary means, and at the same time in arranging matters in such a manner that all parties may assist in an establishment upon that basis.

“In the mean time, Mexicans, counting upon you all, without excluding any political class, we shall continue with courage and constancy the work of regeneration which you have placed in the charge of your countrymen.

“MAXIMILIAN.” *

* “When the sagacious ruler of France saw, that, while no good could be done in Mexico, he was endangering his friendly relations with the United States, he courageously decided to with-

The distracted state of the country and the antagonism of the hostile parties rendered it impossible to convene this congress. On the 16th of December, 1865, the French Government were informed that friendly relations between France and the United States would be placed in "imminent jeopardy" if France did not "desist from the prosecution of armed intervention in Mexico," and that the United States would not recognize Maximilian even if the French troops were withdrawn from Mexico. Marshal Bazaine, who had succeeded to the command of the French troops, in the following farewell proclamation announced their withdrawal. This was in February, 1866.

"In a few days, the French troops will leave Mexico. During the four years which they have passed in this beautiful city, they have had no reason to complain of any lack of sympathy between them and the inhabitants of this city. In the name, then, of the French army under my command, at the same time acting from feelings of personal regard, I, the marshal of France, commander-in-chief, take leave of you. Our common voice is for the happiness of the chivalric Mexican nation. All our efforts have tended to the establishment of peace in the interior. Rest assured, in this moment of separation, that our mission has never had any other object, and that it has never entered into the intention of France to impose upon you any form of government contrary to your wishes."

The attitude assumed by the United States undoubtedly had a powerful influence upon this decision. It would have been very unwise to plunge into a war with the United States for the sake of attempting to rescue from a state of anarchy eight millions of half-civilized Mexicans; but there was another reason, independent of a war with the United States, which was amply sufficient to induce this withdrawal.

The emperor found that the Mexican agents who had pleaded so earnestly for his intervention had deceived him, though perhaps unintentionally. He found the state of disorganization, ignorance, and debasement in Mexico far greater than he had expected. He had supposed that nearly all the intelligent men were earnest in their desire for foreign aid. It was thought that Juarez himself would gratefully co-operate in the measure, as apparently the only possible way of rescuing his country from weary years of misery. Maximilian, immediately upon his arrival, sent to Juarez and the Republican

draw his army, and abandon his laudable efforts to open Mexico to the commerce of the world. Every form of persuasion was exhausted to induce the doomed Maximilian to throw away his mock sceptre, and return to his stricken wife and cheerless palace at Miramar; but in vain. The chief ground of his refusal was noble, and will embalm his memory. He staid, and he struggled to save from the vengeance of a barbarous government the handful of men who had bravely clung to his desperate fortunes. Alas that so much courage and devotion should only whet the fury of his merciless assassins! Maximilian has been wantonly murdered. The sentiments of this humane age have been cruelly lacerated, and an outrage has been committed against the United States that calls for punishment. The people of this country gave all their sympathy to the so-called Republican faction, and the remonstrances of our government have restored it to power; and the only guerdon we asked was mercy for Maximilian, whose misfortunes had condoned his errors. His death is not merely an act of inhumanity, but of ingratitude. It is not only a crime, but an insult." — *Mr. Henry Wickoff, in "The New-York Times."*

leaders a very friendly letter, inviting them to a conference in the city of Mexico, assuring them of protection, that they might discuss together the plans best to be adopted to restore peace to the country; but Juarez and his leaders returned a contemptuous refusal.*

It will be remembered that Count Lorencez, surprised by the stubborn resistance which his troops encountered before the walls of Puebla, said in a proclamation to the troops, after the battle, —

“You were told a hundred times that the city of Puebla called you with anxiety, and that the inhabitants would rush to embrace you, and crown you with flowers. You have been deceived, as well as his Majesty the emperor: but deceived France will know how to recognize her error; for your sovereign is too great to do wrong. He himself has said, ‘Justice everywhere accompanies the French flag.’”

In the summons which General Zaragossa sent to Count Lorencez for a capitulation at Orizaba, it will be remembered that the Mexican general said, —

“I have reason to believe that you, and the officers of the division under your command, have sent a protest to the Emperor of the French against the conduct of Minister Saligni, for having brought an expedition against a people, which, up to the present time, have been the best friends of the French nation.”

In accordance with these views, it was now apparent that France was expending money and treasure in a hopeless enterprise, — an enterprise which perhaps might have resulted differently, could the United States have given it their cordial support. But the emperor has never cast the blame of the failure upon the hostile action of the Government of the United States. In his address at the opening of the French Chambers on the 14th of February, 1867, he said, —

“In another part of the globe, we have been obliged to employ force for the redress of legitimate grievances; and we have endeavored to raise an ancient empire. The happy results at first obtained were compromised by an inauspicious occurrence of circumstances. The guiding idea of the Mexican expedition was an elevated one. To regenerate a people, and implant among them ideas of order and progress; to open vast outlets to our commerce, and leave the recollection of services rendered to mark our path, — such was my desire and yours. But, as soon as the extent of our sacrifices appeared to me to exceed the interests which had called us across the ocean, I spontaneously determined upon the recall of our army corps.”

On the 6th of February, 1866, the French troops left the city of Mexico. Maximilian was earnestly entreated to accompany them. He wished to do so. His stricken wife claimed his attention. There was nothing for him in beggared Mexico but toil and trouble. But, with magnanimity characteristic of the man, he felt that he could not abandon those friends who had rallied around him in Mexico, unless he could claim for them some pledge of protection. He sent a message to Juarez, promising to leave the country with all

* American Annual Cyclopædia, 1867, p. 503.

his European supporters if a general amnesty should be granted to those Mexicans who had espoused the cause of the empire. Juárez, the slave of his ferocious partisans, spurned the application.* As they captured the officers, foreign or Mexican, who had fought in the imperial cause, they were immediately shot.

Under these circumstances, Maximilian resolved to remain, and share the fate of his friends. In addition to the pleadings of a sick and suffering wife, there was every consideration — dignity, wealth, and position — to draw him back to Europe. The beautiful castle of Miramar, with its library, its gardens, its enchanting scenery, awaited him. The powerful Emperor of the French was his bosom-friend; the Queen of England was his cousin; the Emperor of Austria, his brother; the King of Belgium, the brother of his bride. All the wealth heart could desire was at his disposal; and there was not a court in Europe in which he would not be received as an honored guest. All this Maximilian renounced to remain in convulsed and war-seathed Mexico, to share in the almost hopeless fortunes of his friends.

Maximilian still believed that the majority of the nation, could its voice be heard, was in favor of the empire. He thought it not improbable, that, upon the withdrawal of the foreign troops, the native population, no longer influenced by the popular cry against "foreign invasion," would more unanimously rally in favor of the empire. He therefore again urged that a convention should be called of representative men, without any distinction of party, to deliberate upon the state of affairs, and to decide by vote what form of government the interests of Mexico required. He published a document, urging this, on the 2d of March.

"My prevailing thought," he said, "continues to be the calling of a congress, which I always thought to be the only means of founding the future on a durable basis, and to form a point of cohesion where may be united all the parties which now cause the ruin of our unfortunate country.

"A congress elected by the nation, a real expression of the majority, with full powers to work, and a complete liberty to deliberate, is the only possible means of terminating the civil war, and of stopping the effusion of blood so prolonged. As sovereign and chief, called by the nation, I shall submit with pleasure to their will, having the most ardent desire to terminate promptly this desolating struggle."

The only reply Juárez and his party made to this proposition was to shoot all the leading Imperialists they could capture. "They have responded to me," said Maximilian sadly, "by ordering loyal and distinguished citizens to be executed; they have repulsed the fraternal hand which was extended; they have worked as blind partisans who know no other means of governing but the sword." †

The leading cities of Mexico, the capital, Vera Cruz, Puebla, and several smaller places, were still in the hands of the Imperialists. Juárez had established his headquarters and his court at San Luis Potosi. He had captured

* American Annual Cyclopædia, 1867, p. 499.

† Life of Maximilian I., by Frederic Hall, p. 172.

his rival Ortega, and was holding him a close prisoner. There was a force of about eight thousand Imperialists, under two Mexican generals, — Miramon and Mejia, — in Queretaro, about one hundred and seventy miles north-west from the city of Mexico. A Republican force of about thirty thousand, under General Escobedo, was sent to besiege them. Maximilian, with a force of about eighteen hundred men, repaired to Queretaro to the aid of his friends.

About ten o'clock in the morning of the 19th of February, he entered Queretaro. His reception was grand and imposing. He was greeted as ever with the most enthusiastic demonstrations of confidence, gratitude, and affection.*

On the 14th of March, the Liberals made a desperate attack upon Queretaro, and were repelled. The emperor shunned no danger, but was ever at the point where his presence was most needed. On the 22d, General Marquez was sent by Maximilian, with a thousand mounted men, to the city of Mexico, to obtain re-enforcements. *Marquez did not return.* Thus Maximilian was enfeebled, not strengthened. On the 14th of April, the emperor found himself with but six thousand men, surrounded by thirty thousand. There had been several fierce battles, in all of which the emperor's forces were victorious. But the overpowering numbers of the enemy prevented Maximilian from deriving any special advantage from the transient victories. The whole force of the emperor in Queretaro consisted of Mexicans, with the exception of about two hundred foreigners.†

Famine began to gnaw the vitals of the besieged. There was no hope for them but in a desperate attempt to cut their way through the beleaguered lines. Preparations were made for the *sortie* at twelve o'clock in the morning of the 16th of May. In making preparations for this bold enterprise, the emperor was busy all the night of the 14th, and until one o'clock in the morning of the 15th. He then retired for a little rest.

An officer of his staff — General Lopez, one in whom the emperor had reposed unlimited confidence — turned traitor. About two o'clock in the morning, Lopez silently crept out of his quarters, and, threading his way through the dark and silent streets, met by appointment a small party of the advance guard of Escobedo. He conducted them into the city through a breach in the wall, which was left unguarded. He led them along until he placed them in command of one of the most important posts of the city, ordering the Imperial troops there to other positions. Thus he proceeded in the darkness, leading bodies of the enemy to other points, till the troops of Escobedo were placed in possession of all the posts under the control of Lopez.

The night was dark; the loyalty of Lopez was not doubted; and the dress of the two armies was so similar, that no one suspected the movement. At half-past three o'clock, nearly half of the city was placed in possession of Escobedo. Then suddenly they commenced ringing all the bells violently. There was great bewilderment. No one knew what it meant. The emperor was asleep in the Convent of La Cruz. An adjutant of Lopez — Yablouski, who was in the treasonable plot, and who yet did not wish any harm to the

* Life of Maximilian I., by Frederic Hall, p. 169.

† Ibid.

emperor — hastened to the convent, and entering the room of Don José Blasio, the emperor's secretary, said to him, "The enemy are in the garden!" Blasio hastened to the room of the emperor with the alarming intelligence.

A few of the friends of Maximilian hurriedly assembled in his room, when it was found that the convent was in possession of the enemy, and that the Imperial troops were withdrawn. They succeeded, however, in the darkness, in leaving the convent; and the emperor was proceeding on foot to another part of the city, when the traitor Lopez rode up, and exclaimed in accents of affected grief and surprise, "All is lost! See, the enemy is upon us! Your Majesty must enter this house: there is no other way to save yourself."

The emperor refused to hide, and ordered all the force which could be mustered to be assembled at the hill El Cerro. The emperor's horse was now brought to him; but Maximilian declined mounting as long as his companions, General Castillo and others, were on foot. They proceeded, the unsuspected traitor Lopez with them, to El Cerro, where they found about a hundred and fifty men gathered. Soon the "Regiment of the Empress" reached the hill. General Mendez also endeavored to join the emperor; but his troops were surrounded by the foe, and were mercilessly slaughtered. The general himself was taken captive, and immediately shot.

General Miramon, alarmed by the ringing of the bells, rushed into the streets; when he found himself surrounded by troops, whom he supposed to be his own men. He told them he was General Miramon. An officer immediately fired at him, and the ball struck his cheek. A running fight ensued; but the general, weak from the loss of blood, was soon seized, bound with ropes, and dragged to the Convent of Terrecitas.

The emperor stood with his little band upon the hill. Two batteries of the enemy opened fire upon him. Maximilian saw that his case was hopeless. In that dark and despairing hour, he courted death. All his noble aspirations were blighted. His wife, grief-stricken, was crazed. Capture would expose him to insult and death. "Oh for some friendly shell!" he exclaimed; but the missiles of death upon the field of battle seem ever to avoid those who would welcome them.

Colonel Gonzales soon arrived with his regiment, and reported that Miramon was wounded and captured. The emperor then held a brief conference with Generals Castillo and Mejia, inquiring if it were possible to break the lines of the enemy. General Mejia surveyed with his glass the positions of the foe who surrounded them, and said, —

"Sire, it is impossible; but, if your Majesty orders it, we will try. For my part, I am ready to die."

After a moment's reflection, the emperor ordered a white flag to be raised. The firing soon ceased. A squadron of Escobedo's cavalry rode up; and the officer demanded with coarse and profane epithets where the emperor was. Maximilian stepped out, and said, "I am he." The surrender of the emperor and of all his officers was demanded. Maximilian replied, —

"If you require anybody's life, take mine; but do not harm my officers. I am willing to die if you require it; but intercede with General Escobedo for the life of my officers."

General Escobedo soon arrived; and the captive emperor was placed in the same room which he had previously occupied in the Convent of La Cruz. This apartment was like the cell of a prison, with brick floor and plastered walls. Here the captive remained four days, suffering much from sickness, the result of fatigue and toil. Six of his officers were confined in the same convent. His enemies had no sense of magnanimity. To blight his character, they forged in his name a miserable proclamation. On the fifth day, they were all removed to the Convent of Terrecitas. Here they remained seven days; when they were taken to the Convent of Capuchinas, where all the officers of the Imperial army were imprisoned.*

This convent is an enormous structure, upon which, through generations, vast labor has been expended. In its massive and gloomy walls it resembles those castles of feudal times which served alike for a prison, a fortress, and a palace. The emperor's room was about eighteen feet square and twenty feet high. It had one door and one window, both opening into the corridor, through which alone light and air could enter. An iron bedstead, two pine tables, and a few chairs, constituted all of the furniture. Generals Miramon and Mejia were in rooms near by. The three captives were allowed to visit each other, and to sit together in the corridor.

An American jurist, Mr. Frederic Hall, by request of the emperor, called upon him to assist as his legal counsel. Mr. Hall was first introduced to the apartment of the emperor on Wednesday morning, May 29. In this interview, the emperor said to him, —

“I came to Mexico with the sincere belief that I was called by the will of a majority of the people. I told the Mexican deputation, when they first visited me in the fall of 1863, that I could not accept the throne until satisfied that the majority would sanction it. The deputation said that they believed that the majority were in favor of my coming. The evidence was inadequate to convince me. When the deputation appeared the second time, in the following April, they presented proof which left no doubt upon my mind. My consent to accept the crown was based upon that belief. When I arrived at Vera Cruz, and witnessed the demonstration in my favor, which demonstration continued until I reached the capital of the nation, I was more convinced than ever of the truth of the statement made by the Mexican deputation. I never in all Europe saw a sovereign received with such enthusiasm as greeted us.” †

Benito Juarez, who, in opposition to Ortega, was claiming the office of President of the Republic, ordered a court-martial to be immediately convened to try Maximilian and the Mexican generals Miramon and Mejia. The court consisted of seven Mexican officers, and two law-officers to conduct the accusation. The president of the court held merely the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and the remaining six were captains. All legal minds will proba-

* “I asked the emperor if he thought he would have been able to sally out of Queretaro if he had not been sold by Lopez. He replied, ‘Yes.’ He believed that he would have been successful in reaching Vera Cruz. He observed that he had at that time five thousand men in Queretaro. He did not seem to have any doubt that he would have fought his way through.” — *Life of Maximilian I., by Frederic Hall*, p. 210.

† Ibid.

bly assent to the statement, that the trial was a farce. The doom was decreed before the trial commenced. Eleven charges were brought against the emperor: first, that he had been the principal instrument of the French intervention; second, that he had aided that intervention without any other title than the armed force of the French, and the few votes which he pretended to call the national will; third, that he had voluntarily accepted the responsibilities of a usurper; fourth, that he had disposed of the lives, rights, and interests of the Mexican people; fifth, that he had made war against the Mexican Republic; sixth, that he had invited foreigners to enlist under his flag; seventh, that he had commanded prisoners, without regard to their rank, to be executed; eighth, that he had audaciously assumed that the president had abandoned the Mexican territory; ninth, that he had attempted to maintain his title of emperor after the French had withdrawn; tenth, that, having abdicated the title of emperor, he had abdicated only when he would have been conquered; eleventh, that he had pretended to be entitled to the consideration due to a sovereign, when he was no sovereign.*

The defence consisted of a protest, which simply stated the facts in the case, — that a commission from Mexico had sought him out in his home at Miramar, and had informed him that the people of Mexico had voted to re-establish the empire, and had chosen him emperor; that he, anxious for proof that this was the unbiassed wish of the Mexican nation, had declined accepting the crown until the question could be fairly submitted to the whole Mexican people by universal suffrage; that subsequently the Mexican Assembly of Notables presented him with documents which fully satisfied his mind that it was the wish of the great majority of the Mexican people that he should accept the crown; that, thus influenced, he had for two years administered the government of Mexico, recognized as its lawful sovereign by the nations of Europe.

On the 13th of June, the court-martial met in the Iturbide Theatre. About fifteen hundred spectators crowded the house. The court occupied the stage. Three stools were placed for the accused. The two Mexican generals — Miramon and Mejia — were on the stage. The emperor did not appear in court. "If they intend to convict me," said he, "they will do it, whether I am present or absent."

Just after midnight of the 14th of June, after a trial of two days, the court declared Maximilian, and also his two generals, Miramon and Mejia,

* One of the Liberal journals of Vera Cruz, "La Sociedad," of May 25, 1866, which was opposed to the emperor, says, "Before the Emperor Maximilian arrived in this country, when the Assembly of Notables in the capital proclaimed the monarchy, and elected him the arbiter of the destinies of Mexico, he wished to know the will of the entire country, or at least of the localities occupied by the French Mexican army; and a call was made on the inhabitants of those localities, the only object of which was to know the true opinion of the Mexicans.

"In fact, in *each locality*, a declaration was made which was subscribed by thousands of citizens; and among them certainly very few figured who were not in feeling favorable to the new order of things.

"The Archduke Maximilian, in view of these acts, — which we cannot deny were numerous, — accepted the imperial crown which the Mexican deputation, who were sent for that purpose, offered him at Miramar.

"*We believe ourselves obliged to confess, that, if any ruler ever had reason to believe himself really called by the people, the Emperor Maximilian had in the highest degree.*"

guilty, and condemned them to be shot. Escobedo, the general in command at Queretaro, approved of the verdict, and ordered them to be shot at three o'clock in the afternoon of the next day, — the 16th. A very earnest appeal was made by the counsel of Maximilian to Juarez for a pardon for the three condemned persons. He replied, "The petitions cannot be acceded to." He, however, consented to postpone the execution for three days, — from Sunday the 16th to Wednesday the 19th, — "that the condemned may have the necessary time to arrange their business."

On the 15th, the emperor was informed, incorrectly, that authentic information had just reached Queretaro that the Empress Carlota had died. Maximilian immediately wrote to his friend Baron Largo, the Austrian *chargé d'affaires*, whom Escobedo had ordered away from Queretaro, —

"I have just learned that my poor wife has died; and though the news affects my heart, yet on the other hand, under the present circumstances, it is a consolation. I have but one wish on earth; that is, that my body may be buried next to that of my poor wife. I intrust you with this as the representative of Austria. I ask that my legal heirs take the same care of those who surrounded me, and of my servants, as though the empress and I had lived."

The next day, the 16th, the first appointed day for his execution, and when he supposed that he was about to be led out to be shot, he took from his finger his marriage-ring, and gave it to his physician, requesting him to carry it to his mother, the archduchess, in Vienna. Upon receiving news of the reprieve, he again placed the ring upon his finger. The next day, the 17th, he wrote again to Baron Largo as follows:—

"DEAR BARON, — I have nothing to look for in this world. My last wishes are limited to my mortal remains, which soon will be free from suffering, and under the care of those who outlive me. My physician, Dr. Basch, will have my body transported to Vera Cruz. Two servants, Gull and Tudas, will be the only ones who will accompany him. I have given orders that my body be carried to Vera Cruz without any pomp. I await death calmly, and I equally wish to enjoy calmness in the coffin. So arrange it, dear baron, that Dr. Basch and my two servants be transported to Europe in one of the two war-vessels.

"I wish to be buried by the side of my poor wife. If the report of the death of my poor wife has no foundation, my body should be deposited in some place until the empress may meet me through death. Have, likewise, the goodness to do all you can to have the widow of my faithful companion-in-arms, Miramon, go to Europe in one of the two war-vessels. I rely the more upon this wish being complied with, inasmuch as I have recommended her to place herself under my mother at Vienna.

"Again I give you my most cordial thanks for all the inconveniences which I cause you; and am, with the greatest good will,

"Yours,

"MAXIMILIAN." *

* "While he was sitting up in bed one day, the name of Lopez came up in conversation. The wife of Prince Salm Salm was present, who remarked to me, 'What do you think! — a few

Again the Prussian minister, on the 18th, made an attempt to move the compassion of the Juarez Government. He sent the following telegram to the government late in the evening of Tuesday the 18th:—

“Having reached Queretaro to-day, I am sure that the three persons condemned on the 14th died morally last Sunday, and that the world so estimates it, as they had made every disposition to die, and expected every instant, for an hour, to be carried to the place where they were to receive death, before it was possible to communicate to them the order suspending the act.

“The humane customs of our epoch do not permit, that, after having suffered that horrible punishment, they should be made to die the second time to-morrow.

“In the name, then, of humanity and Heaven, I conjure you to order their lives not to be taken; and I repeat to you again, that I am sure that my sovereign his Majesty the King of Prussia, and all the monarchs of Europe united by the ties of blood with the imprisoned prince, — namely, his brother the Emperor of Austria, his cousin the Queen of the British Empire, his brother-in-law the King of the Belgians, and his cousins the Queen of Spain and the Kings of Italy and Sweden, — will easily understand how to give his Excellency Señor D. Benito Juarez all the requisite securities that none of the three prisoners will ever return to the Mexican territory.

“A. V. MAGNUS.”

The reply was instantly telegraphed back, that President Juarez did not deem it possible to pardon Maximilian.

The English, the Austrian, the Prussian Governments, and all the other European powers who had been represented at the court of Mexico, exerted themselves to the utmost to save the life of the deceived and betrayed prince. The American Government, conscious that its interposition had delivered Maximilian into the hands of his enemies, solicited as a personal favor that the life of the unfortunate emperor might be spared. But it was all in vain. The exultant barbarians, flushed with victory, bade defiance to the sympathies of the civilized world, and clamored for his blood.

In the afternoon of the day before his execution, Maximilian sent the following telegram to President Juarez:—

“I desire that you may spare the lives of D. Miguel Miramon and D. Thomas Mejia, who day before yesterday suffered all the tortures and bitterness of death; as I manifested, on being taken prisoner, that I should be the only victim.”

days ago, his Majesty heard that some man was in pursuit of Lopez to kill him; and his Majesty sent a person to inform Lopez of the fact, and to be on his guard.’ I looked at the emperor, and observed, ‘Did your Majesty do that?’ He smiled, blushed a little, and answered, ‘Yes, I did.’ I then said that was more than I could have done to a man that had sacrificed me. He made some remark to the effect that he supposed but few persons would have done it.” — *Life of Maximilian I.*, by Frederic Hall, p. 210.

The emperor passed a restless night, having a troubled sleep of but two or three hours. At a little past three o'clock, he rose and dressed. At four, the priest came, and the emperor engaged in a season of devotion. Again he gave his marriage-ring to Dr. Basch, to be given to his mother, still under the impression that the empress was dead. He then wrote the following letter to President Juarez:—

“QUERETARO, June 19, 1867.

“SEÑOR BENITO JUAREZ,—About to receive death in consequence of having wished to prove whether new political institutions could succeed in putting an end to the bloody civil war which has devastated for so many years this unfortunate country, I shall lose my life with pleasure if its sacrifice can contribute to the peace and prosperity of my new country.

“Fully persuaded that nothing solid can be founded on a soil drenched in blood and agitated by violent commotions, I conjure you in the most solemn manner, and with the true sincerity of the moments in which I find myself, that my blood may be the last to be spilt; that the same perseverance which I was pleased to recognize and esteem in the midst of prosperity—that with which you have defended the cause which has just triumphed—may consecrate that blood to the most noble task of reconciling the minds of the people, and of founding in a stable and durable manner the peace and tranquillity of this unfortunate country. “MAXIMILIAN.”

At half-past six on the morning of Wednesday, the 19th, three carriages stood before the door of the convent to convey the condemned to their execution. As Maximilian came out, he looked up at the serene skies, and said,—

“What beautiful, clear heavens! It is such as I desired for the hour of death.” Maximilian and Father Soria, a priest, entered the first carriage; his two companions, the others. The emperor was dressed in a black frock-coat, vest, and pants, and wore a wide-brimmed hat. Five mounted men with a company of infantry preceded the carriages as a military guard. A battalion of infantry flanked each side of the road, parallel with the vehicles. In the rear there followed a guard of two hundred and fifty mounted men.

Slowly this funereal procession moved about a mile and a quarter north-west of the city to a bleak hillside where were the crumbling remains of the stone wall of a fort.

“While the *cortége* advanced to the place of execution, the faces of the surrounding multitude were pictured with sorrow. Crowds upon crowds rushed along, mournfully looking at the victims for the sacrifice, shedding tears, offering up prayers, and holding up the cross as the true emblem of consolation. Could one have dropped suddenly from the clouds among that gathered concourse, he would have thought that a whole nation was in mourning. If ever there were proof of true affection from a whole people for living man, it was then.”*

* Life of Maximilian I., by Frederic Hall, one of his Majesty's Legal Advisers, p. 297.

In about twenty minutes, they reached the place of death. Maximilian stepped out of the carriage, and gave his handkerchief and hat to his servant, to be conveyed to his mother and brother; then, with a firm step, he advanced to the spot designated for him to take his stand. About three thousand soldiers enclosed the ground on three sides, with the crumbling, wall occupying the rear. His companions also took their places.

With deep emotion, the victims embraced each other; the emperor saying 'We shall meet in heaven.' He then said to Miramon, "Brave men are respected by sovereigns: permit me to give you the place of honor." Thus saying, he gave General Miramon the central post, while the emperor took his stand upon the left. Three days before, when he had expected to die on the 16th, he gave Lieutenant-Colonel Margain seven twenty-dollar gold-pieces with his profile upon them, to be presented, one to each of his seven executioners. The victims had each the privilege of making a farewell address. The emperor said, —

"Persons of my rank and birth are brought into the world either to insure the welfare of the people or to die as martyrs. I did not come to Mexico from motives of ambition: I came at the earnest entreaty of those who desired the welfare of our country. Mexicans, I pray that my blood may be the last to be shed for our unhappy country; and may it insure the happiness of the nation! Mexicans, long live Mexico!"

General Mejia said nothing. General Miramon said a few words. The emperor then placed his hand upon his breast, and, fixing his eyes upon his executioners, said, "Fire!" At each victim the soldiers fired simultaneously. The two generals were instantly killed. Four balls pierced the emperor; three entering the left breast, and one the right. Three of the balls passed through his body, and came out at the shoulder. Maximilian reeled, and fell. Still clearly retaining consciousness, he exclaimed faintly, yet so as to be distinctly heard by those near him, "*Hombre! Hombre!*" ("O man! O man!") Some at a little greater distance thought that the words he uttered were, "Poor Carlota!" This is not probable, as he supposed Carlota to be dead. A soldier immediately advanced, and fired a ball into his stomach. A spasm showed that he felt the wound. Another advanced, and sent a ball through his heart; and there lay Maximilian upon the sod, motionless in gory death.

Thus terminated this sad tragedy, one of the most melancholy in the records of this sorrow-stricken world. Well might the dying Maximilian exclaim, "O man! O man!" Of all the woes which have desolated this globe since our race began to inhabit it, there are none to be compared with those which man inflicts upon his brother man.* The lifeless body was

* On the 20th of June, but one day after the execution of Maximilian, the correspondent of "The New-York Times" wrote as follows from the city of Mexico: "Blood, blood, blood! Nothing but executions, imprisonments, and extortions have thus far marked the new era which has dawned upon Mexico by the destruction of the empire, and over which so many promising prophecies were made. Eighteen hundred men, strangers and Mexicans, have been shot at Queretaro since the capitulation of that city. Not an evening has come, or a morning broken, but the clang of rifles is heard at the different public squares. Whenever we hear

taken back to the convent. A few friends gathered to gaze upon the pallid, blood-stained corpse. Some Mexican physicians of but little skill undertook the process of embalming the remains; for European physicians were not allowed to perform that office. Baron Magnus, the Prussian minister, implored the government that the remains might be surrendered to him, that, in accordance with the will of the deceased, they might be conveyed in an Austrian ship to his mother and his brothers in Austria.

Juarez replied, through his minister, "The government of the Republic believes, that, for various considerations, it cannot permit the mortal remains of the archduke to be carried to Europe."

Then Dr. Basch solicited very earnestly that the remains might be confided to him; saying, "As private physician to the deceased Archduke Maximilian, I was charged by him to carry his body to Europe, with the object of delivering it to his family." Juarez replied, "The President of the Republic has determined, that, for various and grave considerations, the petition cannot be acceded to."

At length, the Austrian admiral Tegethoff arrived in the war-steamer "Elizabeth." He was permitted to pass to the capital. There he solicited, in the name of the mother of the archduke and of his brother the Emperor of Austria, permission of the Republic to carry to his friends the remains of the Archduke Maximilian. Again Juarez refused to comply with the request, stating that he had already refused a similar application "from Baron Largo *chargé d'affaires* of Austria near Maximilian, from Baron Magnus, Prussian minister, and from Dr. Basch, physician of the archduke;" and that, before deciding whether he would surrender the body, he must have for consideration "either an official document from the government of Austria, or an express one from the family of the archduke." More than two months passed away, when another Austrian frigate brought the request to Juarez in due form. It stated that —

"His royal apostolic Majesty has the very natural desire that the mortal remains of his unfortunate brother may find their last repose beneath the vault that covers the ashes of the princes belonging to the house of Austria. The father, the mother, and the remaining brothers of the august deceased share in this desire with an equal earnestness, as likewise do all the members of the imperial family."

The request was then complied with. On the 10th of November, the remains were escorted, by a Mexican force of a hundred men, from the city of Mexico to Vera Cruz. After many religious solemnities, and all possible demonstrations of respect, the body was received on board the Austrian steamer "Novara," — the same steamer which had conveyed Maximilian and Carlota, blooming with health and radiant with joy, on their mission for the regeneration of an empire in ruins.

these reports, at eventide or sunrise, we know that some uncondemned Frenchmen, Germans, or Mexicans, are being pierced through and through by bullets. No trial allowed; but death, death, blood, blood, are demanded by this so-called *liberal* government. No foreigner can live here. The persecutions upon all of them, Americans as well as others, have begun in earnest. 'Leave the country, we don't want you here,' are the greetings given to all foreign residents."

Thus the plan of rescuing Mexico from anarchy, and of giving it an honorable place among the nations of the earth, by re-establishing the empire, utterly failed. What has been the result? The correspondent of "The New-York Times," writing from the city of Mexico in May, 1868, gives the following picture of the present state of affairs in that wretched nation. The view is abundantly confirmed by the correspondents of "The New-York Herald" and "The New-York World."

"At last, the state of the country has fallen back into its normal condition of anarchy and bloodshed. Commerce, internal and external, is now dead beyond redemption; security to life and property there is none; the courts are a farce; the prosecution of all public improvements has ceased; the mines are but partially worked; agriculture has been almost entirely abandoned; money is scarce; credit and confidence are lost; all foreign capital is being rapidly removed from the country,—native capital buried beyond the reach of discovery; while starvation, murder, and robbery stalk broadcast over the land. There is nothing but revolution,—revolution here, revolution there, revolution everywhere."

The editor of "The Times," commenting upon these facts, says, "We would that we could see some hope for civilization, civil order, constitutional government, and regulated freedom, in Mexico! We would that we could see some sign of that magnificent country emerging from the anarchy under which it has been desolated ever since it broke the Spanish yoke! We should not be very particular about forms, methods, or agents, so long as any one of them gave promise of securing the ends for which governments are established."

"It was universally supposed in Europe, that, after our government had expelled the French invaders, we would ourselves step in, and attempt the work we had forbidden them from carrying on. The English were anxious that we should do so. The French were not unwilling; and there was no one who had the least desire to interfere with us. But we found the business unadvisable on our own account. We had difficulties enough of our own, and could not afford external complications of an equally troublesome character."

The opposition of the United States probably prevented the success of the intervention of the Emperor of the French. Under these circumstances, no other European power will think of aiding Mexico to establish a stable government. The United States, embarrassed by the perplexing questions resulting from the civil war, and the conferring of the rights of citizenship upon nearly four million slaves, cannot assume the control of eight million superstitious, ignorant, half-civilized Mexicans. We cannot receive them into our Union; we cannot govern them outside of the Union. It is to be feared that there are still before Mexico gloomy years of revolutions and anarchy.

CHAPTER XL.

THE RESULTS OF THE EMPIRE.

The International Exposition. — The Royal Guests. — Influence of the Exposition. — The Emperor's Address to the Commissioners. — Letter to the Minister of the Interior. — Aims of the Emperor. — His "Life of Julius Cæsar." — The Prosperity of France. — Freedom of Debate. — Decree of Jan. 19, 1867. — Efforts to create Stable Institutions. — The Constitutions of England, America, and France. — Prosperity of France under the Empire.

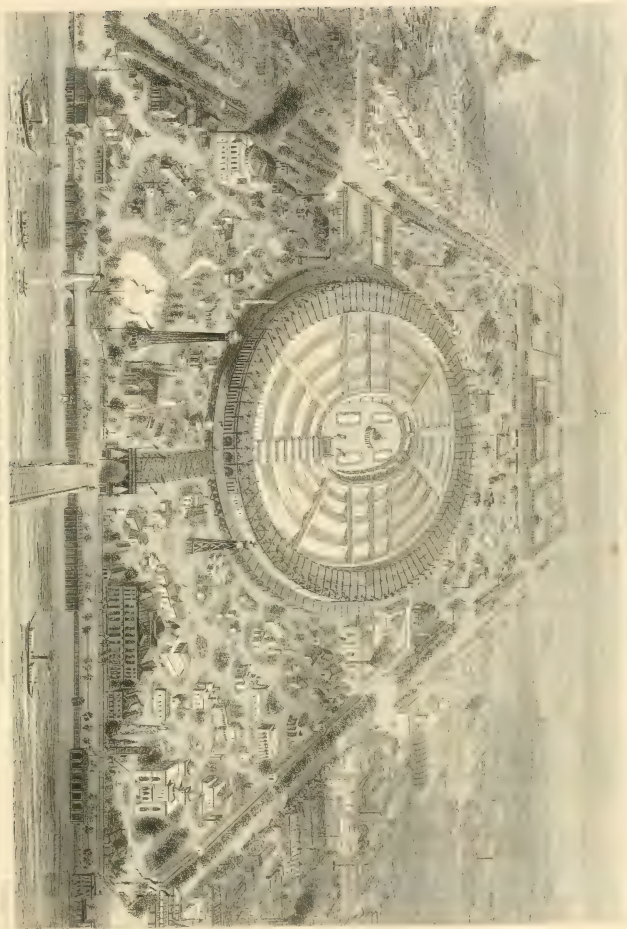


N the 1st of April, 1867, the great International Exposition was opened in Paris by the emperor and empress in person. It was by far the most memorable event of the kind in the world's history. The emperor, by autograph-letters, had invited all the reigning princes of Europe, many of Asia and Africa, and the President of the United States, to visit the Exposition.* Irænaus, the distinguished editor of "The New-York Observer," wrote from Paris, under date of June, 1867, as follows:—

"Such a confluence of crowned heads, such a constellation of crowns, such a council of sovereigns, probably the world never saw at any one place before. And what is more remarkable still is the fact, that peace, not war, nor even peace at the end of war, brings them together. They come to a feast of peace, to see the arts of peace, to enjoy the hospitalities of a city that opens its gates to the whole world to come in and study the things which make for peace.

"It is the greatest triumph yet achieved by the nephew of his uncle, by the third of the Napoleons. A few years ago, he was an exile, and then a prisoner. To-day, he is the emperor of a mighty people; and the emperors of the earth, the proudest kings, the Oriental monarchs, whose etiquette for untold ages has forbidden them to leave their dominions, now flock to his capital and palace, and lay their tribute of respect at his imperial feet. And this distinction, unequalled by that of any sovereign preceding him, Louis Napoleon has won without the sword; and not a drop of human blood mingles with the sacrifices of this great festival. He early proclaimed the empire to be peace. To this policy he has, with few changes, steadily adhered; developing the resources, embellishing the cities, stimulating the industry, and improving the condition, of France, until he has brought her into such a state,

* American Annual Cyclopædia, p. 320.



that he invites the world to come and see her greatness and her beauty assembled in Paris, her capital."

The Emperors of Russia and Austria, the King of Prussia, the Sultan of Turkey, the Viceroy of Egypt, the brother of the Tycoon of Japan, honored the occasion with their presence. The influence upon the peace of the world of this friendly meeting of the sovereigns can scarcely be exaggerated. It must have inspired them all with renewed desires to develop those industrial resources of their own countries which peace alone can foster. At the close of this, the greatest of all the festivals of earth, the emperor received the foreign commissioners of the Exposition, and, in response to their congratulatory address, said, —

"Like you, we shall ever remember with pleasure this great international festival. As representatives of the principle of labor in all parts of the world, you have been able to acquire the conviction that all civilized nations now tend to form a single family. I thank you for the wishes you express for the empress and my son. They also share my gratitude for your exertions, my sympathy for your persons, and my wishes *for the peace of the world.*"

In July of this year, elections took place for the councils-general. The strong hold which the government had upon the affections of the nation may be inferred from the fact, that, out of six hundred elections, the Opposition secured but twenty-one.*

The great object of the emperor has been to render France rich, prosperous, and happy. War impoverishes. Surrounded as France is by ambitious dynasties, the only way to secure peace has been to be prepared for war. Thus the military organization of France has ever been regarded by the emperor as a peace measure, — as one of the essential means of securing that peace without which there can be no prosperity. In accordance with these views, the emperor has been unceasing in his devotion to internal improvements; and there is no country in Europe which has made such progress during the last sixteen years as France has made in every thing which tends to enrich a nation. On the 15th of August, the emperor addressed a letter to the minister of the interior, containing the following sentiments: —

"I have already given instruction to the minister of public works to pursue the examination and prepare the concession of new lines of railway. He will at the same time seek the means of improving our canals and the navigation of our rivers, which are modifying counterpoises to railroad monopoly. But our efforts must not be confined to this alone. The agricultural commission has demonstrated in an evident manner that the construction of a complete network of parish roads is an essential condition of the prosperity of the country, and of the well-being of those rural populations who have always shown me so much devotion.

"Pre-occupied with the realization of this project, I had instructed you to examine, in concert with the minister of finance, a series of measures which might permit our completing within ten years the network of parish-roads, by the triple concurrence of the communes, the departments, and the state."

* Annual Cyclopædia, 1867, p. 320.

A new session of the Chambers was opened on the 18th of November. The emperor in his address said, —

“The Universal Exposition, which nearly all the sovereigns of Europe have attended, and where the representatives of the laboring-classes of all countries have met, has drawn closer the ties of fraternity between the nations. It has disappeared; but its traces will leave a deep impression upon our age: for if, after having majestically risen, the Exposition has only shone with momentary brilliancy, it has destroyed forever a past of prejudices and of errors. The shackles of labor and of intelligence, the barriers between the different peoples as well as the different classes, international hatreds, — these are what the Exposition has cast behind.”

In allusion to the great change which had taken place in Germany, the emperor said, —

“Notwithstanding the declaration of my government, which has never varied in its pacific attitude, the belief has been spread that any modification in the internal system of Germany must become a cause of conflict. It is necessary to accept frankly the changes that have taken place on the other side of the Rhine; to proclaim, that, so long as our interests and our dignity shall not be threatened, we will not interfere in the transformations effected by the wish of the populations. The disquiet that has been displayed is difficult to explain at a period in which France has offered to the world the most imposing spectacle of conciliation and peace.”

Such is the position of France at the present time. The empire of Napoleon is established in the affections of the French people, not only by the souvenirs of the past, but by sixteen years of such peace and prosperity as France never enjoyed before. France has taken a position second to that of no other nation upon the continent of Europe, in influence, wealth, and power. By general admission, Louis Napoleon is the ablest of all the sovereigns who now guide the destinies of the nations. Tireless in industry, frugal in his habits, and with a mind furnished and disciplined by long years of intensest study, the Emperor of the French is making it his high ambition to promote the moral and physical welfare of the French people. With enlarged views of policy, and a noble spirit of humanity, he desires also that other nations should be enriched and ennobled. “In the state of civilization to which we have arrived,” says the emperor, “this truth, which consoles and assures humanity, is every day more clear, — that *the richer and more prosperous any one country is, the more it contributes to the riches and prosperity of others.*”

It is surprising that the emperor, while carrying so heavy a burden of care, can find time for the pursuits of literature. “The Life of Julius Cæsar,” which has been written amidst all the toils of empire, is a monument of laborious research, and will ever occupy a high position among the contributions to historical knowledge. The emperor in this work attempts to prove — and few will question the success of his attempt — that Cæsar was the representative, not of *aristocratic privilege*, but of the *popular cause*. It was this devotion to the interests of the whole people, and not to that of an exclusive class, which gave him his popularity, his power, his renown. It is for this that the emperor honors Cæsar.

"Let us not," says he, "continually seek little passions in great souls. The success of superior men (and it is a consoling thought) is due rather to the loftiness of their sentiments than to the speculations of selfishness and cunning. This success depends much more upon their skill in taking advantage of circumstances than upon that presumption which is blind enough to believe itself capable of creating events which are in the hands of God alone. Certainly Cæsar had faith in his destiny, and confidence in his genius. But faith is an instinct, not a calculation; and genius foresees the future without understanding its mysterious progress."

In speaking of his object in writing the work, the emperor says, "The object is to prove, that when Providence raises up such men as Cæsar, Charlemagne, Napoleon, it is to mark out to the people the path which they should follow, to stamp with the seal of their genius a new era, and to accomplish in a few years the labors of many centuries."

"In fine, neither the death of Cæsar nor the captivity of St. Helena has been able to destroy so as to prevent the return of the two popular causes overthrown by a league disguising itself under the mask of liberty. Brutus, in killing Cæsar, plunged Rome into the horrors of civil war. He did not prevent the reign of Augustus; but he rendered possible the reigns of Nero and Caligula. The ostracism of Napoleon, by conspiring Europe, has not prevented the resuscitation of the empire; and yet how far are we from those great questions resolved, those passions appeased, those legitimate satisfactions granted to the people, by the first empire!

"Thus, every day since 1815, we have seen verified this prophecy of the captive of St. Helena,—*'How many struggles must there be, how much blood shed, how many years must elapse, before the benefits which I wished to confer upon humanity can be realized!'*"

The German war, which we have briefly described, astonished Europe and the world. On the 14th of February, 1867, Napoleon opened the French Chambers, as usual, with an address. On that occasion, he thus expressed his views in relation to that event:—

"Since your last session, serious events have arisen in Europe. Although they may have astonished the world by their rapidity and by the importance of their results, it appears, that, according to the anticipation of the first emperor, there was a fatality in their fulfilment. Napoleon said at St. Helena,—

"'One of my great ideas has been the agglomeration and concentration of the same nations, geographically considered, who have been scattered piecemeal by revolutions and policy. This agglomeration will take place sooner or later by the force of circumstances. The impulse is given; and I do not think, that, after my fall and the disappearance of my system, there will be any other great equilibrium possible than the agglomeration and confederation of great nations.'

"The transformations which have taken place in Italy and Germany pave the way for the realization of this vast programme of the union of the European States in one sole confederation. The spectacle of the efforts made by the neighboring nations to assemble their members, scattered abroad

for so many centuries, cannot cause disquiet in such a country as ours, all the parts of which are irrevocably bound up with each other, and form a homogeneous and indestructible body.

"We have been impartial witnesses of the struggle which has been waged on the other side of the Rhine. In presence of these conflicts, the country strongly manifested its wish to keep aloof from it. Not only did I defer to this wish, but I used every effort to hasten the conclusion of peace. I did not arm a single additional soldier; I did not move forward a single regiment: and yet the voice of France had influence enough to arrest the conqueror at the gates of Vienna. Our mediation effected an arrangement between the belligerents, which, leaving to Prussia the fruit of her successes, maintained the integrity of the Austrian territory with the exception of a single province, and, by the cession of Venetia, completed Italian independence.

"France is respected abroad. The army has displayed its valor: but the conditions of war, being changed, require the increase of our defensive forces; and we must organize ourselves in such a manner as to be invulnerable. The bill upon this subject, which has been studied with the greatest care, lightens the burden of conscription in time of peace, offers considerable resources in time of war, and redistributes burdens between all in a fair proportion, and thus satisfies the principle of equality. It possesses all the importance of an institution of the country, and, I feel convinced, will be accepted with patriotism. The influence of a nation depends upon the number of men it is able to put under arms.

"Do not forget that neighboring States impose upon themselves far heavier sacrifices for the effective constitution of their armies, and have their eyes fixed upon us to judge, by our resolutions, whether the influence of France shall increase or diminish throughout the world. Let us constantly keep our national flag at the same height. It is the most certain means of preserving peace, and that peace must be rendered fertile by alleviating misery and increasing general prosperity.

"Heavy trials have assailed us in the course of the last year. Inundations and epidemics have desolated some of our departments. Benevolence has assuaged individual suffering, and credits will be asked of you to repair the disasters caused to public property. Notwithstanding these partial calamities, the progress of general prosperity has not relaxed. During the last financial period, the indirect revenue has increased by fifty million francs, and foreign commerce by upwards of one million. The general improvement of our finances will soon allow us to give satisfaction upon a large scale to agricultural and economic interests, brought to light by the inquiry opened in all parts of the country. Our attention must then be turned to the reduction of certain burdens which weigh too heavily upon the landed property, and which prevent the speedy completion of the channels of interior navigation of our ports, our railways, and especially of the cross-roads,—the indispensable agents for the effective distribution of the produce of the soil."

In reference to popular education, and its results in allowing the safe expansion of liberty, the emperor said,—

"Bills upon primary education and upon co-operative societies were submitted to you last session; and I do not doubt that you will approve the arrangements they set forth. They will improve the moral and material condition of the rural population, and of the working-classes in our great cities. Each year thus opens a new horizon to our mediation and our efforts. Our task at this moment is to form the public manners to the practice of more liberal institutions. Hitherto, in France, liberty has only been ephemeral. It has not been able to take root in the soil, because abuse has immediately followed use, and the nation preferred to limit the exercise of its rights rather than to endure disorder in ideas as in things. It is worthy of you and me to make a broader application of these great principles, which constitute the glory of France. Their development will not, as formerly, endanger the necessary prestige of authority. Power is now firmly based; and ardent passions, the sole obstacle to the expansion of our liberties, will become extinguished in the immensity of universal suffrage. I have full confidence in the good sense and the patriotism of the people; and strong in the right which I hold from them, strong in my conscience, which is solely desirous of good, I invite you to march with me with a firm step in the path of civilization."

It will probably be the testimony of every intelligent and well-informed man, that there is no country where, at the present time, property and life are more secure than in France; where justice is more impartially, promptly, and economically administered; where crime is less frequent; where the people are more united in support of the government; and where the general condition of the community is more contented, prosperous, and happy. Paris is the most attractive metropolis in the world. Its police regulations are unsurpassed by those of any other city. Its streets are crowded by those who seek enjoyment from all parts of Europe, America, and even from Asia. Equality of rights and the fraternity of man are here recognized in a high degree. France, after having been tossed for ages upon the sea of insurrections and revolutions, enjoys under the reign of Napoleon III. almost uninterrupted tranquillity, with scarcely an attempt at insurrection or even a riot. While the United States have been scathed by one of the most awful civil wars which ever desolated any land; while England has been agitated by the fiercest political convulsions, the people struggling for rights which they have never been able to secure, — the overwhelming majority of the *French people*, the *nation as a body*, has rallied around the emperor of its choice as its protector and its friend, and has enjoyed perfect internal peace. There is not a sovereign in the world, under whatever title he may reign, who is with more unanimity sustained by the popular voice than is the Emperor of the French. There is no country where the individual has both more liberty to do right, and less liberty to do wrong, than in France.

No one who reads the reports of the proceedings in the Legislative Corps, accurately published for the perusal of all France, will question the freedom with which the measures of the government are assailed by its opponents. Neither upon the floor of the United-States Congress, nor from the benches

of the Opposition in the British Parliament, have there ever been uttered more merciless denunciations than are uttered in the French Chamber of Deputies. These facts show the freedom with which the measures of the government are attacked in the legislative bodies. But it is to be remembered that those very able men who manifest such hostility to the empire, and who often speak with vehemence which arrests the attention of foreign nations, are the leaders of small antagonistic parties. They do not represent the people of France.

On the 19th of January, 1867, the emperor issued a decree, accompanied by an explanatory letter addressed to the Minister of State, containing the following sentiments:—

“For some years past, the question has been asked, whether our institutions have attained their limit of improvement, or whether new improvements are to be realized. Up to the present time, you have had to strive courageously in order to repel inopportune demands, and to leave with me the initiative of useful reforms when the time should arrive. And now I believe that it is possible to give to the institutions of the empire all the development of which they are capable, and to the public liberties a new extension, without compromising the power which the nation has intrusted to me.

“The plan which I have traced out to myself consists in correcting the imperfections which time has revealed, and in admitting that progress which is compatible with our habits; for to govern is to profit by the experience which has been acquired, and to foresee the wants of the future.

“The object of the decree of the 24th of November, 1860, was to associate the Senate and the Corps Legislatif more directly with the policy of the government; but the debate on the address has not led to the results which were to be expected from it. It has sometimes needlessly excited public opinion, given rise to sterile discussions, and occasioned a loss of time most precious for the affairs of the country; and I believe, that, without any diminution of the prerogatives of the deliberative powers, the address may be replaced by the privilege, prudently regulated, of putting questions to the government.

“Another modification has appeared to me necessary in the relations of the government toward the great bodies of the State. I have considered, that by sending the ministers to the Senate and to the Corps Legislatif, to take part in certain debates, by virtue of a special commission, I should better utilize the strength of the government, without deviating from the terms of the constitution, which admits no solidarity among the ministers, and makes them dependent only upon the chief of the State.

“But the reforms which it is fitting to adopt must not stop there. A law will be proposed for assigning the jurisdiction over offences against the press law, exclusively to the correctional tribunals, and thus suppress the discretionary power of the government. It is equally necessary to regulate legislatively the rights of assembly, while restraining it within the limits which public safety demands.

“I said last year, that my government wished to walk upon ground consoli-

dated, and capable of sustaining power and liberty. By the measure I have just pointed out, my words become realized. I do not shake the ground which fifteen years of calm and prosperity have consolidated: but I increase the strength by rendering my relations with the great public powers more intimate; by securing to the citizens, by law, fresh guaranties; by completing the crowning of the edifice erected by the national will."

From the commencement of the reign of Napoleon III., the avowed object of the government has been to extend popular liberty just so fast as it could be done consistently with the public safety. The action of the government has ever been in accordance with these avowals.

Another unceasing object of the emperor has been to build up *institutions* in France, so that the government might repose upon the stability of institutions, and not upon the ephemeral life of a single man. To the attainment of this all-important end, the emperor has consecrated his most unwearied endeavors. The constitution, with its clearly-defined limits and obligations, the imperial throne, the Council of State, the Senate, the Corps Legislatif, and the Arrondissement Councils and Councils Municipal, are abiding organizations stable, yet pliable, which may bless France for ages. It is not probable that the death of the emperor would now cause any fatal shock. Though his unquestioned ability is so remarkable, that every cabinet in Europe would be sensibly affected by his removal, still the institutions he has conferred upon France are so well consolidated, and their adaptation to promote the happiness of France so clearly proved by experience, that, even should the Bourbonists or Orleanists succeed in placing upon the throne one of their candidates, — which is improbable in the extreme, — the constitution, now in such successful operation, would probably not meet with any radical change.

Napoleon I. established the empire upon its democratic foundation of equal rights for all men, thus taking a step even in advance of the United States; for our fundamental principle, practically, if not avowed, was "equal rights for all *white* men." The empire thus established — a throne surrounded by republican and democratic institutions — was hailed with enthusiasm by almost the whole population of France.

Foreign dynasties, unrelentingly hostile to its democratic principles, combined for its overthrow. In a series of long and bloody wars, in which all the feudal thrones of Europe were allied against the French Empire, it was finally overwhelmed, and upon its ruins foreign armies erected anew in France the old throne of aristocratic privilege.

But, just as soon as the French *people* were again able to make their power felt, they demolished the Bourbon throne, and then tore down its slight modification in the Orleans throne, and, with great unanimity and enthusiasm, reconstructed the democratic empire of Napoleon. Providence had, through the long discipline of suffering, prepared one of the most extraordinary of men for the crisis, who now for sixteen years has consecrated all his vast abilities and his tireless energies in consolidating these institutions, so that France may be saved from future convulsions. Would any one learn the result, let him look at France, one of the most contented, prosperous

nations on the continent of Europe; let him look at Paris, a city which stands without a rival.

It is not necessary that all governments should be founded upon the same model. France has been a monarchy for centuries. The people are accustomed to monarchical forms, and attached to them by all the associations of their past history. The Roman-Catholic system of Christianity, which is embraced by nine-tenths of the population of France, favors monarchical institutions. France is surrounded by powerful monarchies, and cannot be cordially welcomed into that fraternity of nations, unless in some degree in harmony with them in governmental *régime*. Unfortunately for Republicanism, particularly French Red-Republicanism, it has assumed the attitude of antagonism to all other forms of government whatever. It has boldly proclaimed its desire to overthrow every other government, to demolish every throne, and upon the ruins of revolutionized Europe, regardless of the wishes of the majority of the people, to establish republics. Thus Republicanism is not only not in accordance with the manners, the customs, the taste, the inclinations, of the French people, but, if adopted, would sever France from the sympathies of the surrounding governments.

The empire of Napoleon meets these difficulties. By an imperial throne, it places France in harmony and in sympathy with the great powers which encircle it. By planting that throne upon universal suffrage, by surrounding it with republican institutions, and by having the whole nation, through the voice of universal suffrage, represented in the Legislative Corps, without whose assent no law can be passed, the rights of the people are effectually secured. There is no earthly government which is perfect, which is not more or less liable to abuse. Nearly eight millions of French voters have declared that they consider the empire as the best government for France.* They never assume that it is the only good government, or that it is the best government for other nations. And were the question this day propounded to the whole French people, to be decided by universal suffrage, whether the empire should be retained, or whether they would raise again the Bourbon throne or the Orleans throne, or would attempt the establishment of a republic under any of the various forms proposed by the discordant and antagonistic leaders of moderate Republicanism, Socialism, Red-Republicanism, and ultra Democrats, there can be but little doubt as to what the decision would be. Those, then, who admit that the *people* have a right to choose their own institutions, ought to respect the institutions which the people have chosen.

In America, the people choose a republic; it is adapted to our position, to our customs, to our inclinations: and republican forms in the United States

* "The Emperor Napoleon III. was invested with almost absolute power by the vote of an immense majority of the French people. Napoleon has taken the people's liberties merely for safe custody. Not only did he profess himself ready at any time to make restitution upon a proper application, but he has recently expressed his anxiety to anticipate all demands; and measures which were hailed as liberal were actually proposed by himself. There has been hitherto nothing but a partial and almost personal opposition, — factious and even querulous in the press and the Chambers." -- *London Times*, Aug. 13, 1867.

have developed a very wealthy, intelligent, and powerful nation. Still it was found in our late civil war that there were millions of Americans opposed to our government, who were willing to deluge the land in blood in their attempts to demolish it.

In England, it is not at all probable that a popular vote could be carried to exchange their monarchy for either the republic of the United States or for the empire of France. Under the British monarchy, as rich, intelligent, and powerful a nation has risen as this world has ever known. The British people unquestionably prefer their monarchy to any other form of government.

It is very certain that the French have no wish to exchange their empire for either of the governments of England or America. France, in her schools of learning, in her arts of elegance and industry, in her wealth and power, in the comfort and contentment of her population, does not stand abashed in the presence of any nation upon the globe. If London and New York can teach some lessons of wisdom to Paris, Paris can also teach them some useful lessons in return.

These three great nations, which are peculiarly brought into social and commercial relations with each other, could do much towards the elevation of humanity and the harmony of the world by cherishing, each for the institutions of the others, sentiments of respect and sincere good will. We are not surprised when the Chinese assume that theirs is the Celestial Empire, and that all others are "outside barbarians." We simply smile at the folly; and, when it becomes annoying by action, we chastise the insolence.

But America, France, and England constitute a peculiar brotherhood among the nations. They are constantly interchanging friendly visits. And it should not be forgotten that France receives more visits than she returns. Americans and Englishmen crowd the avenues, the boulevards, the woods, of Boulogne. They find there, under the reign of the emperor, sources of social and intellectual enjoyment which they can find nowhere else. They freely saunter through the halls of the Louvre, visit without charge the magnificent trophies of science and art which adorn the city, and listen delighted to the free lectures from the most highly cultivated men upon all branches of human knowledge.

The American ambassador is received with honor at the French court: every utterance of the government breathes the spirit of respect and friendly feelings for America. Our president, whatever may be his failings, and our institutions, however unfortunate under peculiar circumstances may be their workings, are ever treated by the French press with courtesy. Our distinguished families are welcomed as guests to the hospitalities of the Tuileries. Thus does the Republican Empire of France, based upon universal suffrage, present the hand of friendship to the Democratic Republic of America, based also upon the same foundation.

If it be possible for spoken words and documents and administrative acts to prove any thing, they prove that the Emperor of the French earnestly seeks not only the prosperity and happiness of the French people, but also the welfare of the whole brotherhood of man. The Bourbonist, the Orleanist, the Socialist, the Red-Republican, may each be sincere in the belief that his

views would be more conducive to that great end ; but no impartial man can read the foregoing narrative, and doubt that the emperor is sincere also in his conviction that the empire is, for the present at least, the best government for France. And, since he is sustained in this belief by nearly EIGHT MILLIONS of the voters of France, it cannot be arrogant to say that their decision merits the respect and the friendly recognition of the whole civilized world ; and no man can deny, that, during all the centuries which have passed away, France has never enjoyed sixteen years of such tranquillity, prosperity, and happiness as have been enjoyed during the sixteen years of the reign of the Emperor Napoleon III.

CHAPTER XLI.

THE FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR.

The Rhine Boundary. — Intrigue of Charles X. — Subserviency of Louis Philippe. — Character of the Treaties of 1815. — Views of Louis Napoleon. — Vast Growth of Prussia. — Views of the French Imperial Government. — Addresses of the Emperor. — Exposure of the Northern Frontier of France. — Ambitious Plans of Count Bismarck. — Prince Leopold. — Cause of the Franco-Prussian War. — Efforts of the Emperor to avert it. — Unanimity of the French People. — Remarks of Hon. J. T. Headley. — Preparation of Prussia. — Commencement of Hostilities. — Constant Disaster to the French Arms. — Proclamation of the Empress. — The Disaster at Sedan. — Captivity of the Emperor.



EARLY five years have passed away since the writing of the last chapter. We now record the wonderful events, which, during that period, have taken place. History can furnish no greater marvels.

From time immemorial, the River Rhine has been regarded as the natural boundary between France and Germany. In the dreary ages of the past, many a hideous battle was fought between the ancient Gauls and Germans in the valley of this beautiful stream, as barbaric armies on either side invaded each other's territories with fire and sword. In the overthrow of the empire of the first Napoleon by the allied monarchies of Europe, large provinces on the French bank of the Rhine were wrested from France, and placed in the hands of Prussia. These provinces contained some of the most important fortresses upon the French frontier to protect France from Germanic invasion. This transference of the Rhine provinces of France to Prussia was done with the express and avowed object, that should the French again attempt to overthrow the aristocratic institutions of feudal depotism, and re-establish a government upon the principles of equal rights for all men, the armies of the allied dynasties might have an almost unobstructed path into the heart of France.

This spoliation of French territory by the celebrated treaties of 1815 was an intense mortification to the French people. The Bourbons, however, who entered France in the rear of the artillery of the allies, and who were sustained upon the throne by foreign armies, assented to the arrangement, since they regarded it as their sole protection against the uprising of the democracy. The people, however, were exceedingly indignant. It was to them an ever-present insult and degradation. Their murmurs were loud, and continually

increasing; so much so, that Charles X., upon his accession to the throne, commenced diplomatic intrigues for the recovery of the lost boundaries.

Viscount Chateaubriand, who was his minister of state, testifies that Charles X., just before his overthrow, had entered into a secret engagement with Russia, that he would aid the czar in his endeavors to get possession of Constantinople if Russia would aid France in her endeavor to regain the lost provinces on the Rhine.

Louis Philippe, who could claim the throne neither by the popular vote nor by the doctrine of legitimacy, endeavored to secure the support of the surrounding dynasties by pledging himself to make no effort to recover the Rhine provinces. Thus the house of Orleans, under Louis Philippe, became more subservient to the old feudal monarchies of Europe than was the Bourbon dynasty under Charles X. Louis Blanc, referring to this action of the government of Louis Philippe, writes, —

“The first thought of the new government had been to obtain recognition. It therefore thought to base its policy upon the maintenance of the treaties of 1815. His accession was therefore hailed with joy by the sovereigns who had in 1815 divided the spoils of France between them, appropriating the secondary nations like cattle, that they might do as they pleased.” *

In reference to the secret negotiations to which we have alluded between the cabinet of Charles X. and the Russian court, Sir Archibald Alison writes, —

“The result was a secret agreement that Russia should support France in the eventual extension of its frontier to the Rhine, and that France should countenance Russia to Constantinople. Prussia was to be indemnified for the loss of its Rhenish provinces by the half of Hanover; Holland, for the sacrifice of Belgium by the other half. But this agreement, how carefully soever veiled in secrecy, came to the knowledge of the British Government; and it was the information which they had gained in regard to it which led to the immediate recognition of Louis Philippe.” †

Indeed, the subserviency of Louis Philippe to the dictation of the feudal dynasties rendered him the most unpopular monarch who ever sat upon the French throne. Upon his downfall in 1848, Ledru Rollin and Louis Blanc, the leaders of the brief republic, apprehensive that monarchical Europe might again combine against France, issued a circular to placate those monarchies. In this document they pledged themselves that France would not, for the present, involve Europe in war by the attempt to regain her Rhenish provinces. They promised that France would, under existing circumstances, remain content with the territorial limits assigned by the treaties of 1815.

“The treaties of 1815,” it is written in this circular, “do not exist in right in the eyes of the French people; but war does not necessarily follow from that declaration. The territorial limits fixed by those treaties are the *bases* which the republic is willing to take as the point of departure in its external relations with other nations.”

* France under Louis Philippe, vol. i. p. 290.

† Alison's History of Europe, vol. vi. p. 165; also France under Louis Philippe, vol. i. p. 88.

When Louis Napoleon was chosen president, the allies became greatly alarmed. They feared the restoration of the empire, with its strong and consolidated government. It could hardly be expected that imperial France would submit to leave those northern provinces, which had formerly been her protection, in the hands of a foreign power, with the undisguised design, that, in case of war, that power might march unobstructed into the heart of the French territory.

But Louis Napoleon was a man of peace. He wished to promote the wealth, the happiness, and the prosperity of the French people, by cultivating all the industrial arts, and developing the resources of the empire. But when Prussia, in total disregard of the treaties of 1815, seized upon Schleswig and Holstein, and by her stupendous victories crushed Austria, annexing millions to her population, and thus became the most powerful and warlike nation in Europe, all France was alarmed.

There had thus suddenly arisen upon her northern borders a nation of forty millions of people, — the most warlike nation earth had ever seen; every man capable of bearing arms being a trained soldier. Still Napoleon was for peace. He was in favor of the union of the German people under one government, as Napoleon I. had been. Though it was appalling to contemplate the fact, that those fortresses which commanded the entrances into France were in the hands of this formidable power, still it was hoped, that by friendly diplomacy, and not by the horrors of bloodshed, the Rhine might be recognized as the natural boundary between the two great nations.

The opposition to the government of the second empire, headed by M. Thiers, bitterly assailed that government for not preventing by force of arms the consolidation of the German people, as one nation, under the Prussian king. The Emperor Napoleon III. said, in allusion to these censures, in an address at the opening of the Chambers on the 18th of November, 1866, —

“Notwithstanding the declaration of my government, which has never varied in its pacific attitude, the belief has been spread that any modification of the internal system of Germany must become a cause of conflict. It is necessary to accept frankly the changes which have taken place on the other side of the Rhine; to proclaim, that, so long as our interests and our dignity shall not be threatened, we will not interfere in the transformations effected by the wish of the populations.” *

Again: when the news reached France of the astounding victories and vast acquisitions made by Prussia, Napoleon III., again addressing the Chambers, said, —

“Since your last session, serious events have arisen in Europe. Although they may have astonished the world by their rapidity and by the importance of their results, it appears, that, according to the anticipation of the first emperor, there was a fatality in their fulfilment. Napoleon said at St. Helena, —

“One of my great ideas has been the agglomeration and concentration of the same nations, geographically considered, who have been scattered piece-

* *La Politique Impériale.*

meal by revolution and policy. This agglomeration will take place sooner or later by the force of circumstances. This impulse is given; and I do not think, that after my fall, and the disappearance of my system, there will be any other great equilibrium possible than the agglomeration and confederation of great nations.²

"The transformations which have taken place in Italy and Germany pave the way for the realization of this vast programme of the union of the European States in one sole confederation. The spectacle of the efforts made by the neighboring nations to assemble their members, scattered abroad for so many centuries, cannot cause disquiet in such a country as ours, all the parts of which are irrevocably bound up with each other, and form a homogeneous and indestructible body.

"We have been impartial witnesses of the struggle which has been waged on the other side of the Rhine. In presence of these conflicts, the country strongly manifested its wish to keep aloof from it. Not only did I defer to this wish, but I used every effort to hasten the conclusion of peace."*

France had felt uneasy in having the left banks of the Rhine garrisoned by Prussian troops when that kingdom was a feeble power, numbering but eighteen millions. The alarm was greatly increased when Prussia suddenly sprang into the most formidable military power in Europe. Her helmeted troops, heirs of the renown of the Great Frederic, had scattered the armies of Austria as sheep driven by wolves. Prussia, an organized camp, with every man a drilled soldier, every sword sharpened, and all her arsenals and magazines full to repletion, held both banks of the Rhine, opening a very inviting path for the march of her troops into the very heart of France. There was neither mountain nor river as a barrier to oppose her advance. And yet France could not make any military move to recover her lost provinces without imminent danger of failure, and without the almost certainty of combining all monarchical Europe against her.

Such was the posture of affairs when the sagacious Bismarck formed the plan of placing a Prussian prince, Leopold of Hohenzollern, upon the vacant throne of Spain. The accomplishment of this plan would have been the revival of the ancient empire of Charlemagne. Spain would have been merely a province of Germany. The feelings which agitated France in view of the vast accession of influence and strength by Prussia may be inferred from the following extract taken from the French journal, "*Le Gaulois*:" —

"Let us look back a little. Prussia seized Schleswig and Holstein: we said nothing. Prussia accomplished Sadowa: we were silent. Prussia made fresh annexations: we held our peace. Prussia occasioned the serious difficulty about Luxemburg: we were conciliatory. Prussia enthroned a Hohenzollern in Roumania: we said nothing. Prussia violated her engagements at the treaty of Prague: we do not resent it.

"Bismarck has now prepared for us a candidate for the throne of Spain, to cut our hamstrings, and to crush us between him and the Spaniards as he crushed Austria between Germany and Italy. If we had submitted to this

* Speech at the opening of the French Chambers, Feb. 14, 1867.

last affront, there is not a woman in the world who would have accepted the arm of a Frenchman."

All parties in France were alike opposed to allowing Prussia virtually to annex Spain to her domain. This would leave France entirely at the disposal of Prussia. Influenced by such considerations, the imperial government, after anxious deliberation, commissioned their minister, the Duke of Grammont, to give official notice to the Prussian court, that France could not permit a German prince to ascend the throne of Charles V. The most intense agitation pervaded all France. All parties seemed to adopt the conviction, that it was now no longer safe for France to allow Prussia to hold both banks of the Rhine. It was said that the law of self-preservation imperiously required that France should demand the restoration of her ancient boundary. The communication of the Duke of Grammont was made to the Prussian Government on the 11th of July, 1870.

The next day, July 12, it was announced that Prince Leopold was withdrawn from the candidature. But Prussia refused to give any pledge that she would not at the first favorable opportunity place the crown of Spain upon the brow of some other scion of the Prussian royal family. France replied, —

"It is not to Leopold personally that we object. We demand of Prussia the pledge that she will not place *any of her princes* on the Spanish throne. One Prussian prince is just as dangerous as another. Moreover, these encroachments of Prussia show the peril of France. Since Prussia has trampled the treaties of 1815 beneath her feet in her enormous encroachments, a regard to our own safety imperatively demands that we should have surrendered back to us the provinces which Prussia holds on the south bank of the Rhine."

The French ambassador, Count Benedetti, bearing these remonstrances, was refused an audience by the King of Prussia under circumstances which France regarded as defiant and insulting. On the other hand, the King of Prussia accused the count of seeking to present his message at an unseemly time and in an insolent manner. Thus, on both sides, there was increasing exasperation.

On the 15th of July, 1870, by the united vote of the Senate, the Legislative Corps, and apparently sustained by the enthusiastic acclain of the whole French people, the imperial government declared war against Prussia. The war-cry which resounded through France was, "On to the Rhine!" Many in our own country and in Europe took the ground that France was entirely unjustifiable in this appeal to arms. "The London Times" said, —

"France, without the shadow of excuse or justification, plunges Europe into war."

On the other hand, "The New-York Herald," with, as we think, a more correct appreciation of the facts, says, —

"Regarding the situation from an impartial standpoint, it does not appear that France is without justification. So far from it, it appears that France could not, without humiliation, stand in any other position than that which she now assumes. It was not merely the candidacy of Hohenzollern

France objected to: it was the appearance of Prussia beyond the Pyrenees; it was the assumption of Prussia to take possession of Spain, as if it were a German duchy. France was fully justified in making an indignant protest against this."

The Emperor Napoleon III. had ever been the earnest advocate for peace. He had urged upon all the courts of Europe that they should disband their enormously-expensive standing armies. To show his sincerity, he commenced by disbanding the armies of France. But Prussia refused. She organized her whole kingdom into a military camp. Rome in her proudest days could scarcely have brought forward legions so numerous and well-drilled. In allusion to the failure of these pacific measures on the part of the French emperor, the Duke of Grammont said, in a circular published in the "Journal Officielle," —

"If Europe remains armed, if a million of men are on the eve of the shock of battle, it cannot be denied that the responsibility is Prussia's, *as she repulsed all idea of disarmament when we caused the proposal to be made, and began by giving the example.* The conscience of Europe and history will say that Prussia sought this war by inflicting upon France — pre-occupied with the development of her political institutions — an outrage no nation could accept without incurring contempt."

The emperor, finding his pacific endeavors unavailing, and perceiving France to be menaced by so tremendous a military power, then urged, as a painful but necessary measure of defence, that France should also arm. But all the opponents of the imperial government, — Legitimists, Orleanists, Republicans, and Communists, — ever ready to combine to thwart any measures of the government, presented such determined resistance, that this measure, upon which the life of France seemed to depend, could not be carried. Thus France was left at the mercy of her warlike foe.

It is said that the emperor was so far aware of the unpreparedness of France for war, that he was strongly opposed to the declaration of hostilities; but the rush of the nation was so impetuous, that he could not resist it. A very intelligent American gentleman then in Paris, who was a strong Republican, wrote, —

"In respect to this war, it seems hardly fair to hold Napoleon responsible for it; since he said — so it is stated — that he was opposed to it at the outset, but that the French people *slipped away from him*; and that he was obliged to go with them, or lose hold of them entirely."

In a brief speech which the emperor addressed to the Senate on the occasion, he said, "War is legitimate when it is made with the assent of the country and the approbation of its representatives. You are right in recalling the words of Montesquieu, '*The true author of a war is not he who declares, but he who renders it necessary*.'"

In allusion to the origin of the war, "The Moscow Gazette" said, "A war with France was absolutely necessary for the unification of Germany. Prussia had felt this fatal necessity hanging over her for more than three years, and at last had seized the opportunity when it was ripe. The war was prepared by the astute policy of Berlin, not only at home, but also in the enemy's

camp; and when all was ready, and when France was quite incapable of entering on a great war, she was goaded into fighting, in such a manner that it seemed as if the provocation came from France herself."

The unanimity of the French people in reference to the necessity of the war is manifest from the fact that the Corps Legislative, chosen by universal suffrage, sustained the war by a vote of two hundred and forty-six to ten. The Senate, composed of two hundred and fifty of the most illustrious men in France, supported the war, it is said, without a single dissentient vote. A hundred million dollars were in a few hours subscribed to the war-fund, and a hundred thousand volunteers joined the army almost in a day.

The unanimity and enthusiasm on the part of Prussia were no less universal. Her whole population eagerly responded to the call to arms. What a comment on the frailty of man! Forty millions of Germans and forty millions of Frenchmen were hurling themselves against each other in the most desperate and bloody conflict, each party feeling that its cause merited the approbation of Heaven! Public sentiment throughout Christendom was, perhaps, equally divided.

A very interesting article appeared in "The New-York Observer" from the pen of Hon. J. T. Headley, the eloquent author of "Napoleon and his Marshals," who probably is as familiar with the politics of Europe as any other American. In this article Mr. Headley says, —

"That Bismarck anticipated, nay, desired, war, there can be but little doubt. His object was twofold,—first to consolidate Germany, second to secure a safe frontier against France. Most people may have forgotten that the question of placing a German prince on the throne of Spain was raised a year ago, and demanded an explanation. Bismarck ridiculed the whole thing as a fable.

"From that moment, at least, he knew that an attempt to bring about such an event would result in war. Then why did he allow such a firebrand to be thrown into France? He knew, from the conduct of the French minister a year before, that war would follow; and, if he did not desire war, he could easily have prevented Prim's proposition from being offered or made public. Moreover, Prim had no authority or power to make it; showing conclusively that the whole thing was concocted between him and Bismarck to bring about just what happened.

"To make this still more apparent, note, that from the time, a year before, when the manner in which the rumored proposition was received foretold the result, he commenced putting Germany on a war-footing. Cars for the express purpose of transporting troops were built, and lay in trains along the various railroads of the State. More than this, the result proved, that, before the shell that had been prepared exploded, he had called out and concentrated his troops so near the frontier, that while Bonaparte, by his sudden declaration of war, and advance to the Rhine, expected to be eight or ten days ahead of his adversary, he was more than that time behind him.

"Such an accumulation of circumstantial evidence furnishes incontestable proof of a deep, well-laid plot on the part of Bismarck to provoke war."*

* New-York Observer, Oct. 21, 1870.

The armies of Prussia were found all to be thoroughly equipped, provisioned, and ready for the move. One week after the declaration of war, vast military bands, numbering several hundred thousands, were rendezvoused on the French or left side of the Rhine, between the almost impregnable fortresses of Coblenz and Mayence. The next day, July 23, this army, advancing from Saar-Louis, crossed the imaginary line which was the only boundary between the two nations, and unopposed, invading the French territory, marched rapidly towards St. Avold. On the 26th, King William left Berlin for the seat of war. At the railroad station, to which he was accompanied by the queen, he was enthusiastically cheered by an immense multitude gathered there.

Two days after this, on the 28th, the Emperor of France, taking with him his son, the prince imperial, then fourteen years of age, left St. Cloud for the seat of war. In a brief address to the Legislative Corps upon his departure, he said, —

“We have done all in our power to avoid this war; and I can say that it is the entire nation which has, in its irresistible impulse, prompted our resolution.”

He seemed mournfully conscious of the terrible struggle upon which France had entered. A pensive strain pervaded all his utterances. Not a word of exultation escaped his lips. The thoughtless advocates of the war, who anticipated an easy victory, censured him severely for saying in his proclamation to the army, “The war which now commences will be long, and hardly contested; for its theatre will be places hedged with obstacles, and thick with fortresses.”

On the 31st of July, there was skirmishing between the advanced posts of the two armies near St. Avold. The French were repulsed. But, on the 2d of August, the French, receiving re-enforcements, drove the Prussians back across the frontier, and advanced upon Saarbruck. The conflict, though short, — lasting from eleven o’clock, A.M., to one o’clock, P.M., — was quite severe. The emperor and his son were both on the field, exposed to the fire. This conflict at Saarbruck was rendered memorable by a telegram which the emperor sent to the empress, congratulating her upon the heroism displayed by their child: —

“Louis has just received his baptism of fire. He behaved with admirable coolness. A division of General Frossard took the heights which overlook the left bank of Saarbruck. The Prussians made a short resistance. We were in the first line. The balls and bullets fell at our feet. Louis has kept a bullet which fell near him. Some of the soldiers wept on seeing him so calm.”

There were many who censured the emperor severely for taking his son into a scene of such danger, and ridiculed the despatch as absurd. Others took a different view of the matter. “The London Standard” said, —

“The stern ordeal with which the prince imperial was confronted was a state necessity. The baptism of war is a sacrament which the French nation regard with peculiar devotion. When we are told that many soldiers wept at seeing him so calm, we perceive that the incident may have its theatri-

cal side to English eyes; but to Frenchmen it is an episode not easily forgotten. And it may be, that, in after-years, the memory of the baptism of fire at Saarbruck will serve the prince better than all the traditions of his house."

Thirty thousand French troops had advanced to Weissenbourg. More than a hundred thousand Prussian troops came rushing upon them from the immense fortresses of Landau, Mannheim, and Mayence. The battle was fought desperately, with awful carnage upon each side. The French were overpowered, routed, put to flight. The Crown Prince of Prussia led the German troops. Marshal MacMahon led the French. He was vigorously pursued in his retreat to Woerth, where, gathering around him thirty-five thousand men, he made another stand. The Prussians, a hundred and forty thousand strong, flushed with victory, rushed upon him.*

Another scene of awful slaughter ensued; and the French were again put to flight. The emperor was a few leagues distant, at Metz. And now the great tide of German invasion, of appalling magnitude, began to roll across the frontiers into France. The world was amazed to see so suddenly from five to eight hundred thousand men in perfect military array, and thoroughly equipped with all the material of war, on the rapid march, sweeping all opposition before them. The vast fortresses on the Rhine afforded them a perfect base of operation. The well-informed saw at once that the cause of France was hopeless.

In this desperate struggle the French fought with their characteristic recklessness and impetuosity. The correspondent of "The London Times" of Aug. 9, who was with the Prussian army, writes,—

"The fighting of the French was grand. The Prussian generals say they never witnessed any thing more brilliant. But the Prussians were not to be denied. With tenacity as great, and a fierce resolution, they pressed on up the heights, where the vineyards dripped with blood, and, though checked again and again, still pressed on with a furious intrepidity which the enemy could not withstand in that long fight of six hours, during which the battle raged in full vehemence. It lasted, indeed, for thirteen hours."

Eleven times the French charged the Prussians, breaking through their lines only to find fresh troops behind. Nearly all of MacMahon's staff were killed. The marshal, after being fifteen hours in the saddle, was unhorsed, and thrown into a ditch. He entered Nancy covered with mud, his clothes torn with bullets, one of his epaulets having been shot away. His face and hands were so blackened with powder, that he could scarcely be recognized. Nothing can be conceived more horrible than the flight of thirty thousand men, pursued by four times their number hurling upon them shot and shell.

In two bands the French retreated, — one towards Metz, the other towards Nancy. A gentleman in Berlin wrote, in reference to the enormous number of troops invading France,—

"There are now in France over seven hundred thousand effective German troops. Besides these, three new armies are forming; and in less than a

* "It is positively ascertained at the ministry of war in Paris that Marshal MacMahon had only thirty-five thousand men at the battle of Woerth, and that the Prussians numbered a hundred and forty thousand." — *Correspondence of the London Times*, Aug. 6, 1870.

fortnight they will be where they are most needed. These new armies will raise the effective German force to something over a million. There are, besides, enough trained and experienced soldiers here to double that number if there should be even a suspicion of their necessity."

There was now almost a constant battle raging incessantly by day and by night. Wherever the French made a brief stand, they were immediately assailed, and almost invariably routed, by the overwhelming foe. The victories of the Prussians were uninterrupted, but very dearly bought. Not three weeks had passed since the conflict commenced ere it was announced that two hundred thousand Prussian soldiers had been lost in killed, wounded, or prisoners. The Prussians were advancing in resistless strides. Terrible was the alarm in Paris. The empress, who had been intrusted with the regency during the absence of the emperor at the front, issued the following proclamation:—

"Frenchmen! the opening of the war has not been in our favor. Our arms have suffered a check. Let us be firm under this reverse, and let us hasten to repair it. Let there be among us but a single party,—that of France; but a single flag,—the flag of our national honor. Faithful to my mission and my duty, you will see me first where danger threatens, to defend the flag of France. I call upon all good citizens to preserve order. To disturb it would be to conspire with our enemies. "EUGÉNIE."

Marshal Bazaine, at Metz, was appointed commander-in-chief of the armies on the Rhine. He had in all but two hundred and thirty thousand men with whom to repel three times that number of German troops. Marshal MacMahon, with about thirty-five thousand troops, was driven into Nancy, thirty miles south of Metz. The Prussians occupied all the passes of the Vosges Mountains, laid siege to Strasburg, encompassed the fortress of Bitché, and, with an immense force of cavalry, approached Metz. At the same time an army of cavalry advanced on Luneville, a few leagues southwest from Nancy. MacMahon retreated as rapidly as possible towards Paris. The Prussians were within two hundred and twenty miles of the city.

Marshal Bazaine, who had taken refuge in the renowned fortress of Metz, had with him a hundred and fifty thousand men whom he could bring into the field. Prince Charles, in command of the Prussian force, speedily surrounded him with two hundred and thirty thousand troops, rapidly throwing up intrenchments over every avenue of escape. Day after day the horrid clangor of battle deafened the ear, drenching the soil with blood, and covering it with gory corpses and smouldering ruins. The slain were counted by tens of thousands. The hospitals were crowded with the mutilated victims of this horrid strife.

An intelligent gentleman in Berlin wrote in "The London Globe" of Aug. 15, "A very reliable informant states, that, within one week, Germany will have an effective army of a million two hundred thousand men. I should feel great caution in giving currency to these figures were it not that I am certain that my informant is in a position to know."

Great military sagacity as well as bravery marked all the movements of the Prussians. They occupied all the passes of the Vosges, while they cleared the country behind them of all military obstructions. Their numbers were so immense, that, while a victorious army marched directly upon Paris, they had all the forces they needed to conduct the sieges of Metz, Strasburg, Bitché, and sundry other fortresses which they encountered on their way.

"The dismay and distress occasioned in the homes of the peasantry and in the villages, as these apparently countless thousands of Prussians swept triumphantly along, cannot be imagined. Vast numbers — men, women, and children — fled from their homes, abandoning every thing, and in utter destitution sought refuge in the walled towns. God alone can comprehend the amount of misery inflicted. As on the field of battle the missiles of war strewed the ground with the mangled bodies of the slain, far away, amid the vineyards of Germany and the thatched cottages of France, the woe was reduplicated as wives and mothers and loving maidens surrendered themselves to a lifelong woe."*

Prince Frederic William, heir to the crown of Prussia, a humane man, said to a French officer, who was his captive, —

"I do not like war. If I ever reign, I will never make it. I went yesterday over the field of battle. It is frightful to look at. If it only depended on me, this war would be terminated on the spot. It is indeed a terrible war. I shall never offer battle to your soldiers without being superior in numbers: without that, I should prefer to withdraw."†

General Trochu was appointed by the emperor governor of Paris. Strasburg contained eighty-four thousand inhabitants. A terrible bombardment was soon opened upon them from the immense siege-guns which the Prussians brought from their fortresses on the Rhine. MacMahon retreated to Chalons, fifty miles west of Metz. Bazaine was hopelessly shut up in Metz, with his provisions and ammunition rapidly disappearing. The crown prince, at the head of a hundred and fifty thousand of as perfectly drilled troops as earth has ever seen, was on the almost unobstructed march to Paris. Many cities and villages were reduced to ashes. Triumphant bands of Prussian cavalry were scouring the country in all directions, emptying the granaries and barnyards of the peasants, and imposing enormous contributions on the towns that were captured. Terror, desolation, and misery were everywhere.

The emperor was at Chalons, endeavoring to form a new army. There was no longer any force in the field capable of arresting the march of the Prussians. The military power of France was crushed. Such a sudden collapse of a power so formidable was perhaps never before witnessed in the history of the world. In one short fortnight, France had been stricken down; and this was done by a nation which but one century before numbered but five million inhabitants.

The object of Prussia in this war, as expressed by Count Bismarck and by all the leading Prussian journals, after having entered upon it, was so to

* Abbott's Prussia and Franco-Prussian War.

† London Daily News, Aug. 15, 1870.

weaken France, by wresting from her additional territory, that she would never venture upon an attempt to recover her lost Rhine provinces. The little band under Marshal MacMahon at Chalons soon broke up its camp, and retired towards the north, — to the more rugged country around Rheims.

On Sunday, Aug. 25, the Prussian scouts had reached Mieux, within twenty-five miles of Paris. On Tuesday, the 30th of August, an army of Prussians under the crown prince attacked MacMahon's corps a short distance north of Rheims. After enormous slaughter on each side, the French were driven in utter route towards Sedan. The emperor was with Marshal MacMahon. Thus far the prince imperial, notwithstanding his youth, had accompanied his father, sharing all the fatigues and perils of the campaign. The marshal, foreseeing that he would be surrounded by resistless numbers, entreated the emperor to withdraw with his son; but Napoleon resolved to remain, and share the fate of the army. The prince imperial he sent to Mezières, and thence into Belgium.

MacMahon had gathered from various points between eighty and a hundred thousand men. On the morning of the 1st of September, he found himself cut off from all possibility of retreat. His troops were crowded into a narrow space. An army of two hundred and thirty thousand enclosed them, and, at five o'clock in the morning, opened upon them a terrific fire from five hundred pieces of artillery. It was an awful day of tumult, carnage, and misery, without a hope to cheer the beleaguered troops. In the first hour of the battle, Marshal MacMahon was struck by the fragment of a shell, and was so severely wounded as to be utterly disabled. General Wimpffen assumed the command.

A correspondent of a London journal, who witnessed the conflict, wrote, —

"All describe the conduct of the emperor as that of one who either cared not for death, or actually threw himself in its way. In the midst of the scene of confusion which ensued upon the eruption of the panic-stricken French into Sedan, the emperor, riding slowly through a wide street swept by the German artillery, and choked by the disorderly soldiery, paused a moment to address a question to a colonel of his staff.

"At the same instant a shell exploded a few feet in front of Napoleon, leaving him unharmed; though it was evident to all around that he had escaped by a miracle. The emperor continued on his way without manifesting the slightest emotion, greeted by the enthusiastic *vivats* of the troops. Later, while sitting at a window inditing his celebrated letter to the King of Prussia, a shell struck the wall just outside, and burst only a few feet from the emperor's chair, again leaving him unscathed and unmoved."

At three o'clock in the afternoon, General Wimpffen sent an officer to the emperor, urging him to escape by taking a column of troops, and, surrounded by them, to cut his way through the enemy. Napoleon refused to save himself by the sacrifice of so many men as this measure would necessarily involve. After twelve hours of conflict, it was manifest to all that further resistance was in vain. The King of Prussia was with his troops at Sedan. The emperor ordered the white flag to be raised upon the citadel, and addressed the following note to his Prussian Majesty: —

"SIRE, MY BROTHER, — Not having been able to die in the midst of my troops, it only remains for me to place my sword in the hands of your Majesty

"I am of your Majesty the good brother,

"NAPOLEON."

To this the Prussian king immediately replied with the courtesy becoming the man and the occasion : —

"SIRE, MY BROTHER, — Regretting the circumstances under which we meet, I accept the sword of your Majesty ; and I pray you to name one of your officers, provided with full powers to treat for the capitulation of your army, which has so bravely fought under your command. On my side, I have named General Moltke for this purpose.

"I am of your Majesty the good brother,

"WILLIAM."

General Wimpffen immediately repaired to the Prussian headquarters, where he met General Moltke. The French general was in agony of suffering at the thought of surrendering his emperor and an army of nearly a hundred thousand men to the victorious foe. But the calamity in which he found himself involved was irretrievable. General Moltke said to him, in a statement whose truthfulness could not be denied, —

"Your army does not number more than eighty thousand men. We have two hundred and thirty thousand, who completely surround you. Our artillery is everywhere in position, and can destroy the place in two hours. You have provisions for only one day, and scarcely any more ammunition. The prolongation of your defence would be only a useless massacre."*

It was manifest that the army must accept the hard terms exacted by the conqueror, which were virtually an unconditional surrender. General Wimpffen returned sadly to Sedan. A council of general officers was called, at which thirty-two were present. It was decided that a prolongation of the conflict would only lead to the slaughter of the whole French army, and that capitulation was a dire necessity. There were but two dissentient voices. The terms of surrender were signed, and the emperor became a captive in the hands of the Prussians.

Our distinguished countryman, Dr. J. Marion Sims, was present at the battle of Sedan as surgeon-in-chief of the American ambulance-corps. He writes as follows respecting the scenes of which he was an eye-witness : —

"It was impossible for the French to do otherwise than surrender. The emperor was not to be blamed. It was simply an act of humanity to have surrendered. The newspaper reports of the cruelty of the Prussians are not in the least exaggerated. The particulars are not fit for publication. Some eighty thousand French marched from Sedan before the Prussian lines to the little peninsula formed by the river, where they were halted after the capitulation. It was the saddest day in my life when I followed the poor French prisoners ; and, if I live a hundred years, I could never forget what I

* Campagne de 1870. Des causes qui ont amené la capitulation de Sedan. Par un officier attaché à l'état major-général.

saw them endure. They were several days there on that piece of land, dying of sickness and starvation.

"The Bavarians utterly destroyed Bazeilles, a town of three thousand inhabitants. They say they were fired upon from the windows of the houses. In their rage they fastened the doors, and set fire to each house, burning a great number of women and children. The smell of charred human flesh for several days afterwards was sickening. The Bavarians also shot a priest there, and some nuns and school-girls, besides a number of citizens.

"I think the emperor never looked better than on the day of his surrender. It is a great mistake to suppose that he is a decrepit old man. His intellect was never more vigorous; and his physical health is perfect, with the exception of some mere infirmities. He is occasionally subject to sciatica, but to no disease that threatens life.

"It is said that the prince imperial is a scrofulous boy. That is another great mistake. He is strong and rosy, in perfect health, and very intelligent, — a splendid boy, take him all in all. When he was ill a few years ago, and reported scrofulous, he simply had an abscess, the result of pressure in taking horse-riding lessons, — nothing connected in the least with the bones or joints.

"They say the emperor has millions: I sincerely hope that it may be so; but I have it on the highest authority that he is poor. The empress has property; and the prince imperial has property, left him two years ago by an Italian lady who died in Paris: but the emperor is not a rich man."*

* Testimony of Dr. Sims in the New-York Times of Nov. 4, 1870.



CROWN PRINCE

PRINCE FRED. CHARLES

WILLIAM, KING OF PRUSSIA

AMSDEN

GEN. VON MOLTKE

CHAPTER XLII.

THE OVERTHROW OF THE EMPIRE, AND DEATH OF THE EMPEROR.

Letter from the King of Prussia. — The Castle of Wilhelmshöhe. — Scenes in Paris. — Triumph of the Mob. — Escape of the Empress. — Sacking the Tuileries. — Combination of Parties against the Empire. — New Governments organized in Different Cities. — The Compromise of the Empire. — Remark of Hon. W. H. Seward. — Testimony of Hon. John A. Dix. — Powerlessness of France. — Views of the King of Prussia and of Count Bismarck. — Testimony of "The London Sunday Times." — Remarks of the Captive Emperor. — Statement in "The New-York Herald." — Retirement to Chiselhurst. — Death and Burial.



HE King of Prussia immediately wrote the following letter to Queen Augusta, narrating to her the wonderful scenes which had transpired. The letter confers honor upon the Prussian monarch and his imperial captive:—

"You already know through my three telegrams the extent of the great historical event which has just happened. It is like a dream, though one has seen it unroll itself hour after hour. On the morning of the 2d I drove to the battle-field, and met Moltke, who was coming to obtain my consent to the capitulation. He told me that the emperor had left Sedan at five o'clock, and had come to Douchery. As he wished to speak to me, and there was a *château* in the neighborhood, I chose this for our meeting. At one o'clock I started with Fritz, escorted by the cavalry staff. I alighted before the *château*, where the emperor came to meet me. We were both much moved at meeting under such circumstances. What my feelings were, considering I had seen Napoleon only three years before at the summit of his power, is more than I can describe."

It is the testimony of those who were present at this interesting and melancholy interview, that the King of Prussia treated his illustrious prisoner with all the consideration which his terrible reverses would excite in any noble mind. The Emperor of France, though saddened by the overwhelming misfortunes which had overtaken him, preserved an attitude of the utmost dignity. The interview was brief. There were but few words to be interchanged. Napoleon III. was a prisoner of war; and the place of his captivity was to be assigned to him. The King of Prussia did not degrade himself by throwing his helpless captive into a dungeon.

Near the city of Cassel, upon a commanding eminence, there is one of the finest mansions in Europe, called the Castle of Wilhelmshöhe. It is said to

have cost about ten millions of dollars, and was built by the money which England paid for the Hessian troops which she hired to fight her North-American colonies.

A grand avenue leads to the palace through the magnificent park which surrounds it. The spacious castle, rising in architectural grandeur from the summit of the hill, is built of white sandstone resembling marble. The garden, spreading out from the foot of the tower, is renowned throughout Europe for its picturesque beauty.

To this splendid abode the illustrious captive was conducted. Many of his friends accompanied him; all his wants were supplied; and he was surrounded by a guard of honor. Thus the chains which held the prisoner of war, though strong, were invisible.

The tidings of this terrible calamity soon reached Paris. The agitation which ran along the streets, pervading the bosoms of its excitable population, surpassed all bounds. There was in the city, among the lower and more desperate classes of the people, a formidable number of what were called Red Republicans. The only weapons they could wield were those of terror; and those they wielded with appalling power. The energies of the empire, ever consecrated to securing repose to tumultuous France, held them in check. These desperate and unthinking masses deemed the present a favorable moment for the overthrow of the government, that they might grasp the reins of power. An American gentleman then in Paris wrote, under date of the 4th of September, —

“Paris is in a state of riotous excitement. Crowds are tearing down the imperial arms, and destroying the golden eagles of the empire. Fears are entertained that the city will soon be at the mercy of mobs.”

Immense bands of men rushed half intoxicated through the streets, shouting, “Down with the Empire!” “Live the Republic!” Both the Legitimists and the Orleanists were more or less in sympathy with these Red-Republican bands. They knew full well that the overthrow of the government, by taking advantage of these awful reverses, and thus co-operating, as it were, with the Prussians, would introduce a period of anarchy. Yet each party hoped from that anarchy to spring into power. The government needed the adhesion and support of every patriotic Frenchman. That alone could rescue France from the appalling perils which surrounded it. There was no material power in Paris to maintain order. The army and its able and devoted generals were absent, either in captivity to the Prussians, or fleeing helplessly before them.

Every hour the tumultuous throng became more menacing; and the officers of police were compelled to have recourse to fire-arms to disperse it. But, when the populace was scattered from one quarter, they soon appeared in another. The Legislative Corps, corresponding with the American House of Representatives, and chosen by universal suffrage, was holding an anxious and agitated session. The great majority of the members were friends of the empire; and in these perilous hours they found themselves without any adequate support. General Trochu, a firm friend of the government, who was in command of the few soldiers left in Paris, recoiled from the horror of

sweeping the thronged streets with grape-shot when the ignorant masses were rushing to and fro in almost a delirium of alarm.

The population of Paris was over a million and a half. The spacious Place de la Concorde, in the very heart of the city, presented an impenetrable mass of almost frantic men. It was soon manifest that the mob had control of the city; and the shouts of "Down with the Empire" showed too plainly in what direction its sympathies were flowing. The friends of the government found it necessary to conceal their feelings, and the more prominent of them to hide themselves. The police were soon overpowered, and their arms wrested from them and thrown into the river.

At one o'clock in the afternoon, more than a hundred thousand men, and brawling women more ferocious than the men, surrounded the building of the Legislative Corps. All its avenues were crowded with the converging throng, and the air was rent with their frantic shouts. They were armed with muskets, revolvers, swords, and such other weapons as they could lay their hands upon. Terror had commenced its horrible reign; and the friends of order, unable in those awful hours to combine their forces, were compelled to seek safety in flight.

The mob burst open the doors of the legislative hall; and the blouses of the lowest orders of workmen and laborers filled the whole room, thronging the aisles, swarming over the platform and around the presidential chair, and crowding the deputies from their seats. There are few things on earth more appalling than the rush and roar of a Parisian mob, — men, women, and boys, in a state of maniacal fury, ready for the perpetration of any conceivable outrage. The friends of order escaped as they could. The president, surrounded by the infuriate mass, turned pale, and trembled in his chair. Feebly he attempted to call to order; but his voice was lost in the general uproar. Several of the radical speakers, the known advocates of that extreme democracy called Red Republicanism, hoped that the mob would listen to them. But their attempts were in vain: they were speedily hooted down.

M. Thiers, the unrelenting foe of the empire, whose eloquent and powerful opposition to all its measures had contributed not a little to this state of affairs, was strongly opposed to Republicanism. He had hoped to re-introduce the Orleans *régime*, to the overthrow of which dynasty he had formerly contributed. Jules Favre was an intense Republican, and was opposed alike to king and emperor. A correspondent of "The Boston Journal," then in Paris, wrote under date of Sept. 5, 1870, —

"What the minister of war would have said, what M. Thiers, or even Jules Favre, would have said, remains to be imagined; for the people would not hear, but yelled "*Déchéance*" so savagely, that nothing else was heard. The crowd kissed the jubilant leaders of the left, and hurrahed until the hall rang. The president, putting on his cap to announce that such proceedings could not be tolerated, received such a blow on the head from a club, that he fell covered with blood, and was led away moaning, while other infuriated workmen were striving to hit him again. Enthusiastic blouses at once set off up the boulevards, bearing huge placards announcing that the republic was proclaimed

by a hundred and eighty-five votes against a hundred and thirteen. But there really was no voting at all."

The empire was established by the almost unanimous vote of the French people; the vote being taken in all the departments of France, in Algiers, in the army, and in the navy. As has been mentioned, 7,864,180 votes were cast in its favor. It is generally estimated, that, where all the males over twenty-one years vote, there is one voter to about five of the population. This vote in favor of the establishment of the empire would consequently represent a population of 39,320,900. Such unanimity as this was probably never before manifested in the establishment of a government; and yet the mob in Paris, taking advantage of the invasion of France by more than a million German soldiers, overthrew this government in an hour, and established what was called the republic.

"In these hours of tumult and terror, the deputies being all dispersed by the vast riot, the Empress Eugénie was at the Tuileries. All were bewildered by the sudden outbreak of lawlessness and violence. Worn down with care and sorrow, she listened appalled to the clamor which was surging through all the streets. Tidings came that the mob was advancing to sack the Tuileries. Her woman's heart shrank from ordering the body-guard to shoot them down. The conflict between the small body-guard and the mob would be bloody, and almost certainly unavailing. The only safety for the empress was in immediate flight, with as few attendants as possible, that she might avoid observation.

"The empress had but just retired through a private door when the mob came surging through the gravelled alleys of the garden, burst open the doors of the palace, and rioted unrestrained through all its apartments. The flag of the French empire was hauled down, and insulting sentences were scribbled upon the statues and the walls. Hundreds of degraded women, foul and drunken, ransacked the apartments of Eugénie, — that empress who for twenty years had proved that the children of sorrow could never appeal to her in vain.

"They broke into the private cabinet of the emperor, and the Babel confusion of their songs and shouts resounded far and wide through the streets." *

The Democratic party was composed of men of a very wide variety, and even diversity, of political creed. There were Socialists and Communists, and Red Republicans and Moderate Republicans. These were all ready to combine for the overthrow of the empire; and then they were ready to fight among themselves for the attainment of power. The Orleanists also, and the Legitimists, not unwillingly co-operated with the Democrats for the overthrow of the government. Thus M. Thiers the Monarchist, and M. Rochefort the Communist, could fight side by side against what they deemed a common foe.

While the deputies were fleeing for their lives, and a mob held possession of the city, M. Gambetta, one of the most prominent of the Democratic leaders, and a few other men who were in sympathy with him, met in one of the apartments of the Hôtel de Ville to organize, on their own responsibility,

* Prussia and the Franco-Prussian War, p. 250.

a new government for the forty millions of the people of France. M. Gambetta, taking but two men to support him, repaired to the office of the minister of the interior, and demanded the books. The imperial officers, aware that Gambetta had but to utter the word, and the whole mob of the city would come rushing to his aid, deemed resistance unavailing, and withdrew, leaving him in full possession of the office.

The scenes of confusion which ensued cannot be distinctly described. Changes like the transformations of the kaleidoscope were occurring every hour. Outside of the walls of Paris there was a population of thirty-eight millions. The ecclesiastics were, almost to a man, in favor of the empire. The peasantry, loving any government which would give them order and security, were Imperialists. The prevailing sentiment in the army was strongly in favor of the empire. And yet the embarrassment into which all France was plunged by the Germanic invasion, the captivity of the emperor, and the dispersion of the Legislative Corps by the mob, enabled a few men in Paris, supported by that mob, to grasp the reins of power.

The Democratic spirit was found mainly in the cities; and the Democratic leaders in Lyons and Marseilles, and other large places, were not disposed to allow their brethren in Paris alone to become the undisputed rulers of France. At various important points, consequently, committees were organized, who assumed that France had become a republic, and that they constituted its government. Thus simultaneously five distinct governments arose, each claiming to be the controlling power of the French Republic.

First there was the self-constituted Committee of National Defence, which held its session in one of the apartments of the Hôtel de Ville in Paris. In the city of Tours there was another small body, who proclaimed themselves the government of the French Republic. At Marseilles there was organized a very energetic Committee of Public Safety, under the intrepid dictator Alphonse Esquiros. Lyons also, and Grenoble, each afforded its committee, demanding to be recognized as the government of France. Thus France, in losing one government, had gained five.

There was no disguise about the empire. It was an openly avowed attempt at compromise. It assumed that France needed, first of all, and at whatever sacrifice, a strong government, which would preserve order, and protect the nation from mob violence and sanguinary revolutions. It renounced all aristocratic privilege, and inscribed upon its banner "Universal Suffrage, and Equal Rights for all Men." Monarchical forms were established, while those forms were carefully surrounded by republican institutions. The Honorable William H. Seward visited France when under the government of the so-called empire. Some years after, he was again in France, when the empire being overthrown, it had a government professedly republican, with M. Thiers as its supreme executive. With a very correct appreciation of the posture of affairs, he wrote, —

"Some years ago I was in France, under a republic which they called an empire: now I am here under an empire which they call a republic."

General John A. Dix, who was for several years the American ambassador to

the French Empire under Napoleon III., in his parting speech to the American residents in Paris said, —

“It speaks strongly in favor of the illustrious sovereign who for the last twenty years has held the destinies of France in his hands, that the condition of the people, materially and intellectually, has been constantly improving; and that the aggregate prosperity of the country is greater, perhaps, at the present moment, than at any former period.

“As you know, debates in the Corps Legislative on questions of public policy are unrestricted. They are reported with great accuracy, and promptly published in the official journal and other newspaper presses. Thus the people of France are constantly advised of all that is said for and against the administrative measures which concern their interests. In liberal views, in that comprehensive forecast which shapes the policy of the present to meet the exigencies of the future, the emperor seems to me decidedly in advance of his ministers, and even of the popular body chosen by universal suffrage to aid him in his legislative labors.”

The armies of Prussia were triumphant, and France was helpless at the feet of her conqueror. She could here and there make slight resistance; but it was manifest to all that France was helplessly prostrate. There was, however, no government that even France recognized with which Prussia could confer upon terms of peace. Count Bismarck refused the slightest recognition of any of those committees who assumed to be the government of the French Republic. Scornfully he called them all “the gutter democracy.”

M. Thiers was in anguish in view of the terrible ruin which was overwhelming his country. He was anxious to arrest the march of the Prussian armies upon almost any terms. And yet there was not one of these ephemeral governments whose authority he was willing to recognize, or with whom he was willing to act. As these committees were self-constituted, laying no claim to the principle of *legitimacy*, and also unsustained by popular suffrage, there was not a government in Continental Europe which would recognize any one of them.

The energies of the armies of France were utterly paralyzed by the annihilation of the government following its amazing reverses. The marshals and generals, and nearly all the officers, were Imperialists. Marshal Bazaine, beleaguered at Metz, refused any recognition of the authority of the Committee of Paris. The leaders of the Democratic party generally were unbelievers in the Christian religion. They were even more hostile to the altar than to the throne. The priesthood had in France, as in all Papal countries, almost boundless sway over the minds of the peasantry. Remembering the terrors of the revolution of 1789, they feared the uprising of the old Jacobinical spirit, and dreaded the infidel Democrats more than they did the invading Prussians.

When Garibaldi, who had rendered himself obnoxious to the Catholics by his utter rejection of Christianity, was intrusted with an important command, many of the soldiers refused to serve under him; and the peasants, influenced by the priests, could not be induced to enlist under any such banner.

Thus France was apparently doomed to destruction. There was no ac-

knowledgeed government, no harmony of counsel, no unity of action. Her armies were dispersed; her provinces were plundered; many of her cities were in flames; and the empire was widely overrun by the most terrible invasion. But few words reached French ears from England or America but those of contumely and scorn. Thus France seemed destined to drain the cup of misery to its dregs. Even Bismarck himself was appalled by the magnitude of the calamity with which France was overwhelmed.

It had not been his intention to destroy the empire; and he had supposed, that, should the imperial government by any chance be overthrown, it would be succeeded by the Orleans or the Bourbon dynasty. Either of these he would have preferred to the empire, because the empire was imbued with the principles of republicanism; and a republic was the object of his unmitigated aversion. But now he saw, that, instead of the monarchists, the ultra democrats were leaping upon the vacant throne, and seizing the sceptre of power.

The Hon. J. T. Headley, alluding to the views of Bismarck at this time, writes, "A republic stares him in the face. He knows, from the effect of the last French republic on Germany, that another one established to-day will threaten the stability of his government more than Strasburg or Metz ever did or can; that a republic surging up to the borders of Germany is a more fearful menace than a hundred thousand French troops stationed along the Rhine. This very fact may furnish the key to his conduct in insisting on the overthrow of Paris. He knows that Paris is not France; and, though the *city* may vote for a republic, the *entire country* has just cast an overwhelming vote in favor of an empire.

"Therefore, could he once occupy the capital, so that, on the one hand, it could not overawe the provinces, and, on the other, give free scope to the monarchists to electioneer among the people, a similar result would follow, and thus France become an empire. With this he could accomplish a double object, — secure Europe from the dreaded effect of a vast republic rising in its midst, and obtain also such a frontier as he desires. Such a plan would be worthy of this prince of diplomatists."

The misfortunes of the empire animated its foes to new assaults upon the emperor. Political virulence seemed to destroy every sentiment of magnanimity and honor. Perhaps never before in the history of the world were slanders so unscrupulous, malignant, and baseless heaped upon any man, if we except the contumely with which the coalesced despotisms of Europe assailed the memory of Napoleon I. after they had crushed their victim. Even the noble mother of Napoleon III., Queen Hortense, whose life had been one of the saddest of earthly tragedies, was assailed in the vilest terms; his grandmother, Josephine, was also exposed to the same vulgar abuse; and the Empress Eugénie, as pure and lovely in character as any one who ever passed through the splendors of regal life, was held up to the scorn of the world as one whose very touch was pollution.

It was one of the maxims of ancient Rome, that *fraud* and *violence* were alike legitimate in war. Acting upon this principle, and fearful that the same popular suffrage which had established the empire might again rally to

its support, resort was had to all the poisoned weapons of calumny to prevent that result. Political documents were fabricated which it was pretended came from the pen of the emperor. Even private correspondence was forged, under pretence that the letters had been found in the cabinet of the Tuileries, which the mob had ransacked. The imperial palace, where the purest and the noblest of the gentlemen and ladies of England and America had ever found a hospitable welcome, and where even an indecorum was never witnessed, was represented as a warehouse of infamy, whose orgies of pollution surpassed those of Sodom and Gomorrah.

A writer in "The London Sunday Times" of Aug. 14, 1870, in allusion to these atrocious accusations, says, "I feel constrained to lift up my voice in humble but earnest protest against the splenetic, malevolent, and contemptuous tone adopted by too many of your contemporaries in their allusions to the present monarch of the great French nation. The culmination of adversity should at least impose some restraint upon scorn and resentment, even though it fail to awaken compassion and sympathy. The Emperor of the French may have been at fault in permitting his ministers to hurry him into a causeless and awful war. It is not of legitimate comment and criticism that I now venture to complain. I protest against violent, scornful, unjust, and vulgar abuse; I protest against irritating sneers and vindictive insolence, against lying vituperation and swaggering impertinence. Let it not be said that I exaggerate."

After quoting from "The Daily News," "The Pall-Mall Gazette," and "The London Times," extracts which abundantly sustained his statements, he adds, —

"Now, of whom is all this written? Of a man, who, during the whole period of his ascendancy, has been the self-sacrificing friend and faithful ally of this country. For years after he assumed the chief direction of affairs in France, he was treated every day and every week by nearly the whole English press with foul and scornful reprobation. Yet, under provocations which would have goaded almost anybody else to madness, he sustained those onslaughts with marvellous patience. He never once resented them. In great enterprises he has co-operated with us, maintaining a candor, a courtesy, a consideration, and delicacy of respect, which all who have had directly to deal with him have had occasion gratefully to acknowledge. We owe vast expansions of our trade to his sagacity in framing and instituting the commercial treaty. Say what we will, under his auspices the material interests of France have undergone a marvellous development. Have we any reasons for hunting down a monarch who has established the most venerable claims on our respect and gratitude?"

On the 18th of October, 1870, a gentleman from England, a former friend of the emperor, had an interview with him at Wilhelmshöhe, the castle of his imprisonment. He found Napoleon in a small room very much resembling his private cabinet at the Tuileries. He was seated at a desk covered with books and documents. The visitor gave quite a minute account of the interview in "The London Telegraph" of 1870. He writes, —

"I reminded him, that, when I last saw him, he had spoken to me of the Hohenzollern incident, which he had regarded as *finished*.

"‘Yes,’ the emperor replied. “Man proposes, but God disposes.” I had no wish to make war; but fatality willed that it should be so. Public opinion was roused in its favor, and I was obliged to acquiesce in the popular wish.’

"The emperor confidently relies upon the verdict of history to exonerate him from all the charges heaped upon his head. He alluded without bitterness to the numberless calumnies of which he is the object in many parts of France. He spoke in despondent terms of the present distracted condition of France, — a prey to a foreign foe without, and anarchy within.

"When I ventured to ask him if the time would not soon come when he would be authorized to make some movement by his own initiative to retrieve his fortunes, he at once replied, ‘The sole aim of France must now be to drive out the invader of her soil; and I would never by word or deed throw any obstacles in the way of accomplishing that task.’”

At Wilhelmshöhe, Napoleon was not allowed to feel that any restraint was imposed upon his movements. He had free intercourse with the numerous friends who accompanied him, and traversed at will the spacious apartments of the palace and the grounds which surrounded it. Neither the King of Prussia nor Bismarck cherished any personal antagonism to Napoleon: they regarded him with decidedly friendly feelings. The war had been waged, not against him, but that Prussia might obtain the entire control of both banks of the Rhine. It is true that they both were hostile to the principles of popular liberty which Napoleon was introducing into the government of France. But it was now greatly to be feared that the overthrow of his government would introduce the reign of anarchy; and anarchy in France was to be dreaded by all Europe. The victors, therefore, treated their captive with the utmost consideration, and would gladly have seen him re-instated upon the throne.

On the 9th of November, 1870, a correspondent of “The New-York Herald” was favored with an interview with the emperor. He gives the following very interesting account of the conversation which took place. Though some journals have questioned the authenticity of the narrative, it has generally been received as true. Certainly the sentiments expressed are in entire accord with every report from the prisoner at Wilhelmshöhe.

In the course of a long and very frank conversation, the emperor said, —

"All must admit that the press is a powerful institution. In France it has worked much good, and also much injury. When I consented to its being freed entirely from censorship, it was seized by demagogues and unscrupulous politicians, who openly preached disobedience to the laws; and they were but too successful in perverting the minds of the people. The same intelligence does not prevail in France that is found in the United States. The seditious arguments advanced by the press, when in the hands of pretended reformers, easily influences the untutored minds of the people.

"I suppose that Americans would naturally sympathize with republican institutions. But all the conditions requisite to a truly republican form of

government are absolutely wanting in France. Those who boldly grasp the reins of power have already discovered their utter inability to establish such a government. That for which they blame me most they have been compelled to do themselves, and in a form still more obnoxious. The restraint imposed upon the press, for instance, was the constant theme of the most violent attacks upon my government. But while I made but moderate use of this law; while fines and punishments were rare, and were preceded by mild systems of *avertissements*, — they have suppressed a number of journals because they did not chime in with their fantastic ideas of republican sympathies.

“The republic of America and the republic of France are as different as white is from black. Your country submits to law: public sentiment and public spirit, based upon general intelligence and morality, dictate the control of society. In New York and Boston, the theatres are allowed to perform such plays as they deem fit. Suppose they should treat the public to impure and offensive pieces. The press would denounce them. Nobody would go to see them. They would be condemned by the verdict of the public. But, in France, the greater the departure from morality and decorum, the greater will be the crowd flocking to delight in it. It is no easy work to curb such a depraved and extravagant spirit in a country so often shaken by revolution. It requires the utmost energy to build up any thing, — any form of state government.

“I know the American people to be a frank-hearted, generous nation; and I cannot believe that they approve of the slanderous accusations now preferred against me. Have you read the vile statement published in the ‘Independance Belge’ and other journals, that I had appropriated the public funds, and conjured up war to conceal such an illegal transaction? I wish to state emphatically, that such a breach of trust under my government in France is an utter impossibility. Not a single franc is expended without severe checks on the part of the administration. This fact is well known to every intelligent person in France. I could hardly attempt to contradict all these vile calumnies, though I have denied a few of them.”

The question was asked, “Will your Majesty have the goodness to explain why the Provisional Government so obstinately refuses to hold an election for representatives in the Constituent Assembly?”

“In my opinion,” the emperor replied, “it is because it is afraid of the Reds.”

“May they not,” it was asked, “have as much reason to apprehend that a large number of Bonapartists may be returned?”

The emperor replied, “I do not think so. The discordant elements of socialism, communism, and anarchy, have spread terror throughout the country, and gotten the upper hand. It is very difficult to contend with such Utopian and seductive influences.”

The question was raised, whether there was not some probability that the people, so soon as their wishes could be made known through the voice of universal suffrage, would cause the re-establishment of the empire and the re-enthronement of the emperor.

Napoleon replied, "When I consider the uncertainty lurking on the road to such an end, when I consider the vast impediments to be removed, I really feel but little ambition. I would rather be independent. I would rather be as I now am, a prisoner, and never step again on French soil. Not even for my son could I wish that he should be placed upon the throne of France. I love him too much to desire for him chances of such dread uncertainty. He would be far happier in private life, without the overwhelming responsibilities attaching to such a station, and that, too, in France, which can never forget its humiliation."

While the emperor was a prisoner at Wilhelmshöhe, the Empress Eugénie, having crossed the English Channel, had found a retreat at Chiselhurst. This was a small rambling village in the county of Kent, about a half-hour's ride by rail from Charing Cross. She and her suite occupied a modest but commodious mansion called Camden House. It was built of red and yellow brick, three stories high; and was surrounded by a park and ornamental grounds, tastefully laid out. General John A. Dix, who had enjoyed every opportunity of becoming acquainted with the empress, paid the following beautiful tribute to her character in his parting address to the American residents in Paris:—

"Of her who is the sharer of the emperor's honors and the companion of his toils, who in the hospital, at the altar, or on the throne, is alike exemplary in the discharge of her varied duties, whether incident to her position, or voluntarily taken upon herself, it is difficult for me to speak without rising above the common level of eulogium. But I am standing here to-day as a citizen of the United States, without official relations to my own government or any other; and I know of no reasons why I may not freely speak what I honestly think, especially as I know I can say nothing which will not find a cordial response in your breasts.

"As, in the history of the ruder sex, great luminaries have from time to time risen high above the horizon, to break, and at the same time to illustrate, the monotony of the general movement; so, in the annals of her sex, brilliant lights have at intervals shone forth, and shed their lustre upon the stately march of regal pomp and power. When I have seen her taking part in the most imposing, as I think, of all imperial pageants,—the opening of the legislative chambers,—standing amidst the assembled magistracy of Paris, surrounded by the representatives of the talent, the genius, the learning, the literature, and the piety of this great empire, or amidst the resplendent scenes of the palace, and with a simplicity of manner which has a double charm when allied to exalted rank and station, I confess I have more than once whispered to myself, and I believe not always inaudibly, that beautiful verse of the graceful and courtly Claudian, the last of the Roman poets,—

"*Divino semita gressu claruit;* ' or, rendered in our own plain English, 'The very path she treads is radiant with her unrivalled step.'"

France was enveloped in clouds of the deepest gloom. The condition of Marshal Bazaine was hopeless. He was shut up in Metz with a hundred and fifty thousand troops. Resistless armies surrounded him, cutting off all possibility of escape, and effectually preventing the entrance of any supplies.

Famine would soon render capitulation inevitable. Fifty thousand French troops were beleaguered in Strasburg. From the 15th of August to the 28th of September, four hundred heavy guns and mortars were throwing into the city an incessant storm of shot and shell by night and by day.

"The sufferings in the city were awful beyond description. The bursting-forth of conflagrations, the crash of falling walls, the shrieks of the wounded, famine, sickness, misery, all combined in converting wretched Strasburg into a volcanic Pandemonium. There was no safety anywhere. Children were torn to pieces in the streets, and their gory limbs scattered far and wide over the pavements. Shells crushed through the roofs, and exploded in the cellars where mothers and maidens were huddled together in terror. One shell fell in the third story of a house, and killed twelve persons, and wounded twelve more." During the bombardment, which lasted thirty-one days, 193,722 shots were thrown into the city. This was an average of 6,249 daily, or between four and five each minute. Some of these enormous missiles of destruction weighed a hundred and eighty pounds. They exploded with thunder-roar, scattering ruin and death far and wide.

General Ulrich, who commanded the French garrison in the city, after a defence which was deemed very heroic, on the 28th of September found himself obliged to capitulate. During the bombardment, four hundred citizens had been killed, and seventeen hundred wounded. Four hundred houses were laid in ashes. The damage inflicted upon the city, it is estimated, was fifty million dollars.*

The committee in Paris which called itself "The Provisional Government" applied through M. Thiers for peace. The illustrious monarchist, while refusing to recognize this democratic committee as the government, still, patriotically anxious to avert the woes which were overwhelming France, repaired to the headquarters of the Prussian army to ascertain what terms the conqueror would accept. It was understood that he was acting rather upon his own authority, as one of the most influential of the French statesmen whose voice in the anarchy then reigning would probably be more potent than that of any other individual. "The London Times" of Sept. 14, 1870, alluding to this movement, says, —

"It is understood that M. Thiers offered an indemnity of five hundred million dollars, one-half the French fleet, to dismantle the fortresses of Alsace and Lorraine, and to leave the Rhine provinces, for which France had commenced the war, in the hands of Prussia."

We have no official account of this interview, though it was very freely commented upon in the Prussian journals. According to the statements there made, Count Bismarck very frankly informed M. Thiers that there was no longer any government in France with which Prussia could form a treaty; and that the security of the new German Empire which Prussia was organizing demanded that France should be so weakened, that she should never again attempt to regain her lost provinces on the Rhine.

The onward sweep of the Prussian armies was sublime. While three hun-

* Testimony of Dr. Schnergaus, a member of the city council.

dred thousand troops surrounded Marshal Bazaine in Metz, another army of four hundred thousand was circling around the doomed city of Paris, so girdling it with batteries and bayonets that there was no possibility for any of its inhabitants to escape. In addition to these two majestic armies, other armies were sent, in overpowering numbers, to capture Amiens in the north, and Orleans and Tours in the south.

The enemies of the empire now ventured to assert that Napoleon had dragged reluctant France into the war, and that the government of the empire was consequently responsible for all the disasters which had ensued. This notoriously incorrect statement M. Jules Favre began to urge with both voice and pen. "The North German Correspondent" of Berlin, a journal which was deemed the organ of Count Bismarck, replied,—

"M. Jules Favre has given himself the trouble to defend this perversion of history and common sense in a long circular despatch. We maintain, on the other hand,—and our asseverations are supported by all the facts of the case,—that the immense majority of the French people—through all the organs of public opinion, in the press, the Senate, the Corps Legislative, and the army, nay, down to the very street-mobs of Paris—demanded war. Even the small minority which hold at present in their hands the reins of state are so far from honestly seeking peace, that they are doing what in them lies to make peace impossible."

The two empires of France and Prussia were decidedly antagonistic in their fundamental principles. The French Empire was founded upon the doctrine of the divine right of the people. It was called into being by the voice of universal suffrage. It proclaimed equal rights for all men; repudiated all aristocratic privilege and hereditary legislation; and was a government of carefully-organized institutions, with the legislative, judicial, and executive powers carefully separated and guarded. On the other hand, the Prussian Empire was founded with the express and avowed object of checking the uprisings of republicanism. Both in theory and in practice, it loudly proclaimed the divine right of kings and the exclusive privilege of the nobles.

Volumes would be required to give any thing like a minute account of the scenes which were now daily witnessed. The genius of General Von Moltke had organized and was conducting the campaign. And never was a campaign borne onwards to a triumphant result with more consummate ability. Paris was invested in a circuit forty miles in circumference. Formidable intrenchments, bristling with artillery, were thrown up at every point where a *sortie* could strike the line. Telegraphic communication instantly announced an attack; so that, in an hour, ninety thousand men could be concentrated at any spot which was menaced. At the same time, an incessant bombardment assailed the important fortresses of Montmedi, Toule, Thienville, Bitche, and Phalsburg.

Seventy thousand Prussian cavalry—probably as splendid an array of mounted troops as was ever organized—were sweeping with whirlwind swiftness and resistlessness in all directions, imposing enormous contributions upon cities and towns, and gathering supplies. The despoiled peasants were

starving, the victorious Prussians enjoying abundance. M. Malet, a secretary of the English legation in Paris, had an interview with Count Bismarck. In the report which he published of the conversation that took place, he states that the Prussian minister said, —

“We do not want money: we are rich. We do not want ships: Germany is not a naval power. But we know very well that we shall leave behind us in France an undying legacy of hate; and that, happen what may just now, France will at once go into training. What we now insist upon is Metz and Strasburg. We shall keep them for a bulwark against French invasion, making them stronger than ever before. What the king and I most fear is the effect of a republic in France upon Germany. No one knows as well as we the influence of American republicanism in Germany.”

The latter part of December, M. Jules Favre, the Radical Republican, visited Bismarck at the Prussian headquarters at Ferrières. He appeared in behalf of the National Committee of Defence in Paris, and with the official rank, by their appointment, of Minister of Foreign Affairs. In a minute account of the interview which was published in the “*Moniteur*” of Sept. 28, he says, —

“The count maintained that the security of Germany commanded him to guard the territory which protected it. He repeated several times, —

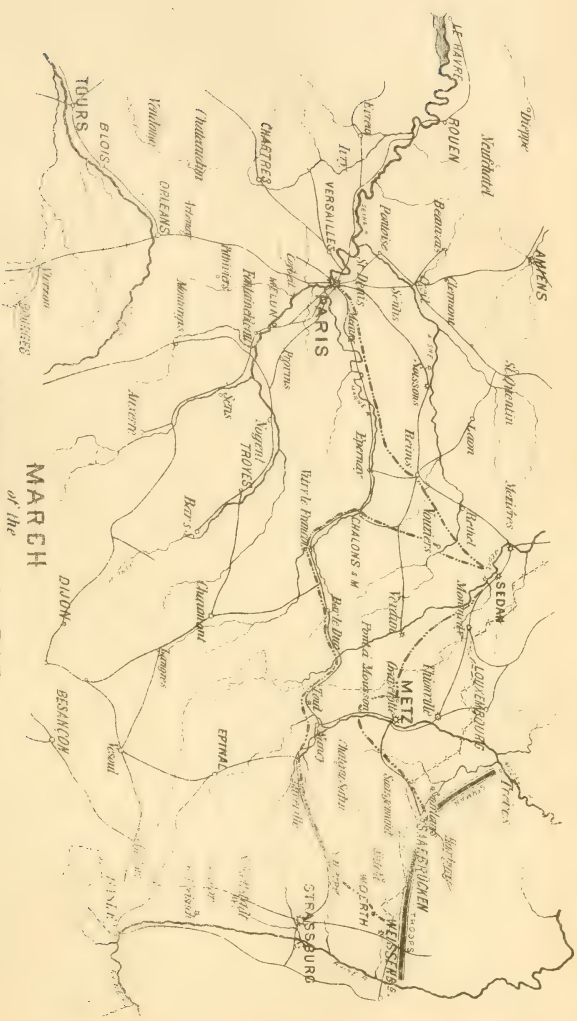
“‘Strasburg is the key to the house: I must have it. The two departments,’ he said, ‘of the Lower Rhine and the Upper Rhine, a part of the Moselle, with Metz, Châteaux Chalins and Senones, are indispensable.

“‘I know well,’ he added, ‘that they were not with us. That will impose an unpleasant job upon us; but we cannot help it. I am sure that in a short time we shall have a new war with you. We wish to make it with all our advantages.’

“It is clear,” writes Jules Favre, “that, in the intoxication of victory, Prussia wishes for the destruction of France. She demands three of our départements, two fortified cities, — one of a hundred thousand, the other of seventy-five thousand inhabitants, — and eight or ten smaller ones also fortified. She knows that the populations she wishes to tear from us repulse her; but she seizes them nevertheless, replying with the edge of the sword to their protestations against such an outrage of their civic liberty and their moral dignity. To the nation that demands the opportunity of self-consultation she proposes the guaranty of her cannon planted at Mt. Valérien. Let the nation that hears this either rise at once, or at once disavow us when we counsel resistance to the bitter end.”

Paris was every hour becoming more hopelessly bound by the girdle of batteries and bayonets bristling all around it. During the brief reign of Napoleon III., the city of Paris had made more progress in all that tends to beautify and enrich a city, and to promote the welfare of its inhabitants, than during the half-century which had elapsed since the fall of the first Napoleon. The metropolis had become, beyond all question, the most beautiful city in the world. Scholars, artists, gentlemen of leisure, statesmen, from all parts of the world, thronged its spacious avenues. The English complained that the attractions of Paris were such, that American travellers, crossing the ocean

MARCH of the GERMANS INTO PARIS.



by thousands, made London but a stepping-stone to the French metropolis. Even the bitterest foes of the empire did not deny the wonderful growth of Paris under its fostering sway. A city can only grow in population, wealth, and beauty by a corresponding growth of the country which surrounds it. Thus the increasing grandeur of Paris was only an index of the commercial and industrial prosperity which was spread all over France.

"The New-York Tribune" of Nov. 29 says, —

"The life of this beautiful city has been, for eighteen years, one of the most singular examples ever seen of an unbroken tide of material success. It has increased vastly in extent, in riches, in population; and, in every department of luxury and art, there has been an improvement without parallel in recent times."

Paris was surrounded by a massive wall, and by a cordon of very formidable forts. Thus it was only by slow approaches that the beleaguering Prussians could draw near enough to throw their shot and shell into the city. It was, however, manifest that two millions of people enclosed within the walls would soon be starved into surrender.

On the 27th of October, 1870, King William sent the following telegram to Berlin : —

"This morning Bazaine and Metz capitulated. A hundred and fifty thousand prisoners, including twenty thousand sick and wounded, laid down their arms this afternoon."

For sixty-seven days the siege of Metz had continued. The beleaguered troops had expended nearly all their ammunition, and had eaten up their horses. Famine had commenced its hideous reign. The emaciate forms of the starving tottered through the streets. Surrender was inevitable. But Marshal Bazaine did not fall unavenged. Forty-five thousand Prussians had perished during the siege. Still the capitulation was an overwhelming blow to France. Its vast stores of heavy guns and small arms fell into the hands of the conquerors. By its surrender, an army of three hundred thousand Prussians was released to co-operate with the three hundred thousand which already surrounded the city of Paris.

A portion of the Provisional Government had escaped from Paris in a balloon. They repaired to Tours, many leagues to the south of the city. Here they re-assembled as the government of the French Republic, with M. Jules Favre as its president. Wishing to do every thing in their power to render the emperor and the empire unpopular, they issued the following proclamation on the 30th of October, 1870 : —

"Metz has capitulated. A general upon whom France relied has just taken away from the country a hundred thousand of its defenders. Marshal Bazaine has betrayed us. He has made himself the agent of the man of Sedan, and the accomplice of the invader. Regardless of the honor of the army of which he had charge, he has surrendered, without even making a last effort, a hundred and twenty thousand fighting-men, twenty thousand wounded, guns, cannons, colors, and the strongest citadel of France. Such a crime is above even the punishment of justice."

Such language as this rendered it impossible that there should be any

cordial co-operation of the French people rising *en masse* to repel the invaders. The French emperor, who had been chosen by nearly eight million votes, was insultingly called "the man of Sedan." The officers of the regular army, almost without exception Imperialists, were denounced as knaves and traitors, deserving the most ignominious death. Nearly all the inhabitants of the rural districts were Imperialists. It was from these districts, from the cottages of the peasants, that the rank and file of the army came. And yet these men were stigmatized as the dupes of a despotic emperor and traitorous generals. The forty millions of the French people, who for twenty years had sustained the empire, were accused of the inconceivable folly of riveting upon their own hands and feet the chains of the most intolerable despotism.

France, rising *en masse*, could bring forward seven million men to assail the Prussians. But the above was not the style of language which tended to conciliation and to combined action. The organization of these committees of public safety, assuming to be the government of France, and which Bismarck stigmatized as the "gutter democracy," rendered it impossible for any of the surrounding monarchies to come to the aid of the French nation.

Victor Emanuel owed to the empire his crown and the unity of Italy. Gladly would he have come to its aid; but he could not enter into an alliance with the irresponsible populace of Paris, who had overthrown the empire, established a democracy, and one of whose first efforts, if successful, would be to demolish his throne, and erect upon its ruins an Italian republic.

Amadeus, the son of Victor Emanuel, soon became King of Spain. His own sister had married Prince Napoleon. His sympathies were naturally with imperial France. Spain, by a large majority, had rejected a republic, and established a monarchy. She could not send her armies across the Pyrenees to aid in overthrowing the empire, and in establishing a democracy which would imminently imperil her own internal peace.

The British Government would be very unwilling to see the balance of power overthrown in Europe by the annihilation of her ally on the plains of the Crimea, and by the uprising of a colossal empire in Germany which could bid all other powers defiance. But the demolition of the French Empire by the mob in Paris was an appalling event. It might lead to entire anarchy, or to the Jacobinism of Marat and Robespierre, or to some other form of government which would disturb the time-consolidated aristocracy of Great Britain.

Austria, humbled and despoiled by Prussia, was watching for an opportunity to gain back what she had lost, and to take revenge for her humiliation. Austria was just upon the eve of entering into an alliance with France, and marching with all her military force to her aid, when the overthrow of the empire rendered this policy impossible. Count Buel gives his emphatic official testimony to this point. Thus is it obvious that the overthrow of the empire by the populace in Paris, while all the military force of France was struggling with the foe on the frontiers, not only paralyzed all the internal energies of the nation, but rendered it impossible for any of the foreign governments to come to her aid. France, without a government, was left to her bitter doom.

Well does the "Messenger de Paris" say, "The disasters which have made shipwreck of the empire will not cause to be forgotten the great service Napoleon has rendered to this nation in establishing order and developing the prosperity of the country."

Count Bismarck knew full well that France never could consent, except by compulsion, to leave both banks of the Rhine in the hands of so gigantic a power as united Germany. He therefore deemed it essential to his plans that Prussia should not only held those Rhenish provinces which the treaties of 1815 had assigned to her, but that she should also wrest from France the whole remaining line from Lauterburg to Basle, — a distance of a hundred miles. This would transfer the magnificent provinces of Alsace and Lorraine, with the ancient fortress of Strasburg, to Prussia; and would so weaken France, that Prussia could at any time inundate her territory with Germanic armies, while Prussia was unapproachable.

Terrible battles were still fought around the walls of Paris and in other portions of the kingdom which were swept by the wonderful armies of the foe. Victory was almost invariably with the invaders. By the middle of December, 1870, Prussia had between four and five hundred thousand troops surrounding Paris. Another army, two hundred thousand strong, was driving the French general De Paladines across the Loire, and advancing upon Tours. Another German army, sweeping all resistance before it, and scouring the country in all directions with its cavalry, was approaching Amiens.

There were now in anarchic France four prominent parties struggling for the supremacy. 1. There was the Bourbon, or Legitimate, party. 2. Then came the Orleanists. 3. There was the Democratic party, with its highly-antagonistic grades of Moderates, Radicals, and Communists. 4. Then came the Imperialists, with their endeavor to effect a compromise between monarchical forms and republican institutions.

With great good sense, the emperor had quietly submitted to his inevitable doom. He had ever cherished the belief that he was led along by influences entirely above his own control. Consequently, in the hour of misfortune, no unmanly murmurings or recriminations escaped his lips. His unscrupulous enemies cruelly circulated the report that he was plotting to be carried back to the throne of France by the arms of the Prussians or by the French army. This led him to make the following statement to the French people, which was in entire accord with every word which had ever proceeded from his tongue or his pen. It was dated at Wilhelmshöhe on the 12th of December, 1870.

"It would be quite well if it were publicly understood that I never intend to remount the throne on the strength of a military *pronunciamento* by the aid of the soldiery, just as little as by that of Prussia. I am the sole sovereign in Europe who governs, next to the grace of God, *by the will of the people*; and I shall never be unfaithful to the origin of either. The whole people, which has four times approved of my election, must recall me by its deliberate votes, else I shall never return to France. The army possesses no more right to place me on the throne than had the lawyers or loafers to push me from it. The French people, whose sovereign I am, has the sole decision."

The bombardment of Paris was terrific. Probably nothing in the annals

of war has ever exceeded its horrors. An eye-witness writes, about the middle of January, 1871, —

“The surroundings of the city are in ruins or in flames. Explosive bolts of iron of over two hundred pounds in weight, howling like demons in their destructive flight, are plunging down through the humblest roofs and grandest domes in the heart of the doomed metropolis. In its destructive projectiles, and in the warlike engines and forces employed, it dwarfs all precedents of ancient or modern times.

“The remorseless siege and destruction of Carthage, we do not forget, involved the extinction of a great nation and a great people. Nor will the intelligent reader fail to recall the appalling loss of human life — eleven hundred thousand souls — involved in the siege and burning of Jerusalem by Titus. Nor do we overlook the sacking and burning of Rome by Alaric.

“But neither Babylon, Tyre, Jerusalem, Carthage, nor Rome, furnishes any thing in the horrors of war more shocking to the Christian humanitarian of the nineteenth century than this horrible bombardment of Paris, with its blind and indiscriminate killing and mangling of soldiers and non-combatants, the strong and helpless, — men, women, and children.”

The government which the “gentlemen of the pavement” were organizing in Paris was as unacceptable to the Radical Republicans and Communists as was that of the empire. Revolutionary posters were placarded at every corner to rouse the mob to a new insurrection. A procession of six hundred men paraded the streets, clamoring for the overthrow of the Committee of Public Defence, and for the establishment of a more energetic democracy.

Starvation menaced wretched Paris. Horses, dogs, cats, rats, were devoured by the famine-stricken people. It was mid-winter. The fuel was consumed, and the people were freezing as well as starving. General Trochu, in utter despair, resigned his office as Governor of Paris. There was no one found to take his place.

Under these circumstances, M. Jules Favre, the most prominent man in the Provisional Government, sought an interview with Count Bismarck to confer upon terms of surrender. They met at Versailles, the headquarters of the Prussian army. Scornfully Bismarck refused to recognize the “Committee” in Paris as the government of France. He was well aware that France could not be bound to ratify any concessions of that Committee. He therefore demanded, first of all, that an election should be immediately held throughout all France to choose delegates to an Assembly which should be authorized to treat for conditions of peace. The heel of the conqueror was on the head of the conquered. The demands which Bismarck was ready to submit to the Assembly were humiliating and ruinous in the extreme: —

1. France was to surrender to Prussia the provinces of Alsace and Lorraine, with the fortresses of Belfort and Metz.

2. To pay as indemnity for the expenses of the war ten milliards of francs, — a sum equal to two thousand million dollars.

3. To surrender to Prussia the French colony of Pondicherry; and,

4. To transfer to Prussia twenty first-class French frigates.*

* London Times, Feb. 1, 1871.

M. Jules Favre called himself a Moderate Republican. There was another Committee at Tours, which was soon driven by the Prussians to Bordeaux, which called itself also the "Government." M. Gambetta, a thorough Red Republican, was the leader of this party. Gambetta demanded a *dictatorship*, with himself at the head. Count Bismarck, in presenting his terms to Jules Favre, had consented to an armistice of twenty-one days that France might choose its Assembly. This armistice, however, he would only consent to upon condition that *all the troops in Paris should surrender their arms to the Prussians, and that the forts surrounding the city should also be delivered over to them.* This was the unconditional surrender of Paris.

M. Gambetta was very indignant that Jules Favre should have assented to such terms. He issued a fiery proclamation, urging the French to improve the short armistice by vigorous preparation to renew the fight. He also, in the assumption of dictatorial power, proclaimed that no member of the Bourbon, Orleans, or Bonaparte family should be a candidate for the Assembly. It was his aim that none but Republicans should be elected. Several of the extremists in the Republican ranks, such as Rochefort, Louis Blanc, and Duportal, were associated with Gambetta. "All the detailed conditions," writes a London correspondent, "laid down for the management of the elections, are grossly in favor of the Republicans now in power."

The Moderate Republicans held in close siege in Paris uttered loud and angry remonstrances against the conduct of the Red Republicans in Bordeaux. The emperor, in captivity at Wilhelmshöhe, contemplated with a saddened spirit the anarchy and misery into which his beloved France was plunged. A correspondent from Wilhelmshöhe gives the following account of the appearance of the illustrious prisoner during these days of trial:—

"Ever since the first despatch, announcing the commencement of the bombardment of Paris, reached the imperial prisoner, he seems to have been overwhelmed with grief at the misfortunes of the fair city. How very deeply it moved him is evident from a remarkable change in his features; their painful and melancholy expression indicating how he loved dear Paris,—that city from which he has experienced so much wrong.

"Of the millions in and outside of France mourning its terrible destruction, who has reason to be more distressed than Napoleon III.? Are its architectural splendors and the beauty of its boulevards and noble streets not a monument erected, as it were, to himself, and commemorating a work, to the execution of which, during nearly twenty years, he devoted untiring energy and pride? The beautiful city would have been an imperishable monument, speaking to generations to come of the so-much-abused empire in better and more truthful language than the journals and pamphlets of the present epoch.

"Of the many who are discussing the probability of a return of the Napoleonic dynasty, none consider for a moment that the greatest of all obstacles has first to be overcome; namely, that the emperor may refuse his consent. The possibility of such an occurrence may be doubted by those who have endeavored for a series of years to portray the Emperor of the French in false colors, and to caricature him before their contemporaries. They may doubt that the prisoner of Wilhelmshöhe would reject that dignity of which he has

been deprived by a comparatively small number of demagogues. Let me endeavor to give you a few hints respecting the aforementioned obstacles.

"At first, there is that sentiment expressed by the emperor, spoken of in a former letter to you, — that *the whole people only*, through their legal representatives, have a right to recall the emperor. Neither the army, nor the Prussian Government, nor the demands of party, could induce his return. The *entire people* are entitled to repair the great wrong perpetrated against his person by those political leaders who forced him into this war, and who profited by the hour of misfortune to carry out their long-prepared and sinister designs."

Every day the antagonism between the "Committee" besieged in Paris and the Gambetta Government at Bordeaux increased in bitterness. The election to the Assembly was to take place on the 8th of February, 1871. The following extracts from the journals of that day will give the reader a more correct idea of the state of feeling then existing than can be in any other way obtained. On the 7th of February, one of the Prussian journals said, —

"There is but little to be expected from the Bordeaux wing of the government. The very power at present wielded by the fire-eaters who control it is a usurpation of the legitimate authority which really belongs to the Paris government. Yet from this very hotbed of the worst radicalism, misnamed Republicanism, which the world has witnessed in this generation, the immediate destinies of a great nation must come forth. If the teachings of Gambetta and his followers prevail, the most direful results to the French people must follow.

"Henri Rochefort is again coming to the surface from the obscurity into which the startling events of the past year had cast him. Now he appears on the stage, if report speaks truly, as an advocate of assassination. Gambetta, Rochefort, Flourens, — these and men of like character and similar associations are the men who propose to regenerate France, and found what they call a republic, but what sensible and thinking people consider would prove a despotism far worse than that of the empire."

A correspondent of "The New-York Herald," writing on the 8th of February, 1871, says, —

"France presents the melancholy spectacle of a once proud and powerful nation at the mercy of a noisy, turbulent, and unprincipled crew of demagogues. Special despatches from Paris, Bordeaux, Lyons, and other points throughout the country, serve to show the wretched character of the majority of the men who are candidates for the National Assembly. It seems as though the very slums of Paris, Bordeaux, Lyons, and Marseilles, have thrown up their refuse, to be used by the unprincipled demagogues who wield temporary power in France.

"While famishing people cry for bread in the streets of Paris, the mob yell for a Robespierre and the guillotine. In the agony of their despair the people suffer in silence, afraid to speak their thoughts, or raise their hands to save themselves from the tide of violence which threatens them with destruction. The mob rule, and despotism is the law. Bleeding from every pore, paralyzed

in every part, humiliated, cast down, and prostrate, she is even now, in this bitter hour, tormented by the dissensions and evil teachings of her children."

Again the voice of the emperor was heard from his captivity in the following proclamation to the people of France. It will be seen that here, as on every other occasion, he proclaimed the fundamental principle of his reign, — the *sovereignty of the people*. The address was dated Wilhelmsöhe, Feb. 8, 1871.

"Betrayed by fortune, I have kept, since my captivity, a profound silence, which is misfortune's mourning. As long as the armies confronted each other, I abstained from any steps or words capable of causing party dissensions; but I can no longer remain silent before my country's disaster without appearing insensible to its sufferings. When I was made a prisoner, I could not treat for peace, because my resolutions would appear to have been dictated by personal considerations. I left a regent to decide whether it were for the interest of the nation to continue the struggle.

"Notwithstanding unparalleled reverses, France was unsubdued; but her strongholds were reduced, her departments invaded, and Paris brought into a state of defence. The extent of her misfortunes might possibly have been limited: but, while attention was directed to her enemies, insurrection arose at Paris; the seat of representatives was violated; the safety of the empress threatened; and the empire, which had been three times acclaimed by the people, was overthrown and abandoned.

"Stilling my presentiments, I exclaimed, 'What matter my dynasty, if the country is saved?' Instead of protesting against the violation of my right, I hoped for the success of the defence, and admired the patriotic devotion of the children of France. Now, when the struggle is suspended, and all reasonable chance of victory has disappeared, is the time to call to account the usurpers for the bloodshed and ruin and squandered resources. It is impossible to abandon the destinies of France to an unauthorized government, to which was left no authority emanating from universal suffrage. Order, confidence, and solid peace, are only recoverable when the people are consulted respecting the government most capable of repairing the disasters to the country. It is essential that France should be united in her wishes. For myself, banished by injustice and bitter deceptions, I do not know or claim my repeatedly-confirmed rights. There is no room for personal ambition. But, *till the people are regularly assembled and express their will*, it is my duty to say that all acts are illegitimate. There is only one government in which resides the *national sovereignty* able to heal wounds, to bring hope to fire-sides, to re-open profaned churches, and to restore industry, concord, and peace."

In the election of deputies for the Assembly, the large cities voted generally for "Gambetta Republicans." But the country returned a very large majority in opposition to the so-called republic. Gambetta complained bitterly of the entire want of republican sentiment on the part of the peasantry. He said, in an interview with a correspondent of "The Herald" on the 9th of January, 1873, —

"The peasants rested upon the empire as the only barrier between them-

selves and ruin. They had no confidence in a republic, and cared very little about the form of government so long as they had peace and order and the chances to make money."

The following reasons have been assigned for the unexpectedly strong vote in opposition to the republic, and in favor of some monarchical form of government:—

"Why are our republican hopes once more blasted? The answer to this question is not far to seek. Under the bright sunshine of the empire France indulged in proud memories, was happy and gay, and dreamed of no sorrow. What had not the empire done? It had made France the central, the pivotal power of Europe. For twenty years, the word of France, spoken by the emperor, was a word of authority, which no nation on the face of the earth could afford to despise. Did not the empire humble Russia? Did not the empire give Italy unity? Did not the empire compel Prussia to halt at Sadowa? Was not the empire the bulwark of the Papacy? Was it not the hope of all struggling nationalities? Was it not, as it once had been, a match for the world in arms? Was not Paris, adorned by the empire, the eye of the civilized world, even as Corinth was once said to be the eye of Greece?"

"Since Sedan, the so-called republic, headed by men who dared not appeal to the French people, because they knew that French Catholics could not and would not trust infidels, and that French proprietors could not and would not trust Communists, has had its chance. But the failure of the so-called republic has been more complete, more disastrous, and, if possible, more ignominious, than that of the empire. It is not for us to say whether France has been just or unjust to the empire, just or unjust to the republic. We must accept facts."

The Assembly met, and, with some slight modifications, ratified the humiliating treaty of peace exacted by Prussia. The German armies, with waving banners and exultant music, marched into the heart of Paris. Napoleon was released from his captivity, and, crossing the Channel, took refuge with his wife and son at Chiselhurst. A French officer, who had an interview with Count Bismarck, represents him in the "*Journal des Debats*" as saying,—

"I cannot predict what will befall France, or what is the future which awaits her; but I do know this,—that it will redound to her shame, to her eternal shame, in all time, in all ages, in all tongues, to have abandoned her emperor as she did after Sedan. The stain which she will never wash out is the revolution of the 4th of September."

"Napoleon III.," said Guizot, "was always a gentleman; thoroughly so. After all, he gave us a good government."*

This Assembly was chosen merely to arrange terms of peace with Prussia. It soon assumed that it was the government of France; and, having chosen M. Thiers its chairman, declared him to be President of the French Republic. It was not deemed safe to submit the question of the form of government, or choice of president, to the suffrages of the French people. France contained about eight million voters. The Assembly consisted of about six hundred

* Correspondence of the New-York Herald, Jan. 29, 1873.

and fifty men. By a vote of a majority of these, the Chairman of the Assembly was declared to be President of France. Such was the foundation of what has been called the "Thiers Republic."

The Communists in Paris rose in rebellion against the Thiers Republic, which they declared to be a republic only in name, as the majority of the Assembly were avowed monarchists. M. Thiers, with his single Assembly, had grasped dictatorial powers, which the empire never wielded. Radical men of every grade had crowded from all parts of France to Paris. They claimed that they could cast between one and two hundred thousand votes. They rose in rebellion against the Thiers Republic, which was in session at Versailles, and organized a Communist Republic in Paris. The Communists, with terrible energy, robbed the banks and other moneyed institutions for funds. They forced every citizen in Paris between the ages of nineteen and forty to enter their ranks, and fight under their banner. Every press was demolished, and every voice silenced, which questioned their measures. They abolished religion, annulled all rights of private property, and proclaimed the revolting principle of free love.

Wretched France found herself in a position in which she was compelled to choose between these two usurpations. For two months a terrific civil war raged between the armies of the two "republics." Each brought into the field about two hundred thousand men. The sanguinary conflict culminated in the streets of Paris. The atrocities perpetrated on either side were awful. Twelve hundred citizens were butchered because they refused to enter the ranks of the Communists. Priests and nuns were tied together, and shot. Forty of the most illustrious captives of Paris, who were held as hostages, were massacred. In their frantic, senseless rage, the Communists tore down the magnificent column in the Place Vendôme; applied the torch to the Tuileries, the Louvre, the Hôtel de Ville, the Palais Royal; and endeavored to lay the whole city in ashes.

The Thiers Government, in the intensity of its exasperation, ordered that no quarter should be given. By their bombardment and conflagration, property to the amount of two hundred million dollars was destroyed. A careful computation estimates that forty-two thousand were killed or wounded on the two sides. A correspondent of "The New-York Times," then in Paris, writes respecting the retaliatory measures on the part of the Thiers Government, under date of May 29, 1871, —

"Even if killed to-morrow, I would not write one line to defend the horrid butcheries practised by the government troops. No man who is a man can stand by and see women shot, and children from ten to fourteen years of age put to death, and approve. Allowing that the leaders of the Commune have been guilty of terrible, of revolting crimes (as they have been): it forms no excuse for the terrible excesses of soldiers under the command of a great soldier, and controlled by the will of one of the most eminent of living statesmen.

"A woman is taken with arms in her hands. She is not sent off for trial; she is not given a moment's respite to prepare herself for eternity: she is torn from her children, divorced from her family, and in five minutes is as lifeless

as a stone. Mere boys have been caught in the act of firing houses and feeding burning buildings with petroleum. But they knew not what they did. They were wild, they were crazed, and were set on by men who should have been held responsible. Yet these boys have been led out, and shot. I blush for humanity when I write these facts."

While these awful scenes were transpiring in Paris, the Emperor Napoleon remained quietly at Chiselhurst, contemplating with a saddened spirit the sufferings which had befallen his beloved France. A correspondent of "The London Times," for whose trustworthiness "The Times" vouches, held an interview with the emperor. "The Times" affirms that their correspondent gave in French "the exact words of the emperor," of which the following is a literal translation:—

"It is pretended that the Bonapartists are conspiring. I do not believe it. It is only parties who feel themselves in a minority in the country who have recourse to occult practices. It is only those who wish to impose their views upon the larger number who conspire. When a man has been, as I have been, during twenty-three years, the head of a great nation, and when he has been animated by a single thought,—the welfare of the country,—he preserves the sentiment of his dignity, the conviction of his rights, and casts away from him the low intrigues which degrade those who have recourse to them. Without illusion, and without discouragement, I rely upon the justice of the French people; and I am resigned to my fate, whatever may be the decrees of Providence.

"Moreover, when one has fallen from such a height, the first sentiment one experiences is, not the desire again to mount upon the pinnacle, but to seek the causes of the fall, in order to explain one's conduct, and combat calumny, while still recognizing one's faults. In doing this, one reviews the past rather than seeks to read the future, and strives much more to justify one's self than to accomplish a restoration. Hence the legitimate desire to employ public means of refuting unjust attacks, and of rectifying erroneous appreciations. To enlighten public opinion by truthful statements is a duty to those whom fortune has struck down; while all agitation to attempt the re-establishment of the imperial *régime* would only retard the moral re-action which has already commenced. To all those who have come from France to visit me I have held the same language: 'I am opposed,' I have said to them, 'to either intrigues or plots. France needs repose to enable her to recover from her disasters.' He would be most culpable who should seek to foment trouble for the advancement of his personal interests.

"The present government is merely provisional, and does not in the future exclude any form of government. The attempt to overthrow it would be a bad action, though my rights remain still intact; and, so long as the people shall not have been regularly consulted, no decision of the Chamber can prevent me from being the legitimate sovereign of France. Many officers have written to me to ask if they should place themselves at the disposition of the present government, and if I consented to release them from their oath. I have answered, that, the question being plainly stated between order on the one hand, and the most frightful anarchy on the other, they should not hesi-

tate to serve their country ; but that I could not release them from their oath, until, by a direct vote, the entire nation shall have chosen a definitive government. Thus you see, like the man in Horace, I wrap myself in my right and my resignation. Strong in my own conscience, I restrain the impatience of some, and despise the treachery and the insult of others. I observe, with a certain degree of satisfaction, that the republic is forced to act with severity against the very men who during twenty-three years attacked my government, and to adopt many of the measures which I regarded as indispensable to the maintenance of order ; but, as I am not a man of party, this feeling gives place in my heart to another and a stronger, — the pain with which I see the destinies of France delivered over to the hazard of events, the fury of factions, the weakness of the men in power, and the exactions of the foreigner.”

At Chiselhurst the health of the emperor rapidly failed. He suffered from one of the most painful complaints to which our earthly bodies are exposed. The surgical operation of lithotomy was performed while the emperor was under the influence of chloroform. At first, he seemed to be doing well ; but suddenly the symptoms changed, extreme prostration ensued, and it became manifest to all that his end was near. His devoted wife, a few friends, and several physicians, stood at his bedside, overwhelmed with grief. His sufferings were severe, baffling entirely the skill of his physicians. At twenty-five minutes past twelve, on the 9th of January, 1873, the emperor died. He was in the sixty-fifth year of his age. His son, the prince imperial, who was at a military school in the vicinity, did not reach home until a few minutes after his father's death. He is in the seventeenth year of his age.

The death of the emperor created a profound impression throughout the whole civilized world. Queen Victoria immediately sent a letter of condolence to the empress. Nearly every court of Europe — Russia, Prussia, Austria, Italy, Spain, and the Pope — sent their expressions of sympathy to the Empress Eugénie. Many of these courts adopted mourning in memory of the illustrious sovereign who for twenty years had been the most influential ruler in Europe. Twenty-five thousand people crowded to Chiselhurst to obtain a view of his remains.

The funeral took place at half-past eleven o'clock of Jan. 15. The hearse was drawn by eight horses, the imperial arms being on both sides of the hearse, surmounted by the letter N. There were eight hundred mourners. A deputation of Paris workmen attended, with heads uncovered, bearing wreaths of *immortelles*. The flags in London were all at half-mast, and many of the bells were tolled. Sixty thousand people attended the funeral, a thousand policemen lining the road from the house to the chapel. The Empress Eugénie, overwhelmed with grief, was unable to leave her bed. The prince imperial, as chief mourner, rode in an open carriage, with his head uncovered. As the *cortége* was returning, the crowd greeted the prince imperial with shouts of “Vive l'Empereur !” The grief-stricken boy rose in his carriage, and, bowing to the friendly people, said, with quivering lips and a trembling voice, “L'EMPEREUR EST MORT ! VIVE LA FRANCE !”



INDEX.

- ABBOTT'S "Life of Napoleon," extracts from, 481 n., 500 n.
- Abd-el-Kader, 503, 504.
- Abdul-Medjid, 538. — See also Crimean War.
- Aberdeen, Lord, 277, 278, 503.
- Abrantes, Duchess, remarks on Hortense, 19.
- Abrie, Madame, 271, 272.
- Adelaide, Princess, 300 n.
- Affré, Archbishop of Paris, 346.
- African Zouaves, 557.
- Aladenize, Lieut., 168, 170.
- Albert, M., 308, 320.
- Albert, Prince, 421, 559, 560, 566, 567.
- Alexander I., 544; the Eastern Question, 527, 529, 530; ambition to conquer Turkey, 530, 531 and n.
- Alexander II., 525, 615.
- Alison, A., extracts from "History of Europe," &c., 29 n., 42, 46, 49, 55, 61, 63, 76 n., 79, 87, 91, 95, 104, 116, 122, 135, 136, 147, 148, 149, 152, 157, 158, 186, 187, 196, 197, 312, 315, 317 n., 320 and n., 326, 341, 342 n., 346, 348 and n., 354 n., 358, 359, 361 and n., 364 n., 371 n., 379, 383 n., 397 n., 400, 402 n., 404 n., 409 n., 414, 415 n., 416, 417 n., 425 n., 426 n., 427, 446 n., 447 n., 453 n., 454 n., 457, 475 n., 502 n., 514 n., 569 n.
- Algiers, 501 and n., 502 and n., 504, 516, 609, 610.
- Alibaud, assassin, 156.
- Alma, battle of. — See Crimean War.
- Almonté, Gen., 628 and n., 629, 631, 632, 638, 646.
- Amelia, Princess, 291.
- Ancel, 613 n.
- Andelarre, Marquis of, 613 n.
- Angers, David d', 335.
- Angoulême, Duc d', 53, 84.
- Anellini, 383, 384.
- Antoinette (Marie), 17, 172.
- Antonelli, Cardinal, 598.
- Antony, 335.
- Arago, M., 238, 259, 308, 320.
- Arc de Triomphe de l'Étoile, 157, 158.
- Arcole, 578, 582.
- Arenenberg, 36.
- Armand, L., 115.
- Army, 430; secret meeting of general officers, 426, 427.
- Artillery. — See Napoleon III., Literary Works.
- Artois, Count d'. — See Charles X.
- Augsburg College, Louis Napoleon's present to, 38.
- Aumale, Duc d', 503.
- Aupick, Gen., 534.
- Austerlitz, Bridge of, conflict at, 79; sword of, 169, 183; sun of, 363.
- Austria and the Austrians, 45, 46, 47, 67, 68, 376, 377, 379, 383, 581. — See Crimean War, Denmark, Eastern Question, Holy Alliance, Italy.
- Avezana, 583 n.
- Aymar, Gen., 186 n., 329.
- Baden, Grand Duke of, 36.
- Baden, Duchess of. — See Beauharnais, S.
- Banquets to discuss political affairs, 292 and n.; the Mammoth Banquet. — See Louis Philippe.
- Barbés, A., 163, 320, 321, 333, 551 n.
- Barillon, M., 182, 183.
- Baroche, M., 462, 463.
- Barrot, F., 181, 182, 188, 362, 363, 403.
- Barrot, O., 259, 261, 293, 294, 301, 352, 353.
- Barthé, M., 351.
- Basch, Dr., 662, 664, 666.
- Bauchart, M., 478.
- Baudinet, Capt., 438.
- Baume, 335.
- Baylen, Duke of, 256.
- Bazaine, Marshal, 655.
- Bazancourt, Baron, extracts from "Crimée," 546 n., 552 n., 557 n., 560 n.
- Baze, M., his arrest, 442, 443.
- Beauharnais, Émilie. — See Louis Bonaparte.
- Beauharnais, Eugène, Prince, 18, 34, 35, 606, 607; as a carpenter, 19; first interview with Bonaparte, 19; marriage, 34, 38; his resemblance to Louis Napoleon, 199; deepens the bed of the Po, 251.
- Beauharnais, Stephanie, Duchess of Baden, 33, 34, 39.
- Beauharnais, Viscount, A. de, marriage and execution of, 17, 18.
- Bédeau, Gen., 342; his arrest, 441, 442.
- Bedford, Duke of, 70.
- Belgium journals against Louis Napoleon, 486.
- Beller, Col., 636.
- Belmontet, the poet, 96, 104.
- Belouino, Paul, extracts from "Coup d'État," 399 n., 435, 436 n., 444 n., 447, 449 n., 452 n., 454 n., 457 n., 462 n.
- Béranger, 57, 59, 226, 227, 246.
- Berkeley Men, extracts from, 25, 40.
- Berri, Duke of, his assassination, 53, 83-85; character of, 82, 83.
- Berri, Duchess of, history and adventures of, 82-89, 121.

- Berryer, M., extracts from his speech at trial of Louis Napoleon, 179-181, 186.
- Berthoud, 270.
- Bertrand, Abbé, 27, 34, 35; Gen., 165, 188, 196, 518.
- Bismark, Count. — See Denmark.
- Bixio, his duel with Thiers. — See Thiers.
- Blanc, L., 47, 308, 311, 316, 318 n., 320, 321, 331, 349 and n., 358, 371 n.; "Manifesto of the Society of the Revolution to the People," 508; extracts, 475 n., 477 n.
- Blanqui, 318, 349 and n., 320, 321, 333.
- Blessington, Countess, 150, 280 and n.; description of Queen Hortense, 35; opinion of Prince Louis Napoleon, 198, 199.
- Bocanegra, Señor, political prefect of Mexico, 649.
- Boirier, M., assassin, 156.
- Bonaparte, Caroline, 147.
- Bonaparte family, the, hold a secret meeting, 62; banished from France, 119 n., 161; decree of banishment abrogated, 325, 355; proposal to renew it, 327, 328, 331, 366 n. — See also Republic, French; and Senate decrees.
- Bonaparte, Jerome, 322, 324, 446.
- Bonaparte, Joseph, 46, 75, 188; protest of, in favor of Napoleon II., 75, 76; statue of Bonaparte, 160, 161; Mexican crown offered to, 637; death and career of, 250-256. — See also Senate decrees.
- Bonaparte, Louis. — See Louis Bonaparte.
- Bonaparte, Pierre, 324, 350, 357.
- Bonaparte, name of, exposed to obloquy, 33.
- Bonchamp, Gen. and Madame, 390, 391.
- Bonjean, M., 332.
- Bonnechese, Cardinal, 617, 618.
- Bordeaux, Duke of, or Henry V., 52, 94, 304, 407, 408, 410, 435 and n., 489, 490; nature of his claim, efforts in his behalf, 53-55, 69, 82-89; remonstrance against Louis Napoleon, 508, 509.
- Borghese, Prince, 40.
- Borgo, Pozzodi, 63.
- Bosphorus, Straits of the, their geography, and importance to Russia, 526, 527.
- Bosquet, Gen., 554, 555, 556, 557, 561.
- Boujon, M., 84.
- Boulogne, 166-183.
- Bourbaki, Gen., 555, 556.
- Bourbons, fears of, 33, 35, 36; expulsion of, 41, 52; hostility towards, 51-53; they consider the Duke of Bordeaux legitimate sovereign, 53; European dynasties decide not to attempt restoring the, 85; their law of proscription against the Bonaparte family, 161. — See also 75, 105, 109, 288, 291 n., 311, 312, 351, 373, 398 n., 400 n., 406, 420, 433, 443-446, 449 n., 485, 489, 490, 518, 519, 520, 581, 602, 675, 676, 677, and Bordeaux, Duke of.
- Bourmont, Marshal, 86.
- Bourrienne, memoir of Napoleon I., 20, 21.
- Boville, M., 432, 433; his stratagem to secure the printing of the president's proclamations, 437.
- Brazil, 630.
- Brea, Gen., heroic conduct of, shot by insurgents, character, 344, 345.
- Briffaut, M., 336.
- Brogie, Duke of, 399.
- Brougham, Lord, 592 n.; on the Holy Alliance, 48.
- Brown, Gen., 555.
- Broyle, M. de, upon the condition of France, 155, 156.
- Buchanan, President, 627 n., 628, 629 n.
- Bucher, 329.
- Bugeaud, Marshal, 301 and n., 302 and n., 379.
- Bullock, extract from, 632.
- Buol, Count, Austrian minister, 537.
- Cabarras, Count, 513.
- Cabet, 321.
- Cambridge, Duke of, 555, 557.
- Cambronne, Gen., 390 and n.
- Campo Franco, Count, 89.
- Canino, Prince of, President of the Revolutionary Assembly, Rome, 376, 378.
- Canova, 39.
- Canrobert, Gen., 453, 478, 552, 555, 556, 557.
- Capo d'Istria, Count, 523.
- Carbonari, the. — See Italy.
- Carigan, Prince de, 577.
- Carlist party. — See Legitimists.
- Carlota, Empress, 639, 641, 656; education, character, 644; celebration of her birthday, charity, 648, 649; grief at her father's death, her unsuccessful mission to the French court, her insanity, 653; incorrect rumor of her death, 662, 664.
- Carnot, M., 231, 315, 420.
- Caroline, Princess, 53.
- Carrau, S., 646.
- Carré, F., argument in the trial of Louis Napoleon, 178, 179.
- Carrel, M., views of, 93.
- Carrelet, Gen., 453.
- Cassagnac, Gen., 427.
- Castellon, France, 247-249.
- Castiglione, 573.
- Castillo, Gen., 659.
- Castlereagh, Lord, 43.
- Catherine, Empress, her desire to possess Constantinople, 530.
- Cathcart, Lord, 43, 555.
- Caudine Forks, 256 and n.
- Caussidière, 349, 371 n.
- Cavaignac, Gen., appointed dictator, 343; the insurgents, 346; defends Napoleon, character, 439; arrest, 440. — See also 322, 341, 342 and n., 346, 347, 348, 366 and n., 376, 377, 378, 379, 417, 420, 425, 503, and Republic, French.
- Cavour, Count, 570, 572.
- Cayla, Countess of, account of, her influence over Louis XVIII., 49, 50.
- Central America, invitation to Louis Napoleon, 247; Isthmus-of-Panama Question, 247, 249.
- Chalons, Bishop of, 394, 395.
- Chalons, Plains of, army upon the, 42.
- Chambord, Count de, or Duke of Bordeaux. — See Bordeaux, Duke of.
- Chambrun, 613 n.
- Champs Élysées, circus of, grand celebration in, 427-429.
- Changarnier, Gen., 319, 366, 386, 402 n., 414 and n., 416 n., 425, 486 n.; character and ambition, &c., 408, 407 and n., 409 and n., 410; his arrest, 438, 439. — See also Napoleon III.
- Charlemagne, 671.
- Charles I. of England, 212.
- Charles II. of England, 204, 205.
- Charles IV., 252.
- Charles VII., 419.

Charles X., or Count d'Artois, 75, 82, 117, 118, 119, 408 n., 430, 475 and n., 521; assumes the crown, alarm at liberal ideas, orders suppression of certain journals and pamphlets, 50; strife, 51; battles against, flight of the royal family, expulsion of, abdicates, 52, 53; in Scotland, still thinks his grandson will be king, his children, 53; salary of, 401; expedition to Algiers, 502, 503; in Bohemia, death, 162.

Charles Albert of Sardinia, desires to expel the Austrians from Italy, introduces reforms, his sympathy with Pius IX., 568; his flight from Novara, abdicates in favor of Victor Emanuel II., his death, 569.

Charles Albert, Prince of Carignan, 48.

Charles Felix, 48; joins the Austrian army, 48, 49.

Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte. — See Napoleon III.

Charlotte Augusta, Princess, 486.

Charlotte, Princess, 644.

Charres, Col., his arrest, 442.

Chartist movement, 324.

Chartres, Bishop of, attends the dying Duc de Berri, 83, 84; Duc de, 306. — See Helen, Duchess of Orleans.

Chateaubriand, extract from "Mémoires d'outre Tombe," 56, 57; his arrest, &c., 81; visits Napoleon at Arenenberg, 74, 81. — See also 55, 60, 94, 172, 173, 213, 227, 503, 509, 527 n.

Cherbourg, works at. — See Napoleon III.

Christian IX. of Denmark, 616, 621.

Circassia. — See Eastern Question.

Cissey, Col. de, 555, 556.

"City of Edinburgh," steamer, 166, 171.

Civita Vecchia, 379.

Clancarty, Lord, 43.

Clausel, Marshal, 77.

Clement, M., 351.

Clotilde, Princess, 571, 572, 576.

Cochelet, Mademoiselle, 113.

Code Napoleon, 46, 47, 101, 468.

Colonna, Chiara, 374 n.

Communists, 311, 337, 398, 484.

Conneau, Dr., 132, 167, 183, 184, 322, 576; his devotion to Napoleon, 264-270, 274-276; his arrest, 276, 277.

Consalvi, Cardinal, 43.

Constant, B., 59, 213 n.; the Carbonari, 47.

Constantinople, 526, 527. — See also Eastern Question.

Cormenin, M., 230, 231.

Cornille, 393.

Cornwallis, Lord, 255.

Corsica, Department of. — See Republic, French.

Corwin, Hon. Thomas, 637 n.

Coup d'Etat of Louis Napoleon, 431-455; ratification of, 456-473; remarks upon, &c., 458-461, 464. — For works relating to, see 432 n.

"Courier des Electeurs," 159.

Courtais, Gen., 319.

Courtigis, Gen., 454.

Cowley, Lord, 572, 623.

Crémieux, M., 308, 329.

Creton, M., 486 n.

Crimean War, the, loss in, question of the shrines, measures of the French Government, 534, 535; arrogance and ultimatum of Nicholas, co-operation of France and England, England, France, Austria, and Prussia reject the ultimatum, 535-537; the

Vienna note, Sultan rejects it, 538-540; battle in the Bay of Sinope between Turks and Russians, Nicholas refuses to listen to conciliatory measures, and Napoleon appeals to him to avert further strife, 540-543; cessation of diplomatic relations between Russia and the Western powers, Austria as mediator, 543; war declared, Austria and Prussia do not join the confederacy, 545, 546; alliance between France and England, 546 n.; allied troops land upon the Crimea, battle of the Alma, retreat of the Russians, 550; allied troops attempt the siege of Sevastopol, battle of Inkerman, 553-557; allied army hold a council of war, loss of French troops in the trenches, 560, 561; battle of the Malakoff, Sevastopol abandoned by the Russians, 561, 562; Austria as mediator, arrangements for a treaty of reconciliation, 563; treaty of peace, French influence and French army in the siege, 564, 565.

Cuynat, M., 121.

Damesne, Gen., 342, 344.

Dardanelles, the, their geography, &c., 526, 527.

Daru, M., 443.

Davoust, Marshal, 390 n.

Dayton, Mr., 651 n.

Decazes, Duke, 174.

Delessert, B., 121, 219.

Demagogues, 414.

Demarle, M., commandant of Fortress of Ham, 195, 275, 276.

Democrats, extreme, 484, 507, 676.

Denmark, Schleswig, and Holstein, Bismark's plans, claimants, diplomatic measures, Austria, Prussia, and England, Napoleon's congress, war, Venetia, 621-624.

Derby, Lord, 572, 584 n.

De Tocqueville, 353.

D'Hilliers, Gen., 414.

Dickens, C., 131.

Dijon, inauguration of a railroad at, 416, 417

Doblado, Señor, 630.

D'Orsay, Count, 150, 199, 280 n., 281.

Douglas, Lady. — See Hamilton, Duchess of.

Drouyn de l'Huys, E., 616, 617.

Drouyn, Madame, 493.

Duchatel, M., 257, 258, 261, 293, 296, 297, 301.

Ducos, Madame, 493.

Dufaure, M., 355, 446.

Dufour, Gen., 37.

Dulac, Gen., 454.

Dumoulin, M. — See L'Advocat.

Dumouriez, Gen., 289.

Dupin, Chas., 276, 306, 307, 407 n., 443, 498.

Dupin, guard at the Fortress of Ham, 269.

Dupont de l'Eure, 308, 319.

Dupont, L., Francis Joseph, and Maximilian, 587 n.

Duprat, P., 332.

Dupuytren, surgeon, 84.

Durando, Gen., 569.

Duroc, or Duke of Friuli. — See Hortense.

Duvivier, Gen., 342.

Eagles of France, 109-111, 115, 368, 487-489, 492. — See also Labedoyère, Col.

Eastern Question, rise of Turkish power, fall of the Greek empire, 524; peril of Christendom, power

- of Russia, Moldavia, and Wallachia, 525; Russia takes the Crimea, conquers Circassia, and seeks conquest of new worlds, 525, 527; revolt of Greece, cruelty of the Turks, battle of Navarino, Turks defeated by the allies, England, France, and Russia, 527, 528; England's fear of Russia, 529, 530; Bonaparte's prophecy, 531; Nicholas tries by a bribe to induce England and Austria to help him drive the Turks out of Europe, France not asked, 532; American sympathy for the Russians, barbarity of the Turks, oppression of the Christians, diplomacy, 533. — See Alexander I., Crimean War.
- École Polytechnique, students of the, 53, 77.
- Egalité, Philippe. — See Louis Philippe Joseph.
- Eglinton, Earl of, 150, 324 n.
- Elbeuf, workmen of. — See Napoleon III.
- Elizabeth of England, 204, 205.
- Élysée Palace, 366 and n.
- Empire, the, re-establishment of, 494-511.
- Encyclopædia Americana, extract from, 43.
- England, 53, 204-210, 211-213, 486, 570 and n., 571, 572; regarding Algiers, 502, 503. — See also Crimean War, Denmark, Eastern Question, Italy, Maximilian of Mexico, Napoleon III.
- Escobedo, Gen., 658, 659.
- Espinasse, M., 478.
- Eugène, Prince, Boulevard, inauguration of the, 606, 607.
- Eugénie, Empress, birth and childhood, introduction at court, character, 513-516; incident related of, 575; marriage, 514-517; charity, 516; visits Queen Victoria, 558, 559; gives birth to a son, 563; she preserves the quill with which the treaty of peace between the allied powers and Russia was signed, 564; escape from assassination, and heroism, 565, 566; her clemency, 566; emotion at parting from her husband, regent in his absence, 575-578, 590; religious sentiments of, 618; Paris Exposition, 638.
- Europe in a state of ferment, 581, 582.
- Europe, sovereigns of, their respective replies to Napoleon's appeal, 614-616.
- Evreux, Count of, 366 n.
- Exposition, International. — See Napoleon III.
- Fallaux, M., 342 n.
- Famine, 522.
- Faucher, L., 338.
- Fayre, Jules, 323, 333 and n., 336, 618.
- Ferdinand, King, the hoary debauchee, 46, 252; joins the Austrian army, 48.
- Ferdinand II. of the Two Sicilies, 525, 581, 599 n.
- Ferronnays, F. de la, 485 n.
- Fialin, M., Viscount Persigni, 104, 114, 167, 322, 323 n., 477, 493; defends Napoleon, 133; at Napoleon's trial, 182.
- Field of Mars, imposing ceremony in the, 30.
- Fieschi, assassin, 154, 173, 504.
- Fleury, Baron, remarks on Hortense, 32.
- Fleury, Gen., 585, 586, 588.
- Flocon, M., 308, 333 n.
- Foreigners, rage against, 314.
- Forey, Gen., 556, 634-636, 637, 638.
- Forté, Marquis de la, incident during the battle of 1848, 348.
- France, invasion of, 42; failure of attempt at revolution in, 47. — See Crimean War, Eastern Question, Maximilian of Mexico.
- Francis Charles, Archduke of Austria, 643.
- Francis Joseph of Austria, 546, 573, 589 n., 594, 599 and n., 612; the campaign in Italy, 574, 578, 580, 581, 585-588; Schleswig and Holstein, 621.
- Frederick, Duke, 621.
- Frederica, Sophia, Archduchess, 643.
- Fresneau, M., 331.
- Friuli, Duke of. — See Hortense.
- Fuad Effendi, 536.
- Gallatin, A., 127.
- Gallie cock, the, 109.
- Gallix and Guy, extracts from *Histoire*, &c., 38, 159, 160, 246, 311 n., 312, 365 n., 371 n., 403, 408 n., 412 n., 413 n., 443 n., 450 n., 454 n., 460, 461, 476 n., 488 n., 493, 497 and n., 606, 510 and 511 n.
- Garde Mobile, 314, 341.
- Garella, M., 247.
- Garibaldi, 381, 383 n., 581, 599.
- Gavazzi, Father, 583, 584.
- Genlis, Madame de, 286, 287, 290.
- George I. of Greece, 616.
- Gerard, Marshal, 174.
- Germans, the, Napoleon's desire to unite, 44.
- Girardin, Émile, 303, 599 n.
- Glandives, Baron de, 55.
- Gomez, 565, 566.
- Gonzales, Gen., 659.
- Goodrich, S. G., the *Coup d'État*, &c., 433 n., 448-452.
- Gortschakoff, Gen., 561, 562.
- Gourgaud, Gen., 165.
- Gousseé, 323.
- Gravière, Admiral de la, 631.
- Gravisse, F., 512.
- Greco, assassin, 618.
- Greece, Crimean War. — See Eastern Question.
- Gregory XVI., 377.
- Grouchy, Viscount of, 613 n.
- Guéronnière, A. de la, extracts from, 572 n., 594 n., 595 n., 598 n.
- Guinard, M., 394.
- Guizot, M., 52, 54, 211, 257, 293, 296, 297, 298, 301, 496 n.
- Gutierrez de Estrada, Señor, on Mexico, 639, 640, 641.
- Guy, M. — See Gallix, M.
- Hall, F., extracts from "Life of Maximilian," 639 n., 645 n., 651 n., 660 n., 662 and 663 n., 664.
- Ham, Fortress of, description of, 184, 185.
- Hamilton, Duchess of, or Douglas, Lady, 280 and n.; anecdote of her when Maria, Princess of Baden, 39; Duke of, 149.
- Hauranne, D', 302.
- Helen, Louisa Elizabeth, Duchess of Orleans, 297; appointed regent, 303, 304; her fear of the mob, 304, 305; her heroism, and flight to Claremont with her sons Duc de Chartres and Count de Paris, 305-310, 515 n.
- Henry IV., 388, 476.
- Henry V., 329. — See Bordeaux, Duke of.
- Hesse, Prince of, 621.
- Hodde, L. de la, 312.
- Holstein, 612. — See Denmark.
- Holy Alliance, the, treaty signed by Russia, Austria, and Prussia, 48; attack and overthrow Naples and Sardinia, 48, 49, 63.

- Hortense, Queen, as a seamstress, 19; person and character of, 19, 34, 35, 132; Bonaparte's attachment for, her attachment for Duroc, unhappy marriage with Louis Bonaparte, 20-22, 25; charge against, separation from her husband, displeases Bonaparte, 25, 26; heroic conduct, grief, presides at the Imperial Palace, 29; expelled from Paris, her exile under title of Duchess St. Leu, 33-36; partial reconciliation with her husband, 37, 39; devotion to her son, throws herself upon the generosity of Louis Philippe, 67-70; in England, 70; in Arenenberg, 71; letters, 97; her mother's marriage-ring, 107; intercedes with Louis Philippe for her son, 121; death, burial-place, 132, 133; Dr. Conneau, 183. — See also Napoleon III.
- Hôtel de Ville, 79.
- Hubaut, commissary, 440.
- Hugo, Victor, 338; Louis Napoleon and Gen. Cavaignac, 366 n.; appeals to the people, 447; the Napoleonic party, 463 n.; manifesto of the proscribed democratic Socialists of France resident at Jersey, 508.
- Hungary, excitement in, 581, 582, 583.
- Imperatori, assassin, 618.
- Indies, the, 526.
- Inkerman, battle of. — See Crimean War.
- Innocent III., 206.
- Insurrections, 81. — See also Italy, Paris, Poland, Republic (French), Socialists, and the names of the different sovereigns.
- Ionian and Tyrian Seas, unity by a canal, 251.
- Ireland, Catholic, 518; excitement in, 532.
- Ireneus on the Paris Exposition, 668, 669.
- Irving, W., 131.
- Isambert, M., 356.
- Issalé, 276.
- Italians, the, Napoleon's desire to unite, 44, 65-67.
- Italy, insurrections, 41, 47, 62, 63; kingdoms overthrown, Italians desire union, 43-46; Napoleon's views, the Carbonari, 44, 45, 46, 47; failure of first efforts against treaties of 1815, 49; commotion upon the overthrow of the Bourbon dynasty, 62; address from the Revolutionary party, the patriots retreat before the Austrians, 67, 68; desire for escape from Austrian domination, revolutionary movement, 568, 569; British opposition, cause of discontent of the Lombardo-Venetians, 569, 570; Austria's tyranny, 570, 572; England to Austria, and reply, Sardinia, 570, 571; hopes in England disappointed, Austria's demand rejected, and her design of seizing upon the Sardinian capital, 572, 573, 574; arrival of Napoleon's army, 576; French and Sardinian armies defeat the Austrians in the battles of Montebello, Palestro, and Magenta, 578; Napoleon's proclamation to the Milanese, provisional government annexes Lombardy to Piedmont, Austrians driven out of Lombardy, 579, 580; battle of Solferino and defeat of the Austrians, Sardinia and Lombardy liberated, people of the several States rise against their governments, 580, 581; England and Prussia meditate helping Austria, 582, 583, 585; Napoleon consents to the peace of Villafranca, leaving Venetia to the Austrians, 583, 585, 586; reasons for peace, 583-588; England in regard to, 584 n.; interview between Francis Joseph and Napoleon, independence of Parma, Modena, and Tuscany, peace concluded, re-union of Lombardy with Piedmont, 587-589; plan of confederation, opposition of the pope, vote for Italian unity, Savoy and Nice return to France, Rome and Venetia, 591-594; the Romagna, inflexibility of the papal government, the pope preferring domination to reform, 597, 598, 599 n.; state of the Italian Question, cry for the liberation of Venetia, sympathies of France, 611, 612; convention with France, 619; secret alliance with Prussia, 620. — See also Charles Albert of Sardinia, Napoleon III., Roman Question, Victor Emanuel II.
- Iturbide, 630.
- Jacobins, 427, 453 n., 456. — See Republican party.
- James II. of England, 206-208.
- Joinville, Prince de, 153, 154, 190, 191, 192, 196, 329, 420, 486 n.
- Josephine, Empress, early life and marriage, 17; return to Martinique, to France, arrest and liberation, 18; marriage with Bonaparte, 19; regarding Hortense, fear of divorce, 21; letters to Hortense, 24, 27, 28; regarding Hortense's children, 25; death, 29; colossal statue of, 194; virtues of, 514, 515.
- Juarez, B., President of the Mexican Republic, 629, 631, 632, 633, 636, 637, 640, 655; United States' sympathy for, 646 n., 651; deprives Ortega of his constitutional claim, and extends his own presidential term, 652; holds Ortega a prisoner, 653. — See also Maximilian of Mexico.
- Juba, conspiracy of, 160.
- Julia, Queen, 254.
- Julius Cæsar, life of. — See Napoleon III.
- Kann, Dr. Sumner. — See Pius IX.
- Kent, Chancellor, 131.
- Kinglake, A. W., 487 n.; extracts from "The Crimea," 536 n., 537, 538 n., 539 and n.
- Kirkpatrick, Carlota, 512, 513; Henriqueta or Countess Cabarras, *ib.*; Maria, see Palafox, Countess; Mr., 512.
- Labeledoyère, Col., 109, 110, 111 and n.; the eagle, 109.
- Lachasse de Verigny, Gen., assassination of, 154.
- L'Advocat, M., and Dumoulin, M., 54, 55.
- Lafayette, 52, 54, 58, 59, 75, 76 n., 77, 79, 93, 151, 152, 160; joins the Carbonari, 47; dissatisfied with Louis Philippe, 78.
- Lafitte, M., 54, 55, 77, 78, 80.
- Lagrange, M., 298; arrest, 442.
- Laity, M., publishes "Prince Napoleon" at Strasbourg, and is arrested, 133, 135; Prince Napoleon writes to, 133, 144.
- Lamarque, Gen., 76-78, 80; bloody conflict at the funeral of, 78.
- Lamartine, 229-234, 259, 292 n., 298, 306, 308, 311, 312, 313, 314, 318, 319, 320, 321, 326, 333 n., 337, 342, 352, 353, 354 and n., 358, 414, 415, 592.
- Lamorière, Gen., 302, 342, 344, 425, 486 n., 503; his arrest, 411, 442.
- Landmann, M., 136.
- Landor, W. S., upon Louis Napoleon, 280, 281.
- Lannac, M. de, 335.
- Laplace in Fortress of Ham, 269, 276.
- Largo, Baron, 666. — See also Maximilian of Mexico.
- Las Casas, 165, 530; extract from, 44, 45.

- Lascazes, M. de, 259.
 Lavalette, Marquis de, 534.
 Lebas, M., 35.
 Label, M., 120.
 Leblond, M., 353.
 Lebohe, M., 411 n.
 Le Clerc, Gen. V. E., 40.
 Le Clerc, M., 336.
 Lecomte, Capt., 279, 280.
 Legitimists, 53, 54, 75, 76, 81, 82, 89, 102, 292, 300, 336, 371, 388, 395, 398, 403, 407, 408 and n., 409 n., 414, 427, 485, 509, 522 n.
 Lemprière, C., extract, 627, 628 n.
 Leon, Señor V. de, 646.
 Leopold I. of Belgium, 486 and n., 644; his death, 653.
 Leopold II. of Belgium, 644.
 Lerat, M., 438, 439.
 Leroux, P., 321.
 "Letters from London," extracts from, 148, 149.
 Levasseur, Gen., 453, 454.
 Liberal party. — See Republican party.
 Lincoln, A., 339, 581.
 Lobau, Gen., 59.
 Lodi, 578, 582.
 Lombard, M., 114, 183.
 Lombardo-Venetian kingdom, 45. — See also Italy.
 Lombardy, crown of, 255 n., 256.
 London Exposition, 427-429, 608, 609.
 Londonderry, Marquis of, 42, 342 n.
 Lopez. — See Maximilian of Mexico.
 Lorencez, Gen., 631, 632.
 Louis Bonaparte, attachment to Émilié Beauharnais, and disappointment, 20, 21; character, 21, 25, 26, 38 n.; marriage with Hortense, and separation, 22, 25; paralysis, vindicates Hortense, 25; abdicates, a wanderer, 33; new domestic troubles, his title of Count St. Leu, 38 n., 75; victim of dejection, 75; writes upon his son's arrest, 173 n., 250; dying desire to see his son, 257-262; death and wishes, 279. — See also Hortense.
 Louis Philippe, sixth Duke of Orleans, adherence to, 54; character, 54, 55, 102 n., 291, 292; appointed lieutenant-general, fear and anxiety, proclamation, 58, 59, 69, 159; menaces of the Republicans, his opinions, 59, 60; enthronement, treaties of 1815, regarded as arresting the revolution, &c., 61, 63; called usurper, 69; title disputed, efforts to dethrone him, insurrections, 76-81; desertion of old friends, 78; his system, 81; at death-bed of Duc de Berri, treatment of Duchess de Berri, 84, 86, 89; his unpopularity, 100, 102, 121; his course in regard to Louis Napoleon, 121, 122, 135, 258, 259, 261; Lafayette's power and dismissal, 151, 152; makes arrests, attempted assassination of, 152-154, 156, 157; prisoner in his own palace, Arc de l'Étoile, sympathy with the dynasties, 157-159; consents to the removal of Bonaparte's remains, and renders homage to them, 164, 194, 196; arrests Bonapartists, and severity to Bonaparte family, 172, 279 n.; childhood and youth, exile, 288, 289, 290, 291; visits King of Sicily and marries Princess Amelia, becomes king of France, 291; receives sobriquet of "The Target-King," 292, 565; mammoth banquet, 292-294; public feeling against, insurrection, 294-310; dismisses his ministers, 296, 297; organizes a new ministry, insulted by the National Guard, abdicates in favor of his son, disguise, flight and refuge in Claremont, 301-305; his government, 312; his wealth, avarice, and efforts against Louis Napoleon's government, 401, 475-477 and n.; warfare with Algiers, 503; his efforts to secure a royal alliance for his son, 514 and n., 515 n.; his salary, 401; death, &c., 407 and n., 211, 408 n., 430, 486, 487, 521.
 Louis Philippe Joseph, or Philippe Égalité, character and execution, 288-290.
 Louis XIV., 207, 208.
 Louis XV., 366 n.
 Louis XVI., 366 n., 385.
 Louis XVII., 511 n.
 Louis XVIII., 49, 53, 84, 85, 110, 408 n., 430, 475, 511 n., 520, 521; character, 49; Countess de Cayla, 49, 50; death, 50.
 Louise Maria, wife of Lepold I., 644.
 Lourmel, Col. de, 454.
 Louvel, assassin, 83, 85.
 Louvre, the, held by the royal troops, 79.
 Ludre, M. de, 354, 355.
 McMahon, Gen., 562.
 Magenta, battle of, 582, 589 and n. — See also Italy.
 Magnan, Gen., 427, 429, 437, 445, 446, 449 n., 453 and n., 454, 493; Mademoiselle, 493.
 Magnus, A. V., Prussian minister, 666. — See also Maximilian of Mexico.
 Malakoff, battle of the. — See Crimean War.
 Manuel, M., a leader of the Carbonari, 47.
 Marat, 152.
 Marchal, M., 330, 331.
 Marcoletta, M. de, 256.
 Marengo, 578.
 Margain, Lieut.-Col., 665.
 Maria, Christina, Queen, 513.
 Maria, Doña, Queen. — See Portugal.
 Maria Louisa, 514; abandons Bonaparte, 23; prisoner in Austria, 29, 45.
 Maria, Princess of Baden. — See Hamilton, Duchess.
 Maria, M., 320, 338, 339, 342 n.
 Market-women of Paris, ball to the, 492, 493.
 Marmont, Gen., 52, 531 n.
 Marquez, Gen., 658.
 Marrast, the editor, 297, 298 n., 308, 351, 356, 365.
 Marseilles, bloody revolt at, 348; infernal machine at, 504.
 Marseillaise Hymn, 51, 58, 294, 298.
 Martinprey, Gen., 588.
 Marulaz, Gen., 454.
 Mary, Duchess of Parma, 53.
 Mastai, Cardinal. — See Pius IX.
 Mauguin, Capt., 77, 344; President of the Provisional Government, 58; shot by the insurgents, 345.
 Maupas, minister of police, 433, 437, 438, 439, 448.
 Maximilian of Bavaria, 34, 38.
 Maximilian of Mexico, 630 n., 631, 637; chosen emperor, 638, 640-642; birth and marriage, 639; character and person, 639, 643, 644; his publications, 643; departure with Carlota from Trieste, 644, 645; their arrival in Mexico, and enthusiastic reception in the different cities, 645-650; United States against, 646 n.; renounces his right to the Austrian throne, 649 n.; apparent popularity of the empire, expressions of hostility, the Juarez party,

650 and n.; his administration, he reduces his own salary, hostility of United-States Government and people, American force on the Rio Grande, church party against, 651 and n.; France disposed to withdraw, and her reason, guerilla bands, his great anxiety, 652 and n.; Carlota's unsuccessful mission to Napoleon, his grief at the insanity of Carlota, 653; issues a proclamation, French troops withdraw from Mexico to prevent war with the United States, and for another reason, Napoleon's reason for his course, 655 and n., 656; refuses to abandon his friends by leaving Mexico, as Juarez will not grant general amnesty to supporters of the empire, wishes to call a congress, the Juarez party shoot Imperialists, 656, 657; his army repulses the Liberals, treachery of Lopez, 658, 659; capture of, his prisons, his interview with Mr. F. Hall, Juarez calls a court-martial to try the emperor and Generals Miramon and Mejia, 659, 660; eleven charges brought against him, his defence, trial, found guilty with Miramon and Mejia, and all condemned to be shot, Juarez refuses pardon, informed incorrectly that the empress is dead, and writes his last wishes to the Baron Largo, 661, 662; the Prussian minister intercedes for him to Juarez, who refuses pardon, other governments, especially the American, intercede, he entreats Juarez to pardon Miramon and Mejia, sends his marriage-ring to his mother, and writes to Juarez, journey to place of execution, 663, 664; scene before the execution, Miramon and Mejia shot dead instantly, Maximilian shot several times, four refusals of Juarez to petitions that his remains be conveyed to his family, Juarez grants the fifth petition, and the body is conveyed to Europe, 665, 666; persecutions and anarchy after his death, 665-667; the United States and Napoleon III., 667.

Mazas, prison of, 439, 443.

Mazzini, dictator in Rome, 383 and n., 384, 565, 618; on the Socialists, 484, 485 n.

Medici, the, 401.

Mejia, Gen., 658, 659, 661.—See also Maximilian of Mexico.

Mendez, Gen., 659.

Meneval, 530.

Mentschikoff, Prince, 536, 537, 550.

Metternich, Prince, 135; incident related of, 43.

Meunier, assassin, 156.

Meurthe, M. Bonlay de la, on Louis Napoleon, 257 n.

Mexican Question, revolutions, American expedition, robbers, 626; alliance of Spain, France, and England, and its object, 627; United States declines interfering, 627 n.; object of the slaveholders, religion of Mexico, monarchical party, 628; dissension between the allies, squadron at Vera Cruz, failure of attempts to form a government, discordant views, withdrawal of Spain and England, convention of Soledad, 629-631; re-enforcement of the French troops, 631, 634; Napoleon's design, 632 n.; Mexicans repulsed at Puebla, 633; the vomito and guerillas, 631, 634; extract from an address of Napoleon, and his instructions to Gen. Forey, 634-636; French repulsed at Puebla, small-pox, United States in sympathy with the Mexicans, 636; opposite parties, foreigners, &c., battle of Puebla, French triumph, 636-638; Provisional Government, Maximilian chosen emperor, Napoleon's desire,

sentiments of the president of the Mexican commission, &c., 638-640; delegation at Miramar, &c., 640-642.—See Maximilian, Emperor.

Meygret, C., 493.

Mignet, M., 55, 59.

Mignon, l'Abbé J. H., the pope, 377 n.

Miramon, Gen., 628, 629, 638, 658, 659, 661.—See also Maximilian of Mexico.

Miranboli, conspiracy of, 160.

Modena, 45.—See also Italy.

Moderate party, 358, 399, 427.

Mohammed II., 524.

Moldavia.—See Crimean War, Eastern Question.

Molé, Count, 137 n., 297, 410, 426.

Mondovi, 578.

Montaignards, 449 n.

Montalembert, M., 399, 407 n.

Montebello, battle of, 589.—See also Italy.

Montebello, Duke of, 135, 136 and n.

Montenegro, M. de, 256.

Montholon, Count, 167, 181, 184, 200, 265, 274, 275, 322, 500 n., 513; sentence of imprisonment, 183; Countess, 186.

Montijo, Count, 513; Countess, see Palafox, Countess.

Montpellier, workmen's ball at, 499, 500.

Montpensier, Duke of, 297, 301, 302, 303, 436 n.

Montrose, Duke of, 149.

Morelli, C. G., 588.

Morny, le Comte de, 432, 437, 438, 443, 449 n.; appointed minister of the interior, 433.

Morse, S. F. B., on Louis Napoleon, 65-67, 127

Mortier, Marshal, assassination of, 154.

Mortigny, M., 100.

Motterouge, Col., 454.

Municipal Guard, 295.

Murat, J., 46; L. N., 324, 366 n.

Naples taken by the Holy Allies, 48; conquest, Lazaroni, &c., 251, 252.—See also Italy.

Napoleon I., 76, 91, 92, 93, 102, 109, 366 n., 582 and n.; comes into notice, marriage with Josephine, regarding Hortense's marriage, 19, 21; grief at the death of Napoleon Charles, 23; regards favorably Hortense's children, blames Hortense and Louis, 25, 26, 27; allied armies march against, Elba, first official act, chosen chief magistrate, 29, 30; re-inauguration, prepares to assault the allied armies, 30, 31; abdication, prediction, farewell to Hortense, 32; at St. Helena, 37, 40; death, relations with Pauline Bonaparte, 40; allusions to and name of, 43, 44, 45, 55; generosity to the Orleans family, 63; anniversary of his death, 70; memory of and honors to, 100, 101, 157, 158, 159-161, 163-165, 180-197 and n.; statue of, column erected to, 101, 169 n.; arrival of his remains, and ceremonies, 189-197; his mathematical studies, 238-240; taking leave of his Old Guard, 367, 368; his design regarding Algiers, 502; his marriages, 514; upon peace, 518-521.—See also Abbott, Senate decrees.

Napoleon II., 32, 55, 75, 76; in consumption, 54; captive in Vienna, 55, 90; death and character, 89, 90; his claims advocated, 159, 160.

Napoleon III., parentage and childhood, 24-28; anecdotes of, 27, 31, 36, 37, 39, 125-132, 149, 366-368; presentation to Bonaparte's army and people, 30; love for his uncle and brother, 31-33, 38, 39; edu-

cation and studies, 35, 36, 37, 38, 49, 70; title of Duke St. Leu, joins Swiss soldiers, 37; his charities, 38, 71, 98, 477; in Arenenberg, 38, 39; in Rome, 41; joins the Carbonari, 46; expelled from the Papal States, joins the Italian insurgents, 62, 63; illness, 67, 68, 70 n.; a price upon his head, returns to Paris, a fugitive, 68; in England, Canton of Thurgovia confers upon him right of citizenship, 70, 71 n.; visit to Josephine's tomb, 71; return to Arenenberg, and occupations there, 71-74; his progress and name, 92-94; declines the Polish crown, devotes himself to literary labors, 94-100; Queen Doña Maria, 97, 98; plan adopted by, 104; leaves Arenenberg, 107; at Strasburg, conspiracy, arrested, trial, prisons, 109-121; in Paris, 121; banished without trial to United States, where he studies American institutions, 121-125; lying reports contradicted, 129-132, 133; exile in America, 131, 132; faith in destiny, 126, 559; returns to Arenenberg to see his dying mother, his love for her, 132, 133; his hopes in the throne, 134, 135; decides to leave Switzerland to prevent a conflict, 135-137; in England, literary labors, habits, and places of resort, &c., 138-146, 148-151; his name in France, enemies, 138; justification of his efforts, repels accusation, 161, 162, 163; in Boulogne, address to his soldiers, 166-169; arrested, sent to Ham, and then to Paris, and imprisoned, 171, 172; trial, imprisonment for life, confined in the Fortress of Ham, 174-184; protest upon the arms of the Emperor, 188, 189; his emotions upon the reception of his uncle's remains, 197, 198; his protest to the government, 200, 201; sympathy evinced for, 202, 203, 213, 214, 247; answers Lamartine's assault, 229-234; declines invitation to America, 247; views upon the Nicaragua Canal, 248, 249, 250, 256; tribute to the memory of Joseph Bonaparte, 251-256; efforts for his release, 256 and n., 257; his petitions to the government to be allowed to visit his dying father refused, 257-262; plans and disguise for escape, success, 264-273; embarks for England, 273; Dr. Conneau's stratagem, 274-276; his endeavors in England to visit his father also disappointed, 277-279; English friends, 280, 281 and n.; hears that Louis Philippe's throne has crumbled, 287, 311 n., 312; hastens to Paris, writes to government, and returns to London, 322, 323; his friends organize, 323; constable in London, 324 and n.; popularity and excitement in the National Assembly concerning, 325, 327-333; entitled to a seat in the Assembly, 333; resignation, 337; representative in the Assembly, excitement in the Assembly, and attacks upon him, which he answers, 350-358; his manifesto, 359-361 and n.; Barrot responds to articles against, 362, 363; elected President of the Republic, 364, 365; his residence, 366 and n.; his antagonism to the Assembly, 370; Socialists' warfare against, 371 and n., 372; accused of leaning towards the Revolutionary party in Rome, defends himself, 378, 379; wields executive power, measures against the Roman insurgents, 379-384; disperses a Paris mob, proclamation, 386, 387; at Elbeuf, Fixin, and Épernay, 393-395; checks the abuses of the Roman cardinals, 395, 396; affection of the people for, 397, 398, 406; salary, 401-403, 415; liberality and tour through the provinces, 403-406; enthusiasm of his troops at Satory, 408, 409; plots against and petition for

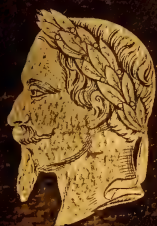
revision of the constitution, 409-412 and n., 416 and n., 418; Gen. Changarnier's assumption of power, and fall, 413, 414; the army in his hands, Assembly's indignation and obstinacy, he forms a new ministry, 414-417; the Republic a failure, 418; message at the last session of the Assembly, 420-424; restricted electoral law, he is an interdicted candidate, 425; a coup d'état about to take place, members of the Assembly favorable to him, 426-430; the coup d'état, dissolves the Assembly, arrests all leaders of factions likely to incite the populace, and organizes a police-force, decree, appeal, and proclamation, 433-446; his coolness and reception at the Élysée, 446, 447; insurrection, 447-454 and n., 456-458, 465; ratification of the coup d'état, 461-464; re-elected president, constitution, 465-473; internal improvements, 474; requires the Orleans family to sell all their property in the Republic, 476; slanders of the press and its censorship, choice of the legislative corps, and address, 480-484; hostility of the British Government to, restoration of the eagles to the banners of France, general desire for the restoration of the empire, 486-489, 495-511; visit to Strasburg, 491, 492; ball upon anniversary of Bonaparte's birth, election for the general councils, 492, 493; prosperity of France, 494, 495, 511, 516, 517; tour to the southern departments, releases Abd-el-Kader, 497-504; attempt to assassinate him, return to Paris, 504-506; senate declare him emperor, wrath of his enemies, ratification by the people, 507-509; his title, 510, 511 n.; marriage, fear of him in England, 517, 518; birthday fête, 522, 523; the Eastern Question, 529, 530, 531 and n.; draws up the Vienna Note, 533; message relative to the Crimean War, 544, 545; asks for supplies for the Army of the East, visits England with Eugénie, 557-559; attempt for his assassination, Queen Victoria and Prince Albert return his visit, 559, 560; abandons the project of joining his army, 560 and n.; his joy at the taking of Sevastopol, and at the birth of his son, 562, 563; reception after the treaty of peace, his selection of the battle field, failure of attempts to assassinate him, 564-566; Boulevard of Sevastopol, works at Cherbourg, 566, 567; good understanding between him and Victor Emanuel, promises to defend Victor Emanuel against Austria, 571-574; before his departure for Italy, reception at Genoa, 574-576 and n., 577 (for the Italian campaign, see Italy); principles of France under his rule, reasons for not continuing the Italian campaign, 581-584, 585-588; return from and recognized as the liberator of Italy, 590; his proposition of the Italian States forming a confederacy, &c., opposed by the pope, 592, 598, 599; perplexity of the Roman Question, Victor Emanuel and Pius IX., 593, 595-598; suggests improvements, deputation from Savoy, 600, 601; expedition to Syria, journey to Algiers, 601, 602; his views on the Roman Question, inauguration of the Boulevard Prince Eugénie, 603-607; World's Exposition in London, 608, 609; upon Algiers, 609, 610; appeal to the European sovereigns in behalf of a congress to settle national difficulties, and result, 613-617; conspiracy for his assassination, his proposed congress, 619, 620; opens the International Exposition, invites the reigning princes of Europe, President of the United States,

- and others, 668; royal guests at the Exposition, elections for the councils-general, his great object, letter upon public works, &c., influence of the Exposition, the change in Germany, 669, 670; position of France under the emperor, "Life of Julius Cæsar," and extracts from it, his views in relation to the German war, his views upon popular education, 670-674; decree of Jan. 19, 1867, efforts to extend popular liberty and create stable institutions, foreign dynasties, 674, 675; the empire the best government for France, and prosperity under it, the Constitutions of America, England, and France, sincerity of the emperor's views, 676-678; character, 138, 148, 149, 185, 211, 477, 479, 521 and n., 565; letters, 38, 39, 64, 65, 69, 96, 97, 106, 107, 112, 113, 116, 118, 119, 123, 124, 133, 134, 136, 137, 186, 187, 188, 199, 203, 227, 238-241, 258, 259, 278, 279, 280, 330, 332, 333, 335, 337, 595-598, 609, 610; speeches and addresses, 108, 109, 114, 122, 351, 354, 355, 388-390, 392-394, 404, 405, 406, 411, 412, 416, 417, 419, 420, 427-429, 510, 511, 547-550, 567, 578, 590, 591, 600; literary works, his writings, 95-100; "Political Reveries," 72-74; "Considerations, Political and Military, upon Switzerland," 95 and n., 96; "Idées Napoléoniennes," 138-146, 146 n., 147, 148; "Project of a Constitution," 96; "Manual of Artillery," &c., 99 and n., 100; "Governments in General," 139-146; "Napoleonist Idea," 150, 151; translation of "The Ideal" of Schiller, 173; literary labors, political, scientific, and historical writings, &c., 203-248; "Historical Fragments," 203-210; "Analysis of the Sugar Question," 217-227; "Project of Law upon the Recruitment of the Army," 235-237; "Extinction of Pauperism," 241-245; "The Past and Future of Artillery," 246; "The Canal of Nicaragua," 282-287. — See also Crimean War, Denmark, Hugo, V., Italy, Maximilian of Mexico, Mexican Question, Morse, S. F. B., Republic, French, Roman Question, Thiers.
- Napoleon, Charles, birth and death, 22, 23.
- Napoleon, Eugène, Louis Jean Joseph, Prince, 563.
- Napoleon, Louis, 24, 33; character, 33; in Florence, 36; joins the Carbonari, 46; marriage, joins Italian insurgents, death, 62, 63.
- Napoleon, Prince, 322, 323, 324, 325, 350, 355-357, 372, 373, 401, 571, 572, 576, 588.
- Napoleon, the name, 36.
- Napoleonic system, 108.
- Napoleonist or Imperial party, 54, 55, 75, 76, 135, 418.
- National Guard, 52, 78, 79, 293, 294, 295, 296, 302, 303, 312, 337, 341, 342, 343, 492.
- Navarino, battle of. — See Eastern Question.
- Nemours, Duke of, 153, 154, 301, 302, 304, 305, 306, 308, 309, 310, 329.
- Nervaux, C. de, 110.
- Nesselrode, Count, 532, 545.
- Neuilly, Château of, destruction of, 312.
- Neumayer, Gen., 409.
- Ney, Marshal, 115, 172; Col., 395, 396.
- Nicaragua, Canal of, 246, 248, 256, 282-287.
- Nicholas, Czar, 531; visits Queen Victoria, his appearance, 532. — See also Crimean War, Eastern Question.
- Noizot, M., 394.
- Normanby, Lord, extract, 584, 592.
- Novara, battle of. — See Italy.
- Oldenburg, Grand Duke of, 621.
- Olivier, E., 618.
- O'Meara, Dr., 502, 530, 531.
- Orazeba, Gen., 633.
- Orleanists, 54, 55, 57, 58, 59, 75, 288, 309, 336, 352, 398 and n., 400 n., 403, 406, 407, 408 n., 414, 420, 427, 438, 443-446, 449 n., 475, 509, 518, 520, 522 n., 602, 675, 676, 677.
- Orleans, Duke of, eldest son of Louis Philippe, 297, 303, 304 n.; sixth Duke of (see Louis Philippe); Duchess of, 56, 57, 84; family, the, 476, 477, 486, 487.
- Orsini, assassin, 565, 566.
- Ortega, Gen., 633, 634, 652. — See also Juarez, B.
- Oudinot, C. H., Lieutenant-Marshal, Duke of Reggio, 182, 308.
- Oudinot, N. C. V., Gen., 379, 380, 382, 383, 384, 444.
- Pagés, G., 81, 308, 318 n., 320.
- Palafox, Countess, or Countess Montijo, formerly Maria Kirkpatrick, 512, 513; Count of, *ib.*
- Palais Royal, sacking of, 305, 312.
- Palestine, contention for the holy places in, 534-536.
- Paestro, battle of. — See Italy.
- Paris, surrender of, 29; houses of, 79, 452; in a state of siege, 80; in danger of starvation, 312, 313; slaughter in the streets of, 299, 300; the headquarters of insurrection, 398; the best-governed city, 432; success of the "coup d'état" in, 456; its wedding-gift to Eugénie, 516; Napoleon III. improves, 521; rejoicings over Sevastopol, 562, 563; the seat of Congress to debate upon terms of peace, 563, 564; the most attractive metropolis, 673, 675.
- Paris, Count of, 288, 297, 303, 310, 407, 410, 509.
- Parma, 45. — See also Italy.
- Parquin, Gen., 113, 117, 167, 181, 183.
- Pasquier, Duke, 174.
- Pattenotte, M., 576.
- Pauline Bonaparte, 39-41.
- Peel, Sir R., 277.
- Périer, C., 69.
- Perrot, Gen., 414.
- Persigny, Viscount of (see Fialin, M.); Countess of, 493.
- Persil, M., 174.
- Petit, Gen., 363.
- Petri, Lieut., 115.
- Philosophy, French, 17.
- Pianori, assassin, 559.
- Piat, Gen., 349.
- Piedmont fortresses, 49. — See also Italy.
- Pieri, 565, 566.
- Pietri, M., prefect of police, 493.
- Pitt, 581 n.
- Pius IX., formerly Cardinal Mastai, 380, 381, 395, 396, 565, 568, 574, 596, 624, 625, 630 n.; parentage and youth, character, 374 and n., 375; takes the name Dr. S. Kann, 376; fugitive at Gaeta, 379; replaced on his throne, 412. — See also Italy, Roman Question.
- Plegnier, Lieut., 118.
- Plichon, 613 n.
- Poggioli, 257, 259.
- Poland, insurrection in, 94; crown offered to Louis Napoleon, 94 and n.; excitement in, 581, 582; fall of, 525, 612. — See also Eastern Question.
- Polignac, Prince, 50.

- Polish refugees, 98, 325.
 Politeness of the French, 493.
 Pompadour, Madame, 366 n.
 Poniatowski, 531.
 Porte, St. Martin, headquarters of insurrectionists, 79.
 Portugal, Liberal party wish to marry their queen, Dofia Maria, to Louis Napoleon, &c., 97, 98; King of, 616.
 Pozenta, Dr. C., the Emperor Maximilian to, 645 n.
 Press, the, 81, 147, 155, 480, 481.
 Prim, Gen., 631.
 Proudhon, 321, 348, 371 and n.
 Provisional governments, 32, 52, 57, 58, 308, 309, 311. — See also Republic, French.
 Prussia, Count Bismark's measures, 621, 622. — See also Crimean War, Denmark, Holy Alliance, and Italy.
 Puebla, 632, 633, 636; battle of, 636, 637.
 Pujol, 338, 339, 340, 341.
 Puygellier, Col., 169.
 Quadrilateral, fortresses of the, 581, 585.
 Querelles, Lieut., 115, 119.
 Raffé, Col., assassination of, 154.
 Raglan, Lord, 551, 552, 556, 557.
 Raspail, 320, 321, 358, 420.
 Rebillet, 367.
 Récamier, Madame, 509; visit to Arenenberg, extract from her memoirs, 74.
 Refugees, French, 507-509.
 Reichstadt, Duke of, or Napoleon II. — See Napoleon II.
 Reign of terror, 18, 19; incident of the, 288-290.
 Rémusat, 417 n.
 Renaudin, M., 17.
 Rénault, B., extracts from, 191 n., 214 n., 257 n., 261, 262 n., 266 n.
 Republic, French, establishment of, 309; troubles and insurrections, 312-333, 341-349, 386; Provisional Government, 311; workshops, National Assembly called, 314, 319; its announcements, efforts, 316, 317 and n.; non-sympathy of rural population with Revolutionist party, 317; Provisional Government surrenders to National Assembly, 320; fear of Napoleon, members of Bonaparte family in the Assembly, 322-324; Napoleonic enthusiasm, which government endeavors to repress, 325-333; stormy Napoleonic debates, workshops closed, and demonstrations following, 335-340; battle, 342-347; Gen. Cavaignac dictator, Executive Commission resigns, 343; cruelty during the battle, and loss, 345, 347, 348; sublime instance of Christian heroism, and pleasing incident, 346, 348; bloody revolt at Marseilles, 348; causes of the insurrection, Bonaparte family, formation of a constitution, 348, 349 and n.; Napoleon again chosen, he declines, then accepts, 349, 350; debates upon the constitution, &c., 352-357; new constitution, contest between Gen. Cavaignac and Napoleon for the presidency, 358-364; Napoleon elected, 364, 365; character of the new constitution, trouble, and appeal to civil war, 369, 370 and n., 371; debate and movements upon the Roman Question, 377, 378; indignation against the government, and call for an insurrection, 384, 385; unenviable position of the, 395; war of the Assembly against the president, 396-410; bill on universal suffrage, 400, 401; adjournment, and appointment of a committee to watch the president, 403; opening of the Assembly. — For further account, see Napoleon III.
 Republican empire of France, 91.
 Republican party, 54, 57, 58, 59, 60, 75, 76, 79; 80, 81, 100, 102, 135, 147, 292, 300, 308, 311, 312, 314, 316, 318, 319, 320, 351, 369, 377, 391, 398 and n., 400, 408 n., 414, 420, 443-446, 447, 451, 484, 509, 522 n., 602, 676, 677.
 Revolution of 1830 consummated, 61; of 1848, 568 (see also Louis Philippe, and Republic, French); "Revolution, The," a journal, 159.
 Revolutionary Committee, 509 n.; crusade, 398, 399; league (see Socialists); spirit, 373.
 Reybell, Gen., 454.
 Rhine, the, advance of the French frontier to, 503.
 Ricard, J., extract from "Napoléon III. en Italie," 587 n.
 Rivoli, 578.
 Robespierre, execution of, 18, 152, 401.
 Robles, Gen., 633 n.
 Rochejacquin, M. de la, 420.
 Roger, M., his arrest, 442.
 Rollin, L., 293, 308, 311, 315, 316, 317, 318 and n., 319, 320, 332, 333 and n., 358, 384, 385, 420; complicity in the revolution of 1848, 349 n.; manifesto of the Revolutionary Committee of London, 507, 508.
 Roman-Catholic Church, fervor of its members, 377 n., 567.
 Roman Question, insurrection in Rome, assassination of Rossi, 373, 374; persecution of the pope, his flight, 374-376; Revolutionary Assembly, 376; battle at Civita Vecchia, 380; the Neapolitans, the Triumvirate, 382, 383; Revolutionary party's measures and anticipations, hostilities renewed, Rome surrenders to the French, and the Triumvirate fly, 383, 384; re-establishment of papal authority, and indignation in France, 384, 385, 386 and n.; pope not returning, three cardinals introduce the despotism of the old régime, 395; Louis Napoleon's allusions to the, 412, 421, 422; Napoleon's speech upon the, 624, 625. — See also Napoleon III.; Republic, French.
 Rossi, Count, 373 and n., 374 n., 376; his assassination, 374.
 Rostolan, Gen., 395.
 Roth, E., extracts, 326 n., 349 n., 357, 361, 362 and n., 370 n., 408 n., 413, 414 n., 451 n., 452 n., 453 n., 460 n., 461 n.
 Rothschild's palace plundered and burned, 312.
 Rousseau, M., 364.
 Rubio, 565, 566.
 Rumieu, M., 493.
 Russell, Earl, 615.
 Russia and the Russians, 42, 139, 140. — See also Crimean War, Eastern Question, Holy Alliance.
 Saffi, 383, 384.
 Salas, Gen., 638.
 Salic law, 53.
 Saligni, Minister, 633.
 Salm Salm, Prince, wife of, 662, 663 n.
 Sardinia, 46; insurrection in, 47, 48; taken by the Holy Allies, 48, 49. — See also Eastern Question, Italy.

- Savary, re-inauguration of Napoleon I., 30.
 Scaglioni, assassin, 618.
 Schaller, A. de, 114.
 Schleswig, 612. — See also Denmark.
 Scott, Sir W., 40.
 Secret societies, 421; measures against, 155, 156; organize for an insurrection, 447, 448; La Société des Familles, or la Société des Saisons, 162, 163.
 Sedition, 152-157.
 Senate decrees conferring the crown upon Napoleon I. and his heirs, 90, 91.
 Sevastopol, 525 (see also Crimean War); Boulevard of (see Napoleon III.).
 Seward, Secretary, 651 n.
 Simon, J., 618.
 Sinope, battle in the Bay of. — See Crimean War.
 Sismondi, 227, 228 and n.
 Smucker, S., extracts, 326 n., 336 n., 359 n., 398 n., 400 n., 407 n., 409 n., 416 n., 521, 522 n.
 Socialists, insurrections, demonstrations, &c., 317, 318, 320, 321, 337, 342 n., 348 and n., 349, 358, 369, 371, 385, 386, 388, 393 and n., 399, 400 n., 402, 403 and n., 405, 406, 408 n., 416, 420, 426, 427, 452, 453 n., 456, 457 and n.; they form a revolutionary league, 484 and n., 504, 507, 509, 602, 676, 677.
 "Société, La, des Familles." — See Secret Societies.
 Solferino, 582, 589 and n.; battle of, see Italy.
 Soria, Father, Maximilian's confessor, 664.
 Sorval, Commandant, 454.
 Soult, Marshal, 31, 79, 80, 196, 257, 293.
 Spain, 630; receives Joseph Bonaparte as king, 252 (see also Mexican Question); queen of, 616.
 Spaniards, Napoleon's desire to unite the, 44.
 Spaur, Count, 376.
 St. Arnaud, Marshal, 432, 433, 448, 454; in the Crimean War, 551, 552; death from cholera, 552; Napoleon writes a letter of condolence to his widow, 552; Marchioness of, 551, 552, 553.
 St. Aulaire, Count, 278.
 St. George, M. de., 437.
 St. Hilaire, E. M. de., 347 n. 366 n., 386 n.
 St. Just, 152.
 St. Leu, Count (see Louis Bonaparte); Duchess of (see Hortense); Duke of (see Napoleon III.)
 St. Méri, cloister of, conflict at, 79, 80
 Staël, Madame de, 28.
 States of the Church, 45, 46.
 Steel, Col., 555.
 Stern, D., extract from, 338, 339.
 Stettin, Baron, 66.
 Stewart, Rev. C. S., on Louis Napoleon, 129-132.
 Strasburg, garrison in, &c., 104-107; scuffle at, 117-118, 120, 122.
 Stratford de Redcliffe, Lord, British ambassador to Constantinople, 536, 537, 539, 541 n.
 Stuart, Sir Charles, or Marquis of Londonderry, 42, 43.
 Suffrage, universal, 350, 398, 399, 400, 401, 418, 424, 432, 464, 570, 581, 582, 676, 677.
 Sugar Question. — See Napoleon III., Literary Works.
 Swiss Government in regard to Louis Napoleon, 135-138; French Republic's sentiments towards, 316.
 Taillandier, Col., 117, 118.
 Talleyrand, 43, 55.
 Target-King, the. — See Louis Philippe.
 Tascher, J. R. — See Josephine, Empress.
 Teba. — See Palafox.
 Tegethoff, Admiral, 666.
 Thayer, M., 411 n.
 Thénin, valet of Louis Napoleon, 185, 186; devotion of, 264-273, 276, 277.
 Thibaudeau, 231.
 Thibault, Lieut., 121.
 Thiers, A., 52, 54, 55, 58, 59, 66 n., 136, 163, 259, 293, 301, 302, 306, 312, 393, 399, 400, 401, 407 n., 410, 414, 417 n., 426, 581 n., 624, duel between M. Bixio and him, 401; his endeavor to overthrow the Republic, 407; his arrest and release, 440, 441.
 Thomas, Col., 327, 336, 345, 356, 357.
 Thorigny, M. de, 437, 438.
 Thouvet, citizen, 335, 354, 355.
 Thuvenal, M., 628.
 Trabuco, assassin, 618.
 Treaties of 1815. — See Vienna, Congress of.
 Trélat, N., 342.
 Tribune, the, 159.
 Tuileries, 312; held by the royal troops, 79.
 Turgot, M., 411 n., 446.
 Turkey, the territory of, 523, 529 n.; insurrections in, 601 (see also Crimean War, Eastern Question); in Europe, provinces of, 532.
 Tuscany, 45; the Grand Duke refuses admittance to Louis Napoleon, 278. — See also Italy.
 Tyrian Sea. — See Ionian and Tyrian Seas.
 Uminski, Gen., 77.
 United States, 139, 480, 581. — See also Maximilian of Mexico, and Mexican Question.
 Vaillant, Marshal, 588.
 Vatry, M. de, 259.
 Vandrey, Col., 102 and n., 103 and n., 111, 113, 114 115, 117, 118, 120, his disapproval of Louis Napoleon's plan, 107; his arrest, 118.
 Vendée, La, battle of, 390, 391.
 Venetia. — See Denmark, Italy.
 Verdère, Capt., 586.
 Versailles, Palace of, 312.
 Vésinier, Pierre, extracts from "L'Histoire du Nouveau César," 325 n., 331 n., 335 and n., 336, 342 n., 343, 350 n., 354 and n.
 Victor Emanuel I., 46.
 Victor Emanuel II., 569, 572, 590, 594, 600, 615, 616; his rejection of Austria's demand, 573; the campaign in Italy, 578, 579, 580, 584, 585, 586, 588; Schleswig and Holstein, 622, 624. — See also Italy, Napoleon III.
 Victoria, Queen, 538, 557, 558, 559, 560, 566, 567, 571, 627.
 Veillard, 330, 350.
 Vienna, Congress of, 42-45; those present at, 43, 49; treaties of 1815, 316, 490, 581, 612, 613, 614, 615; "Vienna Note." — See Napoleon III.
 Vignerte, 325.
 Villafranca, peace of, 583.
 Villamarine, Marquis of, 577.
 Villeneuve, H. de, 123.
 Vitet, 444.
 Voirol, Gen., 107, 115, 116, 117 and n., 118, 120; made captive, 116.
 Voisin, Col., 322.

- Warner, Dr. A., extract from, 501 n.
Warsaw, capture of, 94.
Washington, G., 369.
Waterloo, 517, 582.
Weitzel, Gen., 651, 652.
Wellington, Duke of, 42, 43, 281.
Westphalia, treaty of, 612.
Wickoff, Henry, on Maximilian of Mexico, 654, 655 n.
Wiesbaden, Congress of, 407, 408.
William of Prussia, 615, 621, 622.
- William III., Prince of Orange, 205-211, 212.
Witts, the, 401.
Wyke, Sir C., 631.
- Yablonski, Adjutant, 658, 659.
Ypsilanti, A., 527.
Yusuf, Gen., 552.
- Zaragossa, Gen., 633, 656.

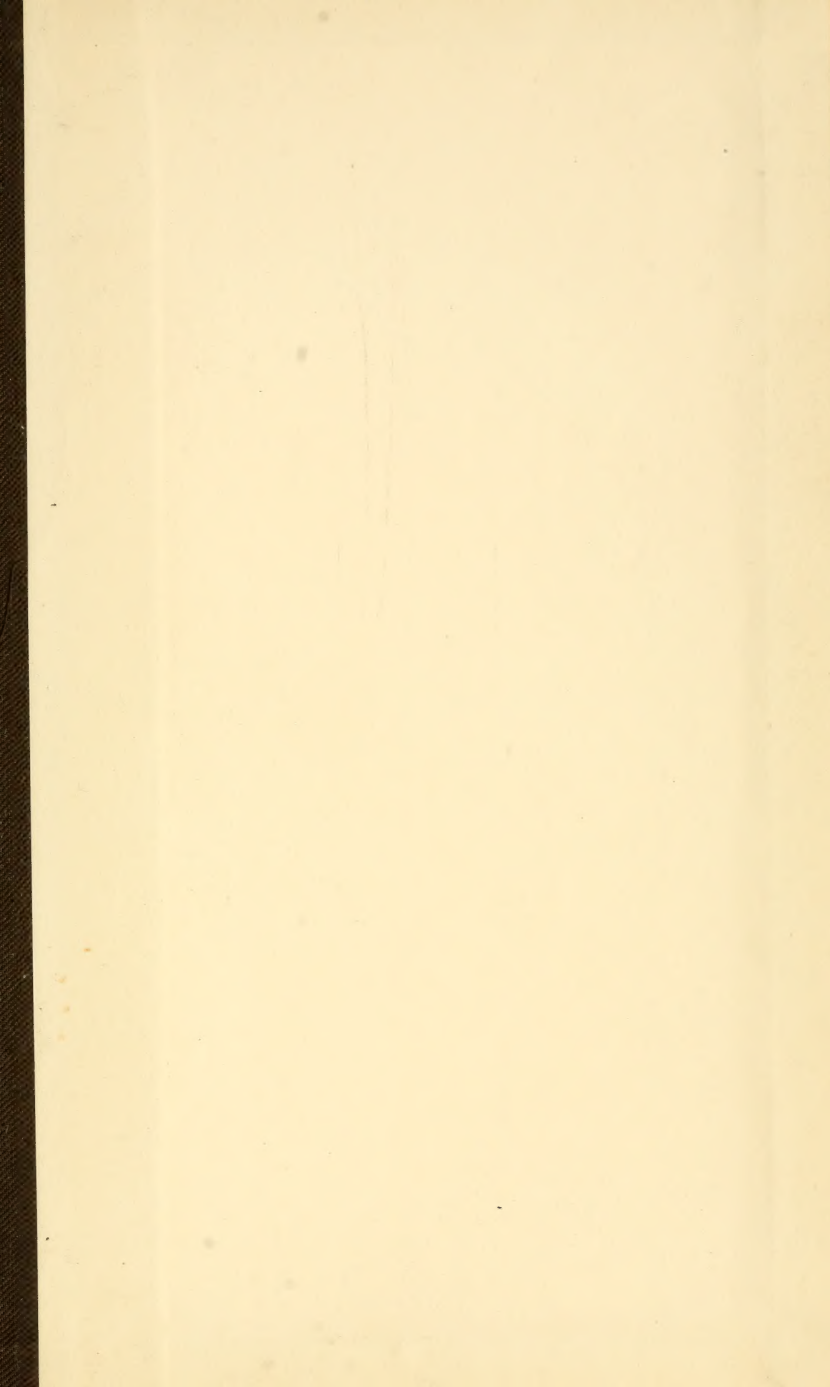


W. H. W.









0 019 651 156 8